

gc
979.7
L6
pt.2
1823478

M. L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01149 7986

AN ILLUSTRATED
HISTORY
OF THE
BIG BEND COUNTRY

EMBRACING

LINCOLN, DOUGLAS, ADAMS ⁺ AND FRANKLIN

COUNTIES etc.

STATE OF WASHINGTON

Pt. 2

WESTERN HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY
PUBLISHERS
1904

Sc
979.7
Il 6
pt. 2

PART III.

HISTORY OF DOUGLAS COUNTY

CHAPTER I.

1823478

CURRENT HISTORY—1871 TO 1886.

The white man's history of Douglas county begins with the year 1871. It was at this period that the first white settler took up a residence in what is now Douglas county, but which, at that period, was still a portion of Stevens county. The fact that what is now Douglas county was inhabited by a white man so early is, we believe, not generally known throughout the county, it being generally believed that George Urquhart and Philip McEntee were entitled to the honor of being the first to make their homes in the county.

John Marlin, who had a family consisting of a wife and ten children, in 1871, came to the place where the town of Krupp now stands. Here he built a log house and engaged in raising stock, making his home on what was then the frontier until 1876. Although during these five years Marlin was the sole resident of Douglas county, he had a few neighbors who were engaged in stock raising along Crab Creek farther to the east. These were a man named Irby, the Walter Brothers and John Enos, colloquially known as "Portuguese Joe." In 1876 George Urquhart came to the country and purchased Mr. Marlin's interests, the latter going to South America. The town of Krupp now stands on the land upon which Marlin first located, and

later occupied by Mr. Urquhart, the latter having resided here since 1876. Donald Urquhart came to his brother's place in 1877, where he has since made his home. The Urquhart Brothers are the oldest living settlers in Douglas county.

But among the earliest to come to this country were the Chinese. Placer mining was the fruition of their most sanguine hopes. Up and down the Columbia and its numerous tributaries they wandered, and panned and rocked out a satisfying, if not an enormous, volume of auriferous deposits from the various bars and creeks. A majority of these celestials came, originally from California, following the trails of Indians, fur dealers and miners. And thus it chanced that all along the banks of the big, roaring, treacherous stream, wherever wash soil could be found on which water could be obtained, or to which it could be carried, one finds today the abandoned prospect holes of the original Chinese placer miner. It developed a fruitful field; for many years it was worked industriously; frequently with wonderful profit.

Opposite the mouth of the Chelan river, where it debouches into the Columbia, from the west, are the ruins of a Chinese village within the limits of what is now Douglas county. The

remains of this early settlement may be seen from Chelan Falls across the river, half a mile away. It was built mainly from cedar boards split from the log like shakes pegged against upright posts and roofed with logs and brush. At present nothing but the shells of these huts remain. In this early settlement there was a store. It was the first business enterprise in the country, and the proprietor was a Chinese merchant. To the Chinese workers along the river he supplied goods, and he made considerable money. A pack train of forty horses he owned with which he brought in his miscellaneous assortment of English, American and Chinese merchandise. It is stated that no stranger ever appeared at his store who was not made welcome by the old Chinese merchant.

A tragedy, tinged with romance, is connected with this Oriental settlement. On one side of the site there was a garden, now overgrown with mustard plants and weeds. It was enclosed by a low picket fence and a gate led inward. It was a token of advanced civilization. The proprietor of the little kitchen garden was a moon-eyed youth with a voice like a muffled bell. He was in love with a dusky maiden who lived across the Columbia on the banks of Lake Chelan. But this celestial had made a peculiar vow never to declare his love. And this vow had been registered before the great Joss of the little Chinese community. Hence he was moody and became "queer," unsocial, melancholy and distraught. While others flocked to the gaming house he remained solitary and alone in his garden. He would sit there and brood over his unspoken love, until

"Night hung her sable curtain out,
And pinned it with a star."

So he sighed and dreamed away his life. Everyone sympathised with him in accordance with the old, old adage, "All the world loves a lover." But his friends could do him no further good. One morning he was found dead in

the little kitchen garden. No one knew when or how death had come to him. Some of his comrades spoke of a broken heart, and then they buried him in the little patch he had so assiduously attended. When the village was deserted no vandal hand disturbed his garden.

Many years ago this settlement was abandoned. The finances of the old Chinese merchant were running low, for he had "grub-staked" too many of his countrymen in their precarious search for gold. In a big mine up on the Okanogan river he had an interest, and there he moved taking his lures and penates, his goods, his horses and even the number of his store with him. One by one others followed him, and wandered away, up or down the trail. The "diggings" are deserted; the village is a ruin; the cabins the abode of snakes and rodents. With the progress of civilization in the Columbia valley these old placer marks will disappear; the cabins will be torn down and real prosperity will sweep grandly over the scene.

All this was in 1875. It was, practically, an Indian war against the Chinese that drove them away, but at the time this was not generally known. Along the Methow river the Indians began attacking the Chinese of whom they killed several. The news rapidly circulated among their comrades. When the Si-washes came to the settlement intent upon its demolition, they found nobody save a few stragglers. There were several sharp skirmishes in which some were killed on both sides. A correspondent of the *Spokesman-Review* says:

When the Indians reached a point on the Columbia a few miles below where Chelan Falls now stands they discovered a number of Chinamen at work on the benches three hundred feet above. The savages advanced cautiously and surrounded the celestials on three sides, leaving only the steep bluff unguarded. Then began an uneven fight. The Chinamen were unprotected and unable to escape; they proved an easy prey to their savage antagonists. How many were massacred was never known, but it is positive that not one was left to tell the tale. It was an awful fight that sent terror into

the hearts of the other Chinamen along the river. After that there was little placer mining done for months; then one by one the celestials returned, but never could one of them be induced to go on the bench where the massacre occurred and open up the diggings again. Today they are in exactly the same condition as that in which they were when the workers were slaughtered by the Indians.

One of the very earliest settlers of Douglas county was Philip McEntee. He came to Washington first in 1877, being a member of a surveying party which was establishing the boundary line between the United States and British Columbia. He made considerable money while in the employment of the government and upon the completion of the survey invested his earnings in cattle and located where Coulee City now stands, building in the spring of 1881 the first house in that part of the county. During the winter of 1880-81 he lost heavily in cattle, but with indomitable energy started in to retrieve his lost fortune. From the time Mr. McEntee first came to Washington, he had been acquainted with the spot where he afterward built his home.

Mr. McEntee's life was a romantic one, full of lights and shadows; made up of adventure and hardships such as but few, if any, of the present generation will ever experience. He was one of those unflinching, energetic characters who made the history of the west—accepting no defeat and persevering where other weaker spirits relinquished hope and turned back to civilization. No privation was too great, no reverse of fortune sufficient to subdue the iron will of this man, who did more than is realized by most people toward converting a wilderness into one of the leading states in the union.

In the early days when this portion of the state (then a Territory) was uninhabited except by Indians and an occasional white man, Mr. McEntee would start from where Coulee City now stands with a band of cattle, drive them across several hundred miles of unbroken wilderness away up into British Columbia,

where he would sell them, together with his pack horse, and make the return journey on foot, swimming rivers, sleeping on the snow-covered ground with only a blanket to protect him from the inclemency of the weather, and no companion within a hundred miles.

Among other early pioneers of this part of the county who shared in the hardships of the wilderness, were Dan Paul, John R. Lewis, Tony Richardson, Charles Sprague and others, who, however, did not arrive until several years after Mr. McEntee. The latter died July 8, 1901, at Coulee City, where he had lived for over twenty years.

During the winter of 1879-80 some of the companies of the Second United States Infantry were stationed at the mouth of Foster Creek, and it is said they passed a very uncomfortable winter. In the spring of 1880 these troops removed to Lake Chelan, and Camp Chelan was established where is now the town of Chelan. Later the soldiers were taken to the mouth of the Spokane river, and Fort Spokane was established.

While it was not until 1883 that the first settlers, with the exception of the four cattlemen mentioned, arrived in what later became Douglas county, during the years 1879 and 1880 Lieutenant Thomas W. Symon's Corps of Engineers, Chief Engineer, Department of the Columbia, traversed the county from one end to the other, and laid out a wagon road from Ritzville, in Adams county, by way of White Bluffs in the southern part of Douglas county, through the county to the foot of Lake Chelan. Here was then established a United States military post. We here append Lieutenant Symon's report of his trip through the country locating a route made to the chief of engineers in 1880:

In August, 1879, I left Walla Walla and proceeded to Wallula, and thence up the Columbia to the White Bluffs. At the head of the long Island we left the river to look out for a practicable route for a wagon road to the military camp, then in the vicinity of the mouth

of the Okanogan, on the supposition that it was to be permanently located there.

We reached the top of the bluffs, which are here about 540 feet high, by going up through a long gulch greatly beaten by cattle. The soil is dry and is ground to powder by the feet of the cattle wherever they make a path, and is not well suited for a road. We, however, found a short distance down the river, a gulch up which to ascend to the top of the bluffs, easy and gradual. From the summit the country spreads out gently rolling, as far as the eye could reach to the northeast and east. To the north and northwest a small mountain chain, devoid of timber stretched itself from east to west across our way. It is called Saddle Mountain. The country was covered with a luxuriant growth of bunch grass, with here and there a tract of sage brush. The soil is of firm and excellent quality. Quite a large number of cattle were seen, all of which had to descend to the river for water. Proceeding somewhat to the northeast to skirt Saddle Mountain, we soon found ourselves getting into a country more sandy and more rolling, and our mules and horses had greater difficulty in getting along. In the afternoon, being on the lookout for water, we made for a green looking spot off to the east, hoping it was a spring. In this we were disappointed, and we continued on our way until nine o'clock at night, when, not finding any water, we unloaded and made ourselves as comfortable as possible without it. The next morning before daylight we took up our laborsome march through the sands of the desert and traveled until about two in the afternoon, when, as our animals were suffering intensely, from thirst, and as we were uncertain about what lay before us, we concluded to strike to the westward, as from all the indications it was more likely to give a supply of water. About three o'clock we came to the old road, which gave indications of having at one time been well traveled, and we turned and followed it to the northward, trusting that it would take us to water.

At five o'clock our animals seemed utterly unable to carry their packs any further, and so we unloaded them and piled up our baggage, and kept on without it. About nine o'clock that night we came to a small alkali pond which, vile as it was, seemed like nectar to us and to our poor horses and mules. The country we had traveled was covered partly with sage brush, bunch grass and weeds, and was utterly waterless and lifeless. Not even the cheerful coyote lived there, for not one lulled us to sleep, or molested our abandoned provisions and camp equipage. The next day we found the fine spring which feeds the alkali pond above mentioned. I afterwards learned that it goes by the name of Black Rock Spring. Here the face of the country changes to a certain extent and becomes more broken up. Black Rock Spring is at the head of a coulee which extends off to the southwest, and, probably, as far as Moses Lake. From Black Rock Spring we kept to the north, and in about nine miles came to Crab Creek, which is

here quite a stream, flowing through a rich bottom half a mile wide: Up the stream the bottom narrows and becomes a chasm, formed by the perpendicular and overhanging walls of basaltic rock. Lower down the bottom becomes a marsh, entirely filling the space between the basaltic walls in which the creek sinks to collect again further below. Where we crossed it the bottom was good and the descent and ascent from the great table land were comparatively easy. A goodly number of fine, fat cattle inhabited this valley and the adjoining high grounds, and no doubt fine gardens could be made and nearly every garden vegetable raised.

Leaving Crab Creek we went nearly northward, taking as a guide Pilot Rock, a mass of rock about thirty feet high, but which, on account of the general features of the country can be seen for a great distance in every direction. Soon we crossed Kinewaw Run, the dry bed of a winter stream, now containing a scanty supply of water in lakes and springs. Leaving this we crossed shortly afterwards Wilson Creek, a fine little stream flowing through a rich bottom. It and Kenewaw Run are deeply embedded below the general surface of the Great Plain of the Columbia, have fine soil and abundant grazing in the bottom and the adjacent hills and upper plains for great numbers of cattle or horses. The scarcity of timber of any kind for fuel and building purposes is, and must always be, a great drawback to the settlement of this section. Keeping on over the part of the great plain lying between Wilson Creek and the Grand Coulee, a rich, rolling country covered with a luxuriant growth of bunch grass, we descended by mistake into the Cold Spring Coulee, down which runs the great trail of the Indians from the Spokane country to the Wenatchee and Moses Lake countries. We climbed out of this coulee and passing over the broken and rocky summit between the two coulees, we descended by a long, gradual slope of about three miles into the Grand Coulee. The Pilot Rock was right above us, on the western bank to the north. Here in this vicinity is the best place to cross the coulee for a road going east and west. The bottom of the coulee is uneven and more than a thousand feet above the present level of the river. The sides show no water marks. We went north through the coulee, its perpendicular walls forming a vista like some grand old ruined, roofless hall, down which we traveled hour after hour. The walls are about 300 to 400 feet high. At about seven miles from the river a trail crosses the coulee and we turned her and went to the west until we struck Foster Creek, down which we kept, following the wagon road made by the troops which preceded us, to the winter camp, and which crosses the coulee at its juncture with the Columbia river.

Some good ranching land lies along Foster Creek, and all over the southern portion of the Great Plain bunch grass grows in the greatest luxuriance. There are numerous little ponds which, fed by springs, keep a supply of water all the year, and also numerous springs

of excellent water. Pursuant to instructions from General Howard, Lieutenant Merriam and I began a search for the most suitable location for the new post. We examined both sides of the river from the mouth of the Okanogan to Lake Chelan, and decided that the most advantageous site, taking everything into consideration, was at the outlet of Lake Chelan, the plateau on the north side of the lake and river.

In a later report, made in 1881, Lieutenant Symons, who during these years had become quite well acquainted with the western Big Bend country, tells of its condition before the advent of the settlers. In regard to the Crab Creek and Grande Coulee sections he said:

This is a portion of the country which is and has been very little known. Its remoteness has deterred settlers from going to it. Before I went into the section, in 1879, I could obtain but little information in regard to it. Then all the inhabitants were three or four cattle raisers living along Crab Creek—"Portugese Joe," living on Kenawaw Run, and "Wild Goose Bill," on the headwaters of the Wilson Creek. The establishment in 1879, and abandonment in 1880, of the military post at Camp Chelan, caused many people in the capacity of teamsters and other government employes, as well as the military, to go over the country, and a knowledge of it has been thus acquired and disseminated, and now there are quite a number of settlers who have gone into the country to make themselves homes. Of course it cannot become much of an agricultural country until a market for its products is afforded by the construction of a railroad into it. This section has never seemed to enter into the minds of people except as a broken and almost desert land, but I speak from a knowledge acquired by traveling over nearly the whole of it, and I shall not hesitate to characterize it as a very fine agricultural and grazing section. The country between Crab Creek and the Columbia is well watered by streams heading along the divide already mentioned, which lies quite near the Columbia; these streams flow with more or less water, according to the season of the year through valleys of varying width, in a southwesterly direction, to Crab Creek. The land about the heads of the creeks and that lying between the creeks along their lower course is of the finest quality, growing the most luxuriant bunch grass and giving every evidence of being a magnificent grain country.

In 1880 I laid out a wagon road from Ritzville, on the Northern Pacific railroad, to Camp Chelan, a distance of one hundred and seven miles. Over nearly the whole of this distance I found the bunch grass growing strongly and well, and the soil of undoubted fertility. The rolling hills to the south of Crab Creek for a distance of from five to twenty miles are of the same excellent quality as those to the north. Of course there

is some poor land in the area east of the Grand Coulee, but as a whole it is scarcely to be surpassed.

The Grand Coulee is the most singular, prominent, and noted feature of this portion of the country. It commences on the Columbia between the mouths of the Sans Poil and Nespelim rivers and extends in a southwesterly direction for fifty-five miles, when it merges into the boulder-covered, prehistoric Columbia Lake. Except at one point it is a deep chasm, with vertical, impassable walls, averaging about 350 feet in height. About midway between its extremities these walls are broken down, entirely so on the east, and so much so on the west that a wagon has no difficulty in ascending. The coulee here is partially filled up by the broken down hills. The cause of this break seems to have been a flood of water or ice coming in from the northeast and flowing off down through the Coulee chasm. Many rounded boulders are here found in the soil, and great rocks of large size, which could only have been transported by the agency of ice. To the north of this middle pass the bottom is quite level; it has some springs and small ponds and can be traveled without difficulty. It is in some places nearly four miles wide. The southern portion is very narrow, and the bottom is filled with a succession of lakes, the northern ones being of clear, white, sweet water filled with fish; toward the south the lakes become more and more strongly impregnated with alkali, until the one at the end of the coulee is of the most detestable, unpalatable nature. At its juncture with the Columbia the Coulee is crossed by a very bad wagon road, and a trail crosses it about seven miles from the Columbia. The only other place where it can be crossed is at the middle pass mentioned above.

I first called attention to this middle pass in 1879, and located a wagon road across it in 1880. It is the only place where, by any means, the Coulee can be crossed by a railroad from the Columbia to its end near Moses Lake. The southern portion of the Coulee from this point cannot be crossed or traversed owing to the lakes and steep walls. To the west of the Grand Coulee there is another running nearly parallel with it, known as Moses, or Little Coulee. This has a number of springs and much good land in it. The land between the two coulees is mostly rich and covered with bunch grass. This Moses Coulee comes to an abrupt end, enclosing a little lake. Foster Creek, with its many branches and fertile soil lies to the north. Many springs and little lakes exist throughout this portion of the section under discussion. There is every inducement in the way of natural advantages for thousands of settlers in this portion of the country. West of Moses Coulee there is a considerable area of timber land, and the vegetation indicates a rich soil, but water is not plentiful. It may be obtained by digging, but this has not been tried. In the southwestern portion of this section lies Badger Mountain. This could only be called a mountain in a country as flat as the Great Plain, and does not deserve the name. It is a long, rolling divide, whose

sides are cut by gullies, in many of which springs are to be found. The soil of this mountain appears to be exceedingly rich and, indeed, if I were asked to name the richest, most fertile area in the whole Columbia basin, I know of none that I would name before Badger Mountain. The vegetation is indicative of its fertility, being, besides bunch grass, rose bushes, choke-cherry bushes, willows, etc., all growing thick and strong. The country is well watered and will in time have an easy outlet by the Columbia river, and deserves the attention of everybody having the great transportation and other interests of the country in hand.

The following clipping taken from the *Columbia Daily Chronicle*, published at Dayton, Washington, of April 2, 1884, voices the poor opinion held by some people concerning the value of the Big Bend soil in the earlier days of settlement:

"Thomas Smith, of this place, returned from the Badger Mountain country yesterday, bringing with him a sample of the soil. It is of very poor quality and of a yellowish cast, full of dry lumps and alkali. Mr. Smith thinks he does not want any of it for farming purposes. He reports that the section of the country which goes by the name of Badger Mountain is a level plateau, or elevated table land, covered with a low growth of sage brush with some bunch grass. It might do for a summer range for stock, but for farms will likely prove a disappointment. It is situated in the 'Big Bend' of the Columbia, and is, no doubt, greatly overrated, though it is settling up quite fast."

Throughout this section of the Great Plain lies about 2,000 to 2,500 feet above the river level, and it is extremely difficult to get from one to the other. West of the Grand Coulee, the only practicable railroad route to the Columbia, that I am sure of, is by way of Foster Creek. By this route an excellent grade can be made to the river. It is possible that by way of Moses Coulee, or the southern side of Badger Mountain, an easy way to the river may be discovered. The commercial center of this section will probably be somewhere in the vicinity of the middle pass of Grand Coulee. Another, and greater center will be located near the mouth of the Okinakane.

Speaking of the Moses Lake, or as he describes it, the "desert" section, Lieutenant Symons said:

This last one of the four sections which I have been considering, can be dismissed with a few words, and those almost entirely of condemnation. It is a desert, pure and simple, an almost waterless, lifeless, desert. A few cattle exist along the Columbia, where they can reach the river for water, and some more along the lower Crab Creek below Moses Lake. This section is much lower than the remainder of the Great Plain and evidently was a lake for hundreds of years, forming

deposits several hundred feet in thickness, and which are plainly shown at the White Bluffs and Crab Creek Coulee. A large portion is covered with boulders embedded in a loose, light, ashy soil; other portions are covered with drifting sands, and, taken all in all, it is a desolation where even the most hopeful can find nothing in its future prospects to cheer.

Crab creek sinks soon after receiving the waters of Wilson creek and rises just above Moses Lake, of which it is the only feeder. At this point the water is passably good to drink. Moses Lake is stagnant, alkaline and unfit for any use. At its lower end are great sand dunes and sandy wastes. The water seeps through the sand and rises again a few miles to the south and flows southwesterly to Saddle Mountain, where it is turned to the west, sinking and rising several times. I do not think that now it ever reaches the Columbia. Below Moses Lake the creek water is alkaline, filled with organic matter and unpalatable.

The first survey of western Spokane, now Douglas county, was made in 1880. Anticipating the intention of the government to obtain a survey of the country, a party of surveyors in 1880 made a private survey, but contrary to expectation of the surveyors their survey was not accepted. During the years 1880-81 and 1882 Mr. J. M. Snow was engaged as surveyor in surveying the modern Douglas county. There was no settlement in this part of the country at that time, but during his work here Mr. Snow decided that this was the best agricultural region in the territory open to settlement. With a view to the probable rapid development of this region Mr. Snow, in the summer of 1885, made settlement on a homestead near the present town of Waterville, and became an honored citizen of the county, being elected Territorial councilman in 1888. The survey made by Snow and others resulted in some changes from the former one. This survey was accepted by the government, but it was not until 1888 that settlers could obtain title owing to delays of the Department at Washington. Prior to this date settlers held land simply by "squatter's rights." Although they were squatters the land had been surveyed and the survey awaited only the approval of the government, and the settlers had no difficulty when the official survey was accepted.

The Columbia, the greatest river of the west, is one of the most remarkable streams in the world. Situated, as it is, hundreds of feet below the level of the surrounding country, it can be reached only in places where deep canyons lead down to the river. The upper Columbia is broken by rapids and eddies and is very treacherous. It is fitting that that part of the Columbia which makes the boundaries of the Big Bend country should be considered at some length.

The Columbia river was first called the Oregon, from the mention of the name by Carver. In 1575 it was called Assumption Inlet, by Heceta. In the charts of his voyage, soon after published, it was called *Ensenada de Heceta*, and *Rio de San Roque*. In 1789 it was called *Deception Bay*, by Meares.

It was in 1792 that Gray called it the Columbia. Captain Clarke asserts that in 1805 the Indians called it the *Shocatilcum*, and another tribe called it *Chockalilum*, both being the same name differently pronounced, in all probability. This Indian name is, quite probably, *Waterfriend*, of *Friendly Water*. In the Chinook language, *Chuck* signifies water, and *tillicum*, friend. Hence the name *Chuck-tillicum*, or *Shocatilcum*.

During the months of September and October, 1881, Lieutenant Thomas Symons, corps of engineers, Chief Engineer Department of the Columbia, and Alfred Downing, Topographical Assistant United States Army, accompanied by five Indians, made a trip of exploration down the Columbia river from Fort Colville to the mouth of Snake river. Of the preparations for this perilous trip Lieutenant Symons, in his report to the chief engineer, says:

I was fortunate enough to procure from John Rickey, a settler and trader, who lives at the Grand Rapids, a strongly built bateau, and had his assistance in selecting a crew of Indians for the journey. The bateau was about thirty feet long, four feet wide at the gunwales, and two feet deep, and is as small a boat as the voyage should ever be attempted in, if it is contemplated to go through all the rapids. My first look-

out had been to secure the services of "Old Pierre Agare" as steersman, and I had to carry on negotiations with him for several days before he finally consented to go. Old Pierre is the only one of the ancient Hudson's Bay Company's Iroquois voyageurs now left who knows the river thoroughly at all stages of water from Colville to its mouth. In the palmy days of the fur traders he came with them from Canada, and made many voyages down and up the Columbia, married and settled at Colville, and now has a large family of children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren about him. The old man is seventy years of age, and hale and hearty, although his eyesight is somewhat defective, which is almost a certain accompaniment of old age with an Indian.

The other Indians engaged were Pen-waw, Big Pierre, Little Pierre and Joseph. They had never made the trip all the way down the river, and their minds were full of the dangers and terrors of the great rapids below. It was a long time before we could prevail upon them to go, by promising them a high price and stipulating for their return by rail and stage. Old Pierre and John Rickey labored and talked with them long and faithfully to gain their consent, and I am sure that they started off with as many misgivings about getting safely through as we had who had to trust our lives to their skill, promptness and obedience. When all was ready we entered the boat and took our stations, Old Pierre in the stern at the steering oar; next our baggage, upon which I took my station; then came the four Indian oarsmen and in the bow Mr. Downing, topographical assistant. Mr. Downing and myself worked independently in getting as thorough knowledge of the river as possible, he taking the courses with a prismatic compass, and estimating distances by the eye, and sketching in the topographical features of the adjoining country, while I, also, estimated the distance to marked points and paid particular attention to the bed of the river, sounding whenever there were indications of shallowness.

The party safely made the trip to the mouth of the Spokane river. The following extracts from Symons report of the trip from the latter point to the mouth of the Snake river, estimated a distance of 309½ miles, describes that portion of the Columbia which bounds the Big Bend country.

Having finished work about Camp Spokane on October 3, at 11:45 a. m., we pushed out from the Spokane river and took our course down the Columbia. At 12:15 we had run the five miles to the mouth of Hawk Creek, and the ranch and trading post of William Covington, generally known as "Virginia Bill." Hawk Creek heads at Cottonwood Springs, on the old

White Bluffs road. It is about 25 miles long and flows for the greater part of the way through an extremely deep and precipitous canyon. "Virginia-Bill" has constructed a wagon road from the great plain near Cottonwood Springs to his ranch, which is an excellent road and the best way to reach the Columbia from the upper plain with which I am acquainted. There is an easy grade and a firm soil all the way, and I believe a practicable railroad route could be laid out to the river in the vicinity of this road. The river between the Spokane and Hawk Creek is very swift and strong, the current running from six to eight miles an hour.

A couple of miles further on we passed the mouth of Welch creek, so named from a settler on its banks in the valley about four or five miles from the river. Some of the prettiest country in the world is situated upon Welch Creek and its branches. There are beautiful little valleys nestled in among the rolling timbered hills, and beyond, up on the Great Plain, mile after mile of bunch grass covered gently sloping prairie. The river now becomes very deeply encanoyed with steep, rocky, and in some cases, perpendicular bluffs, on one or both sides. The canyon is in many places very beautiful; the rocks composing the bluffs are many colored, black, brown, pink and white, and have many patches of bright red and yellow moss. To this must be added the green of the trees of which all shades, from the darkest to the brightest appear, the bright autumnal tints of the brush and beyond, above, and about all, the old gold, of the withered bunch grass shining in the sunlight. The rocks take all imaginable forms, showing up as pinnacles, terraces, perpendicular bluffs, devils' slides, and giants' causeways, the whole forming one of the grandest, most beautiful sights in the universe. The material of which the rock is composed is all, apparently, of igneous origin, trachyte and basalt. With this, especially on the north side of the river, there is a great deal of volcanic tufa in a more or less friable condition.

About eight miles further on we come to the Whitestone, a noted landmark, consisting of a gigantic grayish white rock, 500 feet high, standing perpendicularly up from the water, on the left bank of the river, and being partially detached from the rocks to the rear. It is split down the middle by some great convulsion. The Indians have a legend concerning this rock of which the skunk is the hero. It would seem that in the long ago a skunk, a coyote, and a rattlesnake each had a farm on the top of the Whitestone. These were the days before the skunk was as odorous as he is now, but was esteemed a good fellow and pleasant companion by other animals. As in some other small communities jealousies, dissensions and intrigues arose in this one. The result was that the coyote and rattlesnake took a mean advantage of the skunk one night when he was asleep, and threw him off the rock away down into the river. He was not drowned, however, but floated on and on, far away to the south and west, until he

came to the mouth of the river where lived a great medicine man and magician. To him the skunk applied and was fitted out with an apparatus warranted to give immunity from, and conquest over, all enemies. Back he journeyed along the river to his old home, where he arrived, much to the surprise of the rattlesnake and coyote, and commenced to make it so unpleasant for them with his pungent perfumery apparatus, the gift of the magician, that they soon left him in undisputed possession of his rocky home, which he has maintained ever since.

Opposite the Whitestone comes in Whitestone creek from the north. Near here we came to a trading post on the left bank of the stream, occupied by a man named Friedlander, who carries on quite a trade with the Indians and Chinamen along the river. He reaches his place by a wagon road from the Great Plain above. He informed me that it was an excellent road and one of the best ways of getting to the river that there is. We remained with him until 3:10, inquiring about the country, the Indians, etc., and at a distance of two miles from his place we reached Hell Gate. At the head of the rapids a great jutting point sticks out from the left bank narrowing the channel; below this, in the middle of the river, is a great rock island, with the channel to the left; below and nearer the right bank are two other rock islands. These islands form a partial dam to the water and cause rapids which commence between the jutting point and the first great island and continue for a considerable distance below the last rock island. The channel is very crooked. Although a bad place it seems to me that a good steamer would easily ascend the rapids and go through if the proper course was taken. This course, I should say, would be to hug the north bank until nearly to the islands, then cross over the south bank and steam well up to the jutting point of rocks, and then cross over between this jutting point and the first islands, and then around the jutting point. The only danger that a steamer would encounter coming down would be that something might happen to the steering gear. During a high stage of water the jutting point mentioned above becomes an island, and the currents are changed, and it probably would be a much worse place to go through than during low and medium stages.

Three miles below we passed the mouth of the Sans Poil river. This comes in from the north, rising in the mountains nearly due west of Kettle Falls, and flows through a region in which there is much good farming land. This word has been variously spelled but the above I believe is correct, as it seems to be a French name applied to the Indians living along its banks on account, either of the scarcity or shortness of their hair, and beard, or from the fact that they were very poor and had no furs to sell to the traders. Old Pierre told me that the latter was the origin of the word.

After passing through two ripples we went into camp at 4:30 p. m., on the left bank near an immense

spring which came pouring out from the rocks about fifty feet above the river. This day we made about twenty-three and one-half miles.

Without going more fully into the details of this rather uneventful trip down the Columbia made by Lieutenant Symons, it is sufficient to say that the journey was successfully accomplished and the mouth of Snake river reached Sunday morning, October 9th. While this portion of our history might, naturally come under the head of "descriptive," it is historical, in fact, because it describes the existing conditions of Douglas county and the Columbia river in 1881.

For a few years Philip McEntee and the Urquharts were the only white men who lived in eastern Douglas county. In 1880 a man named Bibi had a bunch of cattle in the Wilson Creek country, but in 1883 he sold his stock to George Popple. In 1882 Dan Paul came to the country and raised stock. He recognized the possibilities of the coulee and settled down to await for the incoming of settlers. When they came his honesty and personality won their warmest respect and in 1896 he was elected senator in which position he served until 1900. Others who dated their settlement in this part of the county in 1883 were John O'Flaherty, Charles Yungck, P. J. Young, Anthony Rusho, Frank Rusho, F. H. Bosworth and Frank Day. In the extreme eastern portion of Douglas county among the very first settlers were Kerby and Sherlock, who in the fall of 1882 did their first work toward establishing their residences a few miles southwest of what is known as the California settlement, which is just over the line in Lincoln county, both Douglas and Lincoln counties then being part of Spokane county. These were immediately followed by James Fulton, James Heathman, John O'Niel, William Scully, Edward Schrock, James Schrock, James Jump and eight or ten others.

In 1883 a few more settlers came to the coulee portion of the country, among them John R. Lewis, who arrived in the spring of

that year. From Mr. Lewis we learn that when he came there were in the whole of eastern Douglas county the following people: Jack Harding, near Steamboat Rock, Philip McEntee, where Coulee City now stands, Dan Paul, Tony Richardson, George and Donald Urquhart, George Popple and "Bub" Duffield, in the Wilson Creek country. These men were all stock men and the thought that crops could be raised in this soil never entered their heads.

An interesting item in the history of Douglas county during the year 1883 was the prairie fire which took place the latter part of June. Stockmen who lived in the country at that time tell us that the prairie country east of Grand Coulee was covered with a rich growth of grass, such as was never seen after that time. The fire was originated by Indians in the coulee. It got beyond their control and before the flames could be checked the entire territory east of the coulee as far as where Almira now stands was burned over. The few stock raisers in the country turned out, fought the fierce flames, and finally succeeded in stopping their ravages. No damage was done except to the grass. A prairie fire in June may appear peculiar in the east, but those who took an active part in subjugating these flames say that the grass burned like dry hay.

It was also in 1883 that the pioneers of Douglas county passed through the incipient stages of an Indian scare. The population of the entire territory now embraced in Douglas county would not much exceed one hundred. The Indians did not take kindly to the arrival of the few stockmen who came in 1883 and for a time it looked as though there would be serious trouble. A few became alarmed and burying what treasure they had moved to Sprague until the trouble should have blown over. Five hundred soldiers were sent to the threatened district and during the summer of 1883 they were stationed on Foster Creek, near the present site of Bridgeport. These troops held the hostile Indians in check and no outrages were

committed. The suppression of the contemplated outbreak was assisted by the report of Chief Moses who returned from his trip to Washington, D. C., about this time. The Indians of this vicinity did not realize the strength of the whites in numbers, and believed that the white race consisted of the people with whom they came in contact, or of whom they had heard from the tribes in the vicinity. Chief Moses on his trip was compelled to realize the overwhelming numbers of the whites, and his report to his followers is said to have been sensational. His people were mobilized on the banks of the Columbia river. Seizing a handful of sand he exhibited it to the braves and said:

"Siwashes." Then waving his arm in the direction of the mountains, he continued: "Boston men!"

The hint was taken, and upon the advice of Moses the threatened outbreak was quelled before the Indians were made to feel the power of the whites, which were as mountains to a handful of sand in comparison with the red men.

So far we have spoken only of the settlers of eastern Douglas county, or that portion lying east of the Grand Coulee. We have found that while, practically, the first settlers came in 1883, there were a few stockmen in the county prior to that time.

In that portion of the county west of the Grand Coulee we find that before 1883 there had never been a white settler. To Mr. Platt Corbaley belongs the distinguished honor of being the first to locate west of the coulees. He came in April, 1883, and took up his residence just north of Badger Mountain, and only a couple of miles southwest of the present town of Waterville. With Mr. Corbaley were his wife and wife's mother, Mrs. Mary Jefferson. An interesting bit of historical data is a list of names written by F. M. Alexander in December, 1883, the list being a census of those who passed the winter of 1883-4 in the Badger

Mountain country. Being taken at the time, it is, undoubtedly, correct, and in any case more reliable than if the list were prepared from memory at this late day. The names are:

Platt Corbaley, Helen Corbaley, Ida Corbaley, (one year old), Mrs. Jefferson, Al Pierpont, O. H. Kimball, Peter Bracken, John Banneck, Hector Patterson, Ferring, Charles Ferring, Benjamin Ackers, F. M. Alexander, Herbert Corson, William Gould, Henry Calkins, Captain H. A. Miles, J. W. Stephens, Robert Halfhill, W. R. Wilson, Ed Hall, Major E. D. Nash, Arch Borrowman, George Kneever, wife and two children, Mr. Cooper, David Ford, Smith Hardin, John Buzzard, Morris Buzzard, Thomas Paine, wife (now Mrs. Akers), John Paine, James Melvin, A. E. Cornell, Sam McCoy, Peter Scott, James Cunningham, McArthur, wife and two children, Burton, wife and three children, (D. J. Titchenal, Louis Titchenal, Frank Greene, Frank Kaufman, J. Crawford, Howard Honor, Walter Mann, Wright and family of nine, Taylor and wife.

In addition to these Mr. Alexander appended a list of those who were in the country during the summer and fall, but who went out to spend the winter. These were: H. N. Wilcox, William Walters, Isaiah Brown, William Mitchell, J. W. Adams, Hadley Barnhart, and Dickey. This census which, practically, represented the whole of the western portion of what is now Douglas county, shows a population at that time of less than eighty people.

That year will be remembered by all those pioneers as one of privation and hardship. It was these people who demonstrated that the country beyond the coulees was susceptible of supporting a population. It was this handful of early settlers that laid the foundations of society, morality and commercialism upon which others builded.

It was the timber on Badger Mountain that encouraged the brave pioneers to attempt the experiment of trying to build homes in western Douglas county. But it was a tedious task to

hew out timber and haul it miles for houses. Consequently Nash & Stephens undertook the bold enterprise of hauling in a saw mill and locating it on Badger Mountain in 1883. As a business investment the enterprise was a failure. The cost of keeping up repairs, freight-ing in provisions and horse feed exceeded the receipts for lumber. Settlers were glad of an opportunity to work, and many secured the lumber for their buildings by exchanging work at the mill.

J. H. Christianson was one of the 1883 settlers in Douglas county, taking up his residence in Moses Coulee. In a recent interview Mr. Christianson said:

"Great changes have taken place in the county since I located here in 1883. At that time Waterville was not on the map, but we came to Okanogan City instead. In driving from my place in the coulee to that town there was not a single fence or road to guide travelers. The only landmarks were distant buttes. I was a bachelor the first few years of my residence in Moses Coulee and it is unnecessary to say that I found it a lonely life. Many is the time that if I could have conveniently arranged it I would have deserted the country. But now I am not sorry that I remained."

The first white child born in Douglas county was Nellie Rusho, born November 24, 1883, the daughter of Frank and Magdalene Rusho.

It was in 1883 that the first religious services were held in Douglas county. Rev. Charles Yungck, who settled in eastern Douglas county that year, began holding services in German at his house upon his arrival and for many years thereafter held services regularly every week. West of the Grand Coulee the first religious service was held at Mr. Shannon's house and conducted by Elder Richard Corbaley on May 8, 1884. There were present about twenty-five people.

Pioneers of the Badger Mountain country tell us that at quite an early date, presumably in the fall of 1883 or spring of 1884, a small

store was located about one and one-half miles south of the present site of Waterville on what is now known as the William Fitch place. It was continued until 1887, when the enterprise was abandoned. This store was conducted by W. S. Crouch. Only a small stock of goods was carried.

The bill creating the county of Douglas was approved by the governor November 28, 1883. We shall now discuss the conditions of the county on this date and the causes that led to the formation of the county.

At the time of the organization of the county the population was small, different authorities placing the number at figures ranging from 50 to 150. R. S. Steiner, who arrived in the county in the spring of 1884 places the number at about 50, while ex-Sheriff S. C. Robins, who arrived at the same time says, possibly 60. Others estimated the number from 100 to 150. From the list of names of persons who passed the winter of 1883-4 in western Douglas county, prepared by F. M. Alexander, we find that he has nearly eighty names of men, women and children in that portion of the county. There certainly were not that many in the eastern part of the county, but we believe there were enough to bring the total to something over 100.

On the date the governor signed the bill authorizing the creation of the county it contained but one town. This was Okanogan, which had been platted for the express purpose of having a place to designate as the county seat. This town consisted of one tent, and the sole inhabitant was Walter Mann, who had undertaken to "hold down" the site. There was not a store, postoffice, saloon, or blacksmith shop, a railway train or a stage line in the whole territory to be subsequently known as Douglas county, a territory as large as the state of Connecticut.

In a previous chapter the different county formations and divisions of eastern Washington have been traced from the act of 1846, au-

thorizing the creation of Walla Walla county, to 1883, when Spokane county was divided, the western portion becoming Lincoln and Douglas counties. We find at the 1883 session of the Washington Territorial Legislature that the territory which now embraces Lincoln and Douglas counties was cut off from Spokane county and given the name of Lincoln county. But before the session adjourned the western portion of Lincoln was cut off and authority given for the organization of a new county to be known as Douglas. The question naturally arose, "Why?" Under what kind of a spell were the Washington legislators brought that they should authorize the creation of a county containing, say, only 100 inhabitants, counting men, women and children?

The answer in three words is, "J. W. Adams." It was through the influence of J. W. Adams that the county of Douglas was formed; that Okanogan was named as the county seat, and that several other things connected with the early history of the county occurred. Mr. Adams was a professional townsite boomer from Kansas. He was a man with a knack of doing things, and having affairs go his way politically whenever they jumped with his plans. Mr. Adams came to the Territory of Washington and was pleased with the country. The legislature which was in session at the time appeared to him to have gone mad on county division schemes. He conceived the idea of having a county all his own formed. He associated with him Walter Mann, and H. A. Meyers under the firm name of Adams, Mann & Company, and having placed script on land in the western part of the proposed county, six miles east of the present town of Waterville, the company platted the townsite of Okanogan. Of this firm Mr. Adams was the prime mover—the mainspring of the combination. He remained in the county until the autumn of 1886, when, his plans having failed, he left the country. Walter Mann remained in the county and became a respected and influential citizen,

leaving only a few years ago to take up his residence on the Sound. Mr. Meyers was a resident of Illinois and although he was named as one of the commissioners of the new county and was present at the first meeting, he was never a resident of the Territory.

Following is the organic act which Mr. Adams and his associates succeeded in having passed by the legislature:

"An Act to organize the county of Douglas.

"Sec. 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Washington: That all that portion of the county of Lincoln described as follows, to-wit: Beginning at the point where the Columbia guide meridian intersects the Columbia river on the northern boundary of Lincoln county; and thence running south on said Columbia guide meridian to the township line between townships Nos. 16 and 17; thence running west on said township line to the range line between ranges 27 and 28; thence south on said range line to the section line between sections 24 and 25 in township 14, north; range 27 east; thence west on said section line to the mid-channel of the Columbia river, thence up said channel of said river to the place of beginning, shall be known and designated as the county of Douglas.

"Sec. 2. That J. W. Adams, H. A. Meyers and P. M. Corbaley are hereby appointed commissioners of said county of Douglas.

"Sec. 3. The county commissioners above named are hereby authorized within ninety days after the approval of this act, and upon ten days notice by said commissioners, to meet at the county seat of said county, to qualify and enter upon the duties of their office; and the said commissioners are hereby authorized and empowered to appoint all county officers, including a county attorney and justices of the peace and constables and all precinct officers. And said county commissioners, and the county and precinct officers, so appointed by them, shall hold their offices and discharge their du-

ties therefore until the next general election, and until their successors are elected and qualified. And the said county and precinct officers shall receive for their services the same fees as are provided by the statutes of Washington Territory for other counties.

"Sec. 4. The county seat of the county of Douglas is hereby located at the town of Okanogan, until the next general election, at which time the permanent location of the county seat shall be submitted to the qualified electors of said county, and the place receiving a majority of all votes cast at said election shall be the county seat of said county.

"Sec. 5. The county of Douglas shall be attached to the county of Lincoln for legislative and judicial purposes until otherwise provided by law.

"Sec. 6. All acts and parts of acts in conflict with this act are hereby repealed.

"Sec. 7. This act shall take effect from and after its passage and approval.

"Approved November 28, 1883."

February 28, 1884, Colonel H. A. Meyers, and Captain J. W. Adams, two of the commissioners named in the act creating the county, met at Okanogan, which had been named as the temporary county seat. It is doubtful if the initial meeting of any law-making body was ever held under more inauspicious circumstances. Okanogan, the county seat was a platted town. Here, in a tent, since the preceding fall, had lived Walter Mann who was "holding down" the location. This tent was the only "building" in the town, and in it the first session of the board of commissioners of Douglas county was held. P. M. Corbaley, the other commissioner, was not present at the meeting which was adjourned without transacting any business, the two commissioners awaiting the arrival of their colleague. On the 29th all three of the members were present and the organization of Douglas county was perfected. The board appointed the county officials, a list of whom will be found in the poli-

tical chapter devoted to Douglas county. The commissioners' journal in reporting this initial meeting of the Douglas county board states that Colonel Meyers was elected chairman, but his removal from the county created a vacancy. His place was filled by the appointment of David Soper at the succeeding meeting of the board, which was not held until September 6th. At that time J. W. Adams was elected chairman which position he continued to hold until the beginning of 1885.

The formation of the county government created a "boom" in the vicinity of the place named as the county seat, and it was a wild one. The entire country contiguous to the scanty settlement was staked solid. Okanogan City was to be a metropolis. Literature describing the resources of the country was scattered broadcast. One circular contained the statement that every quarter-section of land had at least one good spring and that there was living water all over the country. But this water was a myth. When it was discovered, with dismay, that water could not be procured in this vicinity the locators drifted to other sections of the county where it could be found and not one claim in ten was proved up by the original locators.

As the town of Okanogan was the only one in the county at this time, and as the history of the county was centered here for the next few years, we shall give a short sketch of the place which Adams, Mann & Company tried so hard to convert into a city. The townsite was platted in the autumn of 1883. Then Mr. Mann erected his tent and there passed the winter. But in the spring of 1884 more permanent improvements were made at the county seat. It was in April that Mr. B. L. Martin was induced to cast his lot in the new city. At that period he completed a store building 24x36 feet, the first edifice in town, and this he stocked with goods. While Okanogan remained the county seat this building was used as a court house and Mr. Martin was made auditor. It

was during the summer or fall of the same year that the second building was erected. This was a hotel and is said to have been a first-class hostelry, all things considered. About the same time Mr. Mann erected a dwelling house. One or two other residences were put up and these completed the town of Okanogan. It was not until the fall of 1884 that a postoffice was secured for the county seat. B. L. Martin was appointed postmaster. Prior to that time mail for Douglas county residents was secured by way of Spokane Falls and it was brought in quite irregularly by freighters who occasionally made trips to the Falls city for supplies. For this service settlers paid thirty-five cents a letter.

Okanogan continued to hold a place on the map until the spring of 1887, when, losing the county seat, it lost its identity as a town. B. L. Martin closed his store and he, Walter Mann and F. H. Bosworth, the only bona fide residents of the place sought other localities. With one exception all the buildings were sold to ranchers living in the vicinity, who utilized them for farm buildings. The one exception was the residence of Walter Mann which remained to mark the spot where once was Okanogan until a few years ago, when Mr. Mann moved it to Waterville and used the material in the construction of a new home. The downfall of Okanogan was entirely due to lack of water. When J. W. Adams and his associates came to western Spokane county and like Cecil Rhodes, started in to "build an empire," they neglected to ascertain if water could be procured. It was a fatal mistake. Only after the script had been placed on the land, the townsites platted and the "town" designated as the county seat was an effort made to secure water. Then to the chagrin of these boomers was it found that water was not easy to obtain. One or two holes had been dug to a depth of 60 or 80 feet but not a sign of water was discovered. Affairs looked desperate. In the summer of 1885 a last and thorough attempt was made to

secure water. A well-drilling machine was brought in by Jack Lockwood and throughout the summer this was at work in Okanogan. A hole 285 feet deep was the result and no water. From that time on Okanogan was doomed. Where before settlers were pouring into the country in response to the glowing accounts of the country as advertised by Adams, Mann & Company, they now would come, gaze down into the earth 285 feet, and then leave the country. Prospective settlers who came to the vicinity of Okanogan with the expectation of finding things as advertised, were led to believe that the whole country was in the same predicament and many did not stop to investigate in other portions of the county, but immediately pulled out, and doubtless gave Douglas county considerable free advertising as the result of their trip. One of the stories these disappointed homeseekers would tell in all seriousness was to the effect that it was a customary sight to see posted on the doors of settlers' cabins, the sign: "Gone for water; will be back in a week."

The year 1884 did not witness many exciting events in Douglas county. A number of new settlers came most of whom located in the Badger Mountain country. It was during this year that the first postoffice in the county was established. It was at Platt Corbaley's house, near the foot of Badger Mountain. It was called Badger postoffice and Mr. Corbaley was postmaster. The first mail route into Douglas county was opened in 1884, Badger postoffice being the western terminus, and Brents, an office in western Lincoln county the eastern terminus.

The first death to occur in the county was that of Harvey Day, living east of Grand Coulee, June 26, 1884.

March 15, 1888, the *Big Bend Empire* said: "Rev. Richard Corbaley returned from Spokane a few days ago where he had passed the winter. He made us a pleasant call Tuesday. During the conversation he informed us that

he conducted the first religious service, preached the first funeral sermon and married the first couple in Douglas county—in 1884. Sometime in the misty future the searcher of historical reminiscences will come across this item which will contribute to the pages of Douglas county historical lore.”

It will be remembered that the act creating Douglas county provided for the temporary location of the county seat at Okanogan, and that at the next general election the qualified electors should decide where the permanent county capital should be located. The failure of the Okanogan crowd to make good, in the matter of water, led to the establishment of another town in the Badger Mountain country, which should become a candidate for the county seat. This was at the November election of 1884. This town was named Nashland, in honor of Major E. D. Nash, one of the pioneers of the county. Mr. Nash during the early days was engaged in freighting goods from Spokane Falls to the Badger Mountain country. At this period he was financially embarrassed and was often compelled to borrow money with which to make the trip. Occasionally he would purchase some of the necessities of life on his own account and dispose of them to the settlers, making a fair profit on each lot. It was in the autumn of 1884 that Mr. Nash built a small building near Mr. Platt Corbaley's place (which building still stands), and established a store. Thus Mr. Nash becomes distinguished as the pioneer merchant of the Big Bend. Here he laid the foundation for his future success as a merchant. By fair dealing and accommodations to his fellow pioneers he made, and retained, many friends.

The Badger postoffice was transferred from Mr. Corbaley's house and Mr. Nash became postmaster. This initial office of Douglas county continued to exist until April, 1890. Synchronous with the opening of Mr. Nash's store a gentleman named Huff started a blacksmith shop near Mr. Nash's place of business.

It was here that the Badger Mountain settlers decided to locate the permanent county seat. Accordingly Nashland was platted in the fall of 1884, being the first townsite platted in the county following its creation. It was laid out October 27, 1884, by Lucian B. Nash and Laura Nash, his wife. The townsite consisted of sixteen blocks. The streets were First, Second, Third and Fourth, and the avenues Jefferson, Curry, Armstrong and Corbaley. The plat was not filed for record until November 3, 1886, just before the election for the removal of the county seat. Nashland remained a townsite until February 4, 1889, when on petition of Platt Corbaley, and others, it was ordered vacated by the county commissioners.

The only contestants for the county seat at this election were Okanogan and Nashland. Data relating to this election is unobtainable. The county records are silent upon the subject. But from a number of residents of the county at the time we learn that a lively contest was waged and that Okanogan was successful by a majority of one vote only.

The very earliest pioneers of eastern Douglas county devoted their whole energies to stock growing, not believing that the soil would produce a crop. John R. Lewis, in 1884, merely in the nature of an experiment, sowed ten acres of wheat, the seed of which he had procured the preceding year from east of Davenport. Mr. Lewis' account of the harvesting of this, the first crop ever raised in Douglas county east of the Coulees, is interesting. Following the cutting of the grain he stacked it and built a corral around the stack. Into this he turned a small band of cayuses, and the threshing of the grain was accomplished by the animals treading upon it, which from time to time was thrown to the ground from the stack in small quantities. In course of time the entire crop was threshed. Then came the more difficult task of cleaning the grain. This was accomplished by utilizing the wind, the grain

being spread out on a smooth surface, and after several weeks labor it was perfectly clean and ready for market. Mr. Lewis disposed of the yield to settlers in the Voorhees country. That was the genesis. Thereafter others tried their "prentice hands" at grain raising, at first on an exceedingly small scale, but it was demonstrated beyond a doubt that what had before been considered only a stock-raising country, would certainly produce excellent crops of grain. Subsequently the flail came into use for threshing purposes; this was followed by horse-power, threshers; then steam; and then came the grand achievement of the present, the combination harvester and thresher. Truly, a wonderful advance from Mr. Lewis's cayuses.

In 1885 a few more adventurers were added to the settlement in western Douglas county. Among these were Judge J. M. Snow, the Brownfield Brothers, O. Ruud, A. T. Greene, Edwin Wallberg, T. N. Ogle, and W. H. Anderson and some others. It was during the summer of this year that the first marriage ceremony in Douglas county was performed. The contracting parties were Jesse Wallace and Jessie Soper. The ceremony was performed by Elder Richard Corbaley. The year 1885 also brought Jacob Bunker, a representative type of a prosperous German farmer. He settled near the old town of Okanogan. Mr. Bunker was instrumental in attracting a colony of German citizens, who settled near Okanogan, and formed one of the most thrifty settlements in eastern Washington Territory in the early days. Nat James and the Ernst Brothers came in 1885. There are undoubtedly others whose names should have been enrolled on the pages of early history of Douglas county. During this year the first death to occur west of the coulees was that of Thomas Jerdon, who passed away May 3d. Funeral services were held by Elder Corbaley.

There were two settlements in the Badger Mountain country in the pioneer days. One was known as "Sour Dough Flat," and the

other "Thieves' Gulch." F. M. Alexander is quoted in the *Douglas County Press* as follows concerning these settlements:

"You have doubtless heard of 'Sour Dough Flat.' All the old timers know of it. This name was applied to the settlement around Waterville and was occasioned by the bachelor habit of making the celebrated sour dough bread. We were the 'sour doughers,' and in retaliation the settlement on the mountain toward Titchenal's was called 'Thieves' Gulch.' A. T. Greene, James Melvin, the Wilcox Brothers, Colonel Cornell, William Walters, Buzzard Brothers, Al. Pierpont, Boise Brothers, Smith Hardis, Sanford Hundley and myself were members of the 'sour dough' fraternity. The first census taken showed seventeen single men and one single woman."

On of the pleasing incidents of early days in Douglas county, a sharp contrast to the uneventful life led by the pioneers of this new country, was a Fourth of July celebration held on Badger Mountain in 1885. The exercises were held under the trees at Nash & Stephens saw mill. R. S. Steiner was orator of the day, and he delivered a very able address. There was vocal and instrumental music. One of the settlers possessed a little organ, whose strains accompanied the sweet voices of the singers. The singing of Mrs. B. L. Martin was one of the pleasing features of the days' entertainment. Following the exercises the company dined, each one having brought lunch. This was, undoubtedly, the most generally attended meeting ever held in Douglas county up to date. Although the number present was estimated at less than 100, it is said that every one living in western Douglas county was present. Two men were at work part of the day putting up hay, but a committee waited on them, and later they made their appearance on the festive scene, thus making it unanimous.

The assessment rolls of Douglas county for the year 1885, the first taken in the county,

show that an even 239 residents were assessed. The number of acres of land in the county represented on the rolls was 8,250, and of these but 191 acres were improved. Of course the bulk of the land had not yet been patented and therefore was not assessable. The total cash value of all the land assessed was placed at \$20,447.50, and the cash value of all improvements was \$920.00. The aggregate cash value of all personal property was \$117,332.80, making a total valuation of all property assessed of \$138,700.30. The total amount of taxes for the year amounted to \$3,421.57. Following is the list of all names appearing on the rolls and the amount of taxes paid by each:

J. W. Adams	\$0 61
Jordan estate	3 80
Benj. Akers	6 30
F. M. Alexander	6 14
W. P. Baldwin	13 50
S. Barnhart	4 22
W. E. Barber	3 45
George Bechtoed	2 04
G. M. Bowker	19 82
F. H. Bosworth	2 74
R. W. Bonwell	3 42
A. W. Borrowman	2 99
Ed Brockhausen	25
J. M. Brownfield	5 67
C. D. Bradshaw	25
Peter Brackin	2 84
Eva C. Brown	25
I. Brown	13 03
Thos. Burke & Sons	12 12
M. W. Buzzard	4 51
N. O. Carter	11 50
J. H. Christianson	4 81
Chang Sing Yuen	14 62
John Clawson	11 53
Orville Clark	7 01
Collins & Davis	4 05
Caleb Cooper	2 27
N. M. Corbaley	64 57
W. G. Corbaley	8 55
Richard Corbaley	90
A. L. Corbaley	2 78
S. A. Coyle	3 69
E. A. Cornell	4 04
W. T. Henne	9 50
J. E. Heathman	9 27
W. B. Holbert	25
J. E. Hetley	4 27
Joseph Heoshmer	25

John Huff	\$2 42
H. H. Huff	1 01
Smith Harding	1 67
S. Hundley	7 70
John Hardy	126 61
W. F. Hall	6 23
R. H. Hoernig	4 74
Captain John H. Jack	37
James Jump	10 69
Alice E. Jones	3 32
John Jetneck	6 00
Jamison & Leach	42 75
Frank Kaufman	3 67
Patrick Kelley	6 40
O. H. Kimball	5 64
Robert Kirby	4 75
J. H. Kincaid	5 94
George Kunever	3 54
Earnest Komer	61
F. B. Lewis	61
Lilley	48
J. W. Livers	2 37
James Lammon	7 13
Daniel E. Leahy	27 64
G. C. Alexander	3 55
L. W. Armstrong	64 61
R. M. Bacon	10 45
J. A. Banneck	18 37
H. F. Cowley	14
J. Coby	2 72
Eli Collins	11 50
W. S. Crouch	19 61
O. A. Dale	1 47
William Davis	25
B. F. Dewey	5 59
Joan Delvy	61
Frank Dickey	9 50
John Dickey	14
Frank Day	8 31
Robert Dunn	107 74
L. F. Dutwiler	2 35
William Domese	3 85
R. F. Duffield	8 32
John Ennis	53 45
Ole Erlandson	1 20
J. E. Erwin	6 05
John Eddon	6 54
Robert Freshner	25
Thomas B. Fulton	17 01
Walter France	48
D. H. Ford	61
W. H. Greenburg	25
L. C. Gandy	4 52
Gillispie & Snow	3 61
J. E. Hall	3 22
W. Hadley	9 30
A. M. Horton	9 50
Walter Mann	17 30

D. W. Martin	\$0 37	E. F. Shrock	\$15 50
B. L. Martin	26 72	James P. Shrock	7 70
H. A. Meyers	2 74	Charles A. Wilcox	9 54
James Melvin	4 29	G. L. Williams	149 40
H. A. Miles	4 81	M. W. Wixson	7 55
Richard Miles	1 50	W. A. Whirrey	4 72
W. W. Mitchell	5 19	William B. Whitmore	20 92
M. Miller	8 40	W. H. White	3 69
John F. Mohr	14	Woolen	61
Charles W. Mohr	14	A. H. Youngk	2 15
Samuel McCoy	6 17	P. J. Youngk	15 74
Hugh McCool	35 63	Charles F. Youngk	8 13
Philip McEntee	111 02	Jacob F. Youngk	38
C. H. McCollaugh	2 62	Frank Zeigler	14
H. K. Newland	1 19	John Zimmerman	5 95
Newland, Drumheller & Co.	362 10	Frank Zuchlke	7 00
E. D. Nash	6 28	Michael Buckley	9 50
Nash & Stephens	57 90	Charles J. Biesner	9 50
John O'Neil	16 96	James F. Bybee	9 50
Osborn Brothers	11 59	John Biesner	9 50
Stephen Olney	60 13	Mary Day	9 50
Edward Owens	8 58	Lewis Griffith	9 50
R. B. Okner & Bro.	5 67	James Day	9 50
John O'Flaherty	6 86	Robert Kirby	9 50
O'Neil & Scully	4 05	George W. Long	9 50
H. Patterson	6 94	Gabriel Justice	9 50
George Popple	161 16	Thomas H. Marshall	9 50
Dan Paul	71 25	Horace Parker	56 05
L. Lyon	95	F. A. Powers	3 38
M. Lambert	5 25	J. W. Shannon	8 80
Alfred Pierpont	5 93	Charles M. Sprague	4 88
D. R. Peeler	14	David Soper	3 34
Thomas Payne	4 72	James Skey	2 61
David Richards	2 72	John H. Smith	5 09
Frank Rusho	36 26	H. B. Thompson	54
Anthony Rusho	17 06	William Tipler	2 85
O. Ruud	5 90	William Tipler & Co.	6 15
H. A. Powell	9 05	Louis Titchenal	12 32
R. R. Rounds	2 99	Norman Titchenal	72
George R. Roberts	6 95	D. J. Titchenal	10 37
R. B. Roberts	1 67	C. G. Tibbits	54
S. C. Robins	2 76	Donald Urquhart	10 97
Robins & Steiner	3 25	Urquhart Brothers	263 99
H. P. Reeves	48	J. R. Kent	7 70
Tony F. Richardson	23 38	A. Wallace	2 99
Richardson & Bowker	7 94	J. C. Wallace	4 05
Oscar Redfield	2 70	William Watters	2 56
R. S. Steiner	2 87	R. J. Waters	3 94
F. S. Steiner	4 89	R. P. Webb	1 48
Israel Sanford	5 46	Edward Walburg	61
Lilley Sanford	4 89	Webb & Thompson	4 81
Schuster	1 32	David Wilson	11 39
Thomas Snyder	2 72	A. Wilson	13
Snyder & Richards	3 80	Wilson Brothers	4 28
J. W. Stephens	76	G. C. Wilson	13 32
John Stephens	2 38	J. D. Wilson	6 53
William Savage	216 13	L. G. Wilson	11 98
J. H. Sutherland	15 73	William Wilson	3 90

H. N. Wilcox	\$7 22
John Norton	9 50
Thomas Mockler	9 50
Tony F. Richardson	9 50
Thomas F. McGowan	9 50
A. P. Cornell	9 50
J. H. Smith	9 50
Charles H. Stafford	9 50
William Scully	9 50
Frank M. Rayburn	9 50
Margaret McCann	9 50
Frank M. Wesley	9 50
Andrew Flynn	9 50
Eugene Whitney	9 50
Thomas J. Wampler	9 50
John Lynch	9 39
Greene	95
John Burgland	2 99
H. L. Burgoyne	1 20
E. Cornell	9 50
Jeff Gilmer	9 50
Joseph Hopp	9 50
Benedict Jannasson	9 50
Joseph W. Mitchell	9 50
Joseph Murray	9 50

The first attempt to remove the capital of Douglas county from Okanogan was made in the spring of 1886. This plan was originated by Commissioner Miles. His scheme was to move to the lake near where the town of Douglas now stands, by action of the board of county commissioners without consulting the wishes of the people. This proposition was immediately voted down by the other commissioners who, evidently, were aware that the removal would not be in accordance with law no matter how badly they were in need of water. The story is briefly told in the report of the commissioners' proceedings for May 3, 1886:

"On motion of R. Miles, that the county seat be moved to the lake, two and one-half miles west and south to the lake, motion not carried. R. Miles, yes (1), and F. H. Bosworth and Charles A. Wilcox, no(2)."

An interesting incident in the history of Douglas county was furnished in 1886. This was trouble between sheep men and settlers in the vicinity of Badger Mountain. In the spring of that year George Popple and Jack Walters, sheep men from the Crab Creek range,

drove into the Badger Mountain country a band of 4,000 or 5,000 sheep. Prior to this no sheep had been in the vicinity and the settlers, who invariably had a small band of cattle or horses, did not take kindly to the invasion, and were not at all modest in making their hostility known. This was first displayed by the occasional killing of sheep by shooting, with the evident desire of discouraging the continuance of the Badger Mountain country as a sheep range.

This did not have the desired effect and finally an indignation meeting was held by the settlers at Nash's store, in "Nashland." A committee was appointed to wait on the sheepmen, requesting the removal of their flocks to other pastures. This was done and the sheep owners drove their flocks from the country. Simultaneous with their departure there appeared at different points on the mountain and along the foothills fires which threatened to destroy all the timber on the mountain. This would have been a fatal disaster to the interests of the country, and the fires also endangered much other property. The disappearance of the sheep men and the starting of these fires is invariably told in one story by the residents of the county who participated in this exciting event. All the settlers turned out and only after hard work were the fires overcome, the damage that was done amounting to many thousands of dollars. Never since that period has western Douglas county been utilized as a sheep range. Official notice was taken of the starting of these disastrous fires by the passage of the following resolution by the board of county commissioners on May 6, 1886:

"Whereas, certain lawless persons, or person, have willfully and maliciously set out fire on and in the vicinity of Badger Mountain, Douglas county, with intent to injure and destroy the property of many of the citizens of said county, and by reason of the setting out of said fires not only thousands of dollars' worth

of personal property belonging to divers individuals was burned and more or less injured, also destroying large quantities of the standing timber on said mountain, being the principal in said county upon which the citizens rely for firewood and fencing, therefore be it resolved that the board of commissioners of said Douglas county do hereby offer a reward of three hundred dollars (\$300) to any person or persons who will secure the apprehension and conviction of the person or persons setting out the aforesaid fire, to be paid out of the county treasury from any funds not otherwise appropriated."

The offer of this reward did not result in throwing any light on the matter. The incident is shrouded in the same mystery that prevailed in 1886.

It was not until 1886 that the Foster Creek section of the Big Bend received settlement. Mr. and Mrs. Downey were the first couple to locate on South Foster Creek. This was in October, 1886. In October, 1887, W. H. Knemeyer and wife located on the place now owned by them. On East Foster Creek Mrs. Patrick Haynes was the first woman. Those were lonely, trying days to the new, struggling settlers. All supplies were brought from Ellensburg. At that period there was no thought that Foster Creek could possibly become the prosperous, thickly settled section that it is today.

There may be a few counties in Washington that have not passed through a county seat war. But they are not many. Douglas county's came in 1886, and at the time created considerable bitterness between the settlers on the east side of Grand Coulee and those on the west. This was caused by what the east Douglas county settlers termed the high-handed methods of the county commissioners in throwing out most of the east side votes. All bitterness has now, however, disappeared, and both factions can discuss the matter in an impartial and unbiased manner. Whether the commic-

sioners exceeded their authority in taking the action they did we shall not attempt to say, simply confining ourselves to the facts as they they occurred. The reader must judge for himself.

The fact that no water could be found in the vicinity of Okanogan made it highly probable that the county seat would not long remain in that place. And far-sighted people were not long in laying plans for the impending removal. Through the influence of parties in the Badger Mountain country the legislature of 1885-6 passed the following special law:

"An act to provide for the location of the county seat of Douglas County, Washington Territory, by the vote of the qualified voters of said county.

"Be it enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Washington:

"Sec. 1. That the qualified electors of the county of Douglas are hereby authorized to vote at the next general election for delegate to Congress in the Territory in the year 1886, for the location of the county seat of said county, and the officers of election shall receive said vote and make return thereof to the county commissioners who shall canvass the same and announce the result in like manner as the result of the vote for county officials.

"Sec. 2. That the place receiving a majority of all the votes cast at said election in favor of the location of the county seat is hereby declared to be the county seat of Douglas county.

"Sec. 3. All acts and parts of acts in conflict of this act are hereby repealed.

"Sec. 4. This act shall take effect from and after its passage and approval by the governor.

"Approved January 16, 1886."

It was during this year that A. T. Greene and J. M. Snow planned the building of the town of Waterville, so called because there was water in the wells where it was proposed

to build the new town. Of course the removal of the county seat to the new town entered into their calculation and plans were laid to secure it. Following the platting of the town of Waterville by Judge Snow, in 1886, the sponsors for the new town announced that they were going to remove the county seat. This statement was made at the Democratic convention at Okanogan. All the friends of the new town were on hand and a feature of the convention was a barrel of water hauled from Waterville to Okanogan, showing conclusively that the boasted water of the new town was no myth. The board of trustees of Waterville, Judson Murray, John Brownfield, and J. H. Kincaid, announced that should Waterville be selected as the capital of the county, they would see that the county should have a free building for two years. This was a bombshell in the Okanogan camp, and the point was made in the convention that this offer was a proposition to bribe the people and in violation of Territorial law.

This point is invariably raised in all county seat contests, but the contention is, of course, never sustained. Besides Waterville there were interested in the race Douglas City, the crossing of Grand Coulee, where the town of Coulee City now stands, and Okanogan. On election day there was a large vote and great interest was taken in the contest. The vote on the location of the county seat, at the regular election of November, 1886, was not canvassed by the old board of county commissioners, or at least the result of the canvass was not officially made, they, doubtless, desiring to shift the responsibility onto the shoulders of the incoming board. The new board made this their first official act after their organization on May 2, 1887, a petition having been presented asking that the canvass be made. Following is the official record of the findings of the board in this exciting and sensational incident in the history of Douglas county:

"Upon the presentation of a petition ask-

ing that the vote cast for county seat at the general election held in Douglas county on the 2d day of November, 1886, be canvassed and the result announced by the board of commissioners in accordance with section 1, pages 454 and 455, session laws of 1885-6, it was ordered that the record of commissioners' proceedings be examined to determine whether the former board of commissioners had or had not canvassed said vote as provided by law. Nothing appearing upon such record showing that the said vote had been canvassed, it was therefore ordered that the canvass be made forthwith. After an examination of all the election returns and the papers relating thereto, it was announced by the board that the vote for county seat of Douglas county at the above mentioned election was, and is as follows: "Waterville, 112 votes; Douglas City, 56; Okanogan, 7; Oneida, 1; section 3, township 24, range 28, east, 5."

The "section 3, town 24, range 28 east," accredited with five votes, in the commissioners' canvass, was the Grand Coulee crossing location. In addition to this vote counted by the canvassers there were 75 votes cast for "Grand Coulee" and a few for "Grand Coulee Crossing," which were thrown out. This action of throwing out this vote was defended by the commissioners on the ground that the location of a county seat according to law must be at a place with definite boundaries. Waterville, Okanogan and Douglas City were platted towns and their vote was counted. Section 3, town 24, range 28, east was held by them to be a definite location and the few votes for this place were counted. But the 75 votes cast for Grand Coulee was a different proposition. Grand Coulee, as popularly interpreted, was a huge gash in the earth some 50 miles long and of indefinite width. A county seat located at "Grand Coulee" might be anywhere in that territory. The vote for "Grand Coulee Crossing" was thrown out on similar grounds. The commissioners main-

tained that there were a number of Indian trails across Grand Coulee and that they could not determine which one of these was meant.

The total vote for the Grand Coulee location, if all had been counted, would not have been a majority, which was necessary to remove from Okanogan. But had these been counted neither would Waterville have had a majority and the county seat would have remained at Okanogan, a consummation not devoutly wished. By throwing out all the "indefinite and uncertain" location votes Waterville had a majority.

After certifying to, and signing the result of the canvass, the board passed the following resolution May 2d, ordering the removal of the county records.

"County Commissioners' Court, Douglas County, Washington Territory: It appearing from an official canvass of the vote for county seat, cast at the general election held in Douglas county, Washington Territory, on the 2d day of November, 1886, that Waterville has a majority of all votes cast for county seat; therefore, we, the county commissioners of Douglas county, in conformity with an act entitled 'An Act to provide for the location of the county seat of Douglas county, Washington Territory, by the vote of the qualified electors of said county,' pages 454 and 455, session laws of 1885-6, do hereby declare that the county seat of said Douglas county is removed from Okanogan and established at Waterville, county and territory above written; and it is hereby ordered that all county officers required by law to have and keep an office at the county seat remove their said offices from Okanogan to Waterville forthwith—and furthermore, remove all papers, records and other matter belonging to said county offices to the same place above declared to be the county seat of Douglas county, Washington Territory.

"Seal. J. W. Stephens, P. J. Young, H. N. Wilcox."

The following day, May 3d, the board met

at Waterville. Their action in declaring Waterville the county seat was far from meeting the approval of many residents of the county. Among those who did not approve of the action of the board was County Auditor R. S. Steiner, who, while he desired the county seat to be removed to Waterville, did not consider that a proper canvass of the votes had been made. He presented to the board at its first meeting at Waterville the following letter:

"Okanogan, Washington Territory, May 3d, 1887—To the Honorable Board of Commissioners of Douglas County, Washington Territory: Gentlemen—I hereby decline to comply with your order of May 2, 1887, relative to the removal of the auditor's office and the records therein from Okanogan to Waterville, county and Territory above written.

"R. S. Steiner,

"Auditor Douglas county."

This action of the auditor was met by the commissioners by the following resolution:

"Board of County Commissioners, County of Douglas, Territory of Washington: Whereas, on the 2d day of May, 1887, by virtue of the canvass duly made according to law of the vote cast for the location of the county seat of said Douglas county, said county seat was declared removed to, and established at Waterville, in said county and Territory, and

"Whereas, R. S. Steiner, the auditor of said Douglas county, did on the 3d day of May, 1887, decline to comply with the general order of removal issued by the board of county commissioners to county officers, and does now hold his office and keep the records thereof at Okanogan, contrary to law and the order of this board, to the great detriment of public business, and especially the business of the board of county commissioners, who are without records or files, therefore,

"Be it ordered by the board of county commissioners in session assembled at Waterville, in said Douglas county, that H. N. Wilcox, a

member of this board, proceed forthwith to make application to the Honorable Judge of the District Court of the Fourth Judicial District, Washington Territory, for a writ of Mandate to compel said R. S. Steiner, auditor of said Douglas county to remove his office records and files forthwith to said established county seat of Douglas county at Waterville, or show cause why such removal should not be made.

"Witness our hands and the seal of the board of county commissioners of Douglas county, Washington Territory, this 3d day of May, A. D., 1887.

"J. W. Stephens,

"H. N. Wilcox,

"P. J. Young.

"County Commissioners."

The next meeting of the board was held on May 23d, Mr. Wilcox reported that in compliance with the order he had proceeded at once to Sprague, the point at which the court for the Fourth Judicial District held its terms, to find that the said court had adjourned and that the judge thereof had proceeded to Spokane Falls. He thereupon interviewed the prosecuting attorney of the Fourth Judicial District, who instructed him to return to Waterville and issue an order to the sheriff, by authority of the board, requiring said sheriff to remove the county records, files, etc., from Okanogan to Waterville. This order was issued to the sheriff and that official executed the same.

During this sensational period the rival factions kept a close watch on one another. It was deemed best by the Waterville parties to keep the mission of County Commissioner Wilcox, a secret, and he left ostensibly, to visit his timber claim, which was in another direction from the road to Sprague. Mr. Wilcox, after making a trip out in the direction of his claim, changed his course and headed for Sprague. He was well on his journey when he met one of the Okanogan sympathisers, who was returning from a trip to Spokane Falls.

Greetings were exchanged and each proceeded on his journey. The Okanogan man had his suspicions aroused and when he reached home he saw A. T. Greene and in an off hand way stated that he had met Mr. Wilcox and wondered where he was going. Mr. Wilcox was credited with intending to get married at an early day, and Mr. Greene, not desiring to inform his questioner of the true mission upon which the commissioners were engaged, turned the attentions of his neighbor to good account, in suggesting a probable reason for his visit to Sprague. Mr. Greene thought a moment, and then imparted the doubtful information that Mr. Wilcox, being a county officer, it would be natural for him to obtain a marriage license from the clerk of the district court whose office was at Sprague, and that perhaps was his mission to the Lincoln county capital.

"Why, of course; I might have thought of that before," exclaimed the Okanogan sympathiser, and he at once spread the news that H. N. Wilcox had gone to Sprague to secure a marriage license.

Sheriff Robins, in accordance with his instructions, went to Okanogan, loaded the county's possessions on a wagon and brought them to Waterville. The outfit consisted of a stove, a home-made table, the commissioners' journal and a very few books and papers of record.

This removal to Waterville was the cause of the passage of an act by the Territorial Legislative Assembly in 1888. The legality of the acts of the county commissioners and other county officers was brought into question because of the alleged irregularities in counting the vote for county seat location and the subsequent removal of the capital of Douglas county. The act of the law-making body of the Territory regarding this matter was as follows:

"An Act legalizing the acts of the county officers of Douglas county, Washington Territory:

"Be it enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Washington:

"Sec. 1. That all acts of all county officers of Douglas county, Washington Territory, done either at Okanogan or Waterville, in said county, since the second day of November, A. D., 1886, so far as said acts affect, or are affected by the location of the county seat of said Douglas county, be, and the same are hereby declared and made legal.

"Sec. 2. This act shall take effect and be in force from and after its passage and approval.

"Approved January 31, 1888."

This legislation was secured through the influence of Judge J. M. Snow, one of the most ardent supporters of Waterville in the contest, and who upheld the action of the commissioners in every particular. He repaired to Olympia as a lobbyist and laid the matter before the legislature in this light:

"Our commissioners have put us in a box. They have moved the county seat from Okanogan to Waterville, possibly without proper authority. But at any rate, all kinds of trouble is brewing for us unless the acts of the county commissioners while in session at Waterville are legalized."

The act was passed and, undoubtedly, saved the county much litigation and expense.

When the county records were brought down to Waterville from Okanogan the county officials were confronted with the problem of securing a court house. Buildings in Waterville at that period were not so plentiful as they might have been, and had a newspaper been published in the shire town of Douglas county it could have said with hearty truthfulness, "There is not a vacant building in the town." But preparations had been made for just such an emergency. Isaac Newhouse had been induced by J. M. Snow to erect a building which the

latter had agreed to rent, ostensibly for a real estate office, but in reality to use as a court house should the county seat be removed. This was the second building erected in the town. In this edifice the county business was transacted until the handsome new court house was presented to the county.

This little building when the county took possession was roughly put up, without battens, and daylight could be seen between the boards in many places. A dry goods box was used as a desk for the auditor and the commissioners sat at a table made by placing boards on saw horses, and in place of chairs the commissioners sat on the ends of the "horses." Of course better accommodations were added later, but for some time the condition above described prevailed. This building was, also, the post-office, and Judge Snow used the rear portion as an office. During this period of the county's history business was not rushing. No deputies were allowed, nor were they necessary. On one occasion, so we are reliably informed, all the regular county officers went off on a vacation of several weeks. R. W. Starr, then a resident of the county, for only about six weeks, was deputized as auditor, clerk, treasurer and probate judge, and creditably performed the duties of all four offices until the return of the regular county officials. One can imagine the consternation that would be created by an act of this kind at the present day. But then conditions were vastly different. The tax payers of the county had their affairs managed in a manner satisfactory to them, and the slight irregularity of a resident of the county of only a few weeks' standing presiding over most of the county offices for a period of a few weeks, more or less, did not cause a ripple of protest.



ROUNDING UP HORSES IN DOUGLAS COUNTY



BRANDING HORSES IN GRAND COULEE, DOUGLAS COUNTY

CHAPTER II.

1523478

CURRENT EVENTS—1886 TO 1904.

Following the advent of the first settlers in Douglas county in 1883 there was for several years little immigration. But during the years 1886, 1887 and 1888 there was an inflow of settlers who came in advance of the Central Washington railroad, which it was thought would build through the county. No one believed that the road would not push on to a destination in the heart of the rich, virgin territory, and the railroad promoters, to all intents and purposes, themselves entertained the idea, until complications arose and financial difficulties appeared which blocked progress and the railroad stopped on the eastern edge of the county.

Many settlers came in 1887. That was the banner year up to that period. Nearly all came into the county by way of Ellensburg, that being the nearest railroad point prior to the building of the Central Washington a few years later. There were lively times in Coulee City during the summer of 1888. The Central Washington, backed by the Northern Pacific Company, and the Seattle & Lake Shore were each striving for the supremacy—sparring for position. Approaching from the east there were scarcely two equally accessible points of entry, and going out on the west side the task was still more difficult for parallel lines, and at a point about one and one-half miles west of town the problem was most discouraging for two to "pass through the gate at once."

Each company had a large crew of men at work and considerable ill-feeling arose during the grading at the east side of town—each company striving all the time to hold the right of

way on the best ground. At one point, just outside the yard limits the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern graded squarely across the other track, raising their roadbed some six or eight feet above that of the Central Washington. It looked as if a collision was certain to come whenever the S. L. S. & E. filled up the gap over the other track with either earth or trestle work. That time of trouble was postponed owing to the forces being hurried forward to the more inaccessible spot west of the town of Coulee City. There a rocky barrier arose in the form of a ridge which the lines must pierce, while there was one low gap just beyond an opening in the rocks, scarcely wide enough for two lines to be laid parallel without one, or both, being forced to excavate a cut on one or both sides, well into a rock wall ten to fifteen feet high. There was room for one track which would require only a shallow cut. Both companies hurried forward with feverish haste, each striving to gain the gap, and pre-empt the passage, and the superintendents of the work took no greater interest in the race than did their men. White man and dago each felt a personal interest in the outcome, and each crew of workmen looked upon the other as an interloper—an antagonist to be beaten by any means, fair or foul.

The Central Washington line runs direct from town to that rock cut, while the route of the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern swung around from the north side and approached the cut at an acute angle, coming from the northeast. As the two grades approached closer together and nearer the objective point,

the feeling grew intense; the situation became critical. Each party sought to gain possession of the whole ground, and neither dared vacate for a moment. Each worked a double shift night and day. There was only a narrow backbone of rock left between the two cuts and soon the S. L. S. & E. would strike into the other which had kept a slight lead. The work in progress was on ground inside of Senator Dan Paul's homestead and the time was just in haying season. Senator Paul was making hay in the field close by, and he and his men were witnesses of performances daily for some time which fall to the lot of few to see in a lifetime. Each crew was doing all in its power to interrupt the labors of the other, and watching for an opportunity to take possession of the whole ground. One would drill a hole, tamp in a shot of giant powder, light the fuse and shout "fire!" Of course everybody had to run, but they all scrambled back before the rocks had scarcely ceased falling, and the other fellows had their shot in ready to fire before very much work could be accomplished. That kind of work could not long continue, of course, but the climax came without culminating in a general riot, though it missed it only by a hair. Much of the excavated rock was carted back and dumped over the low wall into the lower ground—in fact the Central Washington Company completed the fill and trestle clear back over the swamps, and track was laid nearly to the cut.

When affairs had reached an extremely high tension a man named Malone, working with the S., L. S. & E. gang, backed his horse and cart against two or three of the Central Washington workmen, and pushed them over the little hill. The foreman of that side stepped up quickly, catching the horse by the bridle and remonstrated with Malone, telling him that he was taking an unfair advantage. The foreman's action was the signal for a big rush of dagos and whites from the S., L. S. & E. cut, all brandishing picks, shovels, and other im-

proved weapons and all chattering angrily. The Central Washington foreman was just as quickly backed up by the workmen from his side, and for awhile it looked like war. Everybody was ready for a fight, but somehow the crisis was passed without bloodshed. After consideration convinced the foreman that further operations were dangerous in the present humor of the men, so they reported conditions to headquarters at Spokane, but as the only means of communication was a messenger on horseback, they called a truce and sat down to await orders. Neither dared vacate, so the day and night shifts of the two companies sat in their respective cuts and held the fort. The haymakers down in the field could hear the men telling stories and singing songs any time of the night. Plenty of rest, three meals a day and wages drawn regularly put the men all in good humor, and animosities were all forgotten. After weeks of waiting and guard duty, the camp was vacated; all the men were called off. The companies had arrived at some kind of a compromise; work was suspended and remains so to this day. The rock cut is just as it was when those men were pushed off the grade and marks the peaceful ending of what came perilously near being a bloody riot.

By an act of the Legislative Assembly of Washington Territory, approved January 28, 1888, the district court of the county of Douglas was created. On the 10th day of September, 1888, the first court convened at Waterville. The officers in attendance were Hon. L. B. Nash, associate justice of the supreme court of Washington Territory, and judge of the fourth judicial district; N. T. Caton, prosecuting attorney for the counties of Douglas, Adams and Lincoln; R. S. Steiner, clerk of court; and L. C. Robins, sheriff. Nat James and E. A. Cornell were made bailiffs.

The following citizens were chosen to serve as the first grand jurors: Edmund Burke, J. P. Schrock, Frank Rusho, William Scully, W. P. Thomson, Patrick Haynes, R. J. Waters,

D. H. Ford, William Crisp, Judson Murray, I. Taylor, F. M. Stricker, A. T. Greene, S. Brenesholz, Thomas Butler and Edwin Fitzgerald. Those who served as petit jurors were John Salmon, H. C. Godlove, James Jump, William Condin, B. Liversay, Charles Osborn, Edward Owens, M. M. McDermitt, Thomas Powers, George Dick, H. B. Lovejoy, M. S. Holland, C. A. Powers and William Jamieson.

The year 1888 will be remembered by settlers of the county on account of a strange epidemic which proved fatal to many of the inhabitants. The malady made a sudden appearance and as suddenly disappeared. The disease was known as typhoid malarial fever and its fatality was the wonder of all the old settlers who had endured the hardships incident to a pioneer life for several years and had always enjoyed the best of health. The direct causes of the great number of deaths in 1888 were traceable to no unhealthful conditions of the county, but were generally accepted among physicians as an epidemic such as visits all countries periodically. 'Nothing of the kind was ever before known in the county previous to that period, nor has it since made a reappearance. There were about thirty deaths. It attacked in various degrees of severity nearly every man, woman and child in the county.

According to an enumeration of Douglas county's inhabitants by Assessor John E. Hoppe on June 1, 1889, the population was 2,651. These were divided among the precincts as follows: Okanogan, 467; Waterville, 442; Grand Coulee, 276; Midland, 254; Fairview, 245; Mountain, 205; Beaver Creek, 165; Foster Creek, 129; Paradise, 126; Columbia, 113; Chester, 71; Havod, 61; Moses Coulee, 38; Moses Lake, 33; Crab Creek, 29. This population was otherwise divided as follows:

Males, 1,642; Females, 1,009; whites, 2,632; Indians and half-breeds, 6; Chinese, 13; males over 21, 994; females over 21, 459; married, 955; single, 583; males over 21 single,

497; females over 18 single, 96; over 15 who could not read or write, 22.

June 27, 1889, the *Big Bend Empire* said:

"There can be no real advantage in attempting to conceal the fact that crops in the Big Bend have been damaged by a protracted period of hot, dry weather. Added to this the country has been greatly damaged by ground squirrels. In many places these little pests have destroyed whole fields of grain. Six weeks ago the Big Bend promised to have a large surplus of everything in the way of grain and vegetables, but heavy rains immediately followed by unusually warm weather have caused a great deal of grain to 'burn' or mature before the berry has attained its growth. This misfortune will not only be a loss to farmers, perhaps compelling them to look to some other source other than a large crop for their winter's subsistence, but will be generally felt by all branches of business."

On Saturday, the 23d inst., the board of county commissioners met in adjourned session to open and consider proposals for building a court house. Having opened and read four or five bids the clerk came to that of Mr. Greene, in which he proposed to erect on block 31 in his second addition a court house to cost not less than \$3,000, and to give the county a deed in fee simple to the block and building when the same shall be completed and accepted, for the sum of one dollar. It is needless to say that the board at once accepted the proposition and the contract and bonds were drawn and signed at once. It was the opinion of Mr. Greene at the time that the building would cost fully \$4,000.

Friday evening, September 6, 1889, the formal opening of the court house presented to the county by A. T. Greene and wife took place. Nearly every resident of Waterville was present; the new building was crowded. R. W. Starr presided and introduced Mr. Greene, who, in a few well worded remarks,

presented the court house to the county. Toasts were responded to as follows: "Washington,"—Rev. J. M. C. Warren; "Our Pioneers,"—Rev. Richard Corbaley; "Douglas County,"—J. W. Stephens.

According to an itemized statement the cost of the court house to Mr. Greene was \$4,046.70.

For several years beginning with 1889 Douglas county experienced the same trouble as Lincoln county with squirrels. In place of offering bounties for their scalps Douglas county used strychnine which was furnished free of charge to ranchers. Five hundred dollars' worth was distributed. March 15, 1893, the county purchased \$2,000 worth of this poison which was sold to the farmers at cost. January 9, 1895, the last lot was ordered, 1,000 ounces, and this was disposed of at cost.

During the year 1890 the Central Washington railroad was built a short distance into Douglas county from the east and this was followed by an influx of settlers in the country east of the coulees. February 27, 1890, the *Big Bend Empire* published the following:

"Tomorrow, February 28, according to standard time, is the close of the winter 1889-90. It has been a memorable one for the entire west and northwest, and one that will be long remembered by the people of the Big Bend. The ground has been covered with snow since the 10th day of December, some of the time to a depth of from two to three feet. The coldest the thermometer has registered is 17 degrees below zero, February 24th. The winter has been severely felt, especially by new settlers who were not yet provided for a protracted period of severe cold. In the settlement of a new country there are many things to be done to get in readiness for such a winter as the past, which we all hope is about to be changed for a bright spring. But the calamity which enlists the deepest of human sympathy is the suffering and loss there has been to stock. It

is impossible at this time to arrive at anything like a correct estimate of the per cent of the loss of horses and cattle. Some ranges have suffered more than others, but it is certain that the loss of range horses will be 20 per cent and cattle 40 per cent. Many usually well-to-do farmers who have fed their animals up to the present time, have fed out everything they have, including their grain for spring sowing, and unless the grass is soon uncovered through the influence of the 'chinook' many of these animals must perish from cold and hunger.

"This is a gloomy but truthful side of the picture. There is another more encouraging view of the case. The Big Bend has for years been known as a great 'stock country.' By that is meant that stock will winter without feeding. A stockman's investment ordinarily is a cabin, a saddle horse or two, and perhaps a little rye grass hay for his saddle animals—the balance is his herd of horses and cattle. The average 'stockman' as applied to here would scorn the idea of putting up hay for his stock and sincerely thinks that it will not pay to raise stock and feed. Large herds have been brought in from adjoining ranges until the range here has been eaten out. A hard winter, such as might be expected in a northern latitude has come, and the stock business as carried on at present suffers seriously. The effect will be to cause an entire transformation in the business of farming and stock raising in the Big Bend. Instead of large herds every farmer will have a few well kept animals that will sell at any time at a good price. Stock raising will be conducted as it is in the east, in connection with farming. And while our winter, about to leave us, will undoubtedly be a damage to the country for the present, working a great loss and hardship to the many, it is well demonstrated that it is not safe to attempt to winter stock here without providing feed, and that in summer is the time to prepare for winter. The country is all right and in time will contain

much more wealth than if it were purely a 'stock country,' as the term has been used on the Pacific coast."

This was supplemented by the *Empire* January 16, 1890, as follows:

"A gentleman just in from Mr. Gilbert's place on Grand Coulee reports deeper snow there than in the vicinity of Waterville. Stock was beginning to die when he left there a week ago. A great many cattle have drowned in attempting to get water from the lakes, which are covered with snow. Our informant was told that one lake contained 500 dead cattle. The animals in attempting to find water would break through the ice, and as the water was deep it was impossible for them to get out. Messrs. Philip McEntee, Dan Paul, Clarence Grimes and Jimmy Burden are heavy losers."

The spring following this hard winter found many places in the country covered with carcasses of dead animals that had perished from starvation during the severe winter. The stench from these was unbearable and threatened an epidemic. This spring found the settlers of western Douglas county in a sad plight. Most of the stock had died and there was no seed grain in the country; money was scarcer than that, if possible. These conditions were overcome only by diplomatic measures. A note for \$2,500 was made out and signed by residents of the county. This note was placed in the hands of A. L. Rogers and to him was given the task of raising the money and getting the grain back to the settlers. In the early spring Mr. Rogers started out on snow shoes for the east. In due time he reached Almira, to which point the Central Washington railway had won its way, and thence he proceeded by rail to Davenport. Here he was successful in securing the \$2,500 from C. C. May's bank, and in due time returned with the grain. This note, which was paid upon the harvesting of the next crop, is now in possession of R. S. Steiner, and is an interesting memento of the early days.

The war between the sheep and cattle men in 1890 is thus described by a Ritzville correspondent of the *Oregonian*:

"February 28, 1890, occurred a bloody battle in the vicinity of Moses Lake in which four men were seriously wounded. The particulars are about as follows:

"L. G. Wilson claimed to have purchased a stack of hay of Messrs. Urquharts, which was situated on a Mr. Lyons' place. Mr. Blythe had a bill of sale from Mr. Lyons for the same stack, which contained about 50 tons. Blythe forbade Wilson taking or selling any of the hay. A bad feeling arose in consequence and Wilson continued using the hay and is said to have guarded it with a Winchester. This angered Blythe who sent three men on the morning of February 28th, armed, to take possession of the hay. They arrived on the ground before Wilson and his men. When the latter arrived fire was opened with disastrous results. L. G. Wilson was shot in the abdomen, Virgil Wilson, a brother, was shot in the back, Dick Garlick was shot in the breast and a German was shot in the head and hand. The two last named were men working for Blythe. Two others were engaged in the affray, but escaped unhurt. Having fired all the loads from the guns the men came to close quarters and used their weapons as clubs. When the fight was finished all crawled into a sleigh and drove to the Blythe ranch and sent for a doctor.

"Dr. Burroughs, of Ritzville, went to the scene of the battle and upon his return gave the following graphic account of the fight:

"It seems that Mr. Blythe had purchased the hay of Mr. Lyons and had sold the same to the sheep men and went down on the morning of the 27th to where it was stacked with the parties to show them the stack and give possession. There they found the Wilson boys, who ordered them to leave, or at least the sheep men, and one discharged his revolver in order to frighten them. Others say he gripped the

pistol so tightly, it being self-acting, that it was discharged accidentally. Mr. Blythe and the purchasers of the stack of hay went away leaving the Wilson boys in possession. The following morning the sheep men and another person went to the stack and were loading the hay onto a wagon when the Wilson boys commenced shooting. Virgil was armed with a 41-calibre Colt's revolver and a double-barreled breach-loading shot gun loaded with buck shot. He discharged one barrel, missing his aim; the second charge taking effect in Dick Garlick's left shoulder; one near the nipple and ranging up; one through the flesh of the shoulder blade and one ranging upward from the shoulder. L. G. Wilson then opened fire on Dutch Ben, firing four times, one shot making a slight scalp wound over the left ear and three piercing his hat. The men closed in on the shooters. Garlick, who was a heavy-set German, disarmed Virgil Wilson, who was a small man, broke the shot gun and, obtaining possession of the Colt's revolver, it seems, he shot Virgil through the right lung from the back, the ball lodging near the right nipple; then turning his attention to L. G. Wilson, who was wrestling with Dutch Ben for the possession of the Winchester.

"Both were stout, and it seems that Wilson was getting the better of his man when Garlick came to the rescue and fired two shots, one entering the small of the back, on the right side, ranging downward, the second entering the right arm. The Winchester was broken and twisted, showing the desperate struggle that had ensued for the supremacy. An eye witness several rods distant saw the weapons flash in the sunlight and could hear the dull, sickening thuds as they fell on the heads and bodies of the men. The Wilson boys understood that the hay belonged to them, and they were fighting for their own and wanted the feed for their cattle. A bad feeling usually exists between the sheep and cattle men, and there may have existed such between the Wil-

sons and the sheep men. This fight occurred 20 miles from any town.'"

The United States Land Office was established at Waterville in the autumn of 1890, J. C. Lawrence, register, and Frank M. Dallam, receiver. It was opened for business November 6th. Previous to this important event all settlers in this vicinity were compelled to repair to Yakima to transact business connected with their homesteads. The history of the creation of a new United States Land District in eastern Washington, with headquarters at Waterville in 1890, is told by the Big Bend Empire of February 27th, of that year:

"A land office to be located at Waterville has been desired by our citizens for the past year, but it was not until Charles Liftchild got after Senator Snow, then on his sick bed, that the first step was taken to secure it. Though Judge Snow pleaded sickness Mr. Liftchild brought legal cap and ink into the sick room and insisted upon his writing to his friend, Congressman Wilson, of our desires, with reasons for the establishment of a new land district. This letter was kindly copied by our genial minister, Rev. Warren, on his typewriter. Thus armed Liftchild pulled from the wall of his office his map of Washington, and outlining the proposed district, enclosed it with Snow's letter and sent it to Congressman Wilson. Not contented with this action, he later introduced a memorial to our senators and congressmen favoring the establishment of this district, in the Douglas County Board of Trade, which was passed and a copy sent to each of these gentlemen by J. P. Moore, Esq., chairman of the legislative committee. A day after the passage of the memorial M. B. Howe and Charles Liftchild composed a plea, showing every reason why the new land district should be created, and why Waterville should be the seat of the land office. This, with a sworn statement of Douglas county's proportion of the land business of the Yakima Land District, furnished by the kindness of R. W.

Starr, was sent to Congressman Wilson. The result of this rustling has practically brought about the establishment of the new Columbia Land Office at Waterville."

In September, 1891, there was great activity among the government officials in their endeavors to suppress the cutting of government timber. September 3d, of that year, the *Big Bend Empire* published the following account of the prosecution of Mr. Harris, the Badger Mountain saw mill man:

"The Ellensburg stage arriving Tuesday evening, August 25th, brought among its passengers a Mr. C. E. Bayard, of Seattle. Wednesday he made his appearance at C. A. Harris' saw mill, on Badger Mountain and made known the object of his visit to Waterville. He was a special land agent from the United States government and had a direct commission from Washington to investigate and act upon complaints against Mr. Harris made to the Interior Department. * * * * * The mill was not ordered closed down. United States Commissioner Pendergast fixed Mr. Harris' bond at \$500, which was promptly furnished with H. N. Wilcox, as security. Mr. R. S. Steiner and Mr. Wilcox, both of whom had accompanied the agent up the mountain, unwittingly, not knowing his designs upon Mr. Harris, were subpoenaed as witnesses and ordered to appear at the same time and place as the defendant. Mr. Bayard took his departure the following day. He is reported as having said that in his report to the government he should apprise them that Nash & Stephens were in the same boat with Mr. Harris, and equally liable to prosecution. News of the arrest of Mr. Harris quickly got abroad. Much alarm was manifested at the prospect of the lumber supply being cut short. The outcome of Mr. Harris' trial became at once the general subject of discussion, and fears were expressed that not only one but both mills would be obliged to stop their saws. That such a contingency would be in the nature of a public

calamity was the universal opinion. 'It will practically amount to closing our land office, entirely stopping our immigration and paralyzing out trades, said a prominent business man. A consultation was determined upon and the office of Matthews & Loucks selected as a place for the meeting. Nearly every business and professional man in Waterville was on hand. A number of speeches were made, and the following resolutions were unanimously adopted:

"Whereas, it has come to the knowledge of the people of Douglas county, Washington, that a special agent of the Interior Department has caused the arrest of one, C. A. Harris, a sawmill man, charging him with cutting timber from government land in this county, and

"Whereas, it has been further learned that prosecutions are about to be instituted against all mill owners operating saw mills on government land in this county,

"Therefore, be it resolved that in view of the fact that the cutting of said timber and the manufacturing of it into lumber is absolutely necessary for the continued development of Douglas county, that all of said lumber is used for domestic purposes and is applied by settlers in making needed improvements upon their lands thus enabling them to fulfill the requirements of the law and obtain title to their homes.

"There being no means of transportation from such places where other lumber is manufactured, except at excessive cost to the settler for hauling the same for a distance of sixty to eighty miles, and being compelled to pay almost double the price of the lumber manufactured in this county.

"That Badger Mountain lumber is of inferior quality and would have no market value were there any transportation facilities from lumber markets.

"That it is believed that the complaints entered against the said sawmill men were actuated by selfish motives and that if the Interior Department were informed of the true state

of affairs and of the needs of the settlers, these, or any prosecutions would never have been instituted.

"Therefore, be it further resolved that this meeting view with apprehension the action of the government in this matter and are unanimous in determining to use all honorable means to secure the dismissal of the prosecutions."

The following affidavit was circulated and unanimously signed by residents of Douglas county and forwarded to Congressman Wilson with a view to having the cases against Badger Mountain mill men stopped.

State of Washington, County of Douglas, ss.:

We, the affiants, whose names are hereunto subscribed, on our several oaths, do depose and say: That we are residents of Douglas county, Washington; that we are well acquainted with the topography of said county, which is 60 miles wide and 100 miles long, and consists almost entirely of rolling bunch grass prairie; that there is no timber in this county except in the extreme western portion upon the summit of what is known as Badger Mountain, 4,000 feet above sea level; that this timber is 50 miles distant from the nearest railroad point; that there is but little timber in the counties west of Douglas county and east of the Cascade mountains; and what there is, with the present and previous facilities for transportation, is absolutely inaccessible to the residents of Douglas county from the fact that to reach it it is necessary to cross the Columbia river, which is 1,800 or 2,000 feet lower than the table land which comprises Douglas county; that there is no timber near enough in any other direction to be available for building or fencing purposes; that without the use of timber from Badger Mountain it would have been impossible to have settled the lands in Douglas county west of Grand Coulee, and will be absolutely impossible to further develop it; that there has been taken up by settlers, up to the present time, 300,000 acres of land west of Grand Coulee, in Douglas county, Washington, and that the settlers of all these lands have drawn their supply of timber and lumber from Badger Mountain; that if each individual settler had taken his supply of timber necessary for his building in the shape of logs, he would not have as good and valuable improvements as he now has, and each and every settler would have used so much greater an amount of timber that the timber on Badger Mountain would by this time be exhausted, and none left for future improvements, and in all cases, except that of settlers living in the immediate vicinity of Badger Mountain, he was enabled to make his improvements at a much less cost to himself by purchasing the lumber cut on Badger Mountain,

than had he expended the large amounts necessary to haul the timber in the log to his respective claim.

We further state that the timber cut on the lands upon which the alleged trespass was done has been an indiscriminate cutting by the settlers and the saw mill men, and that much of it has been done by the settlers living near Badger Mountain for the improvement of their claims, and much of it done before the saw mills came into the country and that the tops of trees cut have been almost all used for fuel.

We further state that none of the timber cut and manufactured into lumber on Badger Mountain has been exported from the country, but it has been used in the country adjacent thereto for domestic purposes, for the building and improvement of the country; that the lumber manufactured from the timber on Badger Mountain is of a very poor quality, and that it could only be used in the pioneer periods of the country; that as soon as transportation facilities are such that other and better lumber can be obtained, that the lumber from Badger Mountain will be driven from the market; that because the timber is so scattering and of so poor a quality few individuals can be found who are willing to sacrifice a timber right in order to obtain title to the land.

And we further depose and say, it is our firm belief that, as the timber is indispensable to the development of Douglas county, as above represented, any action by the United States, either civil or criminal, against so-called timber trespassers on Badger Mountain would be harsh, uncalled for and oppressive, and that such persecutions would be in pursuance of a mistaken policy, and without full knowledge of existing conditions, and would result disastrously to this community.

Meanwhile the criminal prosecution against C. A. Harris was disposed of temporarily by the finding of the grand jury which returned "Not a True Bill." The civil action instituted against alleged timber trespassers were carried over until the next sitting of the United States district court. The following correspondence wound up the whole affair:

"September 22, 1892.

"Register and Receiver U. S. Land Office,

"Waterville, Washington.

"Gentlemen: My understanding of what are known as the Badger Mountain cases is that they were measurably excused by the local necessities of a pioneer neighborhood and that the trespasses were not for the purpose of shipping timber to other points and did not

amount to a profitable speculation in government property. I have decided to dismiss the pending civil cases and unless the public good demands a criminal prosecution, no further action will be taken. I desire your views on this subject and also wish to know whether the parties sued—Messrs. Cannon, Harris, Rogers, Howe, et al., have ceased to trespass on the lands in question. If so, then the whole business will be dropped. Please notify me of your opinion at once. Yours truly,

"P. H. WINSTON, U. S. Attorney."

To this Mr. Dallam replied as follows:

"Hon. P. H. Winston,

"U. S. Attorney, Spokane, Washington.

"Dear sir: We are in receipt of your letter of the 22d inst. In reply we will say that the depredations have been discontinued on Badger Mountain for more than a year. As a matter of fact, as indicated in your letter, depredations were excused by local necessities. * * * * * A dismissal of the criminal cases would be an act of justice and appreciated by the whole community. Please notify us when the cases are dismissed, that parties may be saved the necessity of an expensive trip to attend court.

"F. M. DALLAM, Receiver.

"J. C. LAWRENCE, Register."

In 1892 the Great Northern Railway Company extended its line through the southern portion of Douglas county. At this period that part of the county was considered worthless as an agricultural country and no settlement was added by reason of building of the road until several years later.

The year 1893 was a severe one for Douglas county—as well as the rest of the country. The conditions which wrecked financial, commercial and manufacturing industries throughout the length and breadth of the land necessarily left their mark in Douglas county by prohibiting public and private improvements and almost totally stopping immigration. Early

in the spring the prospects seemed good for the addition of a large population to the county, but the arrival of homeseekers ceased and the progress for the year, so propitious in the spring, was nullified by the "hard times." It was, indeed, a trying time for the residents of the county. It proved to be a set-back which was not overcome for several years. Yet conditions in Douglas county were not worse than elsewhere. In fact we have the best authority for the statement that the depression for the few years in the middle 90's was felt less in the Big Bend country than in most portions of the west. But many settlers became discouraged. In times of financial distress and depression the idea invariably prevails that somewhere else one can do better. Some who had cast their lot with Douglas county disposed of their holdings or abandoned them and sought other fields. On these accounts little progress was made for the years between 1893 and 1896. This condition was relieved by the immense wheat crop of 1897 and the prevailing high price for that cereal.

The June floods of 1894 will not be forgotten by pioneers. The following accounts are from the *Spokane Review* and the *Empire*. The *Review* correspondent, writing from Waterville under date of June 6, says:

"The Columbia river is higher than ever known by white men and at last reports was still rising. Some orchards along the river are badly damaged. A Mr. Sparks, living a couple of miles below Orondo, is a great sufferer. He had one of the finest orchards on the river. The water covers every acre, and Sunday, June 3, his residence was washed away. Not a ferry is in operation on the river and crossings are made in skiffs. A brief, but severe storm, in the nature of a tornado, struck here Sunday, the 3d. Chimneys were wrecked, out-houses blown down and fences prostrated. In some localities hailstones as large as hickory nuts fell. No such blow was ever before experienced."

The *Empire* of June 14th said:

"The rapid rise of the Columbia the past three weeks has rather changed the face of nature along the river bottoms and considerable damage has been done near here. The Orondo Shipping Company's warehouse stands in about twelve feet of water anchored down with three tons of potatoes and fastened to the bank with ropes; all the grain was saved. W. Z. Cooper's house stands in nine feet of water and is fastened with ropes. In all probability both of these houses will stand the flood. All the wood from the woodyard has gone out and a great many logs have followed the procession. Captain Knapp had quite an experience with his steamer in trying to bring in a house which was sailing past. After trying in vain to secure it he was compelled to cut loose and, drifting upon a rock, broke a fluke from the screw of the steamer. He landed about five miles down the river. Fortunately he has several extra screws at the ferry and the accident has been repaired. All along the river to Orondo the orchards have suffered and a great many fine bearing trees washed away. The fine nursery of Stephen Konkell is flooded and in all probability entirely destroyed. This will be a great loss; for the condition of it was at the point of where his years of patient industry were being rewarded."

At Orondo a warehouse and stable went out. The warehouse was loaded down with rocks and sand, but the current was too strong for even this stout resistance. Many rods of fence belonging to Messrs. Kunkle, Thompson, Howe and Miles were carried away. A raft of logs broke loose from a steamer near Orondo, and went down the river with two men aboard. It was finally landed at Sparks' orchard.

The gold excitement of 1894 is thus described by the *Empire*.

"It has been known for years that the banks of the Columbia river contained fine gold. Almost any of the dirt will show color, but the

best showing is taken from a yellow sand and clay streak that can be found on both sides of the river above general high water mark. This strata runs all the way from a few inches to two or three feet in thickness, and in places will pan out several hundred colors, but the colors are so infinitesimal as a rule that they can hardly be seen with the naked eye. The high water of this summer in many places has exposed this old pay streak, or rather washed off the top sand and dirt until it is uncovered. It was while prospecting one of these uncovered deposits that Mr. S. A. Pearl's attention was attracted to the Banty process, then being operated in Oregon, and he at once made a trip to that state, met the inventor, induced him to come up here and finally purchased three of the machines. What they will really do is yet to be proven by a thorough test. The Pearls have not been able to secure a retort that would work and hence are not in a position to state what wages can be made working Columbia river dirt. The writer has seen the process in operation and is satisfied that it will save gold. The inventor claims that it will save 90 per cent of the gold and we think it will. The only question to be settled is, is there sufficient gold in the dirt to pay for working? If the dirt runs only from 50 cents to \$1 a ton the process will not pay big for the simple reason that its capacity is limited. With such low grade dirt the problem of returns reduces itself to the quantity that can be handled. * * * * Until Mr. Pearl can give the process a thorough and complete test the public is at sea as regards its value as a gold saving invention."

Continuing, the *Empire* said on August 30th:

"Mr. Banty, of Oregon, who has a new chemical process for saving flour gold tried the experiment on the river at Troy, last Saturday (August 15), and it seems to have proven a success. The work of shoveling the pay dirt and carrying the water in buckets to the sluice boxes occupied an hour and a half and at the

cleanup it was found that the process had saved something over \$4 worth of gold. Parties present being satisfied with the work done bought several machines, the Pearl boys purchasing three. The excitement for the past week over placer mining claims has been at fever heat and claims have been taken up all along the river from Wenatchee to Virginia City and, probably, some above that point. Should the process continue to be a success, which we hope it will, the country here will soon be flooded with gold. Mr. Banty, after making the experiment, left Tuesday for Alaska, where he had promised to go. Another trial will be made by the Pearls next Saturday, and if successful they will sell several machines."

While for a time there was considerable excitement over the machines, it was found to be a slow process of extracting wealth from mother earth, and gradually conditions resolved themselves into the normal, and again attention was turned to the surer methods of agriculture and stock growing.

The year 1895 witnessed the beginning of the end of hard times. In its resume of the progress of the county during this year the *Empire* said, December 26th:

"With the weight of disaster in financial centers yet bearing with crushing effect upon development and progress; with all the distress of 'hard times,' so much about which has been heard throughout the breadth and scope of the nation, shutting up manufactories and reducing wheat and farm stuffs to the minimum; with disadvantages in transportation and marketing facilities such as no other country of like size, fertility and development was ever known to be so long without—with these disadvantages to meet and difficulties to overcome—the year 1895, now about to close, has brought greater prosperity to the people of the western Big Bend and leaves them in better shape, freer from debt and with more money on hand according to population than have the people of

any other agricultural section in the Pacific Northwest. Indeed, the year has been full of material benefits. Wheat advanced in the spring and farmers unloaded their hold-over supply, at saving figures and went ahead to grow more of it. A broad acreage was sown and vast fields of peas, beans and potatoes were planted. Corn, barley, oats went in all over the country for feeding purposes, and the live stock interests experienced a boom by the branching out of agriculturalists into beef, pork and dairying. In this way the foundation was laid on the plains for a season of abundance at harvest time, while along the valley of the Columbia orchards were budding with the promise of a sure yield of the fullest weight the frail branches might bear.

"The growing season, it is true, might have been more propitious, as the summer was phenomenally dry, and there were fields upon which no rain fell after planting, yet the crop yield generally was wonderfully abundant. The harvest time was a splendid period, and from early fall to a week ago no weather could have been better suited."

It was not, however, until the "bumper" crop of 1897 that conditions began to regain their former bright hue.

The first Douglas County Industrial Exposition was held October 3d, 4th and 5th, at Waterville. There were fully 2,500 or 3,000 people present. They came early and remained late. They swarmed the streets and pushed and jostled and jammed the exposition grounds. The stock parade took place at noon and the free barbacue was an immense success. The people assembled at the grand stand and Congressman S. C. Hyde, of Spokane, delivered an address. He was introduced by Mr. R. S. Steiner. The exposition was in every respect a grand success financially and socially.

A mass convention of Douglas county citizens held at Waterville, February 14, 1896, was a step taken toward securing immigration and it resulted in much good to the develop-

ment of the county that year. It was attended by 200 citizens and every section of the county was represented. W. H. Anderson, of Mountain View, was chosen president and Fred McDermott, of Waterville, was made secretary. Valuable papers were read by Messrs. P. D. Sutor, of Fairview; R. H. Thomas, of Pleasant Hill; Judson Murray; A. L. Maltbie; John R. Morgan and John Wilson. A permanent organization was effected, and owing to plans originated at this convention a large immigration was subsequently brought to the county.

The year 1897 was the most prosperous ever witnessed in Douglas county up to that date. There was a large wheat crop, high prices, every body made money and all were prosperous. From this year until 1902 the county continued to enjoy a steady growth, although not in such proportion as in the later 90's. The financial depression had left the county in poor shape, and these were the years of reconstruction. In the spring of 1902 many eastern settlers came to the county. There was plenty of good government land at that period. The *Coulee City News* on March 28, 1902, explained why the county was behind its neighbors in the matter of settlement as follows:

"Ever since the boom this town experienced when the Central Washington Railway built in here ten years ago Douglas county has lain dormant. Last spring an exodus of settlers from the east gave a slight impetus to the real estate market, but the effect on the condition of affairs was only temporary. While the surrounding counties which had ordinary transportation facilities went ahead, Douglas county remained in the same old rut, and all because the management of the Northern Pacific made the huge mistake of making an alkali flat situated in a coulee 1,000 feet below the surrounding country, its terminal point. This town being the only egress for grain shipment from a wheat belt several thousand square miles in area, it is no wonder, although our soil is first

class, settlers have given Douglas county the goby and located in other and less fertile districts where a shipping point could be reached without ascending and descending a hill five miles long and in places nearly perpendicular. Douglas county's present influx of population can be regarded as a natural course of events."

But despite this gloomy outlook in 1902 every train and every stage brought men and their families to the county seeking investments and homes. Parties who had for several years lived in the county, but who had never taken the trouble to file a homestead, now commenced to hustle and file on land before all the choice selections were taken. The following figures illustrate the rapid settlement of the county and other territory in the Columbia Land District during the year 1902: In the year ending July 1st, there were 2,166 filings in the Waterville land office. During the first ten years the office was opened there were only 2,170 filings, and the one year's business came within four of being as large as the whole of the first ten years' business. These filings represented 320,428 acres divided by counties as follows: Okanogan, 58,271; Chelan, 28,181; Filings; Douglas, 1, 588; Chelan, 198; Okanogan, 380.

The Coulee City-Adrian "cut-off" was completed in 1903. This is a connection by rail between the Central Washington and the Great Northern railways, between Coulee City and Adrian. As a piece of engineering there is no road in the state that can surpass it. For many miles it is a tangent cutting through obstructions however formidable. Every cut found a depression nearby which was filled, making a roadbed of solid rock and gravel. In the twenty-two miles there is little curvature and but few bridges, and these are to be found at the southern end, where the ground is almost level and material to make the fill not so convenient. Mr. Mellen's estimate of cost of construction, off-hand at the time of construction was first announced, was \$250,000. It has cost nearly twice that sum, because when they made

the preliminary and final surveys they carried the line straight as possible and allowed no rocky wall to turn them a hair's breadth. When the engineer and contractor had completed their work in a scientific and conscientious manner, those who passed on the rails failed. In a number of instances there are found rails that have seen hard service, splintered and worn, turned for the wheel flange. The adjoining rail, most likely, is a 70-pound, serviceable one, while the next one is fit only to remain in the scrap heap from which it was taken. Someone, through incompetency, rendered this fine piece of construction a useless commodity, as those who were called upon to pass on the road refused their consent to permit heavy wheat trains to run over the defective rails. Under these conditions there is only one proper recourse; replace the condemned material with good. To do this will require some time.

January 3, 1904, there was organized at Waterville a society known as the Douglas County Old Settlers Association, composed of settlers who have lived in the county before and during 1890. The following officers were elected: A. T. Greene, president; A. A. Pierpont, first vice president; Charles F. Will, secretary; M. B. Howe, treasurer; Ole Ruud, recording secretary; S. E. Jordan, marshal; Mrs. S. C. Robins, librarian; Trustees: A. L. Rogers, three years; H. N. Wilcox, two years; J. A. Banneck, one year. Following is a list of the names of the charter members and the date of their arrival in the county:

Mrs. J. H. Kincaid, 1889; Agnes Jordan, 1888; Al Enrich, 1889; Sarah Owens, 1890; Belle Patterson, 1888; Ethel Pearl, 1886; John

Shearer, 1888; Christina Jansen, 1887; John McLean, 1888; Charles Kellogg, 1888; S. E. Jordan, 1888; Joseph Ogle, 1888; A. N. Gormley, 1888; Mrs. Fitzgerald, 1889; John Hall, 1888; A. T. Greene, 1885; R. J. Waters, 1884; Elmer Thompson, 1890; J. M. Johnson, 1888; Al Pierpont, 1883; Mrs. W. W. Fitch, 1888; Charles Cumbo, 1888; E. C. Ogle, 1886; J. F. Metlin, 1886; Fred Carpenter, 1888; T. N. Ogle, 1886; M. B. Howe, 1888; Orville Clark, 1884; J. D. Logan, 1888; Mrs. Etta M. Jordan, 1888; Mrs. Hattie Waters, 1884; Mrs. Teddy Eurich, 1889; Lizzie C. Hall, 1887; Mrs. Alice Speed, 1888; Mrs. S. A. Pearl, 1886; Gerde Jamison, 1887; F. C. Tyler, 1886; Hattie C. Kellogg, 1888; C. W. Hensel, 1887; Edward Owens, 1883; J. N. Gormley, 1888; J. J. Fitzgerald, 1889; George Bradley, 1887; C. F. Will, 1885; G. W. Philbrick, 1887; G. M. Cumbo, 1888; J. A. Banneck, 1883; W. W. Fitch, 1887; O. Ruud, 1883; F. M. Alexander, 1883; S. A. Pearl, 1886; James Pattie, 1885; H. N. Wilcox, 1883; J. S. Withrow, 1888; T. A. Power, 1883; T. J. Cusick, 1889; C. H. Wilcox, 1886; J. F. Hunt, 1887.

According to a census taken by the assessor during the summer of 1892 it was shown that the population of Douglas county was 4,284. The commissioners therefore, on December 12, 1892, raised the county's class from the 25th to the 23d. January 15, 1902, it was raised to the 21st class, having a population of over 5,000. July 6, 1903, it was raised to the 16th class, the assessor's census showing a population of 9,183. According to a census taken by Assessor Will and his deputies in the spring of 1903 the population of the county at that time was 10,168.

CHAPTER III.

CITIES AND TOWNS.

COULEE CITY.

Although not the largest village within the limits of Douglas county, Coulee City is, certainly, the most picturesque and, perhaps, the most interesting from a historical view point. It is situated in the bed of the Grand Coulee and almost overshadowed by its lofty, imposing walls. With no large area of agricultural land in the immediate neighborhood one might at first blush be led to doubt that there was a reasonable excuse for the existence of Coulee City. But a more careful investigation reveals the fact that the town is admirably located. It is on a level piece of ground. The view of the coulee walls is an inspiring sight. Here the town lies in an opening of that wonderful creation of nature, the Grand Coulee, and one never tires of gazing at the towering walls of the portion of the coulee which extends to the northwest. A few minutes' walk to the south reveals other marvelous sights unfolded. Surrounding the town are a number of springs of pure water which furnish the town with its supply. Around these springs which are just outside of the original platted townsite, are groves of trees at whose roots cluster the loveliest flowers imaginable, covering the banks of the springs and the tiny brooks which flow from them—a veritable oasis in the "scab rock" country which surrounds Coulee City for several miles.

The site where now stands Coulee City was for many years known as McEntee's Crossing

of the Grand Coulee. Here for an extended period lived Philip McEntee, the pioneer of Douglas county. In 1881 he erected a log cabin on what would now be the outskirts of the town. During the following few years other settlers came to the vicinity, but it was not until 1888 that enough of them had come into the country to warrant the establishment of a store. In June of that year Mr. George R. Roberts, who had come into Douglas county in 1883, opened a general merchandise store about three-quarters of a mile north of the present business portion of the town of Coulee City. A postoffice called McEntee, in honor of the first settler, was established, and Mr. Roberts was named and served as the first postmaster. In November of the following year Mr. Roberts took his brother-in law, Mr. Thomas Parry, into partnership with him. The business was subsequently conducted under the firm name of Roberts & Parry. The "town" of McEntee was enlarged in the fall of 1888 by the establishment of a second store and a blacksmith shop, both enterprises being financed by Levi Salmon. Mr. Salmon conducted the blacksmith shop, and his son, Arthur, was in charge of the store. Dan Twining also conducted a saloon in McEntee.

The town of McEntee lost its identity with the platting and building up of the town of Coulee City in the spring and summer of 1890. Roberts & Parry engaged in business in the new town, and here, too, Mr. Salmon moved his shop, but closed out his mercantile business

in McEntee. The postoffice of McEntee was transferred to the new location and was thereafter known as Coulee City.

But its history really dates from the building of the Central Washington railroad to that point, or more properly, from the contemplated construction of the road to the crossing of the Grand Coulee. Let us examine the prospects for a town at this point before the road reached the spot where Coulee City afterward appeared, from the viewpoint of that veteran editor, Frank M. Dallam. April 28, 1890, he said:

"It is confidently expected that trains will be running into the coulee by the first of July. This point will be the end of a division and the railroad company will make extensive improvements. Round houses, shops and all the buildings necessary at a division will be constructed. The company will spend thousands of dollars in this work, and a large force of men will be employed. It is proposed to build the round houses of brick, opening a profitable industry to some one. Quite a town is bound to spring up at this point. It will be by far the most important place between Davenport and the Columbia river. Already arrangements have been perfected for putting up a large number of buildings. A gentleman was on the way to the place Monday for the purpose of constructing a large hotel. A paper will be issued at Coulee City before the road is completed. A very large number of lots have been sold in the town and the demand for property is so great that the price of lots is soon to be advanced. No town has ever been started on the road with brighter prospects than Coulee City, and in time it will become a very important place. The public will hear more of Coulee City in a few weeks, as it is already attracting a large number of people."

The town was platted and dedicated April 15, 1890, by Levi Salmon. Reed's plat of Coulee City was filed April 17, 1890, by G. K. Reed. Additions to the town have been platted

since as follows: McEntee's First Addition, May 29, 1890, by Philip McEntee. South Side Addition September 24, 1892, by L. McLean, as trustee. First Addition July 1, 1892, by H. S. Huson and C. C. May.

Following the advent of the railroad the growth of the new town was something phenomenal. Its history during the first few weeks of its existence is told in the initial issue of the *Coulee City News* which appeared June 30, 1890, under the guidance of that veteran publisher, James Odgers:

"George R. Roberts is the pioneer merchant, having located about one mile north of the present townsite two years ago. He has been postmaster of McEntee ever since the office was established. One year ago he took Thomas Parry, his brother-in-law, as partner. Roberts & Parry carry a full stock of general merchandise and enjoy the fruits of square dealing in a good, prosperous trade. John J. Thomas was, also, one of the first to see in the head of the coulee a good business site and an opening for a hotel and feed stable. He erected a building close to the store of George R. Roberts and has enjoyed an excellent patronage from the traveling public. He has just completed one of the best hotel buildings between Spokane Falls and the Sound. The long acquaintance of himself and estimable wife in this section will enable them to know and meet the wants of the traveling public.

"Barker & Madden erected the first building on the present townsite, which was followed shortly by another built by Michael Fredo. Both places were used for saloons and they still cater in that capacity. The townsite company held out inducements for a first-class hotel to be erected in short order. E. A. Foreman, of Medical Lake, agreed to have a hotel of twenty rooms completed and furnished in thirty days following the contract. Mr. Foreman fulfilled the agreement to a dot, and the Central Hotel is the result. James Hunter, formerly of Cloverdale, North Dakota, in looking for a

location for a general store, settled here when the town was first located. He immediately erected a large tent and commenced business. His stock is large and new and consists of almost everything that is called for in the merchandise line. He is daily adding to his large stock as his fast increasing trade demands. Tony F. Richardson & Company have erected a large and commodious livery barn that is a credit to the place. They immediately stocked it with good driving and saddle horses, and several new carriages and buggies. They also run a lumber yard where all kinds of building material can be had at current prices.

"Adron & Thurman also have a livery and feed stable where they take pleasure in giving the best care to all stock entrusted to them. 'Billy,' as Mr. Adron is commonly known, has run a hack between this place and Almira ever since the town has been established, and being a rustler he still gets his share of the partonage. John Brown, our restaurant keeper, is one of those good-hearted, whole-souled pioneers who have seen the country grow up and develop for years. His tables are always supplied with the best the market affords and to feed at the City Restaurant is to fare sumptuously. Frank A. Losekamp, of the 'Blue Front,' is always on deck to sell you a suit of clothes or fit you with a pair of nice shoes. Frank has had considerable experience in the gents' furnishing line and knows the needs of the western trade. Mr. Losekamp and wife are a worthy addition to our fast growing city. Hill & Evans, dealers in lumber, sash, blinds, coal, etc., are men of good business principles and will make it a point to deal in first-class building material and we predict for them a good trade. Bisbee & Cooper have just finished a substantial building on Main street and opened up a well-ordered saloon. Both managers are well known along the line of the Central Washington. For the past year both have been located at Wilbur. Davis & Raridon, formerly of Wilbur, are now located here. They have a well

equipped shop and we are able to recommend them as first-class general blacksmiths and horseshoers.

"M. Gilfoil & Shook are the proprietors of one of the Main street saloons. They occupy a good building, and the R. R. is always popular. Both gentlemen are former residents of Davenport. In a rapidly growing town like this there are always scores of carpenters. Prominent among them is the contractor and architect, Thomas East. He has superintended the erection of some of the best buildings in town and they are monuments of his skill. Mr. East is an excellent mechanic. A Chinaman has already found his way among us and put up a wash house. He is, of course, prosperous and happy. A meat market will soon be opened here by Dan Paul whose experience recommends him to all.

"A bakery has just been opened and is doing an increasing business. A jeweler, we are told, has come among us, although his shingle has not been swung. A building has just been completed on Main street by a gentleman from Wenatchee, which we are informed, is soon to be opened as a short order restaurant. A large double building is being erected on Main street near the depot which will be occupied on one side as a barber shop, while the other will, doubtless, be opened as a saloon."

Such were the business conditions of Coulee City in 1890, the outcome of but a few short years of municipal existence. And aside from this business activity there was considerable "life" of another description. The town was overrun with railroad laborers and, incidentally, a number of rather sanguinary cowboys. Personal encounters were frequent and considerable disorder reigned for a few months. This was a condition, however, that could hardly be averted and one not unusual to nearly all new railroad towns. But there was a brighter side to the picture. June 27, 1890, the *Coulee City News* said:

"Only surprise is pictured on the faces of



THEY WILL RAISE WHEAT BYE AND BYE.



ONE OF THE FIRST LUMBER HOUSES OF
DOUGLAS COUNTY. A LANDMARK ON
THE FRANK RUSHO ESTATE.



MOSES COULEE FALLS AT LOW WATER.

those who visit out city after a few weeks absence. They hardly realize that in so short a time such substantial business houses could be constructed so far from the base of supplies. Where a few weeks ago bare crust, grease wood and ungainly knolls were to be seen, today are broad, graded streets and avenues. With the advent of the railroad in a few days the rush will begin and we may look for a still greater improvement. A model railroad yard is here waiting for the finishing touches. A round house of six stalls, built entirely of brick, blacksmith and repair shops of the same material, sand house, material house, coal bunkers, two water tanks, turn table, a large, artistic depot and station house will all combine to make Coulee City resemble a railroad center of importance."

The Central Washington railroad was completed to Coulee City and in operation in the fall of 1890. Between this time and the "boom" of 1892 the population rose to nearly 300 people. The town was on a most substantial basis. But during a portion of the year 1892 Coulee City was on the anxious seat. Her condition might aptly be termed feverish. It then appeared probable that the Great Northern railway would cross the Grand Coulee at that point. In fact it was considered by many that this was the only available point where a crossing could be made. We have told in a previous chapter how the route along Crab Creek was finally selected. But the rumor that the road might, and probably would, cross at Coulee City precipitated a boom that could not have been surpassed had the road actually passed through the heart of the town. Material for the construction of the greater portion of the road through Southern Lincoln and Douglas counties was shipped over the Central Washington via Coulee City. During the summer of 1892 the town was a typical railroad camp. Residents of that year tell us that the place had a population of 1,200 to 1,500. Temporary buildings were run up and all kinds of

business, good, bad and indifferent was added to the town. The class of people who follow the building of railroads were there in all their commendable or pernicious activity. Coulee City gained a reputation that summer for "toughness" which was only equalled later by Wenatchee and Cascade Tunnel, at the time the army of railroad builders made those places their headquarters. But with the removal of these railroaders Coulee City resumed its normal condition—that of a town possessing a class of most estimable citizens. The buildings erected for temporary use were torn down, or sold and removed to adjacent ranches. For the succeeding decade the town remained a country village, being the trading and shipping point for a vast but thinly populated territory.

Between twelve and one o'clock, Sunday morning, July 14, 1895, the six-stall, brick round house was discovered to be on fire. The flames had spread to such an extent that it was impossible to check them with the water facilities at hand, and all the wood-work was rapidly consumed. Locomotive No. 119 was in the house and was nearly ruined.

The growth of Coulee City during the decade from 1892 to 1902 was insignificant. Still, it was the terminal of the Central Washington railway, and this fact made for the betterment of a business that, otherwise, would have been stagnant. The town also drew trade from an immense expanse of territory. However, there was very little settlement during the term of years mentioned. But there was destined to be a revival. In November, 1902, the work of grading for the Coulee City-Adrian cut-off was commenced, and business of the town improved perceptibly in consequence. Trains entering the town were loaded with laborers consigned to work on the cut-off, a piece of rocky road bed twenty-two miles in length extending from Coulee City to Adrian, on the Great Northern road to the south. Again the little town assumed the appearance of a bustling mining camp. Several hundred

laborers were at once set to work on the new road. The result was the erection of many new buildings in the town to be used for saloons and lodging houses.

In June, 1903, according to the assessor's returns, the population of Coulee City was placed at only 122. It is at the present writing June, 1904, about 300.

HARTLINE.

Late in 1888, when the Central Washington and Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern railroads were running their surveys through western Lincoln and eastern Douglas counties, there sprung into existence, in Douglas county, a town known as Parnell. It was on the survey of the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern railroad, and was four and one-half miles southeast of the present town of Hartline. Here, in the spring of 1889, D. F. Reeves and E. J. Brower established a store under the firm name of Brower & Reeves. This was the only business house in Parnell, and Mr. Brower soon afterward severed his connection with the enterprise. J. W. Hartline was interested in the building of a town at this point, and had not the construction of the Seattle road been abandoned quite a thriving village, doubtless, would have made its appearance at Parnell. The following from the *Wilbur Register* of June 14, 1889, supplies an account of one incident in the brief, ephemeral history of the town of Parnell:

"J. W. Hartline, of the promising town of Parnell, situated about ten or twelve miles west of Davisine, was in town Tuesday to get some posters announcing a celebration of the Fourth to take place there. If Mr. Hartline is a representative, with the amount of push and enterprise which he possesses, of the population of that infant city, and from previous knowledge and reports from that community we believe his neighbors are alike progressive, the place is sure to come to the front as one of the sub-

stantial trading points of this section. There are about ten or fifteen miles of first-class farming land between Parnell and the coulee, and about twenty-five west of Wilbur, giving ample room for a good station. They expect to have a very pleasant time the Fourth and have an interesting program arranged."

Although the town of Parnell never consisted of more than one store, preparations were made for the building of a city, and with the characteristic energy of the western townsite boomer, those interested in the building of the town sent out enthusiastic reports of its progress. The following Parnell notes are taken from the issue of the *Big Bend Empire* of December 27, 1888:

"A meeting of the citizens was held at Parnell Saturday, December 7th, to take action on matters relative to the welfare of the town, G. K. Reed in the chair and John Hartline, secretary. All present expressed themselves ready to rush matters, and the future prospects are bright. Such was the enthusiasm raised at the meeting that the cry was not, 'my kingdom for a horse!' but 'a kingdom for a shower of lumber with a sprinkling of shingles!' so that the building could go on to completion, as the mills cannot supply the demand."

"Isaac Deeter, of Terre Haute, Indiana, is now home closing his affairs to engage in the merchandise business here. Messrs. Hartline & Lingle will soon complete their livery and feed stable. A. L. Ross, of Nebraska, bought three residence lots and a business lot for a home and drug store.

"W. R. Urnley will erect a suitable building for hotel purposes, while D. D. Utt will erect two more substantial business houses, and Parnell will be on the road to prosperity, and with the coming of spring will be the second city in the Big Bend, and will make an effort to reach her sister city in the west."

It was not until September that a postoffice was established at the new town with E. J. Brower as postmaster. Shortly afterward the

store, which constituted the town, was removed to the present site of Hartline and Parnell ceased to exist. The reason for the abandonment of Parnell and the upbuilding of the town of Hartline was the failure in construction of the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern railway. A railroad was the great desideratum and the boomers gave up their project at Parnell and transported their lares and penates to where a railroad was sure to come.

In the spring of 1889 John W. Hartline took up the quarter section of land upon which Hartline is now situated, having been located on the same by James Odgers. This homestead Mr. Hartline commuted. Here he erected a small shack just east of where the Hartline public school building now stands. This cabin was the first edifice on the Hartline townsite. Mr. Reeves, who had conducted the store at Parnell, in 1890 erected a store building on Mr. Hartline's land and moved his stock of goods up from his former place of business. This action was taken by Mr. Reeves because it was considered certain that the Central Washington railway would extend west earlier than the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern, and the new site was on the surveyed line of the former road. A postoffice was secured at the time of the removal to the new place and named Hartline in honor of the homesteader of the land on which the postoffice was established. Mr. Reeves was named as postmaster. Hartline that same year enjoyed an era of prosperity. P. J. Young erected a dwelling house and a section house was built by the railway company. Grif Humphrey came down from Broad Ax Springs, in Lincoln county, and established a blacksmith shop. P. J. Young put in a small stock of lumber and in the fall of the year, there being several families in the new town and in the vicinity, a school was established. This pioneer educational institution of Hartline was held in the J. W. Hartline shack, and consisted of eight scholars who were instructed by Miss Alice Cope.

The town was platted June 5, 1890, by John W. Hartline. Additions to the town have been platted since as follows: Hammerly's Addition, April 7, 1902, by John Hammerly; Hill's First Addition, October 8, 1902, by James H. Hill.

The coming of the railroad did not bring with it an abnormal prosperity as was the case with so many other places along the line. George R. Roberts erected a platform along the track before the railroad was in operation and bought wheat in the new town, thus distinguishing himself as the pioneer grain dealer. He did not, however, locate here permanently at this time, and soon disposed of his business. Late in the year 1891 was established the second store, by D. C. Johnson, which continued in operation two years.

In 1891 the town of Hartline contained the following people: D. F. Reeves and wife; P. J. Young, wife and three children; Grif Humphrey, wife and two children. Within a radius of a mile or two of the town lived Carey Carr, William Bundschue, James Hill, H. H. Ames, Charles Ames, D. F. Ames and William Hart. In 1893 John and George McDonald established themselves in the grain business in Hartline and Coulee City, building a warehouse in each place. John looked after the firm's interests at Hartline; his brother attended to the Coulee City business. In 1894 Mr. Reeves died and the store building and goods were purchased by McDonald Brothers, who continued the business for eight years. The next store to be opened in Hartline was erected by Patrick Kane in 1898.

Until 1902 Hartline did not accomplish much in the way of improvement. It was a trading point for the few settlers in the vicinity; only this and nothing more. Two warehouses conducted by John McDonald and George R. Roberts took care of the wheat raised in the vicinity, while the stores of Mr. McDonald and Patrick Kane comprised the business houses of the place. In the year above

mentioned the town received an impetus that advanced it to one of the more prosperous villages of eastern Douglas county. The most important enterprise of this year was the erection of a large brick store building by M. E. & E. T. Hay, of Wilbur, an edifice that would be a credit to a city of several thousand inhabitants. Other enterprises of this year were the establishment of the *Hartline Standard* by Spining & Bassett, of Wilbur; the building of a hotel by R. S. Faubion, erection of a public hall and lodge room and several other business houses, the Hays' lumber yard, Dr. Harris' drug store, etc. These improvements were the result of rapid development and settlement of the surrounding territory. The improvements of 1902 were supplemented the following year by others, notably the establishment of the Hartline State Bank.

The population in June, 1903, as given by the county assessor, was 140, but the increase since then has been considerable and Hartline is today a town of about 300 population. It is one of the principal grain shipping points in the Big Bend, supporting five warehouses. In point of population it is the third town in Douglas county and contains many wide awake and enterprising citizens, public-spirited and enthusiastic in behalf of their locality. No town on the Central Washington railway is more beautifully located, and no other is blessed with a more plentiful supply of pure water. Three miles to the north rises quite a majestic ridge, comprising exceedingly fertile soil. To the east is another slight raise, more properly a wave or roll of earth, which trends southeast, passing eight miles south of town. All the territory lying between the two is comparatively level, and the view in a southwest, or westerly direction is, practically, unobstructed for fifteen or twenty miles. Hartline enjoys a perspective more extensive, perhaps, than any other town in eastern Washington. The townsite proper is situated on nearly a dead level. That portion of territory north of Hartline known as

the "ridge country," was first settled in the 80's with the first rush of immigration into the Big Bend. The earlier settlers who came were informed by the few pioneer stockmen that the lighter colored soil south of the ridge was worthless except for stock range. People from the Mississippi Valley states were easily persuaded to avoid the light colored land. The darker soil of the ridge was what they were more accustomed to, and so long as there was land to be had in the darker soils no one would settle farther south. Gradually the ridge land was taken and a few took homesteads on the flat. The enforced hasty and crude methods of farming during the earlier history of settlement did not yield satisfactory results in that locality. In pioneer farming the ridge had a great deal the best of it, and the knowledge that the lighter soils could be made just as profitable as the other came as a gradual revelation. The difference between the two soils is this: the heavier, darker soil of the ridge packed or settled down more rapidly and the wild nature disappeared more rapidly than it did from the lighter, dryer soils. But the slightly better average moisture is offset by the advantage of much earlier seeding in the spring for the lighter lands, which enables them to avoid an occasional risk which the ridge cannot escape. But both the ridge and flat produce immense crops of wheat and their productiveness has been the principal, indeed, the material cause of Hartline's acknowledged prosperity.

WATERVILLE.

Waterville, the county seat and metropolis of Douglas county, is situated in the northwestern part of the county, distant about nine miles from the Columbia river to the west. It is an inland town, 28 miles east from Wenatchee, the nearest railway point. Daily stages run from Waterville to the steamboat landing on the Columbia river, and also to Coulee City, the western terminus of the Central Washing-

ton railway, 45 miles to the east. Waterville is 2,600 feet above sea level. The townsite is as lovely as one could have selected within this scope of the country, the table lands gradually sloping to the south and affording easy and natural drainage to the place. Says the *Big Bend Empire*, published at Waterville:

"Talk about scenery! What's the matter with the view that may be had any day from Waterville? To the south skirt the Badger Mountains. Farther away to the west extends the Cascade range with their snow-capped peaks rivalling one another in their ambition to reach the skies. As the eye follows along to the north it will see Mount Chelan, the home of every wild animal known to a north temperate zone climate, and a landmark for all tribes of Indians to the northwest. Next the beholder views the rugged mountains of Okanogan county, their bosoms filled with gold and silver, and rivers glistening with mountain trout. When this interesting panoramic view has been satisfied let the eye rest on the great expanse of rolling prairie of thousands of acres, here and there dotted with the cabin of the immigrant, where peace, happiness and contentment dwell as nowhere else in the Big Bend.

"In the midst of this scene is the mighty Columbia river winding its way through the center of diversified resources as though to serve as a medium to float the overproductions of the country to the sea. When an observatory has been erected at Waterville no city in the world can excel her in extent and variety of natural scenery."

The quarter section of land which is now known as the original townsite of Waterville and Green's First and Second Additions, was taken as a squatter's claim by Stephen Boise in 1883, the year that witnessed the arrival of the first settlers to Western Douglas county. At this period the government had not accepted the survey of this part of the country and Mr. Boise could only secure a squatter's right. A private survey had been made, however, and

this was, practically, the same as the one afterward made by the government.

Here Mr. Boise built a log cabin, a log barn, and dug a well. He passed the winter of 1883-4 here and the following year fenced about fifteen acres of land where the court yard is now. Ten acres of this land he had under cultivation. These pioneer buildings have long since been removed, but the place where stood the cabin is marked by a depression in the ground which served Mr. Boise, and later Mr. Greene, as a cellar. They were located near the center of the quarter section, the cabin being just south of what is now Walnut street; the barn near the Big Bend Hotel and the well being in the middle of Walnut street.

In the summer of 1883 H. N. Wilcox came with the vanguard of pioneers to the western portion of the Big Bend country. They settled on the quarter section of land just north of the Boise quarter, and what is now Wilcox's addition. Mr. Wilcox remained on the place during the summer and fall. He then returned to Cottonwood Springs (later known as Davenport) to pass the winter. It was currently reported that Mr. Wilcox had abandoned the place, and the following spring the land was "jumped" by Howard Honor. The outcome of this act was told by Dr. J. B. Smith, one of the pioneers of the Waterville country, in the first issue of the *Orondo News*, in July, 1889:

"In the latter days of March, 1884, we met Howard Honor hauling a load of lumber from Nash & Stephens', Badger Mountain, saw mill. We were invited to get aboard and go out with him to 'Jumpers' Flat', (now the site of Waterville), as he had jumped the ranch of H. N. Wilcox. * * * We helped Mr. Honor put up a cabin and stopped with him at the ranch of Mr. Charles Hall. Within a few days Mr. Wilcox pulled in to occupy his ranch, and current report of those days said there was a parley between the Wilcox and Honor parties in which the use of Winchesters was proposed, but reason prevailed and Howard Honor re-

tired from the contest and took up his present ranch. It is worthy of mention that in the early days of the settlement, although the country was, practically, without officers, or law, breaches of the peace very seldom occurred. This speaks volumes for the excellent character of the early settlers of the Big Bend."

The building of a town on the location of the present Waterville was conceived by A. T. Greene, who is known as the "Father of Waterville." Mr. Green first came to the Big Bend country in 1884. Land in the western Big Bend was then unsurveyed, but in the spring of 1885 Mr. Greene came out from Davenport and purchased the Boise claim. During the summer of 1885 he remained on his claim and sowed a crop. It was during this period that he decided to build there a town. To the writer Mr. Greene has stated just how there happened to be the town of Waterville, and the circumstances which combined to bring about the founding of a town in a country which at that time, certainly, was not very promising. Ever since childhood, when Mr. Greene lived with his parents in New England, his ambition had been to either engage in literary work or to become the founder of a city. These ideas clung to him when he had arrived at manhood. When first he came to the western Big Bend it was not with the intention of carrying out his early dreams, however. But this identical idea came strongly upon him one night, during the summer of 1885, as he lay by his hay stack, where he slept during the heated term. Here he was in possession of a claim to which he hoped some day to secure a clear title. Why not lay out a townsite and realize his ambition? Stranger things had happened than the building of a town in a new country like the one in which he had cast his lot. But Mr. Greene did not at once reveal his plans to his neighbors, yet from that time out the founding of the town of Waterville was assured.

During the month of June, 1904, the writer enjoyed the pleasure of a drive in company with Mr. Greene from that gentleman's ranch, four miles northwest of Waterville, into the city for which preparations for building had been planned just nineteen years previous. As we arrived at the summit of an elevation, and the beautiful city of Waterville burst into view, and the "Father of Waterville" pointed out the various landmarks, reminiscences of the early days, it certainly must have been with a feeling of pride. Where nineteen years before he had lived, the sole inhabitant, he now gazed down upon a little city of 1,000 people; a city of which he was the founder and a city whose welfare has ever engaged his best attentions.

Mr. Greene returned to Davenport in the fall, and in November, 1886, he was married to Miss Dell Turner. Immediately upon the arrival of Mr. and Mrs. Greene plans were made for the platting of a townsite. Being unsurveyed land it was necessary to lay it out as a government townsite.

A few days after their marriage Mr. Greene and his bride had started for their new home. The possessions of the newly married couple consisted of a span of horses, a second-hand wagon, a supply of provisions and a firm determination to build a city on the young husband's land. Waterville at this period, the fall of 1886, consisted of Mr. Greene's log cabin, and what was a rarity in those days, a fine well of water.

Mr. Greene interested J. M. Snow, a surveyor, in the building of a town here, which should become a candidate for county seat honors. Mr. Snow surveyed the townsite and these two gentlemen laid their plans for securing inhabitants for the town, and, incidentally, the county seat. The settlers in the immediate vicinity of the proposed town at this period were A. T. Greene and wife, Harmon Wilcox, H. N. Wilcox, J. M. Snow, James H. Kincaid, wife and three children, Al Pierpont, Morris

Buzzard, John Buzzard, William Wilson, John Barrowman, Arch Barrowman, E. A. Cornell, James Melvin, Frank Silva.

In October, 1886, Mr. Greene relinquished 40 acres of his ranch to be used as a government townsite. If this action had not been taken by Mr. Greene at that time, it is doubtful if Waterville or a town by any other name would be in existence there today. It was proposed to build a town that would become a candidate for county seat honors. The town was named Waterville in consideration of the fine well which was a sharp contrast to the dry well of Okanogan, the county seat. There is said to be nothing in a name, but there was something significant in the naming of this town. People in the neighborhood for several miles around would come to Mr. Greene's place for their supply of water and his ranch began, at an early day, to be called "Waterville." And yet visitors to the capital of Douglas county marvel at the name applied to a town which is miles from water, other than wells.

The town was platted by a board of trustees. Following is the dedication of the Waterville townsite:

"Territory of Washington,

"County of Douglas, ss.

"Know all men by these presents that we, John Brownfield, James H. Kincaid, and Judson Murray, trustees, all of Douglas County, Washington Territory, desiring to locate a townsite under the laws of the United States government, governing the location of towns upon the public lands of the United States, have caused to be surveyed and platted upon the northeast quarter of the southeast quarter of section 21, in township No. 25, north of range 22, East Willamette Meridian, W. T., in the county of Douglas, the town of Waterville as herein shown. And that we hereby dedicate to the use of the public forever the Park Square and all streets and alleys herein shown; also

that we hereby dedicate to the county of Douglas, to the town of Waterville, to the Free Masons, to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and to the public schools, and to their successors, assignees and trustees forever, those several tracts respectively marked for them on the herein plat and map. Witness our hands and seals this 26th day of October, A. D., 1886.

"JOHN BROWNFIELD,

"JAMES H. KINCAID,

"JUDSON MURRAY,

"Trustees.

"In the presence of Emily D. Brownfield and J. M. Snow."

To the town of Waterville additions have since been platted-as follows: Greene's First Addition, December 22, 1888, by A. L. Greene. Greene's Second Addition, February 20, 1889, by A. L. Greene. Kincaid's First Addition, February 25, 1889, by James H. Kincaid. Walter's First Addition, February 26, 1889, by William Walters. Park Acre Addition, August 26, 1889, by H. C. Thomas. Attorney in fact for Enos A. Cornell. Cornell's First Addition, April 24, 1890, by E. A. Cornell. Cornell's Second Addition, April 24, 1890, by E. A. Cornell. Cornell's Addition, January 12, 1891, by E. A. Cornell. Walter's Second Addition, January 5, 1891, by William M. Walters. Walter's Third Addition, January 19, 1891, by William M. Walters. Eddison Addition, February 2, 1891, by David Orr, Gus Pagel, T. R. Busted, J. B. Bliss, Walter Guson. Kincaid's Second Addition, January 26, 1891, by James H. Kincaid. Wilcox's First Addition, February 28, 1891, by H. M. Wilcox. Columbia Park Addition, March 14, 1891, by C. M. Stephens. Melvin's First Addition, April 2, 1891, by James Melvin. Kellogg's First Addition, November 28, 1903, by L. E. Kellogg.

The platting of these additions during the years 1889-91, many of them of liberal proportions, resulted in extending the town of

Waterville over a generous territory. Illustrative of the extent of these plattings a story is related of a citizen of Waterville who appeared on the streets of Spokane one day. The gentleman from Waterville was accosted by a friend with the remark: "Well, I thought you belonged in Waterville; what are you doing here?"

"Oh," replied the Douglas county citizen, "I had to make a trip to one of our newly platted additions, and being so close thought I would drop in and see you."

When the Waterville townsite was surveyed by Judge Snow the only building on the proposed location, was the cabin of Mr. Greene. Until the spring of 1887 Waterville remained without improvements. That spring, however, a building was run up. Sometime previous a blacksmith, E. E. Stowell, had come to Badger mountain settlement with his tools and there located. Under the influence of Mr. Greene and other settlers Stowell located at Waterville on the new townsite. As an inducement to do this all the neighbors turned out and hauled lumber to the townsite and assisted the blacksmith in erecting the first building in Waterville. This original edifice is still standing.

The second building was erected, also, during the spring of 1887. This was put up by Isaac Newhouse for the ostensible purpose of being utilized as an office by Judge Snow. It was, however, subsequently utilized as a court house, Judge Snow occupying but a portion of the edifice. This building occupied the site where now stands the Piper brick store, on Walnut street. It was removed to another part of town and is now used as a residence. The same summer Mr. Newhouse erected another small building and put in a stock of goods, thus becoming the pioneer merchant of Waterville. Here Mr. Newhouse conducted business until the spring 1889. Mr. Newhouse had been the first to build his campfire on the present site of Waterville and to tread down

the thistles for those who followed later. It was his money and his energy that contributed to a large degree to the present success of the town. Mr. Newhouse died near Waterville, February 12, 1901.

Following the platting of the town the embryo city at once waged a warm county seat contest an account of which will be found in the current history chapters of this work. Judge J. M. Snow did much of the head work that secured an early boom for the town.

The removal of the county seat to Waterville, which was accomplished on May 3, 1887, did not create any undue excitement. While Waterville had secured the honor of being the county's capital, it was without a postoffice. It was not within the province of the board of county commissioners to legislate the Okanogan postoffice to Waterville, and for some time following the removal of the records Okanogan was a town with a name only—and a postoffice. To this postoffice it was necessary for the county officials to go for their mail. Some people had their mail directed to Badger postoffice. The official trip for mail was made by Auditor R. S. Steiner on horseback, once or twice a week. Of course this plan was quite unsatisfactory. But in December, 1887, a postoffice was secured for Waterville and A. T. Greene was named as postmaster. In point of fact Mr. Greene was the only bona fide resident of the new town, and legally entitled to hold the office. The county officers who constituted the balance of the town's population were all residents of other places in the vicinity where they were "holding down" claims. Auditor R. S. Steiner was made deputy postmaster and one corner of his office was set apart as the postoffice. This condition of affairs continued until the spring of 1888. Then Rogers & Howe opened a mercantile business and the postoffice was taken in by them, Mr. Howe becoming postmaster.

During the fall of 1887 George Bradley came to Waterville and erected the first per-

manent building, and one that was, certainly, pretentious for that period. The upper story was arranged for a public hall, the lower portion being utilized for store purposes. But it was not occupied in this line until the spring of 1889. The building was completed Christmas, 1887, and was dedicated by a grand ball, the first ever given in Waterville. Following this event the sale of town lots became quite brisk. Preparations were made for lively times in the spring and the results fully justified the preparations.

Speaking of these pioneer days the *Big Bend Empire* of date January 30, 1896, said:

"Mail in those days (1887-8) was received at odd times from Spokane, about 150 to 160 miles by stage line east, and from Ellensburg, 75 miles across the Columbia and over the Kittitas mountain to the southwest. Provisions and supplies of the settlement were freighted from these points at rates ranging from \$40 to \$60 per ton. Flour, bacon, feed and grain brought enormous figures. Few luxuries were then known to pioneer's table; necessities only were handled by the one grocery shop, (Newhouse's), and the want of these at times—flour, meat, salt and lard, the writer recalls, threatened periods of famine, forcing the settlement to half rations, while the arrival of wagon trains was awaited from the far away stations."

The *Empire* states that in the spring of 1888 only eight buildings could be found on the Waterville townsite. This condition of affairs did not long continue. Building operations began and in a few short months Waterville was a town of some size. Nearly all branches of business were represented. Fred McDermott, who came to Waterville in the spring of 1888, describes conditions prevailing in the little town at that period as follows:

"The writer well recalls that even then there were but few prairie cabins and no fences beyond a distance of six or eight miles from the embryo city of the county seat. Waterville was only a hamlet, and on the day, particularly

that we arrived after a long journey across the southern deserts from the Dalles, in Oregon, there were but two stores in operation and neither of these had on hand as much as a side of bacon or a sack of flour. In fact a temporary famine was imminent and want of bread stared the few citizens in the face until, luckily, an accidental outfit, laden with flour and meat for the Okanogan mines, appeared on the 'offing' outside the townsite, shortly following the writers arrival. It cost them at the rate of \$60 per ton to get anything into Waterville from the railroad at Spokane Falls, Ritzville or Ellensburg, though it was not until the first of June of that year, 1888, that wagon navigation opened on the Kittitas mountain so as to admit of the import of supplies from that point. Spokane was about 150 miles distant by the freight road; Ritzville 95 and Ellensburg 75 miles. The rush to the Okanogan, or Salmon river mines, was great at that time and for a year following there were scores of packing outfits going through Waterville every week bound for the north. Money was plentiful, too, in those days, and twenty dollar gold pieces appeared to be as freely circulated as the nickels are today. A marvelous development began that summer and continued into the next year throughout the whole country. Cabins sprang up all over the plains and during the fall and winter—the latter being remarkably open and mild—over a hundred large and substantial business and residence buildings were added to the city of Waterville."

July 1, 1888, was the first Independence Day celebration held in Waterville. The following account is taken from the file of the *Big Bend Empires*

"The people of the Big Bend may well feel proud of their celebration of July 4, 1888. It marks the era of a new and grand existence that has dawned upon the heretofore almost isolated region west of the Grand Coulee that is destined to become a great commonwealth. Although the day was made disagreeable by a

heavy wind which made it almost impossible to go out of doors those who had the management of the exercises were not to be discouraged and the program was carried out almost exactly as arranged. At an early hour in the morning the streets were thronged with people and the town was beautifully decorated with evergreen trees and national flags. The procession started from Bradley Hall, and was of such imposing splendor as would have done justice to much older and larger towns. The Liberty Car gotten up exclusively by our enterprising citizen, Mr. G. W. Philbrick, was the admiration of all. Much praise is also due the ladies, Mrs. E. E. Stevens, Mrs. G. W. Philbrick, Mrs. Phillips, and Mrs. Harden, for their success in finding the 38 little girls for the Liberty Car.

"The exercises at the grand stand were of more than usual interest as was shown by the marked attention of the people who were able to secure seats. Miss Eunice Derifield did herself credit for the excellent manner in which she rendered the Declaration of Independence. Orator Bradley acquitted himself well, as was indicated by the frequent bursts of applause. His speech was prefaced by interesting allusions to our own new country; then he reviewed the history of our government and the theory of our free institutions. He rose above political parties and interested his hearers with the grander thought of American liberty. H. Hilscher responded to a call from the G. A. R. boys and made an off-hand speech that was heartily applauded. His reference to the Rebellion and to those who fought on the other side was especially well received. Judge Snow, as president of the day, proved himself equal to this, as all other occasions, by his dignified bearing and many winning ways.

"The vocal and instrumental music rendered by Miss Frankie Whaley, as organist, Mrs. Rounds, Mrs. Van Alstine and Messrs. Murray, Corbaley, and Clark, was one of the most enjoyable features of the day. The wind

did not blow too hard to plainly hear the sweet notes of the organ in perfect time with the clear voices of the singers. At the conclusion of exercises at the stand the multitude repaired to dinner, after which the program of sports was witnessed, when dancing was commenced and was continued till sometime the next day. There were many strangers and new comers present and all agreed that it was the most successful and every way agreeable Fourth of July celebration they ever witnessed. The crowd in attendance was variously estimated from 1,200 to 1,800."

It may be justly said that the merchants of Waterville, during the infancy of the town, were devoid of one fault too common with the business men of nearly all new towns. There was no jealous rivalry among them. All were on friendly terms; all worked for a common object, the welfare of Waterville. The same is true today, there being few towns where such goodwill and unanimity of purpose prevail among the business men.

One of the notable improvements in Waterville during the year 1888 was the establishment of a brickyard by J. C. McFarland. He secured a contract for 75,000 brick in the town. He immediately set to work under all the disadvantages that confront such enterprises in a frontier country, but in July he opened his first kiln and produced a fine product. This enterprise was continued two years.

During the fall of 1888 considerable trouble was engendered by jumping of lots on the townsite. Waterville was located on a government townsite dedicated to the public use. Consequently the lots were the property of the persons who chose to take possession of them for the purpose of making homes or engaging in business and were held somewhat as other unoccupied lands were held, by actual use or occupancy. For the purpose of liberality to the public and enlisting as many as possible toward the townsite enterprise, which at the beginning of the year 1888, was little else than

a "site," certain lots had been dedicated for religious, educational and benevolent purposes. The town was laid out similar to other towns with streets, alleys and a public square.

This condition went well until the summer of 1888. Then the surging tide of immigration brought all classes of people who engaged in various lines of business and people desiring lots were far more plentiful than were the lots. Some maintained, logically or otherwise, that the townsite being on government land, even the streets and public squares were convertible to private use by occupancy. It was, perhaps, owing to such chaotic condition of affairs in the status of the townsite that led to several cases of lot jumping, or less harshly, "conflict of titles." Concerning a well-remembered case of lot jumping the *Big Bend Empire* of October 11, 1888, said:

"But the climax was reached last Saturday (October 6), when it was whispered that some individual was about to take possession of the lot dedicated to the Masonic order. This lot has now become quite valuable, and who the greedy one could be that would attempt to appropriate the property that by common consent had been dedicated to a benevolent institution was a matter of some conjecture. In due time the parties came in sight and proceeded to dig. Ever and anon they would turn up their weather eyes as though wondering if it were going to rain. It was also learned that teams had gone to the mill for lumber. About this time several of our well-known business men, members of the mystic tie, appeared in a body and commenced remonstrating with the bold intruders. But it appears the latter reckoned on at least a wordy combat, and they stoutly insisted on proceeding with their improvements. During the day operations were quite lively in that neighborhood, and by sundown the buildings were well under course of construction; one of which, we are informed is designed as a Masonic hall. Our night editor is, also, of the

belief that he could plainly see figures of individuals passing to and fro at the bewitching hour of midnight, 'when graveyards yawn,' but upon visiting the scene the apparitions vanished. All parties are now uninterruptedly building and will, probably, occupy the lot until the question of title is finally adjudicated.

"For the information of our readers abroad it is proper to add that the difficulty concerning the title is owing to delay of the government in accepting the surveys; that the surveys have never been accepted, and settlers holding claims adjoining the townsite will in a few days be prepared to give good titles, and the days of 'jumping' will be remembered simply as other pioneer incidents."

To this the *Empire* added:

"It will be remembered that Waterville is a government townsite; that is, that lot claimants acquire title to their lots through the general land office at Washington, D. C., by a process similar to that pursued by homestead or pre-emption claimants. Owing to work being about two years behind in the general land office lot owners on the original townsite have had no shadow of title to their lots except the improvements which, as might naturally be expected, have been of such a character as would answer the demands of their business."

May 29, 1890, the *Empire* said:

"The patent to the original townsite of Waterville has been issued to Joseph M. Snow, the duly constituted trustee, who will in due time convey to claimants and occupants of lots good and sufficient deeds. Thus ends a source of much uneasiness and doubt regarding the final titles to lots on the government townsite of Waterville. The seeming long delay has been caused by the overwhelming accumulation of business in the general land office at Washington, and the matter has been hastened beyond its regular order by R. W. Starr, Esq., of this place and his associate counsel at Washington, D. C.

"The question of deeds to lots in the orig-

inal townsite has retarded the growth of the town to a great extent as well as to greatly lessen the number of real estate transactions, not only in the 'old,' or original townsite, but addition property as well, for the reason that government townsites are generally little understood here and people who have not taken the trouble to examine the subject have been inclined not to meddle with property they could not see a perfect title to. But those who have examined the prospects for titles to the original townsite, and among them our able local attorney, have been satisfied all the time that no titles in the world could be better than those of Waterville town lots, and the formal acceptance of the proof by the department of Washington confirms the correctness of their positions."

It was not until December, 1890, that the lot owners secured deeds to their lots. The patent to the townsite was received in May, 1890, by J. M. Snow, trustee, and the deeds to the lots were made out by Mr. Snow.

The first church edifice erected in Waterville was begun in November, 1888, a Methodist Episcopal church, 28 by 40 feet in size. Subscriptions were taken and several hundred dollars secured for this purpose.

Waterville in 1888 was willing to become the capital of Washington Territory. The *Empire* in its issue of December 27, of that year, told why the town was qualified to become the capital city of the commonwealth as follows:

"Waterville is approximately the geographical center of the Territory; it is so accessible from all parts of the Territory that three different railroads are breaking their necks to get here first; it is midway between the Queen City of the Sound and the 'Minneapolis of the West,' Spokane. Three months ago Waterville was nothing, now it is a booming city with over a hundred fine buildings the shingles of which are not discolored by wintry storms. Among

the enterprises under contemplation for spring are a system of waterworks, street cars and electric lights. It has the most wideawake merchants and greatest number of beautiful women of any town in the United States. It is a boomer; it is a bird; it's going to be the capital."

In the vote for the location of the capital in 1889 Waterville was not a candidate, but received a few votes in Douglas county.

At the beginning of the year 1889 the population of Waterville was estimated from 300 to 350. There were two general merchandise stores, three hardware stores, four grocery and provision stores, two hotels, one restaurant, three blacksmith shops, one drug store, two butcher shops, four saloons, five attorneys, three physicians, one undertaker, one newspaper and two bakeries.

Following is the opinion of Mr. Sam Vinson, agent of the general land department, concerning Waterville, voiced while paying the town a visit March, 1889:

"It is the best town in the Big Bend country, and I regard it as the second Spokane Falls. All that are lacking are transportation facilities. It is ten miles from the Columbia river in a beautiful and productive valley. Water can be obtained from the springs in the Badger Mountain, with a fall of 300 feet, that will supply a population of 20,000. In all my travels over Washington I have never seen a better location for a city—with the exception of Spokane Falls, of course."

During the fall of 1888 agitation for the incorporation of the town was begun. Waterville at this time was the recognized metropolis of an immense territory and during the preceding summer had enjoyed a rapid growth. But the town was not incorporated until the following spring. The growth of the town and its increasing importance made a city government imperative. A petition was circulated and it was signed by nearly every tax-paying citizen in the town praying that the district

court issue an order granting the incorporation prayed for. Following is a copy of the petition.

"To Hon. L. B. Nash, Judge of the Fourth Judicial District of Washington Territory, and holding terms of court in and for the county of Douglas:

"We, your petitioners, being taxable inhabitants of the town of Waterville, in said county, respectfully pray that said town may be incorporated and police established for the local government thereof. Your petitioners desire that said incorporated town of Waterville shall include the following territory, to wit: The east half of the southeast quarter of section 21, in town 25, north of range 22, east of the Willamette Meridian; in Douglas county, Washington Territory.

"Signed: H. R. Hilscher, W. F. Allender, W. M. Crisp, Kirk White, Geo. A. Allen, D. Woods, F. M. Stricker, G. W. Hollingshead, Albert T. Greene, L. E. Kellogg, D. F. Riggs, C. M. Stephens, S. W. Phillips, D. C. Johnson, C. Gilchrist, Colin Campbell, William Ferguson, J. M. Willis, Henry Lieurance, C. H. Abel."

March 22, 1889, the petition was granted by the following order:

"In the District Court of Washington Territory, Fourth Judicial District, holding terms at Waterville, in and for the County of Douglas:

"In the matter of the incorporation of the City of Waterville.

"A petition having been presented to the court praying that the inhabitants of the following described tract of land situated in the county of Douglas and Territory of Washington, and more particularly described as follows, to-wit: The east half of the southeast quarter of section 21, township 25, north of range 22, east of the W. M., be incorporated under the name of the town of Waterville, and police be established for their local government; and it appearing to the court that said petition has been

signed by a majority of the taxable inhabitants of the tract of land aforesaid, and sought to be incorporated as such town; and the court being fully advised of the premises, it is ordered, adjudged and decreed that they are hereby duly incorporated under the name of the town of Waterville within the limits of the tract of land above described, and that they are henceforth declared to be a body corporate under the said name of the town of Waterville.

"And it is further ordered that C. N. Stephens, Albert T. Greene, W. F. Allender, L. E. Kellogg and S. W. Phillips be, and they are, hereby declared to be the trustees of said town, and to continue in said office until their successors shall be elected and qualified.

"And it is further ordered that said petition and this order be entered in full on the records of this court.

"Done in chambers this March 22, 1889.

"L. B. NASH.

"Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of Washington Territory, of the Fourth Judicial District thereof."

In pursuance with this order the gentlemen named in the decree met at the office of Snow & Greene on Thursday, March 7th, took the oath of office before R. S. Steiner, clerk of the district court for Douglas county, and formally organized as board of trustees for the town of Waterville. A. T. Greene was the unanimous choice for chairman of the board. Kirk White was appointed clerk of the board and city attorney; M. B. Howe, treasurer; W. Z. Cooper, marshal. The only business transacted was the calling of an election to be held on Monday, April 1, to select town officers. F. M. Stricker was named judge of the election, and Charles Peach and A. M. Tenny, clerks. At this election A. T. Greene, M. B. Howe, P. J. Knight, S. W. Phillips and John Robb were elected trustees.

In District Court, Judge W. H. Calkins presiding, on June 17, 1889, the following territory was added to the corporate limits of the

town: Greene's second addition, Kincaid's first addition and the southwest quarter of the southwest quarter of section 22.

An organization that did much to advance the interests of the town was the Waterville Board of Trade, organized in April, 1889. Following were the first officers of the board: A. T. Greene, president; P. E. Berry, secretary; C. M. Stephens, committee on finance; W. F. Allender, committee on immigration and public lands; R. W. Starr, committee on manufactures and public improvements.

This organization was shortly afterwards christened the Douglas County Board of Trade and was a lively factor in the settlement of the county as well as the town of Waterville.

The first fire company in Waterville was organized Wednesday evening, May 8, 1889. There were 26 members. A. H. Murdock was foreman.

Writing to the *Tacoma Globe* in May, 1889, a correspondent said:

"They are hustling, bustling, go-ahead fellows, these business men of Waterville. Nothing is too good for their pretty little city and they all pitch in for the common purpose of beautifying and benefiting the town. One donates a town lot for this, another puts his hand down deep in his pocket to help that enterprise, and so they pass the work around the ring, no one shirking responsibility or refusing aid."

October 10, 1889, the *Empire* stated that there were 246 buildings in Waterville, an increase of 238 in a little over a year.

People who were residing in Waterville during the winter of 1889-90 relate interesting tales of how they passed several weeks in the town completely isolated from the outside world. For more than two weeks the town was completely cut off by a heavy fall of snow; no mail was received or sent. January 30th a mail was received from Ellensburg. The stage had become blocked with snow at the mouth of

Corbaley canyon and a Waterville rescue party went to his assistance with shovels and toboggan, and hauled the mail in by hand. The following day mail went out on the toboggan as far as the stage had come the day before. February 5th another party started out on snow shoes to meet the stage at Orondo. This party comprised A. T. Greene, Sheriff Gillespie, M. B. Howe, R. W. Starr, C. A. Carpenter, Eugene Woodin, A. M. Tenny, Henry Smith, A. L. Rogers, Elder J. M. C. Warren, and W. M. Walters. A portion of this party returned the same evening with the news that the mail had not come over the mountain. The following day W. R. Wetsel headed a party of snow shovelers to relieve the stage. The following day the stage came in, but without the mail, as the late snow on the mountain had put a stop to all travel.

One of the results of this blockade was the prevention of a regular meeting of the board of Douglas county commissioners. Commissioner Stephens was the only member on deck. After "Assembling" and "adjourning" from day to day for a time, waiting for his colleagues, Messrs. Godlove and Lewis, Stephens, too, abandoned the field. As there was much important business to be transacted a special meeting was called later. February 12th mails arrived from both east and west. The eastern mail consisted of letters only and was brought in from Grand Coulee on snow shoes. The western mail consisted of letters and papers, the latter being rather aged so far as the news features were concerned. This serious blockade was not entirely raised until the following April. In the issue of the *Empire*, March 27th, we find these items:

"Provisions are getting scarce in town. Our merchants are out of meat, lard, sugar, baking powder, and flour is getting low. And there is not a pound of hay or grain for sale in town. It will be several days before teams can get to Almira.

"Many of our merchants are temporarily out of business—sold out—pending the arrival of goods from the railroad."

At a regular meeting of the board of trustees April 14, 1890, a petition signed by 30 residents of Waterville was presented asking for a special town election to vote on the proposition of the town of Waterville being organized and incorporated under the general laws of the state, such incorporation to take the place of the old incorporation which was accomplished under the Territorial laws. Washington was now a state, and the old corporation had been declared void by the state courts. This petition was granted and Saturday, May 3d was named as the day for holding the special election. The following persons were named as officers of this new election: Judge, A. C. Porter; inspectors, W. H. Calkins, Robert Gilliland; clerks, C. C. King, William Crisp. Although the vote was light there was no opposition to the proposition to reincorporate. Under the new organization the first officers were: Mayor, A. J. Davis; councilmen, P. J. Knight, C. M. Stephens, Joseph Lovett, M. D. Smith, C. F. Abel. Police magistrate, A. C. Porter; clerk, D. C. De Galia; city marshal, J. B. Valentine.

The first flouring mills in operation in Douglas county were the Waterville Roller Mills, of 50 barrel capacity. They were placed in operation Tuesday, December 20, 1890, by D. J. Herstine.

The fall of 1890 and spring of 1891 were prosperous times for Waterville. Among other enterprises which served to add to this prosperity was the creating here of a United States Land Office, the building of the flouring mill, the establishment of two banks, First National and Douglas County Bank and the building of a \$10,000 school house.

In December, 1890, steps were taken by prominent citizens to interest Seattle capital in Waterville. The result was the establishment of the First National Bank by Seattle men and

the formation of a company among Seattle capitalists known as the Waterville Improvement Company. About 600 acres of fine agricultural land adjacent to town was donated to this company conditional that the company should place in Waterville a system of water works and* electric lights. Success attended these efforts and both the water works and electric lights were installed in 1892.

A militia company was organized and mustered in as the First Unattached Company National Guard of Washington, Wednesday evening, October 26, 1892, by Captain E. W. Lyons, of Company G, Second Infantry, of Spokane. The officers of this company were W. J. Canton, captain; F. M. Dallam, First Lieutenant; A. E. Case, second lieutenant. Mr. Dallam soon after resigned, Case was made first lieutenant and J. M. F. Cooper, second lieutenant. The complete roster at the date of muster was as follows: W. J. Canton, Frank M. Dallam, A. E. Case, J. C. Lawrence, A. T. Greene, J. M. F. Cooper, George A. Newsalt, P. A. Snyder, O. D. Porter, J. H. Dickson, S. L. Behon, Edward Johnson, C. O. Steiner, Perry Wilcox, Charles W. McDermott, Will Day, Henry Lieurance, H. C. Hupe, M. S. Crisp, J. W. Pearl, Charles J. Nokes, Philo M. Crisp, J. R. Pearl, C. H. Kirkland, Robert Beyers, Lewis Wetsel, Charles W. Hudson, Charles Harris, August Hupe.

This organization retained its individuality three years and was highly esteemed by the citizens of Waterville. July 1895, the First Unattached Militia Company was mustered out of the service. The reason for the disbandment is told in the following letter:

"Olympia, June 29, 1895—Captain W. J. Canton, Waterville, Washington—Sir: I am directed by the commander in chief to inform you that the disbandment of the First Unattached Company has been announced in General Order No. 7, in pursuance of the provisions of Section 59, of the military code.

"The disbandment of your company car-

ries with it no reflection in the slightest degree upon your patriotism or efficiency. The military code in providing for a reduction in the Guard requires that companies shall be stationed in such localities as the necessities and advantages of the service require, with reference to the means of rapid concentration. The mustering out of your company was wholly due to the fact that a careful consideration of all the existing circumstances has forced the conclusion that your location is not so accessible nor of such strategic importance as that of other companies.

"The commander-in-chief desires to express for himself personally, and the citizens of Washington, his appreciation of the valuable services rendered by your company. Your record has at all times been most excellent, and your severance from the guard was determined with regret.

"Yours respectfully,

"E. C. MACDONALD,

"Acting Adjutant General."

Up to, and including the year 1892, there was great activity in the bustling town of Waterville. Business houses were erected and new enterprises inaugurated. Preparations were made for great events. A railroad was expected to arrive at almost any time—in fact at one period it looked as though three different railroads were striving to get to Wateville. Additions were platted which extended far out into the country. But all this was changed. "Financial depression" which has so often been recorded in this history, effected a marvelous change in the prosperity of Waterville. Building operations were brought to a standstill; for many years the young city which started out with most flattering prospects, was suddenly halted in its once rapid progression. The latter part of the 90's witnessed a slight change for the better, but it was not until the season of 1902 that the old time prosperous gait was again reached. This, of course, was brought

about by the rapid settlement of the county at that time.

At all times since the reincorporation of the town of Waterville there had lurked in the minds of the people a suspicion that such action had not been valid. The citizens decided to make a third attempt to set matters right. This occurred March 25, 1894. The people had gone to the city council for permission to reincorporate. A palpable error. Now they made application to the board of county commissioners. The population of the territory according to a census taken by order of the commissioners just prior to the election which was called by them was 503. The result of the election was: votes cast, 105; For incorporation, 65; against incorporation, 28, 12 not voting on the question. For mayor—P. E. Berry, republican, and endorsed by the democratic convention, 89.

For councilmen—A. L. Maltbie, rep., 65; E. W. Porter, rep., 56; W. J. Stanley, rep., 67; M. S. Holland, rep., 53; C. M. Stephens, dem., 54; G. E. Steiner, dem., 40; J. H. Brockman, dem., 35; C. C. King, dem., 41; W. R. Wetsel, dem., 35.

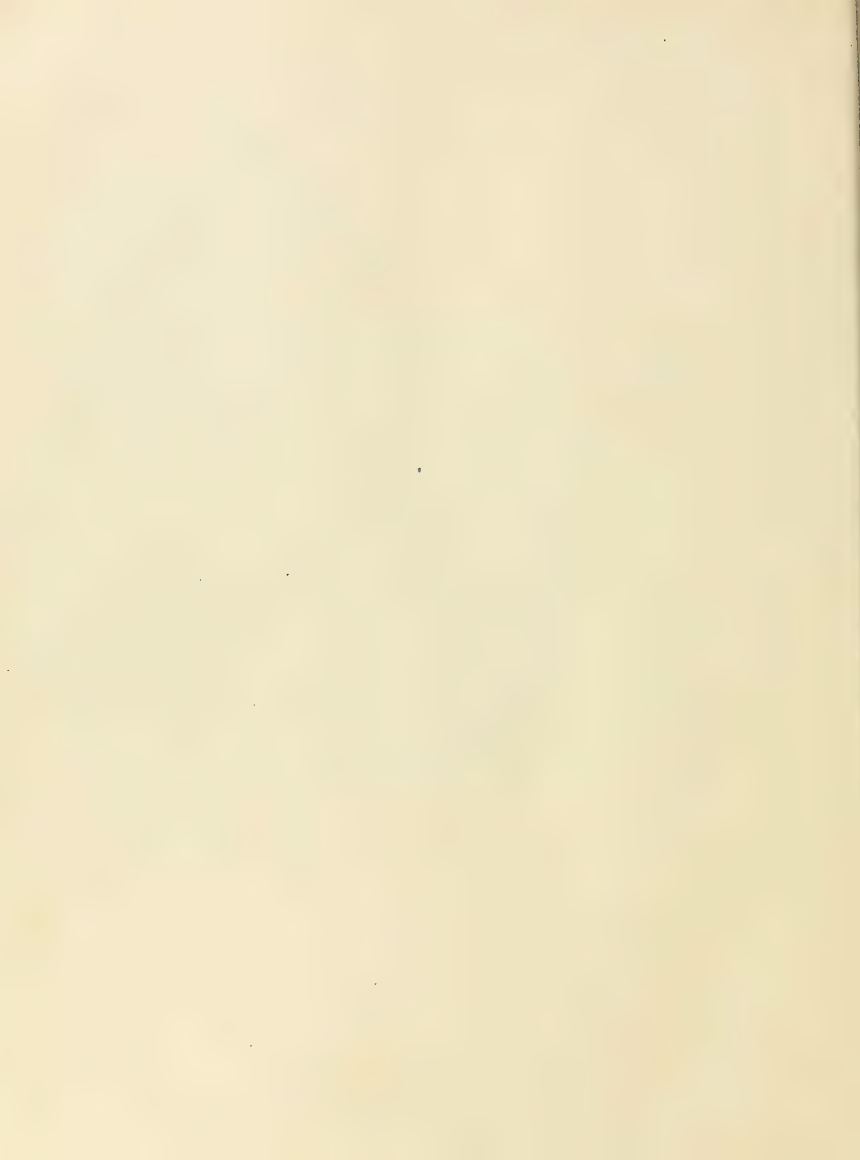
For Treasurer—H. C. Thomas, dem., 44; George Hollingshead, rep., 42.

Even after the town had voted thrice on the question of incorporation complications arose. Doubts were expressed concerning the validity of the last election. The matter found its way into the courts. In September, 1894, Judge Wallace Mount, of the superior court, held that the old, or second incorporation, was good, and that the old council should be re-seated, and that the new incorporation was null and void. The case was carried to the supreme court. A dispatch from Olympia dated November 11, 1895, said:

"The supreme court in the case of the State of Washington ex rel., George Bradley, prosecuting attorney, respondent, vs. P. E. Berry et al., appellants, affirms the judgment of the lower court. This is a proceeding involving



A DOUGLAS COUNTY WHEAT SCENE.



the validity of the organization and existence of the town of Waterville as a municipal corporation. The question has been fully decided several times before by the supreme court, and they decline to entertain further discussion."

Thus the Gordian knot was cut, and the second incorporation stood.

During the Spanish-American war Waterville was represented by a company of her young men and officered by Waterville citizens. A number of Wenatchee boys also joined this company. The company departed for Tacoma, the muster-in point, July 8, 1898. Here they were mustered in as Company D, Twenty-second Washington Volunteer Infantry. July 21st Company D moved to Vancouver Barracks. Early in September orders were received to muster out the company, which was accordingly consummated October 30th. The officers of Company D were Captain P. G. Maltbie; First Lieutenant, Edward Johnson; Second Lieutenant, J. N. Kiesling.

The United States census of 1900 gave Waterville a population of 482.

The year 1902 was, perhaps, the most prosperous one in the town's history. The arrival of new settlers from the east and the rapid filling up of the country in the Waterville neighborhood caused the county seat town to assume many of the features of a "boom." New brick blocks replaced frame buildings which had done service since the days of 1888 and 1889. In June, 1903, the assessor's census gave a population of 760. The population of Waterville at the present writing (July, 1904) is fully 1,000. Religious denominations were represented by the Methodists, Presbyterians, Baptists, Church of God, Catholics and Christians.

The fraternal societies number eight, viz: Masonic, Odd Fellows, Maccabees, M. W. A., W. O. W., Eastern Star, Rebekahs, and Grand Army of the Republic.

Waterville is destined to become one of the leading cities of Central Washington. To

every one who has visited the place this is patent. It is situated in the midst of one of the richest agricultural sections of the state. Barren of transportation and against great odds it has risen to a town of 1,000 people, a town which for progressiveness and enterprise can not be excelled. When a railroad builds through the country and the land surrounding Waterville is occupied by settlers, many of whom it is able to support, then will Waterville become a city of importance.

WILSONCREEK.

Wilsoncreek is the second town in size in Douglas county. Aside from Waterville it is the only one incorporated. It is on the Great Northern railroad, a minor freight division point of that line. Here are located an eleven-stall round-house, a large coal chute and other buildings common to railroad division. Some of these buildings were erected in the early 90's, shortly after the advent of the road. It was many years later before the town of Wilsoncreek came into existence. While there was much homestead land in other portions of Douglas county, that lying along Crab and Wilson Creeks was not considered worthy of being termed farm land. But the rush of immigration in 1902 induced people to examine these lands, then experiment, and the result was that the land was discovered to be "agricultural" in every sense of the word. Towns became numerous throughout the south country and Wilsoncreek easily distanced all competitors.

A postoffice was established in December, 1894. Previous to this the stock men of Douglas county were compelled to go to Lind, in Adams county, for their mail. Concerning the earlier history of Wilsoncreek, the *Big Bend Chief*, of December 27, 1901, said:

"Some three years ago, (1898) one Moltke, (whether he was a relation of the late count is not certain) was induced to open a small store

near where Gentry & Goldsmith's lumber yard now stands. It is said that there were various articles of merchandise and stomach bitters for sale there. W. T. is an authority for the statement that one bottle of those bitters was sufficient to make a man steal from one pocket and put it in another. However, the count sold the shop to one Sanders who, in turn, disposed of it to R. L. Playfair. Playfair thought it a white elephant and coaxed Nichols Brothers to take it off from his hands. The Nichols Brothers closed out to G. D. Miller. In the meantime George Swanson had opened up a merchandising store just west of the bank."

Practically, this was the inception of Wilsoncreek. Almost the entire trade of the pioneer store was from the neighboring stockmen and cowboys. Old timers tell us of the high jinks of the "buckaroo," at the place where the town now stands. The gaming table was the principal recreation and money and bitters flowed as free as water. On January 1, 1900, seven people would complete the census of Wilsoncreek. One small store sufficed to more than supply the demands of the adjacent country, and the Wilsoncreek hotel had recently been completed by William Blanchard. The guests were like angels' visits, few and far between. But they soon became more numerous. According to the United States census taken at that time the population was 26. With the opening of the year 1901 Wilsoncreek consisted of a school house, one small store, the Wilsoncreek hotel and the Great Northern buildings.

The town was platted January 31, 1901, by Robert L. Playfair. The following additions have since been made. Playfair's First Addition, April 3, 1902, by R. L. Playfair.

Taggart Addition, April 1, 1902, by W. H. O'Larey, F. E. Taggart and A. A. McIntyre.

First Addition, September 10, 1902, by Jesse Gentry and A. A. Goldsmith.

Schroeder's College Addition, October 25, 1902, by J. P. Schroeder.

School lot addition, April 25, 1903, by Zack Finney, W. H. O'Leary, Julius L. Stuart, directors, and A. J. Miles, clerk.

Urquhart's First Addition, August 12, 1903, by Donald Urquhart.

October 20, 1901, the *Big Bend Chief* said: "A train load of immigrants from Jackson county, Minnesota, came to Wilsoncreek. Some of these engaged in business in the town and the majority settled on land in the vicinity. This was the signal for a big growth of the town. At this time there were in the village only a part of the Douglas hotel building, the old Wilsoncreek hotel, Stapp's restaurant, three stores, Goldsmith & Bagley's, G. D. Miller's and the People's Trading Company (Swanson Brothers), a blacksmith shop, butcher shop, the Big Bend Land Office, R. J. Armstrong's livery stable and two saloons, Gentry & Goldsmith's and Finney & Patees' lumber yards."

But the last two months of the year 1901 witnessed a marvelous growth in Wilsoncreek, The *Chief* stated that during the month of November and December sixty actual residents were added to the town and many others took up residence in the surrounding country.

Friday night, January 20, 1902, fire destroyed the coal chutes of the Great Northern railway, causing considerable loss to the company. The fire originated near the west end of the chutes and within ten minutes the entire structure was a mass of seething flames. Six car-loads were stading on the track near by, together with two cars of lumber. All were burned. This was a serious disaster, yet the destruction of these chutes marked the beginning of considerable improvement in the railroad buildings at Wilsoncreek. Another conflagration is thus described by the *Big Bend Chief* of date August 29, 1902.

"Wilsoncreek's most disastrous fire occurred last Friday morning, (August 22d). At 3:45 o'clock, just as No. 16 was pulling into the yards the engineer noticed what looked like a bright light in the general store of J. H.

Benson. It flamed up, and he blew the whistle to awaken the people. Many heard it but supposed it was for cattle rather than a fire. Night-watchman, William Astell saw it about the same time and when the watchman and Engineer Dygon reached the store the lower floor seemed a mass of flames. J. H. Benson and wife were in Seattle, and E. E. Benson, Mrs. Miller, Miss Grant and J. H. Benson's little son were sleeping over the store. They barely escaped in their night clothes. E. E. Benson had taken the precaution to convey the books to his room and saved them, but forgot to take a wallet which he had placed under his pillow. William Lair and Watchman Astell made the rounds and awakened the citizens. As quickly as possible every one in the village was at work. The flames soon spread on the east to the drug store of Lee Brothers, and but little of the stock was saved. P. J. Wegele's pump establishment was the next to go, but nearly all the stock and tools were taken off before the fire reached it. Strenuous efforts were then made to save the livery stable and shed across the street and with wet blankets and water this was accomplished. The Wilsoncreek hotel, occupied by Dr. J. M. Corpening and owned by A. V. Swift, was also burned with the shack just back of it, which was the property of Thomas Kemp. To the west of Benson's store the war against the flames was just as fiercely waged. G. D. Miller succeeded in saving about \$1,000 worth of his stock, and Maltbie, Friel & Maltbie managed to remove close to \$800 worth of their hardware stock before the fire ran them out. J. W. Emmert's dwelling was the next to go, but the household goods had all been taken out before the fire had reached the house. Then came the tug of war with the bank. Albert Nelson stood in the hottest of it throwing water when older men had failed. With prompt and constant work the fire was held here, but Mr. Swanson, the cashier, had succeeded in removing all of his household goods and everything of value in

the bank had been put into the vault or moved across the street to places of safety. It was a wild time, and by 5:30 o'clock a. m., there was not a stick left standing in the burned district.

"Every possible effort was made to save the buildings and the citizens did good work in rescuing stock from the flames. Jesse Gentry and J. F. Moore stood at their posts in R. J. Armstrong's shed with wet blankets on their heads to permit them to work at all. A. A. Goldsmith and A. V. Swift were on top of the livery barn, while scores of men, boys, women and girls were carrying water so soon as the bulk of the stocks had been got to safety. At the bank Albert Nelson, Floyd Miller, Sam Fader and many others were fighting the flames with all their strength and cunning. They all unite in giving Mr. Nelson credit for saving the bank building, as he seemed not to feel the scorching heat which was driving others back. The losses of this fire are as follows:

"J. W. Emmert, house and carpets, about \$500, with insurance of \$300 on house and \$400 on furniture.

"Joseph Mitchell, building, \$750, no insurance.

"Maltbie, Freil & Maltbie, stock \$2,500, with insurance of \$1,000.

"Nichols Brothers, building, \$600, no insurance.

"G. D. Miller, stock, \$3,000, with insurance of \$1,000.

"J. H. Benson, building, household furniture and stock, \$6,850, with insurance of \$2,300.

"Lee Brothers, building, stock and fixtures, \$3,300, with insurance of \$2,375.

"P. J. Wegele, building, \$300, with insurance of \$200.

"A. V. Swift, the old Wilsoncreek hotel building, \$350; no insurance."

The rapidity with which the town recovered from this serious disaster is thus voiced by a correspondent:

"Wilsoncreek merchants are rustlers. This

is well illustrated by the rapidity with which the business men who were burned out by the big fire of August 22d, have rebuilt their places of business. Every merchant who shared in the \$20,000 loss only a month ago, is now doing business at the old stand, but in a more commodious structure."

The first steps toward incorporation were taken at a mass meeting held February 23, 1903. It was almost unanimously decided to arrange for a special election to vote on the proposition. A committee consisting of A. A. Goldsmith, J. H. Benson, W. H. O'Larey, R. H. Lee, and L. M. Dow was named to circulate a petition. It received 67 signers. The county commissioners granted the request of the petition and named April 24th as the day for holding said election. There were 49 votes cast with the following result: For incorporation, 40; against, 3.

For Mayor—G. F. Goldsmith, 40; B. E. Butler, 1.

For Councilman—J. W. Emmert, 45; D. O. Freil, 47; W. H. O'Larey, 45; A. A. Goldsmith, 41; R. H. Lee, 22; William Newlove, 27; Jesse Gentry, 2; P. J. Wegele, 2; William Schumacher, 1.

For Treasurer—A. J. Swanson, 42.

The first meeting of the newly elected city council was held April 28th. The incorporation of Wilsoncreek at this time illustrates the swiftness which marks the growth of western towns. Two years prior Wilsoncreek consisted of a postoffice, a depot and one residence.

The population in June, 1903, according to the returns of the assessor, was 246. The educational facilities include a handsome, four-room brick school house erected at a cost of \$7,000 during the summer of 1903. There is one Presbyterian church edifice. The fraternal societies are represented by the Royal Neighbors of America, Modern Woodmen of America and the Foresters.

BRIDGEPORT.

Bridgeport is located near the northern part of the county near the junction of Foster Creek with the Columbia river. It is favorably situated to command the trade of the surrounding country. It lies fifty miles northeast of Waterville.

Business men of Bridgeport, Connecticut, were largely interested in building the town. It was proposed to make Bridgeport a commercial center for the northern part of Douglas county. The town was platted November 30, 1891, by Butler Liversay. Quite substantial improvements were made in the spring of 1892. Energy and enterprise, backed by unlimited capital were at work to make Bridgeport a city worthy of the name. The principal streets were graded and a steam ferry was put on the river.

The peculiar configuration of the ground where the new town was located made it appear that the expected railroad to the Okanogan country would be compelled to build to the town and cross the Columbia near this point. It was expected at this time that the Northern Pacific railway was about to build to the Okanogan country. The forks of Foster Creek at this point converge as they reach the Columbia and afford a natural and feasible highway for a railway. At the mouth of the creek is a long and level plateau, and here it was that the new town was laid out.

The company responsible for the establishment of Bridgeport was the Western Land & Improvement Association. The store of Boyd Teter was opened for business in July, 1892. Shortly after the inauguration of the town of Bridgeport some trouble arose in connection with financial matters which came perilously near causing an abandonment of the project. August 2, 1892, a correspondent writing from Bridgeport said:

"The new town of Bridgeport is again on

the top wave of excitement. The townsite company dug up a few thousands and paid off the brick yard contractors and hands. The outside walls of the brick hotel are up, about four feet, and a raft of lumber is expected this week. Teams are busy hauling lumber, iron, etc, from Coulee City for the steam ferry boat that is to make daily runs from Bridgeport to Port Columbia, and all around is the busy hum of an embryo city."

In January, 1894, Bridgeport consisted of the big, \$15,000 hotel, one store, the postoffice and a newspaper. During the summer of 1894 F. J. Eitel put in operation a brick flouring mill with a capacity of from 75 to 100 barrels a day.

While Bridgeport did not succeed in becoming the city that its builders intended, it has, since its establishment, been an important trading point for the rich country in which it is fortunately situated. It is a thriving, prosperous town. The census of 1900 accredited it with a population of 110, which has been materially increased. The religious denominations comprise Presbyterian and Methodist churches.

QUINCY

Is located on the Great Northern railway, thirty-two miles east of Wenatchee. Until the latter part of 1901 Quincy was simply a siding on the Great Northern. The *Big Bend Chief* of December 27, 1901, said of this place:

"One of the towns to the west that is certain to be of some importance in the near future is the siding on the Great Northern known as Quincy. A. V. Swift, W. T. Nichols and Ray Crothers are interested in the development of the country thereabouts and report a large influx of population at that point in the last two months."

The town was platted February 28, 1902, by Richard Coleman. The following additions have been made:

Richardson's First Addition, August 18, 1901, by David Richardson.

Central Quincy, September 3, 1902, by Quincy Land & Improvement Company, by H. S. Kergsley, president, and Charles H. Ross, secretary.

March 28, 1902, the *Big Bend Chief* said "A few weeks ago Quincy, Washington, was simply an unused sidetrack on the Great Northern, in the desert. Now, however, the plain is taking on the appearance of a village and people are coming in and breaking up the bunch grass, preparatory to growing crops. The town at present consists of a hotel under the management of R. Coleman, a general store in charge of J. Muellerleile, a hardware store conducted under canvas until lumber can be obtained, by John Stambaugh; a lumber yard and a livery stable in charge of R. Williams and D. C. Crosby represents the real estate end of the enterprise. A petition has been in for some time for the establishment of a postoffice and it is expected that Quincy mail will be delivered from the railway within a month."

In June, 1903, according to the returns of the county assessor, the census was 140, which entitled it to rank in company with Hartline, as the third town in the county in point of size, Waterville and Wilsoncreek only having larger populations.

EPHRATA.

This town is situated on the Great Northern railway, 123 miles west of Spokane. It has a bank, several warehouses, hotel and several general stores. It was first settled in September, 1901. Ephrata is beautifully located on a high flat, with ample drainage in three directions. With an excellent spring one-fourth of a mile from the railway station the town is abundantly supplied with clear, cold water. For many years stockmen used the site where now stands Ephrata as a camping ground in time of round-ups, on account of the water in that vicinity.

At that period the place was known as Beasley Springs. The townsite was platted July 10, 1901, by Jesse Cyrus. The following additions have been made:

Cyrus' First Addition, September 9, 1901, by Jesse Cyrus.

Cyrus' Second Addition, September 9, 1901, by Jesse Cyrus.

Third Addition, May 31, 1902, by Jesse Cyrus.

Although Ephrata did not gain much of a standing as a town until 1902, for several years before that period it had been quite a grain shipping point. Then the rush of settlers to the "south country" changed the condition of affairs in this neighborhood, and a town of considerable importance made its appearance as if by magic. The following relating to the early history of the place is taken from the *Big Bend Chief* of July 18, 1902:

"Ephrata is one of the new towns to the west which betoken marked improvement. Eighteen months ago Uncle Jesse Cyrus, the 'Father of Ephrata,' was sleeping securely in his cabin, free from cares and worriments more common to neighbors in a village. But immigration came thick and fast to this neck of the Big Bend and last summer he found it was necessary to plat a town. Even then Mr. Cyrus was doubtful whether his tranquility was greatly to be disturbed, with his stock, and located as he is, with a beautiful spring of water at his door, he had arranged to irrigate sufficient land to provide feed for his stock through the winter; had planted an orchard for his own use, and contracted to supply the railroad company with water. But the little plat of ground soon passed into the hands of tradesmen, and as if by magic a town sprung up with all its tributary evils and advantages. Uncle Jesse, although he had come to believe he would pass his days in comparative solitude at the foot of the bunch grass hill, was not slow to get himself in line with the march of progress and some months ago he

installed a system of water works by means of which he could serve the purest water in the second stories of the buildings in the village, and now in addition to his other duties he makes his monthly round and collects the rent."

In June, 1903, the population of Ephrata, according to the returns of the assessor, was 87. Since then these figures have been materially increased.

KRUPP.

About six miles east of Wilsoncreek, on the Great Northern railway, and just within the boundaries of Douglas county, is located the pleasant little town of Krupp. Situated as it is in the valley of the beautiful stream known as Crab Creek, surrounded by most picturesque scenery, it presents a pleasing sight to one who has ascended the westerly divide and pauses to take a survey of the little town nestling in the valley below. Krupp is in the center of a grain and cattle country which guarantees for the future a good and increasing business. Here the first settler who ever came into Douglas county located away back in 1871.

Impressed with the idea that as the country filled up there must be a place where the surrounding settlers might market their products and purchase their supplies, George Urquhart, who for many years had made his home on this spot, platted the town of Krupp July 14, 1902. He gave it his earnest support in its development. The first business house in the new town was a general store erected in the summer of 1901 by F. A. Windgate. It was platted July 14, 1902, by George Urquhart. The population in June, 1903, as reported by the assessor was only 45, but the past year has witnessed a wonderful improvement.

DOUGLAS.

Five miles southeast of Waterville, on the Waterville-Coulee City stage road, is the little town of Douglas, a village of about 75 population. The business houses of this town com-

prise a general store, a hardware and implement store, a feedmill and two blacksmith shops. One church graces the place, of the German Lutheran faith.

Douglas is one of the oldest towns in the county, and at one time occupied a position of importance in a political and commercial way. It was in 1884 that the site of Douglas was taken up as a place of residence by Ole Dale. In 1886 the townsite of Douglas was platted and the town entered the race for the county seat honors, and polled a number of votes. It is claimed that Douglas would have become the commercial center of the western Big Bend country and occupied the position now enjoyed by Waterville, had it not been for the overconfidence and nearsighted policy of the townsite proprietors. The first business enterprise in Douglas was a blacksmith shop instituted by Henry Thompson in the fall of 1885. In 1887 a general store was opened by S. Barnhart and the same year O. O. Wright put in a drug store, afterward for many years engaging in the general merchandise business. Following the county seat removal from Okanogan, and when that town had become but a memory, its place was taken by Douglas, and in 1887 it fell heir to the Okanogan postoffice.

Douglas is situated at the intersection of the Ritzville and Spokane Falls roads, and was the nearest route from Ellensburg to the Salmon River mines of the Okanogan country. The rush to those mines in 1887-88 made the little town of Douglas an important one as a stopping point. Sunday morning, October 11, 1891, fire destroyed the general merchandise store of O. O. Wright. It was with great difficulty that the entire town was saved from destruction, owing to the prevailing heavy gale. The loss was about \$4,000, insurance being carried for about one-half the loss.

STRATFORD.

Great Northern railway, eight miles west of Wilsoncreek. Of this village the *Big Bend Empire* of date of September 16, 1897, said:

"J. C. Atwood, Leonard F. Spear and many other settlers upon the public lands in township 22, north ranges 27, and 28 east, on the line of the Great Northern railway in Douglas county, Washington, have petitioned the Fourth Assistant Postmaster General for the establishment of a postoffice at Stratford station, to be known as Stratford, and for the appointment of Swen Kerr, of that place as postmaster. The nearest office at the present time is on the Great Northern railway at Wilsoncreek, eight miles east of Stratford station. The only other postoffice in that section of the county is at Coulee City, twenty miles north, and there is no wagon road between Coulee City and Stratford station.

"The petition states that owing to the rapid construction of the Co-operative Company's irrigating ditch, and the consequent irrigation of the land there is certain to be a large community at Stratford in the near future. Some of the signers of the petition live at a place known as Adrian, and these are compelled to travel sixteen miles for their mail. There is no wagon road, and they are obliged to follow the most convenient route along the railroad. For two months, this year, it is stated, these settlers could secure their mail at the Wilsoncreek postoffice only by crossing the flooded streams on railroad bridges. For these reasons immediate action has been urged on the part of the postoffice department."

William Stevens was the pioneer merchant of Stratford and he was alone until the summer of 1902, when Young Brothers put in a store and lumber yard. J. T. Gollehon also established a lumber yard a few months before the Young Brothers. In 1903 Mr. Gollehon also built a hotel. Moore & Company are proprietors of a livery stable, blacksmith shop, flour and feed store and implement warehouse, all of which might be termed "diversified com-

This Shakesperian hamlet is located on the

mercialism." A fine church has been erected and a number of dwellings completed.

The town of Stratford was platted January 17, 1903, by J. T. Young.

ORONDO.

Riverview Postoffice, or as it is more generally called, Orondo, is a little town on the Columbia river, ten miles southwest of Waterville. This is a landing for the steamers which ply the Columbia river and is Waterville's port of entry. Stages meet all boats and several trips a day are made between the river town and Waterville. At Orondo are a general store, a hotel and three grain warehouses. But the Orondo which enters more particularly into this history was the one a mile and a half above the present place, and which, at one period, was heavily boomed.

The townsite of Orondo, "the town which held the key," was platted by J. B. Smith, June 10, 1887. It was laid out along the river front. The streets were First, Second, Third and Fourth, and the avenues were Riverside, Orondo and Columbia. The first addition to Orondo was platted May 19, 1888, by Mr. Smith. The second addition, May 29, 1889, by the same party. The following is the copy of an advertisement which appeared in the *Big Bend Empire* February 16, 1888, showing that this Orondo was to be no common town:

"Orondo has a boom in town lots and the era of building and industrial development has commenced to call that attention to her natural position and advantages that she is entitled to as the coming commercial and industrial emporium of the Big Bend. A glance at the map of Washington Territory will convince the eagle eye of the business man that Orondo holds the key to the future of great magnitude. A history of the Big Bend cannot be written without Orondo unlocking her stores of wealth contained in the rolling water of the mighty Columbia river in her long journey from the

Rocky Mountains to the Pacific Ocean. A line drawn eastward from Puget Sound, near the Sixth Standard Parallel, will pass almost directly through Seattle, Orondo, Davenport and Spokane Falls, the four depots of industry that stand at the gateways of Puget Sound, the Columbia river and the Rocky Mountains that by virtue of their natural positions will control the commerce and manufactures of Central Washington.

"Orondo is located on the east bank of the Columbia river, about one and one-half miles below the confluence of the Entiat river with the same, and is within five miles of the great wheat fields of the Big Bend. Her gardens will produce peaches, grapes, tomatoes, apples, pears, sweet potatoes and peanuts in semi-tropical luxuriance. Her splendid water power is now being improved so that power will be furnished for a roller mill to grind the flour of the Big Bend and the new steamer can transport it to the Salmon River mines and the upper country. The majestic cedars of the upper Columbia and the aspiring pines and firs of the Columbia and its tributaries can be sawn into lumber and manufactured into windows, doors, tubs, pails, furniture, pen holders, matches, etc., etc., while the wool of the thousands of sheep that graze on the hills can be manufactured into fabrics to keep the people warm.

"The ore of the miner can be crushed and smelted and manufactured into implements of industry and the uses of man. It is contemplated to furnish water from the Columbia river to the citizens of Orondo to drink and irrigate their gardens. These are a few of the industrial fields open to practical men. Orondo was laid out in July, 1887, and already the proprietor has disposed of a half interest in the water power, and 150 town lots. A store has been running full blast for a few months, a hotel is to be built in the early spring and the water power is now being improved. A new steamer is to run from Rock Island to near the

Salmon mines in the spring. Power and lots will be rented or sold for industrial and other purposes. For further information call on or write to J. B. Smith, Orondo, Badger Post-office, Douglas county, Washington Territory."

A later advertisement in the *Empire* stated that "a warehouse, newspaper, flouring mill, tannery and blacksmith shop were to be added to her store."

The altitude of Orondo, being only 665 feet above the ocean, the climate is grand and the productions almost semi-tropical—the growing of tobacco, sweet potatoes and peanuts has been fully tested with success, and the plum, prune, apricot, pear, cherry, grape, peach and apple mature to perfection without irrigation.

In 1899 a rival town was started at what was known as McMillan's Landing, and called Riverview. A correspondent in the *Empire* of January 25, 1900, facetiously wrote that "the booming new town of Riverview has caught up with Orondo—has three inhabitants and two vacant buildings."

RIVERVIEW.

About all that can be said of this place is embraced in the following: The postoffice was established in 1901. By order of the department it was removed from Orondo and the name changed. J. H. Mason is postmaster.

PORT COLUMBIA.

All towns which come into existence do not succeed in becoming the metropolis which their sanguine promoters plan. Some, in fact, are very short lived, but their brief careers often contain a modicum of history. Such a place was Port Columbia. July 23, 1891, the *Big Bend Empire* said:

"A company styling itself the Port Columbia Townsite & Land Company has recently been organized. Its capital stock is \$25,000, all of which is taken. It officers are H. W. Bonne, president; Walter Gerson, secretary; J. P. Car-

vette, treasurer. These gentlemen are from Spokane. Frank R. Loucks, of Waterville, is general manager. The directors are H. W. Bonne, Walton Gerson, and I. W. Matthews, the latter also of Waterville. This company has purchased 400 acres of land on the banks of the Columbia river, about 40 miles from Waterville, and propose to there start a town to be called Port Columbia. The site chosen is opposite the mouth of the Okanogan river, on a long stretch of the south side of the Columbia river basin. They have put over \$8,000 in cash into the enterprise and evidently mean business. Eighty acres is to be platted and cut up into business lots, the plat to be filed this week and the property put on the market at once. The company claims they have reserved eight blocks for a railroad at the request of the railroad officials; that they will build a \$3,000 hotel in about a month; that Port Columbia will be the Columbia river terminus for the steamboat now being built by Birch Brothers, for Okanogan river service; that they will build a road to Central Ferry and also put in a propeller ferry at the town landing, and lastly that they have building stone directly south of the proposed townsite. They say further that that portion of their land which abuts the river is subirrigated, and as fine land as there is in the world."

Port Columbia was platted July 24, 1891, by H. W. Bonne, Walter Gerson and I. W. Matthews, trustees Port Columbia Townsite & Land Company. Columbia Park Addition was platted December 28, 1891, by Ella Manttelt, and Manttelt's Riverside Addition, by Ella Manttelt, the same date.

OTHER TOWNS.

Adrian is fifteen miles west of Wilsoncreek, on the line of the Great Northern railway, the junction of the Great Northern and the Adrian-Coulee City cut-off. It is simply a station containing a few railroad buildings.

Bonita is a new postoffice in the northern part of the county.

Hammond is another new office and flag station across the Columbia river from Rock Island.

Pittsburg postoffice has recently been established in the southern part of the county, across the line from Lind, Adams county. Mr. Peters is postmaster.

Barry Postoffice is on the Columbia river in the northwestern portion of the county, 65 miles northeast of Waterville, and 35 miles northwest of Wilbur, which is its shipping point. It has one general store.

Brays is a postoffice at a landing on the Columbia river, 12 miles northwest of Waterville. It is a grain shipping point.

Bright is a country postoffice between Grand and Moses Coulees, 25 miles southeast of Waterville, and 17 miles north of Ephrata.

Dye Postoffice is 38 miles northeast of Waterville, and 8 miles west of Bridgeport. There are many other postoffices scattered throughout the county, in fact, Douglas county

is very conveniently supplied with postal facilities.

Rock Island is a flag station on the Great Northern railway, where it crosses the Columbia river eleven miles southeast of Wenatchee. In 1892-3 Rock Island was a town of considerable importance and for a time supported several stores and other enterprises. For a few weeks a newspaper was published at this point. These lively times in Rock Island's history were due to the building of the railroad and the bridge across the Columbia river. Prior to the construction of the bridge the trains were ferried across the river by a steamer, the Nixon. In the spring of 1893 the mammoth bridge was completed and the first train crossed on Thursday, May 2, of that year. This event marked the downfall of the town of Rock Island. The laborers who had been employed at this point moved away and the business houses were discontinued. J. E. Keane was the founder and proprietor of the once flourishing town.

CHAPTER IV.

DESCRIPTIVE.

Douglas is exclusively an agricultural—it might be said—a wheat county. Geographically it is located nearly in the center of the state of Washington. The greater portion of it consists of high, rolling prairie, 2,800 feet above the sea level. With the exception of the Columbia Guide Meridian which forms its eastern boundary between Lincoln and Adams counties, it is circumscribed by the Columbia river on the north, west and extreme southern portions. It lies in the "bight" of the Big Bend, Okanogan county being on the north, Chelan and Kittitas on the west, and Yakima

county on the south. Its agricultural industries embrace general farming and stock raising. The soil, a volcanic ash, is pronounced by experts the most fertile and durable soil known to geologists. Like many portions of California Douglas county possesses two distinct climates; first, that of a high, rolling plateau, which is temperate and adapted to all agricultural pursuits, with abundance of moisture for the growth and maturity of crops. No irrigation is required. It is but recently that a gentleman from Illinois observed with marked astonishment, "This is the first country I ever

heard of where one could raise a full crop of wheat without a drop of rain." This has been done in Douglas county, but the fact by no means implies that it is a rainless climate. Far from it. Hot winds, such as sweep the corn plains of Nebraska, Kansas and portions of Iowa never occur. The summers are not so warm nor the winters so cold as in the same latitude in the Mississippi valley. Four months is the average length of the winters, which are accompanied by very little extreme cold weather, the mercury seldom dropping below zero, usually registering only a few degrees below freezing. In the climate of the plateau small fruits, currents, raspberries, gooseberries and strawberries, and hardy varieties of large fruit, apples, pears, prunes, apricots and cherries are grown, likewise a great variety of "garden truck."

Quite different is the climate of the Columbia valley, which forms a semi-circle more than half way around Douglas county. This is a semitropical climate. The soil is light and sandy, producing the finest of all varieties of fruit, with irrigation, and immense crops of alfalfa hay. All conditions considered the climate of the Columbia valley is, probably, unexcelled in the world. Among the numerous varieties of fruit grown on the Columbia river are peaches, prunes, pears, plums, apricots, and all kinds of figs can be cultivated. Nearly all varieties of farm products are successfully grown in this country in large quantities. Potatoes and other root crops are brought to perfection and with but little work, comparatively. The seed of potatoes is plowed in and the crop plowed out, with, perhaps, one harrowing during the season. So far potato bugs and other insects detrimental to crops have not made their appearance.

The following extract is from a paper read by Mr. A. L. Rogers before the State Immigration Convention held at Seattle, January 13, 1896:

"Topographically and geologically consid-

ered Douglas county is a region of much interest. The northern part is a high, rolling plateau of fertile prairie land, broken here and there by canyons of greater or less size, the approaches of which are often covered with scattering timber, convenient to the settlers on the adjoining prairie. Many springs of the purest water abound in these localities, and the rough land in the immediate vicinities affords excellent pasturage for numerous bands of cattle and horses. If the walls of these canyons are perpendicular, as frequently happens, they are called coulees.

"The southern half of the county differs much from the portion described above. Considerably lower in altitude it has a warmer climate, the soil is a sandy loam and possesses many of the characteristics of the bench lands of the Columbia, so prolific in fruit growing. There can be no doubt that with proper irrigation facilities for the southern part of the county it will become one of the greatest fruit producing regions in the world. To date nothing has been done in this direction, and the country is utilized as a great winter range for horses and cattle."

Writing September 22, 1903, the editor of the *Lincoln County Times* said:

"A *Times* representative recently had occasion to make a trip into Douglas county, beyond Coulee City, where the stream of new settlers has been pouring for the last two years. A remarkable and rapid transformation is being wrought in that magnificent farming country, extending from Grand Coulee to the Columbia river on the north and west. Hundreds of new settlers have located there in the last eighteen months—many of them during the past six months. Those who have not had occasion to travel over the county mentioned have little idea of its extent and productiveness or its prospective value. The government land has been exhausted, and the work of converting the prairie into wheat fields is in progress on almost every quarter section. Here and

there may be found old settlers who have lived there three, eight, ten or twelve years, who have well improved farms and who are in comfortable circumstances, but the majority of settlers are new comers who have little or no means, but who are getting their places in shape to become profitable. The land in most places lies better than it does here in Lincoln county, and when well improved will be fertile and inviting as well as a very attractive wheat section. There are two reasons why that country is not already under as high a state of cultivation as any other part of eastern Washington: One is its comparative isolation, and the other is the dreary aspect that confronts the traveler when he drops off the train at Coulee City and looks at the sand, sage brush and rocks over which the road winds before reaching the top of the hill, three or four miles beyond, where the good lands again appear.

"The prospect of early railroad building has filled the country up with settlers, however, and when connected by rail with the markets of the world it will be a delightful country in which to live. It broad slopes fall away gently and even, and away to the west rise the snow-capped peaks of the Cascades, and below lie the forest clad foothills, sloping downward. Nearer, and to the southwest, Badger Mountain, with its scattered woods, appears in view, and the steep cliffs near Chelan, and also the chain of timbered hills beyond the Columbia, to the north, add interest and charm to the scene. A large city will spring up somewhere between these two Coulees with the building of the first road across the country, in the near future. The country from Grand Coulee to the Columbia river includes a great many townships of fertile land that will quickly be reduced to a high state of cultivation, and we venture the assertion that one or two large towns will spring up within a year after the survey for a railroad has been definitely located.

"The Walla Walla country had its boom days; later the Palouse had its turn; then Lin-

coln county had its boom with the building of the Central Washington railroad, but the last, and perhaps the biggest boom of them all will occur in Douglas county when the first railroad builds across from Coulee City to the river, which will, doubtless, be inside of two years. One, if not two roads, will build across, and Douglas county, one of the best of the great agricultural counties of eastern Washington, will fill up with settlers; owing to its isolation it will be the objective point of a great army of homeseekers who will overrun it the moment railroad building begins."

As has been noted, Douglas county is an extensive open prairie country with a gently rolling surface, almost every acre of which is susceptible of a high state of cultivation. A most peculiar feature of this favored county is the two great Coulees, Grand and Moses. They are vast gorges extending north and south. Evidently at one period, aeons ago, they were beds of majestic rivers, possibly one of them being the old basin of the Columbia. The altitude of this region is about 2,800 feet, or 2,200 feet above the valley of the Columbia river. Compared with Grand, Moses Coulee is an infant. Still, it stretches for many miles and can be crossed only at a few points, and presents rugged outlines only a small degree less striking than those so conspicuous in Grand Coulee. The word Coulee is taken from the French, *Couler*, meaning to flow. It was with this thought in mind that the name was, evidently, applied to these stupendous gorges. Concerning these Coulees the report of the Washington Geological Survey says:

"In some parts of the Columbia plain, notably within the Big Bend of the Columbia river, the country is much cut up by old river courses, now wholly abandoned by streams, and known locally as Coulees. Of these Moses and Grand Coulees are good types. The Coulees are often 500 or 600 feet in depth, with precipitous walls, and represent the course of streams which have now sought other channels, or which have with-

ered away because of a decrease in the amount of rainfall. Each Coulee now has within it usually a chain of small alkali lakes."

The Grand Coulee is justly entitled to the name. When one stands in the center of this great fissure and gazes on the towering walls, from 1,000 to 1,500 feet high, and notes the different strata of each, he can distinctly see that at one time they were joined. Although the great depression extending from the Columbia river in the northeastern part of Douglas county to the Columbia river in the southwestern part of the county is frequently mentioned as Grand Coulee, still it is also stated that Grand Coulee proper commences at Coulee City and runs in a northeasterly direction to the Columbia river, the river running through the gorge 400 feet below the bottom of the Coulee. While the Coulee in itself is a whole panorama of natural wonders, it has its special features, one being Steamboat Rock. This gigantic basaltic mass stands in the center of the Coulee and in area covers about 600 acres. Here the earth, when cooling, created two great fissures, instead of one, and left a formation that would strike a nautical eye with its resemblance to great steamboats. West of Steamboat Rock is a canyon leading from the plateau above, known as Hall's. Here would be a study for a Humboldt or a Darwin. On one side of the canyon is the cinder like basalt; on the other a wall of the purest white granite. How this beautiful deposit of the purest of granite passed unscathed when within less than 100 yards its surroundings were a seething mass is a problem worthy of the attention of our greatest naturalists.

Blue Lake Coulee, a continuance of Grand Coulee, to the southwest, is worthy of a visit by any one who wishes a treat in gazing on a wild, weird piece of scenery, accentuated by some lakes of unknown depth. Blue Lake Coulee is another depression of over 400 feet below the Grand Coulee, and is surrounded by a basaltic rock formation, torn and rent into

fantastic shapes. The lakes are three in number and extend from Coulee City to within two miles of the Great Northern railroad. The most clever word painter will fail to do justice to these surroundings. They must be seen to be appreciated.

Writing of the Grand Coulee of Washington, Harry Jefferson Brown says:

"The Grand Coulee is a huge crack in the earth, and it is safe to say that it's the biggest thing of its kind in nature. It starts at the Columbia river where Lincoln, Douglas and Okanogan counties join, and runs in a double curve entirely through the length of Douglas county to the Columbia again, at the head of Priest Rapids. And Douglas, you will remember, is about the biggest county in Washington. One hundred miles is an estimate well within the limit of the length of this freak of nature. The walls average twelve hundred feet high in the north half, from Coulee City to the Columbia. These, at least, are the figures given by those who live there. They look to be all of that height. It is claimed, too, that the lower half of the Grand Coulee is not so deep or wide. This sketch concerns the upper, or north half, only, for this alone has the writer seen. But it was enough.

"Whatever desire for the grand in nature one may have is here amply filled. No one could walk between these towering walls or peer down from their dizzy heights without feeling something of awe for the greatness that made them. In its way the Grand Coulee is more wonderful and awe inspiring than mountain or cavern. Chiefly, perhaps, because of its mysterious origin. Mankind is afraid of the unknown and unexplainable. You approach a mountain by degrees. You see it afar off and you approach it generally all too slow. You are prepared for the sight, and you anticipate. And lucky for you if you are not disappointed in size and grandeur, of cliff and canyon by that very anticipation. Witness, Niagara. So with a great cave. You know somewhat of it

before you enter. You have already an idea of the nature and scenery of a cavern. Some of the things you see are the expected. And then again it unfolds itself to view only by degrees. You see but the part illuminated by your candle—pardon me—electric light. But you meet the Coulee under quite different circumstances. It is evening and you are on the prairie among the bunch grass and sage brush. Perhaps you are peering about for a jackrabbit or the wily coyote. You saunter along, noting the rolling of the plains and marking a few low ridges of basaltic rock here and there, and guessing, perhaps, at their distances in the deceptive atmosphere. You ascend a gently sloping 'rise' whose top has cut the horizon, shutting out the view beyond. As you near the top of the 'rise' you observe a low line of clifflike rocks ahead, that may be a mile away and may be ten, and that unaccountably grows taller as you walk, increasing in size so rapidly that you suspect the effects of a mirage. This suspicion brings with it a sense of relief, which, however, is very short-lived, for there at your feet is the edge of the Coulee wall, the beginning of a sheer drop of a quarter of a mile.

"Another step or two and you would be over. So suddenly have you come upon the precipice that you have no time for fear. You are only startled. If your nerves are good they will steady themselves presently and you may advance, putting your foot part way over the very edge and stopping, look down. However, I don't think you will do this. You will be too busy wondering how it all happened. Where had this immense canyon been hiding that you did not see it sooner? You didn't even suspect its existence. So intent were you watching the opposite wall that you supposed was a low line of cliffs of uncertain distance that you looked clear across the chasm and did not distinguish 'empty space and nothingness' from the surrounding prairie. And the shadows of evening helped in the deceiving. While

you are figuring all this out you have made another startling discovery. The bottom of this huge crack in the earth is inhabited. Away down—down so far that homesteads look like squares on a chess board—and houses, not shacks, mind you, and 'ten-by-ten-shanties,' but homes, two stories with attic, look like toy blocks, you discover another world; a whole community underground. They are as completely cut off, so far as you can see, from the upper earth as Symme's Hole was supposed to be in the famous Symme's theory of the concentric circle formation of the earth. Double teams hauling wheat in trail wagon trains look like beetles crawling along earth-worn tracks. Individuals you can scarcely discern. What seems but a small potato patch proves to be a large orchard when examined with the glass.

"You note the opposite wall. It does not seem far away if you forget for a moment what you have seen below. Naturally you pick up a stone and essay to throw it—well, perhaps not entirely across, but at least some distance out, enough to give an intelligent idea of how far away the other side of the Coulee is. You throw your best and out goes the stone. Now you are going to be surprised some more. That stone, seemingly contrary to all the laws of nature, comes back to you in a graceful curve and passes whizzing apparently under your feet into what must, as you suppose, be a hollowed part of the wall. Instinctively you lean forward to see what becomes of the stone and to learn why it acted so queerly—and you are brought suddenly face to face with the fact that you are leaning over 1,200 feet of empty space. It does not take long for a realization of this to soak into you. You remember then how soon that stone began to whiz. You have looked the precipice in the eye and it was not hollow but sheer. You know then that those laws and forces of nature are immutable and that it was your own malinterpretation of appearances that made things look so queer. And when you have sat down at a safe distance

from the brink to do a little pondering, from away across the Coulee you catch a faint echo of the fall of the stone you threw. That wall was all of three miles away and you were foolish enough to attempt to measure the Coulee with a little of man's strength exerted on a small stone hurled across ———. But you laugh at the matter and dismiss the feeling of smallness that has crept over you, supplying its place with a gratifying sense of discovery. Here was something new—and found by yourself. By accident, 'tis true, but none the less your very own discovery.

"Therefore there is a desire to know more, to look farther, to go down there into the bowels of the earth and learn what manner of people there make their homes. So follow along the brink and look for a place of descent. Here is an old trail worn deep with much travel, though now it is unused. Speculation as to why this disuse is set at rest very soon when a barbed wire fence is found to cross at right angles and corner on the very edge of the wall, large stones being used to fix the posts upright. Those who know will tell you that this is the old Indian trail, and has been used for time out of mind by the red men in his journeys north and south. Now it is hopelessly cut up from all practical use by the advent of the homesteader and his ever present and necessary barbed wire fence. The Bell trail is the only means of descent in 40 miles on the west side, or from Coulee City to the Columbia. That is, the only practicable means. You can jump off at any point you please, but your respected remains would not be worth the picking up. There are other ways of getting down, it is said, but the men of the plains who ride a cayuse once and then call it a 'plumb broke hoss,' be it ever such a buckner, are apt to take the same liberal view of what is a safe trail down the Coulee wall. The Bell trail is so called from Frank Bell's ranch, one of the oldest and best on the west wall. You can not see much of this descent at any one time. A steep incline 18 inches on so

wide starts at the edge of the wall, and disappears down around some jagged, jutting rocks a few feet below. This much is all you will ever see of the trail. And perhaps 'tis well that this is so—well for the nerves and your reputation as a man of courage. If you are this, and a little foolhardy besides, you will venture down. But you will be prudent and humane enough to leave your horse should you be riding, staked above on the prairie.

"The descent is a series of slides, of wild scrambles to reach the nearest mass of ragged rock below; a clambering around abutments, and a pressing flat to the face of the wall, with one fearful, fleeting glimpse of the world below, looking now down farther than ever. You should by this time be enjoying the scenery above, below and around about. The pleasure of this comes later, when you have time to recall it, but just now every faculty is put to other and, mayhap, better use in making the descent safely. At no time do you feel secure. Every foot of the way is attended with a slip, a slide or an arresting lurch against one of the numerous rocks that line the trail. And yet pack-horses, with the jump of the bunch grass in them still, are led up and down here, even in the night and winter time at that. You must know that this allusion to bunch grass is made advisedly. There are men who have lived among it all their lives who will tell you that bunch grass has the unaccountable quality of imparting 'jump' to the horse that grazes it. Put, they will say, the good, staid, old reliable carriage horse on a summer's grazing of bunch grass and the owner won't know it again. Neither will he want to renew acquaintance. For the bunch grass has put the jump in him. Only those westerners say 'buck' when they want to express it. And this is not to be explained, though it may serve to throw some light on the formation of western character.

"Howbeit, cattle are also driven up and down on occasions. To be sure, there are stories of some of the animals slipping and roll-

ing to their death. The wonder is, not that some were killed, but that any made the trip in safety. Two-thirds of the way down the Bell trail there is an amphitheatre like formation of the wall that has remarkable acoustic qualities. The echo here is fine. A little experimenting will find the foci of sound. The fine effects to be obtained are well worth the trouble, the fatigue and the danger of the trip."

Continuing his graphic description of this wonderful natural phenomenon in Douglas County, Mr. Brown says:

"There is a wagon road from Coulee City to the Columbia river that is forty miles long and is as level as a floor. When it reaches the river it finds itself 300 feet above the water and 1,000 feet below the general level of the country. This road enters the Grand Coulee, where the east wall is lacking, and winds its way in a general northeast direction through the canyon to a point near the Columbia, where it is left literally 'up in the air.' The traveler must either descend to water level or climb to the surface of the ground. By this road those who live in the bottom of the Coulee find their way to the railroad at Coulee City, to the river at Barry, or to the justly celebrated Ridge country that lies between the Central Washington railroad and the Columbia whose postoffices are Tipso, Lincoln, Hasseltine, Sherman, Layton and Clark. A word here about this ridge may not be amiss. The chief towns and shipping points for this part of the Big Bend country are Almira, Hartline, Govan, Wilbur, and Creston, on the Central Washington branch of the Northern Pacific. These are flourishing towns because of the fine wheat producing country back of them. The future of this portion of the Big Bend, which is in the northwest quarter of Lincoln, and the northeast corner of Douglas county, is easy to predict. There is no valid reason why towns to compare favorably with Almira or Wilbur should not spring up along the line of any competing common carrier of rapid transit ready to convey

the produce of this country to the northwest coast or to Spokane and the east. Let the freight trains and the steamboats come and the 'Ridge' will be there with the goods. Let him who doubts this stand on one of the highest points of this ridge near the postoffice of Tipso in the spring or in the harvest time, and these doubts will be dispelled. Let him in the spring attempt to measure with his eye the vastness of the billowy green carpet; let him in the harvest time attempt to count the number of threshing machines at work in the wheat, the oats and the barley. Let him reckon up all he can hear, all he can see and all he can guess at. He will not guess wrong, guided by the smoke, and steam and dust. * * *.

"Harking back to the Coulee road, a trip along it will disclose the bottom of the Grand Coulee, from end to end of the 40-mile section from Coulee City to the Columbia, covered with well tilled and productive farms. Many of these are irrigated and are object lessons showing what the once despised 'ashes' that compose the lava soil will do when it comes into seasonable contact with water.

"The first comers naturally chose out for settlement the land where water was found on the surface, and the appearance of their farms today amply justifies their choice. It is true that irrigation is not now conducted in the Coulee on anything like a large scale. That will come when the engineering problem presented by the condition found is solved, and water is brought in, either from the Spokane or the Columbia. But just now the numerous large springs scattered over the Coulee bottom give water copious enough in flow to supply orchards and gardens, and in some instances, even hay and wheat fields. It is true, also, that some of the Coulee bottom has been taken up under the desert claim law and is now held under the conditions laid down by that law. But this does not prove anything against the fertility of the coulee bottom—the which you can easily verify by undertaking to buy a farm



STEAMBOAT ROCK, GRAND COULEE, DOUGLAS COUNTY



there. And again, it is true that many poor houses are found, particularly in the northern end. These are the 'shacks' of the bachelor homesteader, who is a comparatively late comer. What will these same shacks grow to in a short time? It may be taken for granted that every bachelor in the coulee—and for that matter in the whole of the Big Bend—looks forward to a cosy, comfortable home, and a 'queen of the fireside' with whom to patriotically carry out the injunction of the president in whom is the virility of the west, and see to it that this nation does not decay for lack of native citizens, and incidentally, old age. And this is the present bachelor's Ultima Thule, and is as it should be. Only, he goes a step farther, and proposes that his future happy state will also be a prosperous one.

"And so he goes literally into the bowels of the earth, makes claim there to the dead ashes of an extinct volcano, strikes for living waters—and, by the way, finds them—and makes the desert to grow green with young, vigorous life. He builds his home, or the beginning thereof, near to running water, or a likely place to dig for it. He keeps away from the crumbling coulee wall, for this precaution is necessary from the nature of the rock, which disintegrates quickly under the action of heat, cold, sun, wind and rain, and is continually falling in small fragments. Occasionally—which means that an old residenter can cite a few instances—a huge chunk comes hurling down to the base of the wall, and the homesteader is grateful to exclaim, 'Never touched me!' As you ride through the chasm you can hear the constant drip, as it were, of the stone, and the effect of the echoes from wall to wall is very similar to the reverberations of drip water in a great cave. Similarly, too, these sounds, perhaps because peculiar to so strange a place, one always associates in memory with any act or phase of the coulee. It is the same with all other sounds there. They take on a strangeness of their own, and all those evidences of

life, the lowing of cattle, the call of wild fowl, the shout of men, the throb of threshing machines assume a weird fantastic quality entirely in keeping with their apparently unnatural surroundings. It is impossible to locate any sound. It is curious to watch a man, for instance nailing boards on a barn and at some distance from you. The sounds of the hammer will come any direction other than the barn, and they will be multiplied to your mystification.

"These are some of the things that leave ineffaceable impressions with the traveler in the coulee. It is an ideal place to experience that auricular illusion caused by a dying echo. A shot, say from a rifle, echoes and re-echoes, and seems to travel miles away from up the coulee, zigzagging from wall to wall until it gets so far away you can't hear it. You can follow it in imagination until it goes out the other end. This is your impression, and it must be confessed 'tis a strong one and hard to shake off. The coulee walls are, of course, lava. You can plainly see on their thousand foot depth of face, how thick were the successive flows of molten volcanic rock and how many. How long ago the first of these flows occurred is for geology to say. What time elapsed between each successive flow is a question belonging to geology, also. What made this gap gigantic in the earth, anyhow, is a question too big to discuss here. The coloring of the walls is something worth going a long journey to see. Not that the work itself is anything but black. That is the natural color, if color it can be called, of basaltic lava. It is the moss, the lichens, the weather stains, the sage brush, the wild currants, the grease wood, the small pines, firs and mountain ash, covering the whole face of the coulee wall and growing in every crack and crevice, that give the color. Modified, all, by distance and the rarity and purity of the air. Glorious color it is, blended in all hues, of all shades and gradations. Contrasts and harmonies there are. Contrasts as gor-

geolts and glaring as the headgear of the southern negro woman. Harmonies as soothing to the eye as any caught and fixed upon perishable canvas. Here be 'atmosphere' for the artistic in plenty and 'breadth' in unlimited quantities. Though the painted desert of Nevada and New Mexico may be beyond compare, yet here are found fragments of it, caught, enclosed, ready framed between walls more ornamental than any moulding of plaster of paris and wood, waiting to be examined, analyzed and admired, seen, known and loved."

Another of Nature's many wonders in Douglas county is Steamboat Rock, in the Grand Coulee. There are those, perhaps, familiar with the rock formations of the southwest, particularly in New Mexico, who may be disposed to sneer at this massive and picturesque natural statuary. But all this will be before they have visited Steamboat Rock and grasped the full significance of its gigantic proportions. After that their respect will have been magnified. Steamboat Rock is enormous. So extensive are its proportions that it has found a place on the map of the state of Washington. And its size inspires thoughts commensurate with the size of the subject. It stand out boldly, alone, isolated, sharply defined against the uncanny scenery with which it is surrounded, split, hewn off from the adjoining county, whose edge you can see as a wall reaching up 1,200 feet. Steamboat Rock is several miles long and a number of thousand feet in width. Although destitute of military masts and turrets, the rock is moulded into an exceedingly life-like representation of a huge battleship from stem to stern. The sides are perpendicular; the rams at bow and stern incline at an angle of 45 degrees; they have been formed by fallen fragments of disintegrated lava. The lines of demarcation have left main decks, spar decks and gun decks, caused by different flows of lava. Of superstructure there is no trace; nothing but the huge, frowning hull. And on the upper deck of this mon-

ster rock is a peaceful farm—a hanging garden—hundreds of acres in extent. The soil is the same as that of the prairie land throughout Douglas county. There is a good road leading up to this aerial ranch from the bottom of the coulee; the ship's companionway, as it were.

Steamboat Rock is productive of a strange optical illusion. There are distant mountain peaks overcapping the rock, and glimpses of them may be caught as you attempt to walk rapidly along the sides of the sculptured fabric; but the faster you walk the more rapidly appears this stone ship to move. Of course this is a case of "misplaced optics," but the illusion is perfect. One can scarcely compel himself to believe that the stone ship is really anchored at the bottom of Grand Coulee. And there are many farms nestling at its base. From a distance the rock appears to be surrounded by water. This illusion is more pronounced if you approach it by way of the Bell Trail down into the coulee. It is caused by alkali lakes, destitute of water, but dazzling, snow-white beds of soda. During the winter season they become lakes of real water. However, compared to the wide extent of fertile, arable land, these alkali "blight spots" are insignificant.

In the marshy sedges of the real lakes, and there are several in the coulee, ducks, brant, swans, and cranes come in flocks of thousands. Especially true is this of Devil's Lake, called by some Tule Lake. In hunting these birds a retriever is absolutely necessary. To shoot winged game from the coulee walls is a piece of inanity. It may be rare sport to see the wounded bird drop a thousand feet into the bosom of the earth, but it is decidedly unprofitable. Neither man nor dog can retrieve it; it might as well have gone a mile up into the heavens.

Of the far famed Pilot Rock, one more of Douglas county's geological freaks, Mr. Harry Jefferson Brown writes:

"Pilot Rock, Washington, stands on the west wall of the Grand Coulee, eight miles from Coulee City, Douglas county, and is the

finger post marking the gateway to the Big Bend country and pointing the way to the fertile plains lying within the embrace of the greatest river of the great northwest. Long before you get into the Big Bend proper, and while you are puzzling out the intricacies of the scab rock country beyond Davenport, you will see that rock silhouetted against the horizon, and you will know that it stands on the only spot where it is practicable to cross the Grand Coulee, at any point within a length of sixty miles, with a wagon. And if you are a wise man you will know that this is the point you should aim for, since beyond lies the land for the homemaker. Later you will see that rock outlined against the snowy summits of the Cascade mountains, with Glacier peak glistening like a day star over Lake Chelan.

"But this is only when you have climbed the long hill to Pilot Rock from Coulee city that's in the bottom of the Grand Coulee. The climb is made for eight miles in an involved series of loops, slants and switchboards, Haystack Rock, the old settlers call it. Likely they, being from the east, made the same mistake as the tenderfoot did lately, who riding through the Big Bend, remarked on the quantity of hay they raised in that country and the huge stacks they made.

" 'Where?' said the guide.

" 'Why, right over there in that field,' said the tenderfoot, pointing to Haystack, or Pilot Rock.

" 'Them's rocks,' said the guide sententiously.

"But nothing would satisfy that tenderfoot but a personal investigation, and nothing would do but that he should go 'right over there,' which proved to be a three mile hike, and stand and gaze before a grim 60 feet of lava that, pilot to the Inland Empire as it was, yet bore an exact resemblance to the weather blackened haystacks of the Mississippi and Ohio valleys. Great indeed was this tenderfoot's surprise and warm his imagination when he was shown

the true 'wheat hay' of the land, all bright, 'green and gold.'

" 'I never saw the like before,' said the tenderfoot. And he hadn't.

" 'How do they produce that exquisite coloring?' he asks again, for he is here to learn.

" 'Grow it,' said the guide. And it is sufficient to know but this. But later when it was learned that hay was sold for \$18 a ton, a roseate hue was added to its other tints for the tenderfoot.

"But haystack or rock be it taken for, it is a safe pilot for those west of the coulee seeking through that great fissure the overland route to Spokane; and to those from the east it is a landmark to be seen from afar, guiding the way to the wheat country in the Columbia plateau and to the fruit country of the Columbia benches.

To one who is seeking a taste of the old romance of the stage coaching days, Coulee City offers an excellent opportunity to find it. There is more than a romantic flavor about the sight of the stage from Bridgeport, and the Okanogan, swinging down the winding, doubling, twisting road from Pilot Rock on the top of the wall to Coulee City at the bottom, the four ponies at their natural gait, the lope, the driver interpelating a few choice remarks in stage driver language, punctuated with frequent sharp cracks of the whip, and the passengers hanging on for dear life, in enjoyment or fear, as suits each temperament. They swing into sight a mere speck at the top of the hill, heralded, if it is summer, by a cloud of dust. Every team on the hill, and there are many in the harvest time, seeks a safe siding to give a clear road to Uncle Sam's mail train. This is no easy task, to get out of the way; but those who know keep out of the 'chutes,' that short circuit, the loops and turns. The novice or the tenderfoot teamster is very apt to plant himself squarely in the middle of the right of way, and when the meeting comes, as inevitably it must, that particular locality is a good place to be

absent from for those whose ears are easily shocked, and those of the passengers who escape unscathed are treated to a warmth of colloquy equaled only by the glow of the local color, and a flow of language whose picturesqueness is only rivaled by that of the surrounding scenery. And only in the great northwest, and only where it comes in touch again with the palmy days of the old stage coach, could such things be found. It is indeed an inspiring scene, and that 'tis duly appreciated is shown in the fact that all Coulee City is out to see and get the news from Okanogan and the north. For Coulee City, at the bottom of the canyon, is interested in what takes place in the north. Her people want keenly to know just where and when that railroad from Bellingham, of the new birth, is coming through the Cascades, and what feeders and feelers it will throw out, and where. They wish to learn, too, as soon as may be, what foundation there is for the talk of the Canadian roads coming down into Washington and just where they will come and when. For although Coulee City has a direct outlet now through Adrain to the Pacific coast, yet much of the wheat shipped from there must be hauled overland distances as great as 30 miles or more. And particularly is there a desire to learn whether these roads, even though they may pass to Spokane far to the north, will, by tapping the rich Methow valley, and the Colville Reservation country soon to be opened for settlement, induce the Central Washington to extend its line over the Coulee wall, past St. Andrews, and so on to Waterville, to connect again with the main line to the coast at Wenatchee. These are matters of big import to the people of the Grand Coulee bottom of the Big Bend.

"There is what seems to be an abortive attempt to extend this road over the Coulee wall. You can see the grade making about up the hill, coiling and doubling back upon itself, but scaleless—naked—devoid of ties or rails. There is also the gradeway of a rival road, though it

does not climb so high; and it shows signs of violent and abrupt disintegration in spots, not due entirely to the natural disruptive forces of gravitation on the steep hillsides. People say that these grades were built fourteen years ago, more for the sake of circumventing and forestalling the fellow that owned the other road than through any serious attempt to reach the Columbia plateau beyond. And the people are anxious to see the road go over the hills in earnest, and would wish nothing better than that any of the proposed roads from the north penetrating the Inland Empire will prove the loadstone that will draw the Northern Pacific over the Coulee wall.

"The view from the top of Pilot Rock on a clear day—and all the days in summer in the Big Bend are clear—is very extensive. If 'distance lends enchantment to the view,' then it's most enchanting, for the distance at which you can see the prominent natural features of central Washington are great. The Blue Mountains of historic Wallowa are too far under the horizon to discover, but Steptoe Butte, down in Whitman county, can be seen if looked for in the right place. This butte is named as a memorial of the fight Colonel Steptoe had with the Indians back in the '50s. Almost due east Mica Peak, 'Old Mike Peak,' pricks out a point against the blue of the Coeur d'Alenes that form the sky line; and all between is color—gorgeous color. The purple plain spreads, apparently unlimited, to the north, east and south, and merges almost undistinguishably into the blue of the sky. You see no definition to the prairie except the landmarks named. Right under you, a quarter of a mile down and eight miles away, lies Coulee City, looking like a bunch of sardine, oyster and tomato cans just swept out of a back door, with here and there an abandoned 'growler,' looming up to represent the public school house, the largest hotel and the railroad warehouses. Or, to make a more pleasing comparison, the city resembles from this height and distance a handful of

brightly colored toys scattered and forgotten by a sleepy child tired of its playthings. A dozen miles further east you can see Hartline, lying on the purple prairie like an artist's palette, conspicuous only by a few dots of bright colors. And stretching away clear across Lincoln county to the east and to the south are rows of many towns and villages, mere specks on the plain, but spots hazy with the smoke of industry. Material evidence they are of the westward march of enterprise. To the east and a little north you catch glimpses of Mount Carleton's bald head—"Old Baldy"—as the Spokane people love to call him. Farther south are the Summit mountains, and these are the ones you see as you journey west from the city of Spokane, and that persist in racing westward with you, getting ahead of you until you'd swear they were voyaging down on the swift current of the Columbia. Mitre Rock, at Spokane rapids, is hidden by the bluff in the elbow formed by the quick turn of the Columbia's course from south to west. These bluffs extend from the rock to Hellgate, above the mouth of the Sans Poil river. Here, at Hellgate, is the proposed crossing of the railroad from Bellingham Bay to Spokane.

"To the north, and almost in a line with the pole, Mount Bonaparte, 'Old Boney,' looms up, overtopping the bunch grass hills of the Okanogan and Colville country and indicating the northern limit of United States territory. Farther to the west, and a little more distant, are Mounts Chapaca and Palmer, in Okanogan county, the latter the scene of the recent phenomenal gold find. Between you and these lies the valley of the Okanogan, surely destined for speedy development by the penetration of railroads from the north and from the coast. Conconully, the county seat, lies in the line of sight, but shows no sign form your view point. To the west a little farther are the Okanogan mountains, and west of these again you can see the ultramarine of the Methow range showing clear against the purity of the

snow capped Cascades. There is a white point of mountain top, barely discernable, showing between the peaks of the Cascades in the northwest. This point must be the summit of either Mount Baker in Whalcom county, or Mount Shuksan, the watershed of the Hokullam river, one of the branches of the Skagit. Interest centers in the headwaters of the Skagit, for here are to be found the only feasible routes for railroads from the west through the Cascade range, the great dividing line between the coast country and the Inland Empire. Glacier Peak will catch your eye, undoubtedly, if the sun is right, and then you will be looking across the full length of Lake Chelan. Lucky you are if the weather is right and Chelan does not obscure the 'eye of the Cascades' with her rising mists. Away to the west and south, to complete the circuit, are Mount Howard, at Stevens Pass, Mount Stuart, with its three peaks, resembling the Three Sisters in Vermont, just beyond Wenatchee of the rosy apples. But for the Badger Mountains, a low range extending from a point on the Columbia river southwest of Waterville, Douglas county, to the Columbia again, at the mouth of Moses Coulee, you might catch a glimpse of Mount Ranier, or Tah-co-mah, as the Indians love to call it. A peak as perfect in form as famed Fujiama, in Japan, and the delight and pride of the people of the city of Tacoma on Admiralty inlet.

"And so with one last look around to feast the eyes on color and to fix in the mind a grander panorama than even the classic Alps can afford, you climb down from Pilot Rock with sincere regret, and with a determination to renew acquaintance with these great things of the northwest, that undoubtedly have left their impress upon the character of her people, and are typical of her future greatness."

As one travels on cars or steamboats he sees little or none of the beauties of the fertile prairie country of Douglas county. These con-

ventional lines of travel he must leave and go out and up and over it, when an agreeable surprise awaits the investigator. Here and there most attractive homes accentuate the possibilities for him who will possess himself of a few acres of this productive land, and improve the opportunities which lie at his feet. To the eastern man the quality of the soil will prove a revelation. He has been accustomed to the black loam or sandy soil so common in the east or middle west. Here the soil is neither. It is a light gray color, termed by geologists volcanic ash. It has been formed by the corroding and disintegration of the lava rock with which the soil is underlaid. And it as fertile as the famous river valleys of the east; it has the excellent quality of never washing nor baking should it be worked when too damp. Another important quality is its wonderful retention of moisture. Properly prepared a good crop of spring wheat may be secured without a drop of rain between spring time and harvest. In many instances this wonderful soil is sixty feet in depth. A well-known traveler who tarried for awhile in Douglas county wrote as follows to an eastern journal:

"This is the great wheat producing region of Central Washington and for which it has become noted all over the world. A yield of thirty bushels per acre is usual, while forty to fifty bushels of wheat is not an uncommon yield. To make the greatest success, wheat is sown on land that has been summer fallowed the preceding year and but one-half bushel per acre is required for seed. Oats, barley and other cereals succeed equally with wheat, while all garden vegetables and root crops are grown with success and satisfaction. While the Big Bend country has never claimed to be a fruit growing region, it is not because fruit cannot be grown there. A sight of the many fine orchards would soon overcome that idea. Apples, pears, prunes, cherries and all the smaller varieties of hardy fruits and berries are grown with success, but not so much for profit as an

accompaniment of the well-established home. With better facilities for market, fruit growing will become a money making proposition in the Big Bend country."

Unless one employs an experienced expert he will be scarcely able to find any suitable government land in Douglas county at the present writing. The best lands have all been taken. What are known as the "gravelly flats" extend from Hartline to Coulee City. They lie, practically to the north and south, but extend only a short distance. But there are rich surroundings in the vicinity of Wilsoncreek, and beyond Coulee City, westward, toward Waterville, are some of the most valuable and productive farms in the county. The chief city is Waterville, the county seat; miles away from any railroad as yet, but still a bustling, busy, metropolitan town of which much more is said in another chapter. A singularly wrong impression has been gained of the fertility of this section of the country by travelers. Riding from Coulee City to Waterville in a stage, unless the season be winter, one is enveloped in a cloud of dust. It can only be equalled in the vicinity of Pasco, Franklin county. But this dust is a money maker. It is simply volcanic ash, Scoria; and just off the stage line in the quiet fields it is growing stupenduous crops of wheat, oats and barley, and the finest specimens of kitchen garden products, prize takers at county fairs. The snows of winter supply the place of summer and spring rains. Yet this spring (1904) there has been plenty of precipitation; a spring unusual for the quantity of moisture. To you the people of Douglas county will explain that the nature of the soil and the closeness of the lava bed rock to the surface makes the lack of rain by no means detrimental to the making of a crop. They will tell you, also, that at all times, even in the driest, when for months not a drop of water has fallen, moisture is found only a few inches from the surface. The crops themselves bear witness to the truth of their assertions. Well

water may be obtained at a depth of from ten to fifty feet. At times the drilling is hard, and the "shots" of giant powder dropped in the cavity may not always produce the desired result; but patience will invariably reward the farmer who really wants a well. Therefore it need not surprise the traveler through Douglas county to see so many residences pitched in the valleys instead of on the highlands; in these locations water is more accessible.

Douglas county is situated in the central portion of the state; is 120 by 60 miles in area, and constitutes an important section of what is recognized as the Big Bend country. It is penetrated by the Central Washington railway to Coulee City, nineteen miles, 2,640 feet; traveled by the Great Northern road 72 miles, 686 feet, and the "Adrian Cut-off," from Coulee City to Adrian, about 22 miles.

Of the famous alkali lakes of Douglas county the report of the Washington Geological survey says:

"The alkali lakes of the state are neither numerous nor large. Among the largest are Moses Lake, Blue Lake and Sanitarium, or Soap Lake. These, together with numerous temporary ponds and a chain of fresh water lakes occupy the former bed of the Columbia—the Grand Coulee.

"Moses Lake, which lies about twelve miles southeast of Ephrata, on the Great Northern railway, is about eighteen miles long and a mile wide. It is very shallow. The average depth is, approximately, twenty feet. It lies in a shallow basin with low banks, so that a rise of but a few feet would inundate a large section of country. The water is unfit for drinking purposes, but is not strongly alkaline and could probably be used in irrigation. The section of country in which these lakes are located is, of course, very dry and supports only a scanty vegetation. Where there is water, however, the soil is very fertile. The lake drains a large area through upper Crab Creek. It has no outlet, but across its foot lies a low range of

sand hills through which the water seeps into the sources of lower Crab Creek, which occupies the bed of the canyon below. Along this canyon lie numerous shallow ponds which dry up in summer. The deposits left by these are not of any considerable value, though they contain an appreciable quantity of borax. An interesting feature of Moses Lake is the fact that it is gradually rising, having risen about ten feet in the last seven years. If it continues to rise a few more feet it will break through a clear course into lower Crab Creek and empty into the Columbia. The analysis of the water of Moses Lake, by H. G. Knight, is as follows:

PARTS PER THOUSAND.

Total solids	0.32357
Volatile solids	0.10095
Non-volatile solids	0.22262
Silica	0.01502
Alumina and iron oxide	0.00331
Calcium carbonate	0.06235
Magnesium carbonate	0.07525
Sodium sulphate	0.01285
Sodium chloride	0.01895
Sodium carbonate	0.10914

The following is from the Wenatchee Advance:

"Parties who have recently arrived from Moses Lake and the lower Crab Creek country tell a sad tale in regard to the ruination of valuable ranches on lower Crab Creek caused by the washing out of the natural land dyke at the foot of Moses Lake. The water cut a channel through the sand dunes as wide as the Wenatchee river and washed tone and tons of sand down over valuable alfalfa lands virtually ruining them. The lake is twelve feet lower than ever before known and is dry for miles down from the head, and if the channel is cut deep enough the lake is very likely to go completely dry.

"There is a tradition among the Indians to the effect that years and years ago there was no Moses Lake—only a creek—but two or three dry seasons intervened in succession and the creek went almost dry. Then the wind blew a

terrific gale for months and drifted the sand back and forth until it had completely filled the creek bed and threw up a dam twenty feet high and miles and miles in length at the lower end. When the water came again in the spring the space filled up and made the present Moses Lake. This is the Indian explanation of the matter, and it look reasonable, for there are pot holes and sand dunes at the lower end of the lake which are continually shifting as the winds will it. It is through these dunes that the waters of the lake have cut a channel and washed a great mass of sand down on the beautiful ranches that are located below."

"More interesting is the so-called Soap, or Sanitarium Lake, situated about six miles north of Ephrata. This lake is so called because it is so strongly alkaline as to be soapy to the touch, and when a strong wind blows across it the water along the shore is beaten into great rolls of foam. Fish cannot live in the water, nor is there any vegetation in this as in Moses Lake. The water is used for bathing, but to those unaccustomed to its use the water has a slightly caustic or irritating effect. It is also claimed that it is useful medicinally. There is much of peculiar interest about the lake. It is about two and a quarter by three-quarters miles in extent, is very deep in places, and probably averages about forty feet. It drains only a very small area of country and has neither inlet or outlet, in the form of streams. It is located in a deep basin walled to the height of 100 feet or more on the east and west by cliffs of black basalt. The land to the north and south rises slowly; on the south to nearly the height of the cliffs, but on the north the rise is so slight that should the lake rise fifteen feet it would empty into the next of the chain of lakes to the north. The source of the water of the lake is said to be a spring in the center. Indians of the neighborhood assert that only a few years since the lake was very small and was fed by this strong alkaline spring. Fresh water

is, however, continually seeping in from the shores, as is shown by the fact that fresh water wells may be sunk even but a few feet from the shore, and that the cattle disliking the strong alkaline water face the shore to obtain the sweeter seepage. The water of the lake contains calcareous matter to such an extent that the stones and debris at the bottom are incrustured with a frost-like coating of calcium carbonate. An analysis of the water is as follows:

	PARTS PER THOUSAND
Total solids	28.2669
Volatile solids	0.62503
Non-volatile solids	27.64186
Silica	0.12816
Alumina and iron oxide	Trace.
Calcium sulphate	Trace
Calcium carbonate	Trace.
Magnesium sulphate	0.39099
Sodium sulphate	6.34872
Sodium chloride	5.81384
Sodium carbonate	14.08901
Potassium carbonate	0.51177
Lithium sulphate	Trace.
Phosphorus pentaxidi	0.12018
Carbon dioxide (semi-combined)	1.37034
Borax	None.
Iodine	None.
Free Ammonia03400
Allumenoid ammonia	1.1060
The specific gravity	1.0260

Of this singular lake the *Ellensburg Localizer* said:

"There is a lake about one mile wide by two miles long some distance from the borax beds in Douglas county, which has been a great resort for the Indians when afflicted with eruptions of any kind. It is reported to be very efficacious in curing all cutaneous diseases and even syphilitic disorders. It is called by the Indians 'Big Pe Lake,' The water has a yellowish tinge, but is very clear. A person can see to the bottom of it where it is thirty feet deep. There is something peculiar about it; the surface reflects images equal to a mirror, and magnifies objects many fold. It will magnify a child to the proportions of a giant. Our informant says: 'The hand or foot reflected

from the lake's surface is magnified most astonishingly. This lake has been used by the Indians from time immemorial, and is still utilized for the purposes named. There is no doubt that on account of its healing properties it will be taken up and some day become a great watering place, eclipsing the famous Medical Lake, in Spokane county.' "

In April, 1903, the big span of the Rock Island bridge across the Columbia, on the Great Northern railway, was swung into place. Serious difficulty was encountered in throwing this span across 416 feet of space between the arches. It was impossible to build false work, as at that point the river is from eighty to one hundred feet deep. It courses through under the bridge like a mill race. It was, to the engineers, a new problem. General Manager Mitchell, of the Great Northern Company, solved it by an intricate system of ties and counter balances which enabled the builders to carry the bridge out from each beam 208 feet without support, meeting in the center, a feat never before attempted, and which is considered a triumph of engineering skill.

In the spring of 1901 preparations were made for sinking oil wells in Douglas county. The sites where valuable fields were supposed to exist were near Central Ferry, across the Columbia river, and on the Douglas county side. A company known as the Wenatchee Oil & Coal Company was organized with the following officers: C. C. Bireley, president; F. W. Mauser, secretary and treasurer; T. L. Brophy, superintendent, and George H. Walter, director and a heavy stockholder. The company secured a 25-years-lease of two quarter sections of land on which the oil discovery was made, and shipped in machinery for drilling wells. When oil indications were first discovered it appeared on the surface of the ground among the springs which here and there issue forth. Later, however, a cloud burst occurred just above the place which washed an immense gorge through the land where there indications

appeared, revealing the geological formation to a depth of thirty or forty feet. The predominating rock is cretaceous sandstone, in folds of six to eight feet, lying one above the other. Where these springs issued forth the surface of the ground for some distance around was saturated with a greasy oil fluid. Oil experts, of course examined it, and it was largely upon their recommendation that capital became interested and the necessary machinery purchased to begin active operations. But so far there has been no result worthy of the first excitement occasioned by the early discoveries.

One of the peculiar attractions a new comer will notice in the northwestern portion of Douglas county is the frequency of what are termed "haystack rocks." Geological experts have explained their presence, as being meteors, having been deposited in prehistoric ages. In shape and size they are in the exact form of an ordinary haystack. Some of them are small, possibly four of five feet in diameter and the same in height. Others stand fully forty to sixty feet in height and about thirty feet in diameter at the base. They are usually oval or rounding until they gradually taper to a small, round top, exactly similar to a haystack. At a distance the eye is easily deceived. Some of them have been deposited in the best portions of the farming lands in the county, and splendid loam creeps up to their very base. Many stand alone like sentinels; in other localities some farms of 320 acres possess three or four of them.

With the exceptions of Grand and Moses Coulees the most conspicuous landmark in Douglas county is Badger Mountain, a long, rambling elevation extending from the Columbia river in a southeasterly direction, rising to an elevation of several hundred feet above the level of the surface of the country, the surrounding plain, and 4,000 feet above sea level. Not a great many years ago the west end of Badger Mountain was covered with a thick

growth of pine timber. This was, in fact, the only body of timber in Douglas county, and without its presence the settlement of the western portion of the Big Bend would have been retarded for a number of years. This mountain forest supplied fuel, fencing and building material for miles around. It appeared as though a kind providence had provided this timber that the choice agricultural lands of the western Big Bend country might be developed. Today the western portion of Badger Mountain has only a straggling growth of scraggy timber, while the town of Waterville and the hundreds of farm residences which can be seen from the summit of the mountain show what has become of the once handsome growth of timber which was there.

Douglas county contains about 5,200 square miles, or four times the size of the whole state of Rhode Island. The states of Rhode Island and Delaware could both be placed in Douglas county and then there would be 700 square miles residue. It is as large as the state of Connecticut, and covers a stretch of country greater in extent than the distance between New York and Philadelphia.

In the earlier portion of this chapter we alluded to the phenomena of "crops without rain." The annual precipitation over the northern half of the Big Bend country or the plateau is between ten and fifteen inches. Over the most of this area it is nearly uniform and ranges from twelve to fourteen inches. That is, all the rain and melted snow of the year would, if preserved, make a layer of water from twelve to fourteen inches deep. Now, an annual rainfall of twelve to fourteen inches seems scanty to persons unacquainted with the country and it would be scanty in most localities, but in the Big Bend country there are some peculiarities which modify this feature and make it less felt—make it, in fact, sufficient. How it happens that this country, particularly Douglas county, with such slight precipitation, has become famous as the greatest

wheat producing country in the United States is a most vitally interesting study, and the reason is not generally understood from a scientific viewpoint. We here produce excerpts from a speech delivered by Professor Mark V. Harrington, in 1896, president of the Washington State University, at the second Douglas County Industrial Exposition held in Waterville, October 2, 1896, which fully explains the matter. Professor Harrington said:

"This region lies in temperate and rather cool latitudes. It is in hot climates that the insufficiency of water is most felt. Spain has many inclosed basins something like this. They generally get more rain than you do here, but they lie from six to ten degrees further south and the plateaus are dry and arid. On the other hand the rainfall in Sweden is as little as here and in some places is less, but there is no trouble in Sweden in growing trees or raising crops in ordinary seasons. But this is from five to eight degrees further north than you are, the mean temperatures for the same elevation are lower, and the evaporation of moisture is consequently less.

"The soil in this region is usually light and fine. These qualities make it, when dry and not protected by vegetation, powder easily under the wheels of heavy wagons, and it is easily lifted by the wind and may be carried long distances. It almost floats in the air. This lightness is not due to its being intrinsically lighter when powdered than when solid. A bushel of wheat weighs as much when ground as when entire in the grain and yet it may be ground so fine as to float in such quantities in the air as to make the latter semi-explosive. The fine soil which you have here is comminuted rock and has not lost any of its weight in being powdered. Its faculty of floating is due to this: Each solid particle has adhering to it a thin skin of air thinner and less adherent when the surface is polished, thicker and more tenacious when the body has a rough surface. This thin skin of air does not lessen the weight

of a particle, but when the latter is minute and especially if it is rough, the adhering air forms a large part of the entire particle, and the two together have a greater bulk for the same weight and fall more slowly.

"It is this layer of air which makes the fine soil useful in saving ground water. It retards the evaporation of moisture because the crevices between particles being filled with air, the heat is slower in penetrating and evaporation is slower. Again this very fineness facilitates the absorption of water, which falls upon the surface and this prevents running off. The water replaces air very readily and forms a surrounding envelope of its own. Capillary attraction which will hold water powerfully in a tube holds it as powerfully in a fine soil. The water is more easily taken up by such a soil and more firmly held when it is taken up. Capillary attraction yields only to evaporation and to seductive force of the tips of growing roots. These draw water more powerfully than does capillary attraction in the soil. The dust and fine soil of this region play other parts in its natural economy, both beneficial and harmful, but these belong to other questions than that now under discussion.

"The precipitation of the Big Bend country is not distributed wastefully through the whole year, when it is not needed as well as when it is, as is the case in eastern states. Nor does it fall chiefly when it is not wanted, at or after harvest as in some places, notably Florida. It falls here chiefly in two seasons, so convenient for the farmer that it could scarcely have been more so had he arranged it himself. The first precipitation season is the winter from November to February, inclusive. The precipitation is greatest in quantity at this season and descends as snow. It drifts but little, lies long and affords a long period of sleighing. In the spring it melts gradually, feeding the water slowly to the soil, which takes it up like a sponge, allowing very little to flow off. Meanwhile the snow covering in winter is a valuable

feature. It protects the soil from sudden changes of temperature, defends young plants of winter crops, and tends to keep the temperature of air even, preventing the sudden changes of thawing and freezing, which are so injurious to plant life. This season of great precipitation corresponds to that of the adjacent Pacific coast.

"The second season of precipitation is of about six weeks duration in late spring—in April and May. Between this and the preceding has been a period of several weeks free from rain, a time for the farmer to sow his crops and giving them a period of sunny weather to bring them up and prevent them from rotting in the ground. Then during the growing season are rains which feed the crops when they most need it. In this rainy season the Big Bend country shows its alliance to the Montana and Dakota region, where the rainy season is from April to June. Then follows a long, dry season for the harvesting of crops and the fall plowing. During the two precipitation seasons—a short six months—about three-quarters of the rain falls. This makes it as effective as a half more falling indifferently through the year, without counting the advantages of being sure of a dry harvest."

"Located in the extreme northeast part of Douglas county," says a correspondent of the Big Bend Empire, writing in May, 1896, "and bordering on the Colville reservation is a section of country which, though not widely known, is one of the most fertile regions of the Big Bend. This is the 'Little Bend.' Here the Columbia river runs from the mouth of the Grand Coulee almost north for twelve miles. Coming around to within a distance of fifteen miles of the coulee walls, then widening out in that sweep which borders the Big Bend proper. Across this narrow northeastern peak is the wagon road running from Wilbur to the Okanogan mines. There the settler has the choice of locating in any altitude desired between the Columbia river and the high, rolling prairie

land as this part is formed of benches extending from the river to the high lands. Should the wayfaring homeseeker conclude he did not want to go into farming wheat and hardy products he has only to move a few benches down toward the river where he has a location especially adapted to the culture of fruit and berries equal in every respect to the golden state of California. On these benches may be seen springs of pure, clear water gushing out of the hillsides, and immediately below, caused by this moisture, are beautiful groves of birch and balm to greet the stockman on a summer day while riding among his herds. This is the ideal bunch grass region of the Big Bend, owing to the richness of soil and abundance of water.

That portion of Douglas county lying between Grand and Moses Coulees is known as the Highland country. The following descriptive matter of this section of the county is from the pen of J. Harry Noonan:

"Lying at such an altitude as to overlook the greater part of Douglas county, the giant country of the Evergreen State, and much of the higher portions of Washington, as well as points in Idaho, Oregon and British Columbia, rests the beautiful Highland country, the home ideal of numbers of happy, enterprising and self-sustaining tillers of the soil. This land ranges from 2,000 to 2,500 feet above the sea level and occupies that high ridgeway extending between Grand and Moses' Coulees, occupying most of townships 22, 23, 24, and 25, range 26, the center of township 24, range 26, being about 16 miles from Coulee City and 20 miles from Ephrata on the Great Northern Railway. This country being highly elevated the crops are not subject to severe frosts like that of the lower lands, and the higher elevation insures us sufficient snow and rain during the year to saturate the ground, and being a brown clay soil and wonderfully adapted to the retention of moisture, good crops could be raised without a drop of water from May until August."

The idea of building a tramway from the plateau west of Waterville to the Columbia river for the more economical transportation of wheat was conceived by A. L. Rogers, who worked hard to get the farmers interested in the enterprise. Later Mr. Rogers sold his interests to the Columbia River Tramway Company. The tramway was completed in November, 1902. It carries grain from the plateau to the Columbia river, and thus saves the hard hauls down the canyons to the shipping points from 2,000 to 2,500 feet below the level of the plateau.

In December, 1903, a writer in the *Seattle Post-Intelligencer* said:

"Douglas, one of the last counties in the state to receive settlement and its lands to be brought under cultivation, has made a very substantial and satisfactory growth during the year 1903, not only in population but in building improvements and in the general prosperity of its people. This is the county that only a few years ago contained but a few stockmen. According to the report of Assessor Will the population is a little over 12,000. Douglas has made the largest percentage of gain in population of any county in the state except Franklin, since 1900. Since then the gain is 5,794, or 116.8 per cent. The assessor's rolls show that there are 23,033 head of cattle, valued at \$412,150, and 12,780 horses valued at \$361,505, and a total increase for taxation of over \$5,000,000 since last year. The county raised about 6,000,000 bushels of wheat this year, for which something like \$3,600,000 will be paid.

Especially along the Great Northern railway is the growth of the county noticeable. The towns of Quincy, Ephrata, Wilsoncreek, Stratford, and Knipp have all made very substantial gains, while the land adjacent, which only a few years ago was called the Big Bend Desert, is being made to blossom and yield abundantly."

In October of the same year the *Douglas County Press*, published at Waterville, said:

"A rapid transformation is being wrought in that section lying along the Great Northern railway. A few years ago land there was sold by E. F. Benson, then in the employment of the Northern Pacific land department, for a few cents per acre. While in Quincy we heard of a number of sections of the same land being sold at from \$15 to \$20 per acre. Messrs. Babcock, Blythe, Richardson, Urquhart and other stock men figured on this being a perpetual home for stock and good for nothing but range. Standing on an eminence this side of Quincy and Winchester as far as the vision can reach the shack of the homesteader dots the level plain. On driving through we found considerable breaking being done, orchards planted and the work going on to convert wheat from the sands of what was once known as the Big Bend desert. We can remember when the Ritzville country was said to be too dry for farming; money loaners would not go into the Horse Heaven nor Washtuchna sections as they were thought to be worthless. Ritzville today is one of the greatest wheat shipping points in the world. In the two latter sections land is now selling for from twenty to thirty dollars per acre.

"At one time our own section of the Big Bend was considered arid. Now we prophesy that Quincy, Winchester, Ephrata, Adrian, Wilsoncreek, and in fact all the points along the railroad will yet be great shipping marts for wheat. All this is going to make Douglas a wealthy county. In a few years we believe that the territory now embraced in Douglas county will be sustaining a population one hundred times greater than at present. Water is now being found in great quantities at a depth

of from 200 to 300 feet. There are now about a dozen good wells adjacent to Quincy and it is believed that artesian water will be found there. All through that section we found the settlers hopeful that Uncle Sam will carry out the proposed irrigation scheme and put that country under water. Should that be done this will be one of the most productive sections of the west. Where the stock men of a few years ago ruled supreme will be the fields of alfalfa and fruit—a few acres being sufficient for a living."

Frank M. Dallam, writing for the *Big Bend Empire* under date November 30, 1893, had this to say of southern Douglas county, which at that time was regarded by all as a sandy desert, worthless as farming land or for any other purposes:

"The southern portion is flat and sandy, covered with sage brush and at present little better than a desert. Yet this sandy land that in its present condition is so uninviting will at some future day be dotted with valuable farms and orchards, providing homes for hundreds of people and adding very materially to the wealth of the state. It has been fully demonstrated in isolated spots, where water for irrigation could be secured, that the soil is prodigally productive, and fruits and vegetables raised that cannot be surpassed in size and flavor anywhere. It is a thousand or more feet lower than the northern division of the county, the climate is much more temperate and the summer longer. It is especially adapted to the growth of both large and small fruits. All that is needed is water and some day the requisite capital will be forthcoming to sink artesian wells and secure water to reclaim this Sahara."

CHAPTER V.

POLITICAL.

The genesis of things is usually the most interesting in matters pertaining to history. So with the political history of Douglas county, the names of those pioneers who first served the county in official capacities will be perused with greater interest than will those of later administrations. By provisions of the bill creating the county Messrs. H. A. Meyers, J. W. Adams and P. M. Corbaley were named as county commissioners, and authority was invested in them to appoint all other county officers who should serve until their successors were elected and qualified.

Accordingly on the 29th day of February, 1884, the original county commissioners met and perfected the county organization. The officers named by them at this time to serve as the first officials were:

H. L. Burgoyne, auditor; Peter Bracken, treasurer; A. Pierpont, sheriff; Walter Mann, probate judge; Hector Patterson, assessor; Arthur Holliday, county attorney; Lester Pople, sheep commissioner; D. Urquhart, justice of the peace, eastern precinct; D. J. Titchenal, justice of the peace, western precinct.

Several changes were made in the personnel of the officers who served during the year 1884. Commissioner Meyers removed from the county. At a meeting of the board September 6, David Soper was appointed to supply the vacancy. Mr. Pierpont failed to qualify for sheriff. September 8th Thomas Jordon was appointed to that office and became the first executive officer of the county of Douglas. H. L. Burgoyne also failed to qualify as auditor

and B. L. Martin, who had been appointed clerk pro tem was selected to fill this vacancy. Evidently county officers were not in so great demand during 1884 as they have been many times since. The proverbial case of the "office seeking the man" was of frequent occurrence. Then Peter Bracken resigned the office of treasurer and his position was filled by the appointment of Captain H. A. Miles. September 8th Miss Eva Brown was appointed superintendent of the county schools.

The initial election in Douglas county was held in November, 1884. In its then sparsely settled condition the county did not require elaborate preparations for an election. At a special meeting of the commissioners, held September 6th, the county was divided into six election precincts. Following is a list of them, the location of the polling places, together with the officers of election:

No. 1.—Grand Coulee precinct; polling place at Lincoln postoffice; P. J. Young and Mr. Hall, judges; Frank H. Bosworth, inspector.

No. 2.—Crab Creek precinct; polling place at the Hill ranch; Donald Urquhart and George Pople, judges; George Bowker, inspector.

No. 3.—Moses Coulee precinct; polling place at Charles Wilcox's house; Charles Wilcox and H. A. Rowell, judges; George W. Ward, inspector.

No. 4.—Okanogan precinct; polling place, Martin & Benson's store; J. E. Coyle and B. L. Martin, judges; Mrs. Ella Barnhart, inspector.

No. 5.—Badger City, precinct; polling place, Crouche's store; Hector Patterson and M. W. Wixson, judges; F. M. Alexander, inspector.

No. 6.—Bracken precinct; polling place, Kimball's store; Peter Bracken and D. J. Titchenal, judges; Caleb Cooper, inspector.

It is, indeed, unfortunate that the returns for this pioneer election have not been preserved. However, we are enabled to give the names of those who succeeded in securing election to the several offices, and who assumed their positions at the beginning of the year 1885:

County Commissioners—R. Miles, chairman, Charles Wilcox and F. H. Bosworth.

Auditor—B. L. Martin.

Treasurer—H. A. Miles elected, but failed to qualify. S. A. Coyle was appointed March 31, 1885. Coyle resigned and Stuart Barnhart was appointed August 11, 1885.

Sheriff—Thomas Jordan, who died. His place was filled by the appointment of S. C. Robins on May 3, 1886.

Probate Judge—Walter Mann, who resigned and J. M. Snow was appointed.

Assessor—John E. Winn. He resigned and Oscar Redfield was appointed, March 30, 1885.

School Superintendent—Eva Brown.

Surveyor—O. Ruud.

At the following election, in 1886, the following officials secured certificates of election and qualified for office: Auditor, R. L. Steiner; Treasurer, Charles H. Balton; Sheriff, S. C. Robins; Assessor, Oscar Redfield; Probate Judge, Joseph M. Snow; Surveyor, O. Ruud; Coroner, Dr. J. B. Smith; School Superintendent, C. C. Ladd; County Commissioners, J. W. Stephens, P. J. Young and H. N. Wilcox.

Previous to the election of 1888 party lines had been rather loosely drawn. At the two preceding elections there had not been a great demand for county offices, and most of those who served in an official capacity did so more

from a sense of duty than from any glowing expectation of personal profit. However, Douglas county was being rapidly settled and at the election of 1888 we find that nearly 500 votes were cast. Party lines were drawn and both the republican and democratic elements held conventions and nominated candidates for all the offices. We give at some length the proceedings of these conventions and the names of those who participated in both:

The Republican county convention assembled at Bradley's hall, in Waterville, Saturday, September 1, 1888, to place in nomination candidates for county offices. The convention was called to order by Caleb Cooper. Captain H. A. Miles was the unanimous choice for chairman, and C. C. Ladd, of Grand Coulee, was named as secretary. The delegates who participated in this convention from the different precincts were:

Midland—John Fletcher, Sim A. Barnes, John A. Leach and Will Tenney.

Chester—D. F. Riggs, William Jamison, I. P. Hopkins, by D. F. Riggs, proxy.

Okanagan—F. C. Zuehlke, Levi Tibbetts, Charles P. Peach, David McClellan, D. J. Crisp and W. E. Carlton.

Grand Coulee—C. C. Ladd, J. J. Thomas, John R. Lewis, George R. Roberts, J. H. Hudson, J. J. Jump, the four last named being represented by their proxy, C. C. Ladd.

Foster Creek—William McLean.

Moses Coulee—H. C. Godlove, L. C. Gaudy.

Mountain—Captain H. A. Miles, T. Snyder, T. N. Ogle.

Waterville—J. B. Smith, A. T. Greene, S. Bremshaltz, R. Corbaley, R. J. Waters and J. D. Maltbie.

A full county ticket was nominated and Captain H. A. Miles and L. E. Kellogg were elected as delegates to the Territorial Convention which was held at Ellensburg.

On September 22d, following, the democratic county convention was held at the same

hall at the same place. The convention was called to order by J. W. Stephens, chairman of the democratic county committee. E. A. Cornell was selected chairman of the convention. The following delegates participated:

Columbia—G. C. Wilson, two votes.

Foster Creek—A. A. Pierpont, James Pier-son and Daniel Leahy.

Grand Coulee—J. H. Smith, E. F. Schrock, A. E. House, by J. H. Smith, proxy, John Flaraty and John Jelonce by E. F. Schrock, proxy, J. W. Scully, and James Schrock, by J. W. Scully, proxy.

Crab Creek—Frank Pierpont, two votes.

Moses Coulee—E. Owen, two votes.

Chester—J. P. Moore, two votes.

Okanogan—James Cloninger, Charles McCullough, O. O. Wright, J. E. Hoppe, J. Bunker, G. W. De Wald.

Mountain—D. H. Ford, W. C. Whener, F. Fitzgerald, J. Woods, J. B. Ballard.

Waterville—E. D. Nash, R. P. Webb, James Melvin, W. M. Grames, D. H. Derifield, E. A. Cornell, George Dick.

Midland—J. M. Simson, J. C. McFarland, C. G. Stone.

Nominees for a full county ticket were named at this convention. For the first time in its history Douglas county was represented on the Territorial ticket in 1888, Mr. Joseph M. Snow being nominated on the republican ticket for joint councilman for the Fifth District. He was elected. The election of 1888 was very close. Nearly 500 votes were cast, and a majority of the republicans were elected to county offices. Following is the official vote:

For Congress—Charles S. Voorhees, democrat, 198; John B. Allen, republican, 262; R. S. Green, 2.

For Brigadier General—A. P. Curry, republican, 236; J. J. Hunt, democrat, 214; Ross G. O'Brien, 12.

For Prosecuting Attorney—N. T. Caton,

democrat, 231; Wallace Mount, republican, 228; P. K. Spencer, 1.

For Joint Councilman—For Douglas, Lincoln, Kittitas, Yakima, Adams and Franklin; Clay U. Fruit, democrat, 182; Joseph M. Snow, republican, 266.

For Joint Representative—For Lincoln, Franklin, Adams and Douglas: Frank Quinlan, democrat, 207; P. K. Spencer, republican, 253.

For Auditor—R. S. Steiner, democrat, 304; Charles P. Peach, republican, 154.

For Sheriff—Nat James, democrat, 206; A. C. Gillispie, republican, 254.

For Treasurer—D. H. Ford, democrat, 210; Charles H. Bolton, republican, 244.

For Probate Judge—R. W. Starr, democrat, 220; L. C. Gandy, republican, 237.

For County Commissioners—J. W. Stephens, 243, W. P. Thompson, 193, O. O. Wright, 166, democrats; John Banneck, 242, John R. Lewis, 240, H. C. Godlove, 291, republicans.

For School Superintendent—A. E. House, democrat, 205; C. C. Ladd, republican, 241.

For Assessor—John E. Hoppe, democrat, 248; William Jamison, republican, 205.

For Surveyor—J. H. Ballard, democrat, 231; O. Ruud, republican, 226.

For Coroner—G. W. Philbrick, democrat, 149; J. H. Husey, republican, 300.

For Sheep Commissioner—A. A. Pierpont, democrat, 243; Frank Rusho, republican, 212.

The first state election in Washington was held October 1, 1889, to elect state officers, congressmen, to vote on constitution, to vote on location of state capital, to select senators and superior judge, and to elect county clerks of court, which office was provided for by the new constitution. Douglas county cast 619 votes, an increase of over 100 in a year, as follows:

For Congressman—John L. Wilson, republican, 357; Griffiths, democrat, 262.

For Governor—E. P. Ferry, republican, 353; Eugene Semple, democrat, 265.

For Joint Senator—J. M. Snow, republican, 336; R. W. Starr, democrat, 269.

For Representative—A. E. McDonald, republican, 235; E. D. Nash, democrat, 263; Day, 114.

For Superior Judge—Wallace Mount, republican, 337; N. T. Caton, democrat, 282.

For Clerk of Court—E. W. Porter, republican, 335; John W. Hartline, democrat, 278.

For Constitution—449; against constitution, 113.

For Woman Suffrage—197; against, 361.

For Prohibition—251; against, 299.

For location state capital—Olympia, 33; Ellensburg, 296; North Yakima, 213; Waterville, 54.

Nash for representative was the only democrat on the ticket who carried the county at this election. The Douglas county republican convention was held at Waterville, September 20, 1890. S. W. Barnes, of Midland precinct was made chairman and E. M. Bogart, of Chester precinct, secretary. Aside from the nomination of a full county ticket Matt W. Miles, H. C. Sessions, James Odgers, Charles Brown and Frank Corbaley were named as delegates to the state convention. The new county central committee comprised L. E. Kellogg, C. C. Ladd and H. C. Godlove.

Saturday, September 27th, the democratic county convention assembled at Waterville. G. C. Wilson, of Columbia precinct was chosen temporary chairman and W. W. Mitchell, of Mountain precinct, temporary secretary. R. E. Mason was chosen permanent chairman, and R. W. Starr, Dan Paul and Tony Richardson were selected as a county central committee. The convention was harmonious, many of the candidates named being chosen without opposition. At the following election of 1890 Douglas county cast over 700 votes. Officers elected were divided between the two parties, so far as the county ticket was concerned. The result:

For Congressman—Robert Abernathy, pro-

hibitionist, 23; Thomas Carroll, democrat, 239; John L. Wilson, republican, 298.

For Representative—William H. Anderson, democrat, 337; P. E. Berry, republican, 380.

For Sheriff—Frank Day, democrat, 445; A. C. Gillispie, republican, 281.

For County Clerk—O. W. Earnest, democrat, 338; G. W. Hendricks, republican, 350.

For Auditor—C. C. Ladd, republican, 351; E. C. Young, democrat, 373.

For Treasurer—J. W. Cunningham, republican, 356; Walter Mann, democrat, 372.

For County Attorney—J. S. Andrews, democrat, 389; D. C. De Golia, republican, 322.

For Assessor—Louis Brandt, democrat, 296; Oscar Redfield, republican, 431.

For School Superintendent—E. M. Bogart, republican, 325; A. C. Porter, democrat, 399.

For County Surveyor—J. B. Ballard, democrat, 317; Ole Ruud, republican, 397.

For Coroner—J. M. F. Cooper, democrat, 301; Colin Gilchrist, republican, 410.

For County Commissioners—S. C. Robins, democrat, 380; R. J. Waters, republican, 317; John R. Lewis, republican, 389; George C. Wilson, democrat, 312; Thomas McManaman, republican, 353; Henry Mitchell, democrat, 335.

For location state capital—Ellensburg, 299; North Yakima, 118; Olympia, 223.

At the general election of 1892 Douglas county polled over one thousand votes. This election was the closest of any that had then been held in the county. There were four tickets in the field: republican, democratic, people's party and prohibition. The county was carried by the republican presidential electors and the republican candidate for representative by narrow pluralities. The people's party candidate for governor carried the county and the candidates for other state officers were divided between the republicans and the people's party. On the county ticket the republicans elected two commissioners, joint senator, superior court

judge, surveyor, coroner. The people's party elected their candidates for representative, sheriff, auditor, treasurer, assessor, school superintendent, prosecuting attorney and one commissioner. The democrats elected their candidate for clerk. The official vote:

For President—Republican electors, 347; democratic, 253; people's party, 299; prohibition, 19.

For Congressmen—John L. Wilson, republican, 376; William H. Doolittle, republican, 357; James A. Munday, democrat, 259; Thomas Carroll, democrat, 263; M. F. Knox, people's party, 351; J. C. Van Patten, people's party, 352; C. E. Newberry, prohibitionist, 19; A. C. Dickinson, prohibitionist, 19.

For Governor—John H. McGraw, republican, 353; Henry J. Snively, democrat, 263; C. W. Young, people's party, 383; Roger S. Greene, prohibitionist, 24.

For Joint Senator—Charles I. Helm, republican, 353; W. H. Peterson, democrat, 275; John T. Greenwood, people's party, 352; D. H. Haight, prohibitionist, 12.

For Superior Judge—Wallace Mount, republican, 434; N. T. Caton, democrat, 230; Jackson Brock, people's party, 309.

For Representative—H. C. Godlove, republican, 451; John B. Smith, people's party, 478; D. D. Utt, prohibitionist, 14.

For Sheriff—George R. Roberts, republican, 363; Francis W. McCann, democrat, 289; James B. Valentine, people's party, 375; D. W. Godfrey, prohibition, 15.

For Auditor—Charles F. Will, republican, 379; Edway C. Young, people's party, 524; Arthur S. Hardenbrook, prohibitionist, 16.

For treasurer—Howard Honner, republican, 422; Walter Mann, people's party, 534; Isaac M. Cravens, prohibition, 16.

For Clerk—H. J. Piersol, republican, 254; Orin W. Ernst, democrat, 447; James A. Gard, people's party, 311; William Pawson, prohibition, 11.

For Assessor—William F. Haynes, repub-

lican, 370; Albert W. DeBolt, democrat, 296; Charles E. Mitchell, people's party, 376; D. W. Sanderson, prohibition, 18.

For School Superintendent—O. D. Porter, republican, 344; Mary A. Pryor, democrat, 312; Edgar M. Bogart, peoples party, 367.

For prosecuting attorney—E. K. Pendergast, republican, 465; George Bradley, people's party, 470.

For Surveyor—Perry T. Sargeant, republican, 379; James B. Ballard, democrat, 248; John Zimmerman, people's party, 368; W. W. Reid, prohibition, 13.

For Coroner—Colin Gilchrist, republican, 411; John M. F. Cooper, democrat, 245; Eli Hollingshead, people's party, 354.

For Commissioner, First District—C. E. Boynton, republican, 381; Levi Rickard, democrat, 263; Benjamin M. Chapman, people's party, 350; W. C. Piper, prohibition, 17.

For Commissioner, Second District—Charles M. Sprague, republican, 393; Daniel Twining, democrat, 222; Isaac Deeter, people's party, 352; John Rink, prohibition, 18.

For Commissioner, Third District—Henry Mitchell, democrat, 371; Joseph E. Eikelberner, people's party, 375; Henry S. Hedges, prohibition, 23.

For bonding county—211; against, 499.

The populist party county convention was held at the St. Andrews school house July 17, 1894. The element was out in force and there was considerable enthusiasm. A complete county ticket was placed in the field. The convention was called to order by Judge Morgan. G. W. Schaeffer was chosen chairman and C. C. Ladd, secretary.

September 8th, of the same year, the Douglas county republicans assembled in convention at Coulee City. They placed in the field a full ticket. I. W. Matthews, chairman of the county central committee called them to order. M. B. Malloy and Oscar Redfield served as chairman and secretary respectively. Forty-seven delegates participated in this convention,

which was entirely harmonious, nearly all the candidates being chosen without opposition.

The democrats assembled on the 22d at Waterville. William Anderson presided as chairman and Dr. Cooper served as secretary. There were only ten or twelve delegates in attendance. With the exception of the offices of county attorney and surveyor a full county ticket was placed in the field.

The election of 1894 was bitterly contested. Personalities were indulged in to a considerable extent, and the result left many sore spots. Around the office of sheriff centered the principal fight. Eleven hundred and fifty-three votes were cast. The republicans elected all the county officers with the exception of sheriff and assessor which were captured by the people's party candidates, and one commissioner elected by the democrats. Following is the official vote:

For Congressmen—S. C. Hyde, republican, 396; W. H. Doolittle, republican, 391; N. T. Caton, democrat, 129; B. F. Heuston, democrat, 124; J. C. Van Patten, people's party, 382; W. P. C. Adams, people's party, 397.

For Representative—M. W. Miles, republican, 411; Dan Paul, democrat, 320; Thomas N. Ogle, people's party, 391.

For Sheriff—John R. Lewis, republican, 327; F. Sigel Steiner, democrat, 289; James B. Valentine, people's party, 492.

For Auditor—Frank M. Dallam, republican, 399; Orin W. Ernst, democrat, 387; George S. Lord, people's party, 303.

For Treasurer—James H. Hill, republican, 477; John Urquhart, democrat, 188; R. S. Saltmarsh, people's party, 404.

For Clerk—F. F. Illsley, republican, 440; Tolaver T. Richardson, democrat, 271; Frank R. Silverthorn, people's party, 371.

For Assessor—William Domrese, republican, 388; James P. Schrock, democrat, 164; Charles E. Mitchell, people's party, 525.

For School Superintendent—J. W. Wol-

verton, republican, 499; Lucy A. Andrews, democrat, 108; Edgar M. Bogart, people's party, 468.

For County Attorney—M. B. Malloy, republican, 510; W. J. Canton, people's party, 478.

For Coroner—E. L. Sessions, republican, 483; A. J. Andrews, democrat, 147; B. L. Brigham, people's party, 381.

For Surveyor—P. T. Sargeant, republican, 499; Ole Ruud, people's party, 497.

For Commissioner, Second District—William F. Haynes, republican, 152; Thomas East, democrat, 56; Joseph W. Mitchell, people's party, 105.

For Commissioner, Third District—M. R. Kern, republican, 66; Edward Owens, democrat, 144; Adam P. Kiser, people's party, 116.

The republican county convention of 1896, the "Silver Year," was held at Waterville, August 20th. A. E. McDonald was chairman and J. G. Tuttle, secretary. Forty-one delegates were in attendance. Nearly all the candidates were chosen unanimously. I. W. Matthews and M. B. Malloy were selected chairman and secretary of the new county central committee.

For this election the people's party nominated candidates for county offices by the primary election method. These votes were canvassed by the county's central committee composed of one member from each precinct at Waterville, Saturday, September 12th. G. W. Shaffer was selected chairman and L. J. Silverthorn, secretary, of the county central committee. By a complete fusion between the democrats and populists they elected every candidate on their ticket by overwhelming majorities, a marked contrast to the election of two years previous which was exceedingly close. The total vote of the 1896 election in Douglas county was 1106. The result:

For Presidential Electors—Republicans, 334; democrats, 11; people's party, 722; prohibition, 10; national, 0.

For Congressman—S. C. Hyde, republican, 374; W. H. Doolittle, republican, 336; James Hamilton Lewis, people's party, 712.

For Governor—P. C. Sullivan, republican, 346; John R. Rogers, people's party, 715.

For Superior Judge—Wallace Mount, republican, 334; C. H. Neal, people's party, 715.

For State Senator—Hollis L. Stowell, republican, 299; Dan Paul, people's party, 761.

For Representative—M. W. Miles, republican, 342; J. B. Smith, people's party, 714.

For Sheriff—Charles Brenesholz, republican, 399; Thomas Snyder, people's party, 655.

For Auditor—Frank M. Dallman, republican, 389; Walter Mann people's party, 670.

For Treasurer—James H. Hill, republican, 467; L. J. Silverthorn, people's party, 600.

For Clerk—F. F. Illsley, republican, 388; Thomas East, people's party, 659.

For Assessor—George R. Roberts, republican, 399; N. C. Larsen, people's party, 665.

For School Superintendent—J. W. Wolverton, republican, 437; G. S. Floyd, people's party, 623.

For County Attorney—M. B. Malloy, republican, 385; E. K. Pendergast, people's party, 671.

For Coroner—E. Hollingshead, republican, 395; Henry Lienrance, people's party, 659.

For Surveyor—I. W. Matthews, republican, 382; Ole Ruud, people's party, 681.

For Commissioner, First District—L. W. McLean, republican, 359; H. N. Wilcox, people's party, 701.

For Commissioner, Third District—W. J. Slack, republican, 355; D. W. Martin, people's party, 695.

For the campaign of 1898 the democrats and populists again formed a combination on county ocers, each party selecting a portion of the various candidates. The conventions of the two parties were held at Waterville on the same day, June 26th. Of the democratic convention William Anderson was chairman and L. C. Knemeyer secretary. R. S. Salt-

marsh, of Almira, and Edward Johnson, of Waterville, were chairman and secretary of the populist convention. Each convention was well represented by delegates from all districts in the county. Conference committees were appointed which endeavored to divide the county offices equally and satisfactorily between the two wings of the fusionists. There was considerable difficulty in doing this, and there developed a certain degree of friction. The following morning, however, an agreement was reached whereby the democrats were to name the candidates for auditor, clerk, prosecuting attorney and school superintendent, and the populists the balance of the county and legislative ticket. The populists named their candidates by the primary election method Saturday, September 24th.

September 10th the republican convention assembled at Waterville. H. C. Keeler was chairman and E. W. Porter, secretary. There was a large attendance and plenty of harmony. A full ticket was placed in the field and A. L. Maltbie was elected chairman of the county central committee with M. B. Malloy as secretary.

As in the election two years previous that of 1898 resulted in an almost complete victory for the fusion forces, the republicans electing only one of the county commissioners. Following is the official vote:

For Congressmen—Francis W. Cushman, republican, 358; Wesley L. Jones, republican, 351; James H. Lewis, fusionist, 479; William C. Jones, fusionist, 458.

For Representative—W. F. Haynes, republican, 385; E. K. Pendergast, fusionist, 466.

For Sheriff—A. L. Maltbie, republican, 400; C. V. Ogle, fusionist, 453.

For Clerk—E. B. Porter, republican, 371; Thomas East, fusionist, 463.

For Auditor—H. Williams, republican, 288; W. H. Anderson, fusionist, 483.

For Treasurer—H. C. Godlove, republican, 384; L. J. Silverthorn, fusionist, 461.

For County Attorney—P. E. Berry, republican, 394; R. W. Starr, fusionist, 452.

For Assessor—A. N. Thompson, republican, 404; N. C. Larson, fusionist, 477.

For School Superintendent—E. F. Elliott, republican, 370; Sevilla Steiner, fusionist, 477.

For Surveyor—A. L. Rogers, republican, 311; Ole Ruud, fusionist, 455.

For Coroner—Eli Hollingshead, republican, 401; Henry Lienance, fusionist, 431.

For Commissioner, First District—O. A. Ruud, republican, 429; Louis Brandt, fusionist, 416.

For Commissioner, Second District—W. H. Johnson, republican, 365; William Scully, fusionist, 458.

The republican convention preceding the campaign of 1900 was held at Waterville Saturday, August 4th. I. W. Matthews was chosen chairman and E. B. Porter secretary. Nearly all the nominations for a full ticket were made by acclamation. L. E. Kellogg was elected chairman of the county central committee and M. B. Malloy, secretary. Again there was a close fusion between the democrats and populists. They held their conventions at Waterville Monday, September 10th. Each party was permitted to name six of the twelve candidates on the county and legislative tickets, the combination to sail under the name, "democratic." The populists selected candidates for representative, treasurer, clerk, assessor, county attorney and one commissioner. The democrats named candidates for sheriff, auditor, school superintendent, surveyor and one commissioner.

There were cast at the 1900 election 1167 votes. The fusion forces carried every office in Douglas county with the exception of assessor. Following is the official vote:

For President—Republican electors, 508; democratic, 609; prohibition, 20; socialist labor, 1; social democratic, 12.

For Congressmen—W. L. Jones, republican, 496; F. W. Cushman, republican, 502;

F. C. Robertson, democrat, 609; J. T. Ronald, democrat, 603.

For Governor—J. M. Frink, republican, 444; John R. Rogers, democratic, 673.

For Joint Senator—J. P. Sharp, republican, 507; Samuel T. Packwood, democratic, 618.

For Representative—W. F. Haynes, republican, 536; J. F. Badger, democrat, 586.

For Judge Superior Court—H. A. P. Meyers, republican, 458; C. H. Neal, democrat, 680.

For Sheriff—John D. Logan, republican, 493; A. W. De Bolt, democratic, 641.

For Clerk—J. W. Wolverton, republican, 558; F. W. McCann, democratic, 577.

For Auditor—Oscar F. Dickson, republican, 445; W. H. Anderson, democratic, 689.

For Treasurer—T. H. McCormick, republican, 507; E. M. Bogart, democrat, 628.

For Prosecuting Attorney—E. K. Pendergast, democrat, 672.

For Assessor—C. F. Will, republican, 616; George M. Stapish, democrat, 524.

For Superintendent of Schools—Charles W. Weedin, republican, 451; Sevilla Steiner, democrat, 685.

For Surveyor—John Zimmerman, democrat, 701.

For Coroner—E. Hollingshead, republican, 516; Adam Thompson, democrat, 598.

For County Commissioner, Second District—Jacob Steinbach, republican, 491; L. A. McNaught, democrat, 626.

For County Commissioner, Third District—I. N. Simmons, republican, 542; Thomas Snyder, democrat, 578.

In 1902 the republicans of Douglas county assembled in convention at Waterville Saturday, July 19th. T. H. McCormick, of Bridgeport, was chairman and Joseph G. Tuttle, of Waterville, secretary. There were a number of candidates for most of the offices. A. L. Rogers was chosen chairman and L. E. Kellogg, secretary, of the county central committee. There was developed considerable interest

in the proposed plank relating to a railway commission.

Fusion between the democats and populists was again accomplished for the impending campaign of 1902. The two conventions assembled at Waterville Saturday, August 9th. J. B. Johnson presided over the democratic convention and Edward Johnson was chairman of the populist assembly. The populists named candidates for representative, assessor, clerk, commissioner first district, treasurer and surveyor. The democats selected candidates for auditor, school superintendent, coroner, sheriff, prosecuting attorney and commissioner for the third district.

The election of 1902 in Douglas county resulted in a surprise. It was a complete reversal of the administrative affairs of the county. Whereas, in 1900 every candidate but one on the fusion ticket was elected, the result in 1902 shows that every republican candidate was elected. The best the republicans had hoped for was to carry some of the offices, but that all were to be elected exceeded the hopes of the most sanguine. The contest, however, was spirited and gingery throughout. The *Big Bend Empire* (republican) speaking of the election said: "The result of the election in the county last week no doubt was somewhat of a surprise to every one. Nearly all thought that it might be possible for the republicans to elect two or three of the county officers, but they did not expect a clean sweep."

Over 1400 votes were cast with the following result:

For Congress—F. W. Cushman, republican, 778; W. L. Jones, republican, 775; W. H. Humphry, republican, 754; G. F. Cotterill, democrat, 605; O. R. Holcomb, democrat, 603; F. B. Cole, democrat, 609.

For Joint Senator—George J. Hurley, republican, 746; J. M. F. Cooper, democrat, 669.

For Representative—W. F. Haynes, republican, 774; J. F. Badger, democrat, 640.

For Sheriff—A. A. Lytle, republican, 751; A. W. De Bolt, democrat, 679.

For Clerk—A. N. Maltbie, republican, 745; F. W. McCann, democrat, 664.

For Auditor—L. E. Kellogg, republican, 802; Ross Lord, democrat, 605.

For Treasurer—E. C. Davis, republican, 709; E. M. Bogart, democrat, 699.

For Prosecuting Attorney—E. T. Trimble, republican, 818; W. A. Reneau, democrat, 585.

For Assessor—C. F. Will, republican, 818; J. E. Eikelberner, democrat, 594.

For School Superintendent—Eva Hagen, republican, 818; W. B. Dutcher, democrat, 587.

For Surveyor—Ole Ruud, 724.

For Coroner—J. Frank Harris, republican, 730; P. J. Friesinger, democrat, 671.

For Commissioner, First District—L. McLean, republican, 757; H. N. Wilcox, democrat, 622.

For Commissioner, Third District—J. L. Stuart, republican, 736; John Doneen, democrat, 666.

CHAPTER VI.

EDUCATIONAL.

The first school district organized in Douglas county was on May 4, 1885, by E. E. Brown, superintendent of public instruction. It was District No. 1, and was in the California settlement, north of where is now located Hartline, and consisted of all of township 27, except sections 6, 7, 18, 19, 30 and 31. August 4, 1886, the boundaries were changed as follows:

Beginning at the northeast corner of Douglas county, running west on county line to range 29, thence south on range line to township 27, thence east one mile to county line, thence north to place of beginning. Of this district, A. Davis was clerk, David Wilson and John O'Neil directors.

District No. 2 was created also on May 4, 1885, Frank Day, clerk, A. Rusho, I. P. Schock and J. H. Smith, directors. The first school building erected in the county was put up in district No. 2, in 1885, and the first school taught in the county was conducted there. The term began September 5, 1885, and closed January 1, 1886. The whole number of scholars was fifteen boys and ten girls, with an average attendance of 18. C. C. Ladd.

The first public school taught west of the coulees and the second in the county opened December 7, 1885, and closed February 26, 1886. R. S. Steiner, still a resident of Waterville, was the teacher. Following are the names of the pupils who attended this school: Albert Bonwell, Bertha Bonwell, Francis Bonwell, James Bonwell, Willie Gorman, Albert Miles, Fred Miles, George Miles, Lulu Miles,

Stella Miles, Edward Owens, John Owens, James Owens, Robert Owens, Rachael Owens, Clara Kommer, Ida Kommer and Karl Kommer.

The third district was created August 4, 1886, on the north side of Badger Mountain. The clerk was R. Miles and Robert Bonwell, Ole Ruud and D. W. Martin were directors. May 3, 1886, the fourth district was created with J. O. Wallace, clerk, James Simons, David Soper and Amel Johnson, directors.

No. 5, the Waterville district, was created May 4, 1886. F. M. Alexander was clerk, W. M. Wixson, H. N. Wilcox and J. C. Brownfield, were the directors. November 29, 1888, the Big Bend Empire said:

"Next Monday, December 2, 1888, the boys and girls of Waterville will take their books and slates and, assisted by Miss Hattie Fuller, (afterward Mrs. L. E. Kellogg), as teacher, will organize the first public school of Waterville."

This was the pioneer school of Waterville and there were twenty-three pupils enrolled the first day. The attendance was increased in one month to forty pupils and many were turned away on account of lack of accommodations.

The first Douglas County Teachers' Institute was held at Waterville on Monday, Tuesday and Wednesday, November 11, 12 and 13, 1889, under the direction of County Superintendent C. C. Ladd. This initial institute of Douglas county teachers was in every way a success and one that will be remembered by all who participated in the same. The teachers

present were: E. M. Bogart, C. E. Bateman, Mrs. S. Bateman, Eva E. Brown, Cora Brown, J. J. Brownfield, R. H. Brownfield, J. V. Crisp, O. W. Ernst, Mrs. Clara Fitch, George L. Fitch, Georgiana Day, H. G. W. Hendricks, Eva Howland, Mrs. L. E. Kellogg, Will Leman, Fannie Minton, Mrs. Julia Morris, Mrs. A. Rogers, A. C. Porter, O. D. Porter, P. E. Berry, Phoebe Titchenal, Clara Wright, Kate Williams.

In the fall of 1889 Waterville began the erection of a \$3,000 school house, quite an institution for the town at that time. James H. Kincaid was the moving spirit in this enterprise, he contributing \$500 in cash and a site for the building. A special tax was voted by the residents of the district to complete the amount. At this period the school directors were F. M. Scheble, A. L. Rogers and P. G. Van Alstine.

A report of the condition of the schools of Douglas county was not made by any of the county superintendents until 1890. From the report of that year we learn that there were 966 children in the county between the ages of five and twenty-one years. Of these 665 were enrolled as students in the public schools and the average attendance was 490. There were 28 districts in the county, but only 11 school houses—one log building and 10 frame structures. The total value of all school property was estimated by the school superintendent at \$8,302. Thirty-three teachers were employed during the year. The average monthly salary of male teachers was \$43 and that of female teachers, \$38.50.

From this humble beginning the schools of Douglas county have made a wonderful advancement and no county in the state can boast of better schools than Douglas. From the superintendent's report from 1903 we learned that the towns containing more than one district were Waterville, Coulee City, Bridgeport, Wilsoncreek and Hartline. The number of chil-

dren of from 5 to 21 years of age were 3,053. Of these there were enrolled in public schools 2,448. The average daily attendance was 1,493. There were no departments maintained in the county during the year 1898. The whole number of teachers employed during the year were 133. The average monthly salary was, males, \$50.21; females, \$50.49. The number of pupils taking the first year's course were 624; second, 315; fourth, 367; fifth, 505; sixth, 193; seventh, 140; eighth, 124; ninth, 10; tenth, 14; eleventh, 10; twelfth, 4. There were 13 in attendance on private schools. The number of school houses in the county were, log, 3; frame, 59; brick, 1, and the total seating capacity of these structures was 2,083. The total value of this property was \$58,467. The number of districts in the county had increased to 76. There was one graded school and one high school at Waterville. The number of temporary certificates issued during this year were 48. Teachers having Territorial certificates were 2; normal department State University, 1; elementary certificates from normal schools, 1; first grade certificates, 7; second grade 50, and third grade, 20.

In preceding chapters it has been shown that at the time of the organization of Douglas county early in 1884, the population was anything but dense. Many of these early settlers were single men or men who had come to seek a home in the new county, leaving their families behind until their homes should have been prepared. On account of these conditions the years 1883 and 1884 did not witness the establishment of a single school in any portion of Douglas county. By 1885, however, active preparations were made for the organization of schools in two settlements, one east of Grand Coulee and the other in the Badger Mountain country. Vera Brown was superintendent of schools and May 4, 1885, she created Districts No. 1 and 2.



GEORGE R. ROBERTS



HUGO F. HARTMAN



PERRY T. SARGEANT



PHILLIP J. YOUNG

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

DOUGLAS COUNTY

GEORGE R. ROBERTS is now doing a large business in grain and implements in Hartline. He has the distinction of being the pioneer merchant of the coulee country and since the days of 1883, he has remained in this section and has by his integrity, worth and affable treatment of all, won hosts of friends in all parts of the country. Mr. Roberts is a man of stirring qualities and has wrought here with energy accomplishing very much in fostering the settlement and upbuilding of Douglas county.

George R. Roberts was born in Wildrose, Wisconsin, on September 25, 1859, the son of Robert G. and Elizabeth (Williams) Roberts, natives of Wales. The common schools of Wisconsin furnished the educational training of our subject, and he remained the first twenty-four years of his life in that section. For eight years of that time he worked in the lumber woods and became used to the arduous labors there done. In 1883, Mr. Roberts came out west and after due deliberations settled in the Big Bend country. He immediately took up a pre-emption just east from where Hartline now stands and engaged in farming and stockraising. This continued until 1888, when he opened a store at McEntee Springs, handling general merchandise. In 1889, he took as partner, Thomas Parry and the firm was known as Roberts & Parry. They did a large business and continued until 1895, when they dissolved partnership and our subject engaged in buying grain at Hartline. In this he has continued since, having added implements later. He now does a large business and is a prominent man of this town.

Mr. Roberts has four brothers and five sisters; Robert, John, David, James, Mrs. Elizabeth Parry, Sarah, Ellen, Marion, and Mary.

In 1888, Mr. Roberts married Miss Esther Elias, a native of Ohio. She died the following year in Coulee City. On June 8, 1898, Mr. Roberts married Miss Mary Elias, also a native of Ohio, and the daughter of Daniel and Margaret (Morgan) Elias, natives of Wales, who now reside in Ohio. Mrs. Roberts was born in 1873. They have one adopted child, Ethel, three years of age. Mr. Roberts is a member of the I. O. O. F., the Maccabees, and the M. W. A., while he and his wife belong to the Methodist church.

HUGO F. HARTMAN is one of the leading and wealthy citizens of Hartline. In addition to doing a good farming business on a estate adjoining the town, Mr. Hartman conducts a large butchering establishment and buys and sells stock. He began business with a very limited capital and owing to his thrift and wisdom has increased until he has now in the butchering enterprise alone a large sum invested and is doing an extensive and thriving business.

Hugo F. Hartman was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, on April 27, 1871, being the son of Albert and Christina (Schuele) Hartman, natives of Germany. He received thorough instruction in the common schools of Stuttgart. He attended the high school there and later after coming to Spokane was under the instruction of Father Held. He came to the United States in 1886 and was soon en-

gaged with Drumbheller and Wilson, butchers of Spokane. Thence he went to San Francisco, and engaged in the same vocation for a year there. We find him next in Montana and then at Cripple Creek, where he did business for four years. After this, Mr. Hartman returned to Coeur d' Alene and in 1891 he was again in Spokane. There he was with Dunke. Immediately subsequent to that, Mr. Hartman went into business relations for himself and opened the Montana Meat Market, at Spokane, which he conducted until 1896, then removed to Hartline where he has remained until the present time. During three years of this time, Mr. Hartman did business in Davenport, Washington. He has a fine farm adjoining Hartline and a large band of cattle and horses. Mr. Hartman has one brother, Julius, at Spokane, and one sister, Ana, residing at his birthplace in Germany.

At Spokane, in 1893, Mr. Hartman married Miss Emma, daughter of August and Earnestine Delzer, natives of Germany. Mrs. Hartman was born in Forest Junction, Calumet county, Wisconsin, on October 13, 1872. She has four sisters; Mrs. Frederick Cusse, Mrs. Fred Wilson, both living in Spokane; Mrs. Lizzie Muller, of Washington, Wisconsin; Mrs. Minnie Eiler, of Depere, Wisconsin; and one brother, William Delzer, of Forest Junction, Wisconsin. To Mr. and Mrs. Hartman one child has been born, Oscar A., in Spokane, on July 13, 1894. Mr. Hartman is a member of the I. O. O. F., the W. W., the Maccabees, and the M. W. A.

PERRY T. SARGEANT, who is one of the most prosperous farmers in the vicinity of Hartline, having a very excellent, well improved and well cultivated holding, is also one of the leading men of the county, having shown his ability in various capacities and his progressiveness and industry in his achievements here.

Perry T. Sargeant was born in Vanderburg county, Indiana, on September 16, 1864. His parents, Orsames P. and Rachel C. (Taylor) Sargeant, were natives of Vermont and Virginia, respectively. Perry T. was educated in the common schools and also studied under private teachers, being especially inclined toward mathematics. Although he never took a

degree from any college, he made a special study of mathematics and has won considerable distinction in this line. From Indiana, he removed to Texas, where he was engaged on the cattle range for three years, then he returned to his native state, by way of New Orleans. One year later, he came to Kansas and in a short time we see him in California, whence he journeyed to Portland, Oregon, and from that place came on to Ellensburg and engaged on the Northern Pacific as a civil engineer. After six years of service in this capacity he completed the training that he had been so desirous of obtaining in mathematics. In 1886, Mr. Sargeant moved to Douglas county and settled in the Coulee, six miles north of Coulee City, where he took up a homestead, which was later sold to Adolph Young. He bought five hundred and sixty acres, his present estate, and which is one of the finest farms in this section of the country. In 1894, Mr. Sargeant was elected surveyor on the Republican ticket and two years later, so well did he fill the office, he was re-elected. After these four years of service he returned to his farm and has devoted his attention to private enterprises until recently, when he was appointed road supervisor of district number two, Douglas county, in which capacity he is operating at the present time. Mr. Sargeant has two brothers and two sisters, Eugene G., Morris H., Mrs. Thomas Leach, and Mrs. Charles Crampton.

At the Welch church, on February 2, 1891, Mr. Sargeant married Miss Clara J. Jones. Her parents, William and Alice E. (Owens) Jones, are natives of Wales. Mrs. Sargeant was born in Wisconsin, on November 30, 1870, and has the following brothers and sisters: William E., John G., Mrs. Maggie Allen, Ealenor N., and Phoebe. Two children have been the fruit of this marriage: Alice R., born in Spokane on October 15, 1897; and William O., born near Hartline, on February 16, 1899. Mr. Sargeant is a member of the I. O. O. F., the Maccabees and the K. P. In religious persuasion he is allied with the Cumberland Presbyterian church but is a liberal supporter of all denominations.

PHILLIP J. YOUNG, who is now one of the leading business men of Hartline, is also one of the pioneers of Douglas county, and has

labored steadily for twenty years to advance and build up the country and his excellent efforts have materially assisted to bring about the present state of prosperity and thriving growth of this favored section.

Phillip J. Young was born in Ripley county, Indiana, on October 17, 1845, the son of Charles F. and Margaret (Gesell) Young, natives of Germany. They came to the United States in early days and were pioneer settlers in Indiana. Phillip J. was educated in the common schools of Indiana and Iowa, later completing his training in the state Normal at Galena, Illinois. In 1856 the family removed to Winneshiek county, Iowa, where our subject was trained in the ways of farm work by his father. He there grew to manhood and remained until 1881, when he removed to Nebraska. After a short residence in that state, Mr. Young came on to Idaho, then looked over Oregon, and finally in 1883, settled in Douglas county, taking a pre-emption and later a homestead near the Grand Coulee. He at once set to work to improve his places and began raising stock. Of horses and cattle he raised many and was very successful until the winter of 1889-90, when, like the others in this same business in all lines, always carrying a full daunted, however, he went to work in the same lines, and in 1890 also opened a lumber yard in Hartline. He did well in this business and later added paints, oils, glass, and so forth. He also handles coal and wood and does a good business in all the lines, always carrying a full stock. In 1886 Mr. Young was elected county commissioner and did good service for the county for two years. He also served as justice of the peace for six years.

Mr. Young has five brothers and one sister, Charlie W., Adolph, Jacob, William, Louis, and Mrs. Louise Henning.

In Howard county, Iowa, on December 26, 1873, Mr. Young married Miss Louisa Standard, whose parents, John and Julia (Shutt) Standard, were natives of Denmark. Mrs. Young was born in Denmark, on June 13, 1851. To Mr. and Mrs. Young the following children have been born; Edward H., on November 9, 1874, now a sugar manufacturer in Waverly, Washington; Ida C., on January 24, 1876, now teaching school; and Francis J., on October 7, 1880, now teaching school. The children were

all born in Iowa. Mr. and Mrs. Young are adherents of the Lutheran church and are exemplary citizens.

JOHN C. BROWNFIELD, who resides four miles south from Farmer postoffice, is one of the best known men in Douglas county. He has lived here since the early days of settlement and has ever taken a leading part in all enterprises of a public nature, which are for the benefit of all. Mr. Brownfield has been exceptionally successful in handling stock, especially the Clyde horses, specimens of which can now be seen on almost every farm in Douglas county.

John C. Brownfield was born in Cooper county, Missouri, on September 12, 1841, the son of John and Mary (Potter) Brownfield. The father was born in Virginia, becoming a pioneer settler of Illinois and in 1832 moved to Missouri. The mother was a native of Kentucky. Our subject was trained in the early schools of Cooper county, Missouri, and there remained until he grew to manhood. On April 15, 1861, he enlisted in Company K, Twenty-seventh Missouri Volunteers under Captain Parker, the same being for ninety days, but he served nine months before he was discharged. On the same day that he was mustered out, he re-enlisted in Company D, Seventh Missouri Cavalry, of the State Militia, under Captain Tarley and served for three years and two months or until the close of the war. Mr. Brownfield never participated in any heavy battles but was in that most annoying of all warfare, constant skirmishing with the bushwhackers. His general was E. B. Brown, a brother-in-law of General Price, the enemy. In April, 1865, Mr. Brownfield received his honorable discharge and returned to the duties of the civilian. He settled in Bates county, Missouri, and there farmed for seventeen years. In 1884, he came west to Spokane, locating on Five Mile prairie, just out from that city, whence two years later, he came to Douglas county, locating near Waterville. He took a farm about a mile northeast from the town, which was sold later. Afterwards, he took a homestead where he now lives and to which he has added until he now has four hundred and twenty acres of fertile land. This estate is near-

ly all under cultivation and is improved in first class shape, with good wells of water, fences, outbuildings, barns, residences and so forth. Mr. Brownfield has some very excellent Clyde horses and is giving his entire attention to general farming and raising stock. He has the following brothers and sisters, Jasper, Daniel, Mrs. Elizabeth Weedin, Mrs. Susan Weedin, Mrs. Ann Stanley, and Mrs. Minerva Turner.

The marriage of Mr. Brownfield and Miss Emily Thomas occurred in Pettis county, Missouri, on April 17, 1864. The wife's parents are Joel and Christiana (Comer) Thomas, natives of North Carolina. They came to Missouri in 1832 and are still residing there. Mrs. Brownfield was born in Pettis county, on February 29, 1840, and has three brothers and two sisters, Henry, Joel, U. S. Grant, Mrs. Syntha Carver, and Mrs. Eliza Greer. The names of children of Mr. and Mrs. Brownfield, together with the dates and places of their births are given herewith; John T., Pettis county, Missouri, June 24, 1865; George W., Pettis county, Missouri, November 5, 1866, now living at Waterville; Mary C., Bates county, Missouri, August 22, 1868, now living in Lincoln county; Joel J., Bates county, Missouri, May 15, 1870; Robert H., Bates county, December 5, 1872; Daniel L., Bates county, February 6, 1876; and Rose M., Spokane county, Washington, May 3, 1884.

Mr. Brownfield is a member of the G. A. R., and quite active in this realm. He and his wife are members of the Christian church and have always exerted a good moral influence where they have dwelt, being people of integrity and good principles.

GEORGE D. BROWN, who resides about eight miles northeast from Toler, is one of the well-to-do farmers of Douglas county, who adds to the good work of raising the cereals and handling stock, the business of the promoter. In all these capacities, he has been successful and is one of the widely and favorably known men of this locality. He is a native of Ontario, Canada, being born on February 23, 1869, the son of George and Margaret (Wiggins) Brown, both natives of Canada. In the excellent schools of Ontario, our subject was

trained and remained in his native place until grown to manhood. At Orangeville, he was engaged for two years as apprentice in the Flemming flour mills, learning the art of the miller. In 1890, he came west and after due search and investigation located on the place he now owns, buying the right to the same from Sarah Morgan. His location here was in 1891, and the year previous was largely spent in the Fraser river valley. Since coming here, Mr. Brown has continued steadily in operating his farm, which is handled largely to the cereals. In 1898, he organized the M. M. & B. Co., for the purpose of handling and developing the water power in the Chelan river. They have about thirty thousand horse power in the falls and will develop it to a higher amount by the addition of machinery. Mr. Brown has the following brothers and sisters, John A., William J., Robert A., Samuel J., Joshua, Levi, Alfred G., Frederick W., Mrs. M. McKenzie, and Mrs. Thomas J. Manley.

The wedding day of Mr. Brown was on July 19, 1893, and his marriage to Miss Amelia Marshall occurred in this county. The parents of the wife are Robert and Hester (Timney) Marshall, natives of Canada. She was born in Ontario, Canada, on March 1, 1868, and has three brothers and two sisters, Henry, John, James, Mrs. John Brown and Mrs. Eliza Marshall. The children born to this worthy couple are named as follows with the dates of their respective births: Margaret H., July 17, 1894; Mary G., June 1, 1895; Lillian A., August 4, 1897; Anna L., January 7, 1899; Marshall W., July 18, 1901. All of the children are natives of Douglas county except the last one, who was born in Chelan county. Mr. and Mrs. Brown are members of the Presbyterian church and have always evinced a great interest in the moral as well as the material welfare of the community, being progressive and capable people.

WILLIAM BAKER is one of the wide awake and well-to-do farmers of Douglas county. He resides about twelve miles northeast from Waterville, upon an estate of a half section, part of which he acquired by purchase and part by government right. The farm produces cereals, mostly. The few years he has resided here, Mr. Baker has been known as

one of the thrifty and wise farmers, whose success proclaims his ability and tenacity, better than words can tell.

William Baker was born in Tippecanoe county, Indiana, on September 8, 1855. The father, Alexander B., was born in London, England and came to the United States quite young, settling as a pioneer in Indiana, where he married Martha Boggs, a native of Ohio. Our subject was educated in a log cabin school house in Indiana and there remained until he had arrived at manhood's estate. In 1881, he went to Missouri, settling in Atchison county and was known as one of the industrious tillers of the soil there until 1888, which was the year that marks his advent to Douglas county. He at once took a homestead where he resides at present and since that time has remained constantly engaged in general farming and stock raising. Mr. Baker has one sister, Ella, and one brother, David.

In Atchison county, Missouri, on February 4, 1882, occurred the marriage of William Baker and Miss Laura Smith. Her parents were Abner and Ersley (Bovee) Smith, natives of Tennessee and Indiana, respectively. Mrs. Baker was born in Atchison county, Missouri, July 2, 1866 and has the following brothers and sisters, Frank, Tulley, Mrs. Ella Jackson, Mrs. Nancy Payne, Mrs. Mary Jackson, Mrs. Matilda Mutchlor, Mrs. Cora Randles and Mrs. Minnie Van Dusen. The children born to our subject and his wife are named as follows: Jennie M., born on July 1, 1885 and now the wife of J. M. Shepperson, both residing in this county; Catherine C., born on February 11, 1888. Both daughters are natives of Atchison county, Missouri.

In religious persuasion our subject belongs to the Baptist denomination but is not an active communicant with any church.

JOHN M. FLETCHER, who resides about four miles northeast from Toler, is one of the heavy real estate owners of Douglas county. His total holdings recently were nearly two sections but at the present time he has sold some to four of his sons and has not quite so large an acreage. He dwells in a fine, large two story, eleven room house, which is surrounded by pleasant grounds, barns, outbuild-

ings and other improvements. His attention is devoted entirely to general farming and some stock raising. His labors have been so successful that he has gained a liberal competence of this world's goods and he is known as a leading and reliable citizen.

John M. Fletcher was born in Carroll county, Ohio, on September 17, 1840, the son of Thomas J. and Susannah (Leslie) Fletcher. The latter was born in Ohio, and the former in England and came to the United States while young. The district schools of Ohio contributed the educational training of our subject for a short time, he not being privileged to spend many years in study. The family migrated to Iowa in 1848, one year later to Missouri, and thence in two years the entire family crossed the plains with ox teams to Clarke county, Washington. It was the family home for nineteen years. In 1870, our subject went to Polk county, Oregon, dwelling near Independence for three years. After that, he removed to the vicinity of Pilot Rock, in Umatilla county and three years later went thence to Pendleton and engaged in the butcher business. He operated in Pendleton and Weston until 1887, when he journeyed into the Big Bend country and settled on his present place as a pre-emption. He took a timber culture and has also added as stated above until he has a very large estate, part of which belongs now to other members of the family.

In 1855-6, Mr. Fletcher served with the Washington Territory Volunteers against the Indians, under Captain Kelley. Mr. Fletcher has six brothers and three sisters, named as follows, William, Arthur J., Thomas L., Eli H., Robert A., George L., Mrs. C. Gibbons, Mrs. Sarah Gibbons and Mrs. Mary Pendleton.

In Clarke county, Washington, on July 21, 1867, Mr. Fletcher married Miss Nancy A., daughter of James and Delila (Thompson) McAllister, natives of Pennsylvania and Indiana, respectively. Mrs. Fletcher was born in Wayne county, Indiana on February 18, 1847, and the next year was brought by her parents across the plains to Clarke county, Washington. She has five brothers and one sister, named as follows, Alexander, Garrison, Joseph, Jasper, Walter F., Mrs. Ester Clark, and two half sisters, Mrs. Mary E. Negley and Mrs. Anna M. Tucker. To Mr. and Mrs. Fletcher, the following chil-

dren have been born: Esther E., in Vancouver, Washington, May 4, 1868, and now the wife of David Gillespie, and living at Brewster, Washington; William H., in Vancouver, on August 23, 1869, now residing at Greenlake, Washington; Charles E., in Vancouver, on September 10, 1870, now at Waterville; Walter J., in Pilot Rock, on July 17, 1874, died February 28, 1888; Albert F., in Weston, Oregon, on June 25, 1877; Ralph A., at Weston, Oregon, on November 17, 1879, now at Greenlake; Olive I., in Weston, Oregon, on March 4, 1882; Carrie E., at Weston, Oregon, on April 21, 1886; Fred T., in this county, on March 25, 1889; Ruby E., in this county, on February 1, 1891; Crystal M., in this county, on October 26, 1892; and Royal Pearl, in this county, on June 27, 1895.

Mr. Fletcher is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and takes a keen interest in political matters and the questions of the day.

SANFORD E. JORDAN. About eight miles northeast from the town of Waterville, we find the estate of the subject of this article, which consists of one-half section of fertile prairie land. The same is in a high state of cultivation and produces annually bounteous returns of the cereals and other crops, under the skillful husbandry of the owner. Mr. Jordan has devoted himself to the improvement and cultivation of his farm continuously since his settlement here and is now considered one of the best farmers in this vicinity. He is a man of broad public mind, generous to a fault and stands exceptionally well with all who know him.

Sanford E. Jordan was born in Crawford county, Iowa, November 21, 1862, the son of Abel W. and Mary (Palmer) Jordan, natives of Iowa and Illinois, respectively. His youthful days were spent assisting his father and gaining an education from the public schools of Crawford county and he remained on the old home place, until he had grown to manhood. It was in 1884, that he journeyed to Plymouth county, Iowa, where four years were spent in farming. In 1888, he came to Douglas county, taking a portion of his present estate by homestead, the balance has been added later by purchase. In addition to raising grain and other

crops, he also handles a band of cattle and has some nice grades at the present time. Mr. Jordan also raises a good many fine hogs.

Our subject has the following sisters, Mrs. Ida Dobson, Mrs. Lura Griffin, Mrs. Eva Arnold, and Mrs. Lovina Winn. Mr. Jordan is not a member of any religious denomination although he is strictly in sympathy with the work of the church. He is ready to aid materially in building up good schools and in the general improvement of the country and has always been an industrious laborer for the general good.

JOHN H. WITTE resides about eighty rods south from Southside Postoffice, where he has an estate of one-half section of good farming land. All of this land is under cultivation and produces excellent crops of small grains. The place is provided with a comfortable residence, barns, and so forth and shows in every detail the skill and thrift of the owner. Mr. Witte has gained considerable distinction in breeding Poland China hogs. He raises excellent animals and is becoming a very expert producer. He also handles good cattle and some horses.

John H. Witte was born in Mecklenburg, Germany, on August 17, 1872, the son of August H. and Sophia (Shroder) Witte, natives of Germany. The father served in the Franco-Prussian war. Our subject came with his father to the United States in 1876, and was educated in the public schools of Iroquois county, Illinois where he remained until nineteen. 1891 marks the year in which he came to Douglas county, choosing the homestead where he now resides as his place of settlement. Since that time, he has wrought here without interruption in general farming and stock raising and is known over the county as one of the substantial men who is ever laboring for the general advancement as well as the forwarding of his own business enterprises.

Mr. Witte has two brothers, August H. and Charles J., and one sister, Lena Dohmeyer.

The marriage of Mr. Witte and Miss Maud Johnson occurred at Waterville, on January 31, 1895. The parents of the bride are J. M. and Eliza (Andrews) Johnson, natives of Missouri and living in this county. Mrs. Witte was born

in Butler, Missouri, on October 1, 1878 and has four brothers and one sister, Buford C., Edward B., Gilmer, William, and Mrs. Jessie M. Atkinson, all living in this county except the first one, who resides in Montana. Mr. and Mrs. Witte have been blessed by the advent of two children: John Keith, born January 7, 1896; Mabel May, born on January 22, 1900.

Mr. Witte was raised under the influence of the Lutheran church and is a supporter of that institution and of public enterprises for the good of the community.

RICHARD J. WATERS resides about five miles north from Waterville on an estate of two hundred acres, the title to which he secured by homestead right and by purchase. From the raw prairie, Mr. Waters has made one of the best farms of the section. It is now all under cultivation, well fenced, wisely laid out and is provided with all necessary improvements. In addition to general farming, Mr. Waters has gone very extensively into fruit raising and has now at least thirty-five acres set to leading varieties of trees. This is one of the best orchards in central Washington and is kept in most excellent shape, Mr. Waters going on the motto, that what is worth doing at all is worth well doing. The fruit is largely apples, apricots, and cherries. The leading varieties of apples are Black Ben Davis, Missouri Pippins, Winesaps, Jonathans, Senators, Apples of Commerce, and of cherries Royal Ann, Rag, and General Wood. Without doubt, Mr. Waters has shown himself one of the leading orchardists of the country and we may well look for large returns from his labors.

Richard J. Waters was born in Mercer county, Illinois, on March 4, 1857, the son of Aron P. and Eliza (Stroup) Waters. The former born in Ohio and the latter in Indiana. Aron P. Waters was one of the pioneer settlers in Kansas and in 1862, when the call came for men to fight for the stars and stripes, he enlisted among the volunteer troops under Captain Harlow. His service was largely in Missouri, against General Price and he received his honorable discharge at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, at the close of the war. Mr. Water's regiment made a good record and for days did much hard fighting. Our subject was educated in

the common schools of Illinois, and in Kansas completed the high school course. At the age of fifteen he departed from home and soon thereafter began work on a farm in Pike county, Illinois, where he remained until 1877, then journeyed to Minnesota, settling in Stillwater. Sawmilling occupied him for some time there, after which he moved to Kansas City and tilled the soil until he went to Wyoming a year or so later, where he took up railroadng. He remained there until July, 1881, then came on to Idaho then settled across the river from where Payette now stands, being the locator of the town. In the spring of 1884, he came to this county and took a portion of his estate as a homestead. In addition to the property above mentioned, he has some lots in Waterville and is a very prosperous farmer and orchardist.

Mr. Waters has the following brothers and sisters, Thomas, James, Charles, William, Mrs. Lincoln Hamilton, Mrs. William Frederick, and Mrs. Frank Lyon. The marriage of our subject and Miss Hattie L. Clement, occurred at Payette, Idaho, on December 27, 1882. Mrs. Waters' parents are James and Lucy (Hayes) Clement, natives of Michigan and Ohio, respectively. She was born on July 12, 1866 in Allegan county, Michigan and has one brother, Roswell, and one sister, Mrs. Edna Boyd. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Waters, Grace D., on September 27, 1887; Belva L., on June 12, 1889; Madge H., on September 30, 1893; Richard J., on September 10, 1895; and Newton D., May 27, 1897. All are natives of this county.

Politically, Mr. Waters is satisfied with the principles of the Republican party and in local matters, he maintains an independent position, always preferring to vote for the man, not the party.

OSCAR W. NEELY is one of the younger men who have struggled for and gained abundant success in general farming and stock raising in Douglas county. His home place, which consists of one quarter section of land, lies about ten miles southwest from Waterville. In addition to this, he has a section of school land rented, both of which places are well stocked and improved. His principal crops are cereals, while in stock raising he is handling the Short-horn and Hereford breeds. He has about sixty-

five head of fine grades and he is producing some of the finest cattle in this section. It is very gratifying to see that Mr. Neely has achieved such success in breeding fine stock and it is sincerely hoped that his endeavors will stimulate others in the same line of enterprise, for it is well known that the thoroughbred cattle are far more profitable to the farmer than ordinary stock.

Oscar W. Neely was born in Decatur, Illinois on January 10, 1870. His father, George Neely, was born in Philadelphia and married Miss Mollie M. Hunt, a native of Illinois. The subject of this article was educated in the common schools of Decatur, and came to Douglas county in 1890. He took his present place as a homestead and has added since a section of railroadland, by purchase, in addition to the school land mentioned above. Mr. Neely has labored continuously on his estate here since settling, and his efforts which have been wisely bestowed have brought about his present prosperous condition. Mr. Neely has one sister, Elma L. Neely, living in Chicago. The marriage of our subject and Miss Emma E. Lamb occurred at Fairmount, Nebraska, February 3, 1888. The wife's parents are George and Francis J. (Kelso) Lamb. The mother is deceased but the father is now living in this county. Mrs. Neely was born in Saline county, Nebraska, on January 20, 1872. She has one brother and one sister, Elmer E., and Mrs. Lou J. Waters. On November 27, 1892, one son, Claude W., was born to Mr. and Mrs. Neely. Mr. Neely is a member of the Maccabees and his wife belongs to the Ladies Auxiliary of the same order. They were both raised in the Christian faith and are greatly in sympathy with that denomination at the present time.

JAMES A. BUCKINGHAM was born in Sangamon county, Illinois, on September 18, 1831. His father, John B., was a native of old Virginia, and his mother, Amanda M. (Eaton) Buckingham, was a native of Kentucky. Our subject attended the common schools of Illinois, which were very primitive at that time and when he grew to manhood remained in that state until 1852, then the family went to Pierce county, Wisconsin, where five years were spent in farming. In 1857, he returned to his old home in

Illinois, and farmed until 1867. At that time, he removed to Pike county, Missouri, stopping there for a short time, then went on to Audrian county, the same state, in which place he was a tiller of the soil for twenty years. After the expiration of that long period, Mr. Buckingham removed to Washington, spending his first year in the Evergreen State, near Cheney. Then he searched out a place in Douglas county and settled where we now find him, about four miles east from Buckingham postoffice. He took land under the government right and in addition to improving the farm, he gave his attention to stock raising. Like the other immigrants to this country, he made annual pilgrimages from this country for the purpose of gaining money for food. During the winter of 1889-90 he had a small band of cattle which he succeeded in saving although most of the cattle of the country died. His base of supplies was Spokane and the lumber of which his house is built was hauled from Cheney and the Badger Mountains. His nearest neighbor was Mr. Downey, living six miles west. Mr. Buckingham labored faithfully and long during the hard years of early life in Douglas county and he is now one of the wealthy men of the section. His place is on the old trail to the mines and was known as one of the leading places in the county. He has held various county offices and was appointed postmaster by John Wanamaker, whose position he held for nine years. Mr. Buckingham has two brothers who died in the Rebellion and two others, John W. and Elisha, who are now living. He also has one sister, Mrs. Louisa Shannon.

At Trimble, Wisconsin, in July, 1855, Mr. Buckingham married Martha Ryan, who was born in Meadville, Pennsylvania, on June 20, 1830. For nearly half a century, she was his faithful companion in all the reverses and successes on their pilgrimage journey until July, 1901, she departed this life, being aged seventy-one. She had one brother, Simeon, and one sister, Katherine. To Mr. and Mrs. Buckingham, six children were born, named as follows; Mrs. Annie A. Smith, Mrs. Clara Merchant, William O., Albert J., Mrs. Regina V. Shamblyn, and James A.

Mr. Buckingham was raised in the Methodist church and although not a member of any denomination at the present time strongly leans toward that faith.



JAMES A. BUCKINGHAM



MORRIS W. BUZZARD



GUSTAV ZUDE



ALBERT F. YEAGER



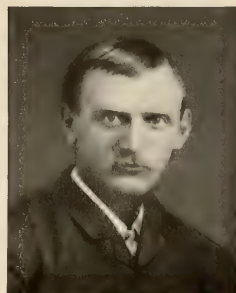
OLIVER A. RUDD



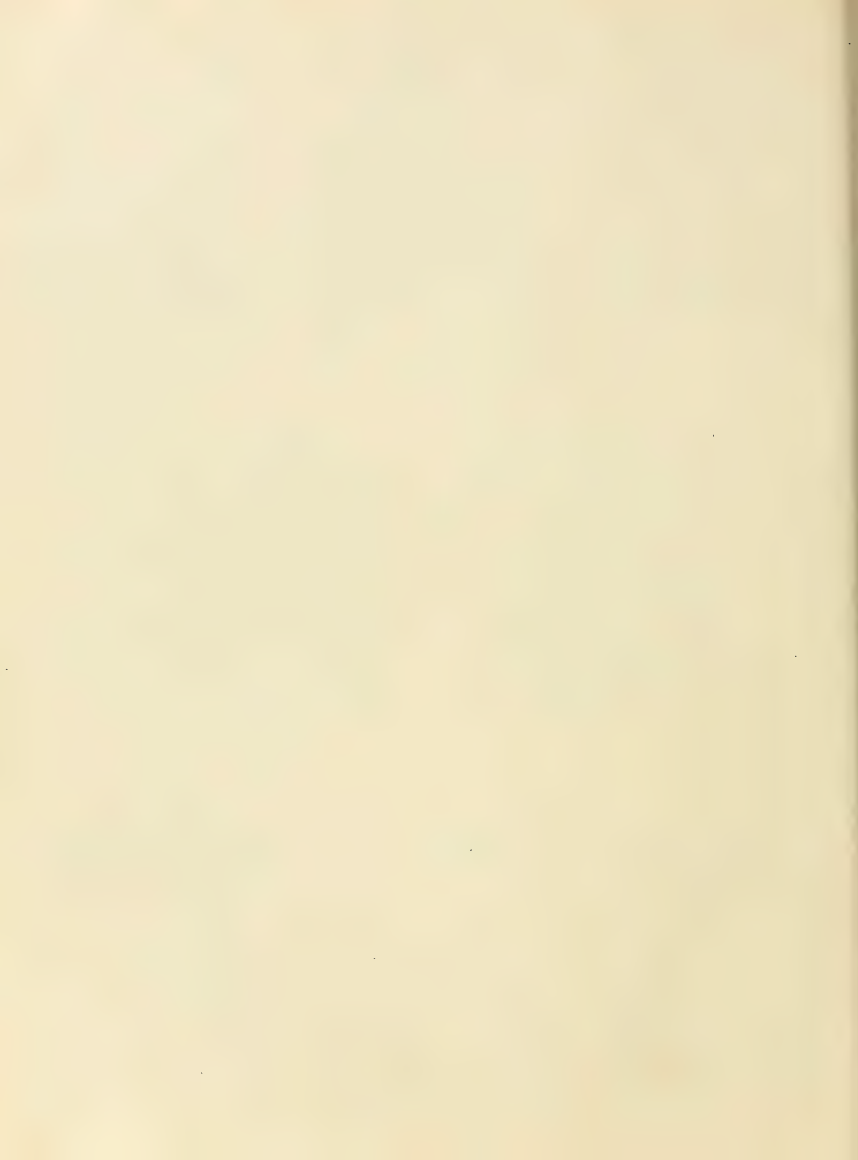
LEON ALBOUCQ



J. ALBERT ANDERSON



HANS N. HANSON



MORRIS W. BUZZARD came to Douglas county in the early days when supplies had to be hauled from Spokane. There were only twelve settlers in the entire region, when he located where he now resides, about one mile southeast from Waterville. From that time until the present, Mr. Buzzard has continued here without interruption and has constantly been devoting his efforts to tilling the soil and improving his farm. He has a fine quarter section, which raises diversified crops. Among the especially fine improvements we may mention an orchard so situated as to be protected by elevated land, which produces as fine fruit as can be found in Washington, and he has all the varieties of fruit that grow in this latitude.

Morris W. Buzzard was born in Harrison county, Kentucky, November 23, 1853. His father, William Buzzard, a native of Kentucky, married Miss Sallie Williams, who was also born in the Blue Grass State. Her people came from North Carolina. He was a prosperous farmer and stock man during his life, and his ancestors were among the very first settlers in Kentucky. Our subject was educated in his native state, after which he settled in Campaign county, Illinois, and farmed for seven years. It was as early as 1883, that Mr. Buzzard settled in Douglas county and took his present land as a homestead. Since then, he has bought eighty acres in Okanogan county and owns considerable other property.

Mr. Buzzard has always pulled in single harness and still remains free from matrimonial cares. He has two brothers and three sisters, Marion, George W., Mrs. Mattie Taylor, Mrs. Sarah J. Florence, and Mrs. Eliza Rankin, all living in Harrison county, Kentucky.

◆◆◆

GUSTAV ZUDE, deceased. Among the most active and stirring men of Douglas county could be mentioned the subject of this memorial when he was living. He led an upright and faithful life and won hosts of friends, being highly esteemed by all. His labors in this county and elsewhere speak for themselves and it was a day of sincere mourning when the sad news of his death was announced.

Gustav Zude was born in western Prussia, on August 7, 1853, the son of August and Caroline Zude, both natives of Germany.

The father served in the regular army of Germany and was a good and well known man. Our subject was educated in the schools where he was born and in 1872, came thence to Pilot Knob, Missouri. He was soon engaged in the iron mines of Iron county and for twelve years wrought steadily there. Then on account of failing health he determined to retire from active work for a time. He accordingly traveled west to Utah and later went into the mines there, remaining for three years. After that he went to Elkhorn, Montana, where he engaged in mining for two years. It was in 1890 that Mr. Zude came on to Douglas county, and after due search he took a pre-emption and later a homestead where the family now reside, about two miles northeast from Farmer. He devoted himself industriously to general farming and stock raising and won the good success that his labors merited. He continued here and was always found on the side of those movements which were for the betterment of the community and always exerted a good influence. In 1903, Mr. Zude failed in health and no means found seemed to relieve the progress of disintegration and finally on March 11, 1903, he passed to the world beyond. His memory is fragrant through a well spent life, wise counsels and good deeds. Mrs. Zude is now handling the estate, which is well improved and she has taken up the burdens devolving upon her with a fortitude and spirit which presage good success in her efforts.

Mr. Zude had one brother, Carl, and one sister, Mrs. Minnie Gunther. The marriage of Mr. Zude and Miss Amelia Janka occurred in Missouri, on October 2, 1872. The parents of the bride were George and Minnie (Zude) Janka, natives of Germany. To Mr. and Mrs. Zude the following named children have been born; Herman, on November 2, 1873; Lena W., on January 20, 1886; Alfred, on December 24, 1890; Alma A., on April 1, 1893. The first two are natives of Pilot Knob and the others were born in this county. Mrs. Zude is a member of the Lutheran church, the denomination to which her husband belonged.

◆◆◆

ALBERT F. YEAGER is one of the younger men of Douglas county that has demonstrated his worth and ability by commend-

able labors. He was born in Blue Earth county, Minnesota, on January 19, 1873, the son of Henry G. and Louisa (Koch) Yeager, natives of Saxony, Germany, and mentioned elsewhere in this work. Albert F. received his education in the common schools of Blue Earth county but in 1888 came with his parents to Douglas county. He now lives about two miles south from Buckingham on a half section of land, which he took as a homestead, and purchased from his father. He devotes his attention to cattle raising and farming, having in the last few years paid more attention to the latter business. He has his place well provided with all farm machinery necessary, buildings, and so forth, and is a successful agriculturist. For several terms he has served as road supervisor and did very good work. His brothers and sisters are named in another portion of this work.

At the old home place in Douglas county, on March 17, 1895, Mr. Yeager married Mrs. Ella J. Wyatt, the daughter of Daniel F. and Julia J. (Hadley) Davis, natives of Colorado and very early settlers in Walla Walla. Mrs. Yeager was born in Colorado on June 17, 1872, and has two brothers, Charles and William S., and one sister, Mrs. Etta Loucks. To Mr. and Mrs. Yeager, five children have been born; Gladis M., in Bridgeport, on December 30, 1896; Albert F., Jr., at the ranch, on October 28, 1898; Charles H., at the homestead, on September 26, 1900; Violo E., at the ranch, on March 10, 1902; and Vera J., on February 29, 1904. By her former marriage, Mrs. Yeager has three children, Zella M. Wyatt, born in Oregon, on December 16, 1888; Oswell Wyatt, born in Oregon, on June 12, 1891; Buelah A., born in Oregon, October 6, 1893.

Mr. Yeager is a member of the M. W. A. and an adherent of the old school Presbyterian church.

OLIVER A. RUDD, who lives about five miles south from Bridgeport, was born in Draman, Norway, on July 12, 1861. His parents, Andrew and Dora (Christenson) Rudd, were natives of Norway. He was educated in the common schools there and when twenty years of age came to the United States, settling first in Grand Rapids, Wisconsin. He wrought in the lumber woods for nearly two years and in 1883, came

west to Washington, stopping first in Walla Walla. Then he journeyed to Colfax, Washington, where he wrought on a farm for three years. It was 1886 when he went on a visit to his native country, then returned to Wisconsin, and a year and a half later came to Garfield county, it being 1888. He did general work for two years and in the fall of 1890, came to Douglas county, selecting a homestead where he resides at the present time. He commenced breeding cattle and horses when he first came to the country and has continued in that business since. He has some very choice Hereford animals and has been prospered in his labors. Mr. Rudd owns one-half section of land well supplied with springs, and well improved. He cultivates about one hundred and twenty-five acres to hay and the balance to various crops. He has a handsome residence and has manifested thrift and good taste in his labors on the farm.

In political matters, Mr. Rudd is allied with the Republican party and is a firm supporter of their principles. In 1898, his name appeared on that ticket for county commissioner against Lewis Brant. He won by thirteen majority, being the only Republican elected on the ticket. He served for four years to the satisfaction of all. For two years from July 10, 1899, he was deputy sheriff, under C. V. Ogle. Mr. Rudd has one brother, Knud, and two sisters, Mrs. Sarah Thorson and Mrs. Georgie Gurrick.

He was raised under the influence of the Lutheran church and is a supporter of that denomination at this time. His standing in the community is of the best and he receives generously the confidence and good will of his neighbors.

At Deedsville, Indiana, on April 24, 1904, Mr. Rudd married Mrs. Eliza Lewis, daughter of James and Isabella Fites, natives of Maine. Mrs. Rudd was born in Deedsville, Indiana.

LEON ALBOUCQ is one of the leading business men of Hartline. He opened his present line in this prosperous town in 1902 and now carries a large stock of feed, posts, fencing material, implements, buggies and wagons. He has a thriving patronage and has shown himself a substantial and capable business man.

Leon Alboucq was born in the sunny land

of France, his native heath being Mount St. Jean, Department of Aisne. The date of his nativity is January 11, 1864. The parents of our subject are Alexis and Aglae (Jerard) Alboucq, both natives of France. Mr. Alboucq was educated in the common schools and grew to manhood in his native land. At the early age of twenty-one he enlisted in the regular army of France and for five years served in the infantry, never leaving his native place during these years. In 1889, he bade farewell to home and friends and journeyed to the United States; living first at Broken Bow, Nebraska. For two years that was his home and farming occupied his attention. Then he moved to Douglas county, Washington, and selected a homestead eight miles north from Hartline, where he lived until 1902. He has added land to his holdings, by purchase, until he owns a section, which he farms, in addition to his business in town. Mr. Alboucq has no brothers or sisters in the United States, but those in France are: Mrs. Eugenie Lemeret, of Aoust; Eugene Cyril, of Mezieres; Mrs. Marie Deville, also of Mezieres; and Mrs. Claire Julien, of La Fere, all in the department of Ardennes.

The marriage of Leon Alboucq and Miss Elsie Sleichner was consummated on March 7, 1889, in Paris, France. Mrs. Alboucq was born in Karlsruhe, Baden, Germany, on December 10, 1866, and has one brother, James A., a machinist, at Reading, Pennsylvania. The fruit of this marriage is as follows; Louis E., born July 21, 1894; Blanche Leona, born May 1, 1896; Claire Aglae, born April 22, 1902; Hartline is the native place of all three children. Mr. Alboucq was first banker of lodge number 9874, of the M. W. A. He and his family are adherents of the Catholic church.

J. ALBERT ANDERSON is one of the enterprising agriculturists of Douglas county, and his home is now in Bridgeport. He owns land adjoining the city and has fine improvements on his property. He devotes his attention to general farming and handling grain at Bridgeport.

J. Albert Anderson was born in Norway on June 19, 1867, the son of J. Andrew and Susanah (Anderson) Anderson, natives of Sweden. The early education of our subject was gained

in the common schools of his native country and in the spring of 1880, he landed in New York city. For eight years, he labored on the farms on Long Island, in factories adjacent to New York city and in various other kinds of work. He has labored with some of the largest contracting firms along the Atlantic coast and worked at various places. One of the largest undertakings he was employed upon was the Croton River aqueduct. The contractors were Brown, Howard & Company. While in their employ he learned the trade of a rigger and worked there until 1889, when he came to Washington, and here, also, he has done contracting for himself. Settlement was made near Bridgeport where he used different government rights to secure his land and since then has devoted himself almost entirely to general farming and stock raising. Mr. Anderson is heavily interested in the town site of Bridgeport and has done much to forward settlement of this portion of the country.

At Bridgeport, on December 26, 1899, Mr. Anderson married Miss Jessie E., daughter of Donald and Jane (Davidson) McDonald, natives of Canada. Mrs. Anderson was born in Bay City, Michigan, on May 26, 1881. She has two brothers, Clyde R., and James A. D. Mr. and Mrs. Anderson are communicants of the Lutheran church and are well respected people. In 1894, Mr. Anderson had the misfortune to lose his residence by the overflow of the Columbia river. Yet notwithstanding the various losses together with the hardships of frontier life he has so wisely labored that he now is blessed with a large holding and excellent prosperity.

One child, Clydie Bell, has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Anderson, the date being December 31, 1901.

HANS N. HANSON, a prosperous farmer and stock man residing about a mile west from Bridgeport, has so conducted himself in his labors in Douglas county, that he has both won the respect of all who know him and gained a fine property holding. He was born in Bergen, Norway, on December 23, 1860, the son of George F. and Inger P. (Reese) Hanson, natives of Norway. The father was captain of a sailing vessel. Our subject was well educated in the Bergen Academy and did bookkeeping

for a mercantile house. In 1879, he shipped on a sailing vessel for the United States and at Baltimore, in 1880, quit his vessel. For a short time thereafter, he was in the Burlington shops in Chicago after which he was in the employment of David Rankin, a large stockman. He left this business and traveled in various sections but soon returned to Mr. Rankin, where he remained for seven years, handling stock. In 1888, Mr. Hanson came to Spokane and thence to Douglas county, settling on Douglas creek, about two miles below the town of Douglas. He proved up on a pre-emption there, which was his home until 1895. In that year he moved to his present location and took a homestead. He handles about four hundred and eighty acres of land here and has over fifty head of fine cattle on the range. His land is largely productive of hay. Mr. Hanson has three sisters, all in Norway.

In Atchison county, Missouri, on March 16, 1886, Mr. Hanson married Martha E. Anderson, daughter of Anders H. and Seneca (Samuelson) Moberg. Mrs. Hanson was born in Moberg, Norway, on March 2, 1861. To our subject and his wife, five children have been born, Lula I., Minnie S., Stella M., Georgie A. and Frank I.

Mr. and Mrs. Hanson are members of the Lutheran church and they are good substantial people. He has served as road supervisor for several years and has also labored for the upbuilding of the community. Mrs. Hanson has two brothers, Sam and Hald. Mr. and Mrs. Hanson have a fine family of children and are doing everything in their power to give them a good education and a nice start in life.

WILLIAM PAWSON stands among the most substantial citizens of Douglas county. Coming here in an early day, he located on government land about two miles north from where Waterville now stands and has added by purchase until he has a half section of some of the best land to be found in the county. He has labored assiduously here since coming and has gained his present competence by virtue of his industry and wise management.

William Pawson was born in Yorkshire, England, on January 10, 1863, the son of Isaac and Sarah (Turner) Pawson, also natives of

England. They came to Canada in 1892 and there reside at the present time. Before leaving England, our subject received his educational training from the public schools. When he had reached manhood's estate, he looked to the new world to find his fortune and in 1885, he sailed hither and was soon in Douglas county, where he took his present place as a pre-emption. He has brought the farm to a high state of cultivation and has provided excellent improvements. A large barn, good dwelling, outbuildings, fence, and so forth are in evidence and he is one of the progressive and prosperous men of the section. Mr. Pawson has three brothers and two sisters, Henry, George, John, Mrs. Sarah Grawbargar, and Mary E.,

At Waterville, on July 23, 1902, Mr. Pawson married Miss Coatney, daughter of Aaron and Leanno (Buracker) Craven, natives of Indiana and Ohio, respectively. Mrs. Pawson has three brothers and one sister, Joseph, Isaac, Alva, and Mrs. Curtis Bateman. Mr. and Mrs. Pawson are not members of any denomination but are closely allied with the Methodist doctrine. They stand exceptionally well among the people and have the good will of all. Mr. Pawson is a good neighbor, a true friend, and a man of reliability and worth of character. During the years past, he has always been careful to labor for the advancement of the country and substantial upbuilding and improvements, while he has ever been a warm advocate for good schools and good roads.

AUGUSTUS E. ROBINSON, who resides about one mile north from Fairview, is one of the leading orchardists of the Columbia valley. He has ten acres devoted to apples, pears, peaches, apricots, plums, grapes and berries, with water right sufficient to handle a farm of forty-three acres. His orchard is a veritable picture and produces as fine fruit as can be found in the world. Spokane, Seattle and Wenatchee are his shipping points and Mr. Robinson does a good business.

Augustus E. Robinson was born in Rochester, Wisconsin, December 27, 1859, the son of James and Elizabeth (Sweet) Robinson, natives of Vermont. Our subject completed his education in the academy of Owatonna, Minnesota whence the family had moved from Wisconsin. After school days, he learned harness

making and established himself in business at Long Prairie and began harness making and remained there until 1898, in which year he moved to his present place in Douglas county. Since coming here, Mr. Robinson has given his whole time and attention to the culture of fruit and to the study of the science of fruit raising. The result is that he is one of the best posted men of the county and is thoroughly practical in all his efforts. Mr. Robinson has one sister, Mrs. Emma Wyman.

On July 13, 1873, while in Minnesota, Mr. Robinson married Miss Luella Coons. Her father was a native of Pennsylvania and a pioneer to Ohio. She was born in Little Sandusky, Ohio, on May 23, 1856 and has one sister, Mrs. J. H. McNeice. Mr. and Mrs. Robinson have two children, Earl A., born on August 25, 1886 and Clair T., born July 25, 1888, both at Long Prairie, Minnesota. Mr. Robinson was a charter member of the I. O. O. F. at Long Prairie and for twelve years served as secretary of his lodge. He also passed all the chairs of the same and is now a member of the M. W. A. He is a Methodist at heart but belongs to no denomination at the present time.

HENRY C. GODLOVE is residing at the present time about one mile southeast from Waterville and is occupied in general farming and raising stock, giving most of his attention to the former industry. He was born in Pottawatomie county, Kansas, on March 8, 1860, the son of Henry and Minerva (Custer) Godlove, natives of Indiana and Iowa, respectively. The father was one of the pioneers of Kansas, dwelling in that, then turbulent state in 1859. He enlisted in Company K, of the Eleventh Kansas Volunteer Infantry and served three years for his country, being most of the time in Arkansas, Missouri, Kansas and Indian Territory. At the end he received an honorable discharge, returned to the quieter joys of life and is still residing in Kansas. Our subject was trained in the common schools, that great educator of the American youth, and as soon as he had arrived at manhood's estate, began operations for himself. In 1883, he landed in Ellensburg, Washington, and the next two years were spent in the vicinity of that town. It was 1885, when he settled in Douglas

county, on a pre-emption in Moses coulee. He remained there for a decade and engaged in the stock business and then bought one half section of land where he now lives. He has plenty of spring water besides two good wells, a large barn and other fine improvements.

Mr. Godlove has seven brothers and one sister, Oliver C., Lincoln, Perry, Sherman C., Walter S., Isaac A., John, and Mrs. Elihu W. Henshaw. In Holton county, Kansas, on March 12, 1894, occurred the marriage of Mr. Godlove and Miss Ida M., daughter of Hugh and Mary (Strickland) Southerland, natives of Scotland and Pennsylvania, respectively. Mrs. Godlove has two brothers and five sisters, John H., George D., Mrs. Mary H. Rogar, Mrs. Jeannette Cram, Mrs. Lorena Wilson, Nettie B., and Maude N. Mr. and Mrs. Godlove have three children: Hugh S., born on May 17, 1896; Rein C., born on April 19, 1898 and Nettie S., born August 15, 1903. They are all natives of this county.

In 1888, Mr. Godlove was elected county commissioner, his name appearing on the Republican ticket and he served as chairman of the board for two years. During his term of office, various improvements were inaugurated, among which may be mentioned the enlargement of the court house and the addition of steel cells to the jail, and others equally important. Mr. Godlove served as one of the appraisers of the school land of this vicinity. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the A. F. & A. M. and the W. W. Mr. and Mrs. Godlove are known as upright and moral people and are the center of a large circle of admiring friends.

JOHN YOUNG TURNER is one of the most prosperous and industrious farmers of Douglas county. His farm lies about three miles northeast from Waterville and displays in every part, genuine thrift and care of detail. Mr. Turner came here in early day, selected a good place and has since given careful and continuous attention to the improvement of the same, which has resulted in making it one of the fine and valuable farms of central Washington.

John Y. Turner was born in Howard county, Missouri, on October 7, 1855, the son of Ephraim and Angeline R. Turner, natives of Missouri. When our subject was eleven years

of age, he accompanied his parents across the plains with ox teams to Linn county, Oregon, where the father secured a donation claim. John Y. completed his education and lived with his father until 1882. It that year, he moved to Kittitas county, settling near Ellensburg. It was 1888, that he came to Douglas county and took a pre-emption where he now lives. Later he added a quarter section by purchase, and the farm now consists of one half section and is all under cultivation. Among the improvements, we may mention a fine orchard, a fine modern residence built of brick, plenty of outbuildings, three wells of water and so forth.

Mr. Turner does diversified farming, raising stock and also gives much attention to raising poultry, of which latter he has six hundred thoroughbred white leghorns.

Mr. Turner has the following brothers and sisters, Sterling P., James W., Doynes, Dorson, George C., Ira M. K., Charles D., Mrs. Annie Allison, Mrs. Sarah J. Hulbart, and Mrs. Millie V. Kinsey.

On November 13, 1878, in Linn county, Oregon, Mr. Turner married Miss Melissa, daughter of John W. and Mary A. (Hendricks) Richardson, natives of Illinois and Kentucky, respectively, and now residing in Oregon. Mrs. Turner was born in Linn county, Oregon, on May 22, 1860, and has two brothers and two sisters, named as follows, Willis, Trumon, Mrs. Myra Curl, and Mrs. Melvina Brenner. To Mr. and Mrs. Turner, the following children have been born: Mary A., in Linn county, Oregon, May 13, 1879; Norma M., in Polk county, Oregon, March 13, 1882; Ethel L., in Douglas county, Washington, January 6, 1898. They also have adopted one child, Jay R. Powell, who was born in Waterville, February 12, 1891.

Mr. and Mrs. Turner are staunch members of the Christian church at Waterville and are among the leading people of this part of the county.

DANIEL E. HARSH, one of the industrious agriculturists in Douglas county, resides about two miles northeast from Waterville. He was born in Owen county, Indiana, on September 7, 1865, the son of Daniel and Catherine (Keely) Harsh, natives of Ohio. The father enlisted in the Forty-ninth Volun-

teer Infantry under Captain David M. Dobson and died in the hospital at Nashville, Tennessee. The mother died in Douglas county, South Dakota, in February, 1902, aged sixty-four. Our subject was educated in the district schools of Owen county, Indiana, where he remained the first fourteen years of his life. In 1881, he moved to Boone county, Iowa, and engaged in farming and later he tilled the soil in Greene county, of the same state, after which he lived in South Dakota and did farming for twelve years. In 1896, he came to Douglas county, Washington by wagon and settled on a quarter section where he now lives. Since that time he has devoted himself steadily to cultivating and improving his farm and he has now a comfortable home, good farm, plenty of stock, machinery and improvements and does not owe a dollar in the world.

Mr. Harsh has one brother, John W. While in Armour, South Dakota, Mr. Harsh married Miss Melissa Kuder, the wedding occurring March 30, 1890. Her parents were George W. and Isabel (Brock) Kuder, natives of Pennsylvania and Indiana, respectively. The father died at Waterville on June 9, 1903 and his widow on June 17, 1903. Mrs. Harsh was born in Greene county, Iowa, on December 26, 1868 and has two brothers, Madison M. and George F., and two sisters, Arra B. Whitehall and Jennie G. Whitehall.

Four children have been born to our subject and his wife, Bethel B., on March 1, 1891; George B., on May 21, 1893; Franklin, on April 12, 1896; and Beatrice Hope, on February 15, 1904, on the farm. All the others were born in Walnut Grove, South Dakota.

Mr. and Mrs. Harsh are members of the Seventh Day Adventist church and are good substantial people.

FRED C. TYLER. There is no doubt that the most important class of people on the face of the earth to-day are those who till the soil, and some of the finest specimens of humanity are found in this calling. Douglas county is not lacking in intelligent farmers and stockmen who have made this political division what it is to-day. Among the leading ones, it is with pleasure that we mention the subject of this article, who resides about six miles southeast of Waterville and is known as one of the lead-

ing citizens. He was born in Sullivan county, New York, on February 27, 1860. The father was Colonel Rockwell Tyler, a native of Wayne county, Pennsylvania and a man of prominence both in Pennsylvania and New York. He entered the service in the Civil War. as captain in the Fifty-sixth New York Volunteer Infantry and was soon promoted as Colonel of the regiment. He did valiant and faithful service, for his country in those dark days of internecine strife and was a commander who led rather than sent his men. After fulfilling his military service, he returned to New York state and was revenue collector for a number of years. His death occurred on May 27, 1893. Colonel Tyler married Miss Mary J. Hill, a native of Connecticut, who died in Douglas county, Washington, on October 28, 1898.

Reverting more particularly to the subject of this article, we note that his early education was gained in Sullivan county, New York. At the early age of fifteen, he was sent to Connecticut and from that time forward has not only been an active and industrious person but also a great investigator of the questions of the day and a wide reader. In the spring of 1882, our subject left Connecticut and went to Millbank, Dakota, where he was salesman in the mercantile establishment of J. C. Drake, for three years. In 1885, he came to Spokane, then journeyed on through Douglas county and later went to Oregon. After two years of residence in Oregon, he returned to Douglas county and took a pre-emption. After proving upon this, he located a homestead. He sold these properties and bought his present place and upon this he has made his home since. He has a two-story six-room residence, outbuildings, excellent well of water and a good band of cattle. Mr. Tyler had two brothers, Charles V., deceased, and Ebenezer.

At Wilmot, Dakota, on June 2, 1884, occurred the marriage of Mr. Tyler and Miss Ida M., daughter of Charles and Elizabeth (Anderson) Smith, natives of Ohio and New Hampshire, respectively. They came to Dakota in 1880. Mrs. Tyler has the following brothers and sisters, Warren J., Charles A., Mrs. Emily Newhouse, Mrs. Nettie Nancarrow, Mrs. Susan Gary, Mrs. Lizzie Drake, Mrs. Helen Stoddard and Mrs. Emeline Reinhart, deceased.

In religious persuasion, Mr. Tyler is inclined toward the Baptist church, although he is not

actively connected with any denomination. He and his wife are well known and have hosts of warm friends throughout the country. Mr. Tyler is a man that the people look up to and they esteem him for his worth and wisdom.

JOSEPH W. WOOLVERTON is one of the most progressive and active business men of Douglas county. He is at present conducting a general merchandise establishment at Douglas and is meeting with the well earned success of a gratifying patronage, while he receives the esteem and the respect of all. Mr. Woolverton has also shown himself one of the capable and successful educators of the county. It is very evident that the salient points of his career should be named in a volume purporting to grant representation to leading citizens of this section, and we therefore append the same.

Joseph W. Woolverton was born in Blissfield, Michigan, on February 12, 1873. His father, Milton Woolverton, is a native of Pennsylvania and now a farmer in Michigan. He married Miss Ellen Bullard, of New York. She also is living in Michigan. Our subject continued his training until after he had finished the high school course, then in 1892, came to Douglas county, settling about eighteen miles east of Waterville on a homestead. He taught school for two years while living on the homestead and in 1894, was elected superintendent of schools for this county. His name appeared on the Republican ticket and he gained the day over E. M. Bogart, by thirty majority. Mr. Woolverton was just twenty-one years old at this time and was the youngest elected officer in the state of Washington. After two years of very acceptable service in this important office, Mr. Woolverton again turned his attention to teaching school, continuing the same until 1898. He served in the postoffice at Waterville for some time and finally, in 1901, located at Douglas, where he opened a general merchandise store. He carries a fine assortment of goods of everything demanded by the trade in this section and by his genality and deferential treatment of patrons has won for himself a very lucrative trade. Mr. Woolverton is considered one of the best business men in this section. Mr. F. Brockman, of Spokane, also is interested in the store.

Mr. Woolverton has two sisters, Mrs. E. J. Malloy and Mrs. J. M. Friel.

On November 15, 1896 at Waterville, Mr. Woolverton married Miss Mary E., daughter of John and Mary A. (McCann) Kelley. The father died in Waterville, on April 30, 1903 and the widow still resides there. Mrs. Woolverton was born in New Jersey, on December 9, 1873 and has the following brothers and sisters, Edward F., John H., Joseph P. and James L. Mr. and Mrs. Woolverton are the parents of the following named children: James M., born on August 27, 1897; Irene L., born on November 12, 1899; Ethel M., born April 3, 1901. All were born in Waterville. Mr. Woolverton is a member of the W. W., and a broad-minded and progressive man.

EDDIE HOMER OGLE is one of the younger agriculturists of Douglas county who has met with remarkable success on account of his industry and sagacity. He resides about a mile southwest from Waterville, upon an estate he purchased, which is well improved with good residence, barns and so forth and is very productive. He is known as a man of industry and worth and stands exceptionally well in the community. His place is very neat and attractive and shows forth the skill and taste of the owner.

Eddie Homer Ogle was born in Republic county, Kansas, on September 26, 1873, the son of William and Susana (Jackson) Ogle, natives of Indiana and Illinois, respectively. He received his education in the district schools of Nebraska and the high schools at Chester, in that state, completing the same in this county. At the age of eighteen, he engaged in work for himself, giving his attention to farming. Later, he homesteaded a quarter section, eighteen miles southeast from Waterville, which he sold and then purchased his place of one hundred and twenty acres, mentioned above. Mr. Ogle has the following brothers and sisters, Ira W., Mrs. Clara E. Owens, and Nola C. At Moses coulee, October 7, 1901, Mr. Ogle married Miss Myrtle A., daughter of Edward and Amanda J. (Dodson) Owen. The father was a pioneer of this county and now lives in Moses Coulee. He is a native of Maine. The mother was born in West Virginia and died in the year 1894. Mrs. Ogle was born in Dayton, Washington,

on May 16, 1882 and has three brothers and two sisters, James S., John T., Edward M., Mrs. Rachel E. Horing, and Mrs. Ellen A. Cunningham. On February 9, 1903, a daughter was born to Mr. and Mrs. Ogle and was named Eula Mildred. Mr. Ogle is a member of the M. W. A. and in political matters is decidedly independent. He is an adherent of the Christian church as is also his wife. They have labored faithfully in this country and now enjoying a goodly competence as the result of their years of industry.

ERNST KUMMER is one of the heaviest property owners in Douglas county and it is greatly to his credit, when we note the fact that he came here with very limited means and has gained his present princely holdings by his own labor and wisdom. Mr. Kummer resides about two and one-half miles east of Waterville, on his estate of eight hundred acres, which is all laid under tribute to produce various crops. He has a very fine residence, built of brick containing ten rooms and supplied with all modern conveniences. He also has a fine cellar thirty by thirty-two and his house is one of the finest in the county. Other improvements, such as barns, wells, orchard, outbuildings, fences and so forth, enhance the value and add to the beauty of the estate.

Ernst Kummer was born in Blumenau, Waldenburg, Germany, on March 17, 1848, the son of John and Charlotte (Alter) Kummer, natives of Germany. Our subject was educated in the public schools and learned the wagon maker's trade before he was twenty years of age. When twenty he joined the regular army and participated in the Franco-Prussian war, taking part in the battles of Weisserburg, Worth, Sedan and Metz. He was also at the surrender of Paris. For three years, he faithfully followed martial life, then was discharged at Dingnets in 1871. Hoffman Van Der Mibby was the captain of our subject's company. In 1882, he came to Lasalle county, Illinois and did general work there for three years. It was 1885, that he settled in Douglas county and since that he has been one of the most substantial and prosperous farmers of the entire county. He has two brothers, Herman and Rinehardt, the former in Spokane and the latter in this county. At Hosdorff, Germany, on

September 2, 1873, Mr. Kummer married Miss Caroline, daughter of William and Johana Weltz, natives of Germany. Mrs. Kummer was born in Germany, on April 8, 1856 and has one brother, William, and one sister, Henrietta Hoffman. Mr. and Mrs. Kummer have become the parents of the following named children: Karl, born in Germany, April 29, 1877; Clara, wife of George Brodius, died in Northport, October 7, 1897; Ida M., born in Germany, March 14, 1880; Adfreda, born in Illinois, October 27, 1882, wife of Charles Fletcher now living in Waterville; Louisa, born in Montana, March 27, 1885; Ernest K., born in this county, October 10, 1886; Adilino, born in this county, August 8, 1889 and died on December 17, 1902; and Henry H., born in this county, April 13, 1892, living at home. Mr. and Mrs. Kummer are adherents of the Lutheran church. Their children have been educated in the schools at Waterville.

WILLIAM OGLE is a well known and intelligent farmer of Douglas county and resides about two miles southwest from Waterville. He was born in Fountain county, Indiana, on February 16, 1847, the son of James C. and Elizabeth (Smith) Ogle, both natives of Ohio and tillers of the soil. Our subject was educated in the common schools of Illinois, together with private instructions and remained with his father until he arrived at his majority. Then he commenced farming in Mercer county, Illinois, for himself, where he remained for eighteen years. After that, he removed to Republic county, Kansas and continued in the basic art of agriculture, taking up a homestead and remaining there until 1889. In that year, he removed to Douglas county and pre-empted a quarter section seventeen miles east from Waterville. Later he removed to his present place which is a well improved farm. He does general farming and stock raising and is well known as one of the substantial men of the community.

Mr. Ogle had four brothers in the war, three in the Thirtieth Illinois and one in the Forty-third. James was killed at Vicksburg; Van died at Fort Donelson; and John died in the hospital in Illinois. The other children of the family are: Ruth, Sarah, Mary E., Joseph D., deceased, Frank, Alexander C., Thomas N.,

Jasper C. and Mrs. Emma Richardson. On December 24, 1868, at Keithsburg, Illinois, Mr. Ogle married Miss Susana, the daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth Jackson, natives of England and New Jersey, respectively. Mrs. Ogle was born in Keithsburg, Illinois, April 4, 1854, and has the following brothers and sisters, James H., John W., Mallon, and Mrs. Sarah F. Owens. Mr. and Mrs. Ogle have become the parents of the following children: Ira W., born on June 25, 1871; Edward H., born September 26, 1873; Clara E., born March 17, 1879, now the wife of Edward Owens and living in this county; Nola C., born in this county, on February 3, 1892, living at home.

Mr. Ogle and his wife belong to the Christian church. They are highly respected people and first class citizens.

GEORGE SHULTZ is one of the leading and most prosperous farmers of Douglas county, as is evidenced by his achievements and his holdings. His farm of nearly one quarter section lies about one mile northwest from Waterville and is a model in every respect. It is laid out wisely, cultivated skilfully and is a very valuable estate. A good large residence of modern design, commodious and substantial barn, good fences, orchards and so forth embellish and beautify the place so that Mr. Schultz's rural abode is one of the choicest to be found.

George Shultz was born near Elgin, Illinois, on April 21, 1840, the son of Barney and Betsey (Martel) Shultz, both natives of Pennsylvania. The father fought under Captain Drake in the War of 1812. Our subject was educated in the common schools of Columbia county, Wisconsin and began life for himself at the age of sixteen. He did farming for fifteen years and in 1879, moved to Nebraska, settling in Burt county. He bought one hundred and sixty acres of land at five dollars per acre and twenty-three years later, 1901, he sold the place for sixty dollars per acre. At that time, he moved to Douglas county and bought three quarter sections where he now lives. It was formerly known as the Murray farm. In addition to general farming and fruit raising, he raises stock and has some Shorthorn cattle, among which are some very good specimens.

Mr. Shultz has the following brothers and

sisters, William, Mrs. Harriett Hammond, Mrs. Olive Hidden and Mrs. Sarah Richards.

At Charles City, Iowa, on August 29, 1873, Mr. Shultz married Miss Mary E., daughter of Thomas and Julia (Rapp) Warner, natives of Wisconsin and Pennsylvania, respectively. Mrs. Shultz was born on December 10, 1853, in Wisconsin, and has the following half brothers and sisters, her mother having married Mr. Andrew McFarland, Andrew and Peter, twins, Albert, Charles, William, Levi, and Martha. To Mr. and Mrs. Shultz have been born the following children: Emma R., wife of Ira C. Richards, living in Chelan county; George R., Maude M.; Louisa A.; Authur R., and Norman F.; all living at home.

Politically, Mr. Shultz is independent and always selects his own man. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the M. W. A. He was raised under the Presbyterian church but does not adhere to any denomination at the present time. Mr. Shultz is one of those progressive and thrifty men, who always provide the best of everything for their use and his farm is supplied with the finest machinery and equipments that can be bought.

♦♦♦

BARCLAY W. WHITEHALL has demonstrated his ability to handle successfully a large general farm, where he lives one mile north from Waterville. For a number of years, he has devoted himself to stock raising, farming and freighting, and has come to be one of the prosperous men of Douglas county. The property where he now lives, he purchased for one thousand dollars. The same is now valued at over four thousand dollars and has annually produced abundant crops.

Barclay W. Whitehall was born in Fountain county, Indiana, on June 2, 1853, the son of James and Elizabeth (Clark) Whitehall, both natives of that county. The family moved to Illinois when our subject was young and in Mercer and Henderson counties of that state, he received his education and remained there until 1875. After that time, Mr. Whitehall moved to Iowa and made settlement in Greene county. For twenty-one years he was engaged there in general farming and also taught school. He taught six terms in the graded schools of Illinois and Iowa and left a record as a first class instructor. Desiring to see the west and

ascertain its resources, Mr. Whitehall came to Waterville, having made the trip overland from Iowa with wagons. He started on April 12, 1896 and four months later was in Douglas county.

Among the improvements of Mr. Whitehall's farm, may be mentioned a good orchard, besides first class buildings, fences and so forth. Mr. Whitehall has one sister and four brothers, Henry T., Alva Curtis, Nicolas C., Charlie A., and Mrs. Carrie Badger, deceased.

Near Scranton, Iowa, on December 5, 1881, Mr. Whitehall married Miss Jennie G., daughter of George W. and Isabel (Brock) Kuder, natives of Pennsylvania and Indiana, respectively, and early pioneers in the state of Iowa. Mrs. Whitehall was born in Illionis, on February 26, 1864 and has the following brothers and sisters, Monroe M., G. Frank, Arra B. and Melissa C. Mr. and Mrs. Whitehall have become the parents of the following children: Effie E., born on November 13, 1883 in Greene county, Iowa, later married to Charles F. Wickers, and died March 29, 1904; Earl B., born in Greene county, Iowa, on July 22, 1887; Orla J., born in Greene county, Iowa, on February 14, 1891; Lester L., born in Greene county, Iowa, April 14, 1894; Henry W., born in Douglas county, Washington, June 8, 1898; Maggie Mae, born in this county, on March 13, 1900; Etta Irene, born January 9, 1904; and Pressie J., born in Greene county, Iowa, July 27, 1885 and died May 29, 1900. Mr. Whitehall is active in the realm of politics and holds strongly to the Populist principles. He and his wife belong to the Seventh Day Church of God.

♦♦♦

JASPER GARLAND is one of the large stockmen of Douglas county. He is an exemplification of what grit and determination can do, as will be seen by reviewing his career.

Jasper Garland was born in Alexandria, Louisiana, on April 19, 1847. His father, Hambleton Garland, was a native of North Carolina and married Miss Jane McNease, a native of Tennessee. Our subject was educated in the common schools of his native county and there remained until 1866, when he journeyed west to Texas and dwelt in Henderson and Kaufman counties of that state, for fifteen years. Then he removed to Colorado and

Utah and for two years did contract work on the construction of the Rio Grande & Denver railroad. Following that, Mr. Garland settled in Gilliam county, Oregon and devoted himself to ranching and stock raising. In 1888, he took a large band of sheep on shares and the following year moved his sheep and other stock to Douglas county and made settlement in the vicinity of Moses Lake. Adverse circumstances accompanied his trip, while inclement weather and other things continued, until Mr. Garland had not a head left. Not being made of the stuff, however, that gives way to discouragement, he immediately hired out for a sheep herder for T. J. Ferguson and for five years did that most tiresome and arduous work. He saved his money and bought a band of sheep for himself and now has over six thousand of these profitable animals. In addition, Mr. Garland owns three quarter sections of fine land, five miles west of Coulee City, where he makes his headquarters. He has a good range and his sheep are the Merino breed. His markets are Seattle and Spokane. In addition to sheep, Mr. Garland has a fine band of horses and some cattle.

The marriage of Mr. Garland and Miss Eveline Holbrook occurred in Kaufman county, Texas, on September 10, 1874. The parents of Mrs. Garland are Amerous and Seline (Dunn) Holbrook, natives of Mississippi. Mrs. Garland was born in Louisiana in March, 1852, and has one brother, Albert and one sister, Mrs. Martha McAdams. Mr. Garland has one brother, Marion. To this union the following children have been born, Mrs. Minnie McDonough, Jasper, Albert M., Grover C., and Charles C. The first two were born in Texas, the third in Idaho, the next in Oregon, and the last in Coulee City.

Mr. Garland is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and in church matters favors the Methodists.

HIRAM H. HUTTON is one of the well known business men of Coulee City and is handling a large lumber yard, where he has been in business for the past twelve years.

Hiram H. Hutton was born in Saint Clair county, Michigan, on June 11, 1868, the son of William H. and Mary J. (Higgins) Hutton, natives of New York state. The father fought

for the union in the Civil War and sustains a fine record as a soldier. Our subject was educated in the public schools of his native and Lapeer counties, and remained in Michigan until he was twenty. Then he went west to Chicago and there was in the railway telegraphic service for two years. He was with the Grand Trunk until 1888, when he came on west and entered the employ of the Northern Pacific. Among other places he served at Cheney and Rathdrum. He then went to Coulee City, and soon started a confectionery store. In 1892 he sold this enterprise and started a saloon and a lumber yard and has operated both since.

Mr. Hutton has the following named brothers and sisters, Frank, Emmett J., William W., Cassius A., Angus P., H. Wells and Mrs. Etta Clayton.

The marriage of Mr. Hutton and Miss Asdie M. Salisbury was celebrated at Spokane, on March 1, 1897. Mrs. Hutton's parents are natives of Iowa. She has one brother, Earl, living in The Dales, Oregon. To Mr. and Mrs. Hutton, the following named children have been born: Lena M., on March 2, 1898; Henry L., on January 2, 1900; Zella M., on July 4, 1902. All are natives of Coulee City.

FREDERICK J. JOHNSON is one of the younger men of Douglas county, who has gained an especial distinction in the business world, owing to the fact that he has won his success by reason of intelligence and wisdom that place him among the leading operators in this part of the state. He is a lumber dealer in Coulee City at the present time, and handles, in connection therewith, paints, oils, glass, wallpaper and so forth. He has done a very extensive business since coming here, handling over eight million feet of lumber alone.

Frederick J. Johnson was born at Howard Lake, Minnesota, on December 30, 1869. His parents were John A. and Katherine (Stoltz) Johnson, natives of England and Germany, respectively, and now living in Lincoln county, Washington.

Our subject was educated in the schools of Wright county, Minnesota and the Blair Business College of Spokane. In 1887 he moved to Lincoln county and settled just north

from Davenport, where he engaged in saw-milling, also handled a planing mill. He continued with marked success there until about two years since, when he opened his present business in Coulee City. Since that time, he has done remarkably well here and is considered now one of the very prosperous and substantial business men of the town. Mr. Johnson sold his milling interests before he came to Coulee City. He also owns one-half section of land, which is well improved and devoted to stock and general farming, the stock consisting of cattle and horses. The land lies mostly northwest from Coulee City.

Mr. Johnson had two brothers and three sisters, William J., Eugene A., Mrs. Lucretia Weygant, Mrs. Viola West, Mrs. Blanche Bernard.

The marriage of Mr. Johnson and Miss Katie McGillivray occurred at Cheney, on May 13, 1895. Mrs. Johnson's parents are Neil and Sarah (McCloud) McGillivray, natives of Canada. She was born in Canada, on September 12, 1878 and has the following brothers and sisters, John, Neil, Mrs. Christopher Phar, and Mrs. Mary Ledgerwood. To our subject and his wife, the following children have been born: Valentine F., on February 17, 1896; Merle K., on January 27, 1898; and Raymond in January, 1901. They are all natives of Lincoln county. Mr. Johnson is possessed of the happy faculty of winning friends and his genialty has made him the center of a large circle of admirers. He is a prominent and upright citizen and Coulee City is to be congratulated in gaining him as one of her prominent residents.

♦♦♦

GEORGE M. McDONALD has won a brilliant success in the mercantile world in Douglas county and it is with pleasure we accord him representation in the work which chronicles the history of this interesting political division. He has come to the front, not by reason of any "streak of luck," as is so often hurled at leading men, but has won the present position by dint of hard labor, steady application to business, and display of keen discrimination and business sagacity. He has always shown uprightness and integrity in his dealings and has thus won the confidence of the people, which is richly deserved.

George M. McDonald was born in Decatur county, Iowa, on February 26, 1857, being the son of William McDonald, who was born in Ohio but came as a pioneer to Iowa. Before coming to the Hawkeye State he married an Ohio girl, Neoma Montgomery and when the awful Rebellion broke out he tore himself from his home and enlisted in the Twenty-fourth Iowa Volunteer Infantry, to fight for his country. He was put in the hospital later and there died, giving his life for his flag. Our subject was educated in Iowa and there remained engaged variously until 1881 when he came to Harrington, Kansas. For two years he did a livery business there and then sold and traveled until 1887, when he settled at Medical Lake, Washington. One year later he did building in Spokane, whence he came to Almira and opened a lumber yard and feed store. One year later Mr. McDonald located in Coulee City and started a feed and implement store. For two years this engaged him and then he added a general stock of merchandise and at once began to do a large and thriving business. For eleven years he has continued in this business and has come to be second to no mercantile house in the county. Early in 1903, Mr. McDonald sold the hardware and grocery departments of his business to DeBolt & McCann, and continued handling dry goods and gents' furnishings together with boots and shoes until recently he added a grocery and hardware departments. Mr. McDonald has shown excellent wisdom in selecting and buying his goods to meet the needs of this section and herein lies much of his success. In addition to the enterprises mentioned, Mr. McDonald buys much wheat independently and does well in selling to the general market. Politically, he is decidedly independent and although often solicited to hold office he has absolutely refused to allow his name to appear on any ticket.

Mr. McDonald has two brothers, Albert T., and John W., and one half-sister, Mary L.

At Spokane, in 1900, Mr. McDonald married Miss Josephine Bonner, a daughter of Peter and Margaret (Whalan) Bonner, the former a native of Holyoke, Massachusetts, and the latter of Milwaukee, Wisconsin. She has the following named brothers and sisters, Mrs. Mary Marlow, Thomas James, Mrs. Nellie Sprague, William S., Mrs. Isabella Carr,

Mrs. Catherine Hagey, Fred M., Frank R., and Grace. Mr. and Mrs. McDonald have no children of their own, but one adopted daughter, Beulah D., born May 26, 1900.

Mr. McDonald is fraternally connected with the A. F. & A. M. and the I. O. O. F. and is a leading spirit in the county.

HON. DANIEL PAUL is one of the best known men in Douglas county. He resides in Coulee City and has the distinction of being the first man who settled permanently on land here. He owns about one thousand acres of land and is principally engaged in stock raising, and has continued steadily in the business since the early days of the eighties and has been successful.

Daniel Paul was born in county Antrim, Ireland, on November 12, 1849, being the son of Andrew and Margaret (Murray) Paul, natives of Ireland. Daniel was well educated in the public schools in his native country and there remained until he was nineteen, when he migrated to the United States. Settlement was made in Maryland and for five years he was engaged in general work. Then he came on to Montana and for several years was engaged in mining. His work was near Cedar creek and during the latter portion of his stay in that state, he was engaged in the stock business and also was proprietor of a large butcher shop in Missoula. He continued in this latter business until 1883 when he came farther west to Douglas county, in Washington. Soon after coming here, and in fact from the very beginning, he engaged in the stock business and in 1885 located a pre-emption. Soon thereafter he took a homestead which is his home at the present time. Mr. Paul is a man possessed of the happy ability to adapt himself to the conditions and environments with which he is in touch and thus he has made a special success in the lines of enterprise taken up in this county. In 1896 the people of this county decided to send Mr. Paul to the legislature and consequently he was chosen for the upper house. He held several important committee positions, among which may be mentioned those of live stock, agricultural and railroads. Mr. Paul's resourcefulness, his large fund of general information and his thorough acquaintance with

what the people needed, coupled with his integrity which is always unswerving, amply fitted him to do good work for his constituents in the legislature.

It is interesting to note that when Mr. Paul first came to this country, he was obliged to travel clear to Spokane for supplies and mail which was one of the obstacles the early settlers had to contend with. His cattle have always been of good breeds and now he has all grades. He finds market in the leading centers and does his own shipping.

Mr. Paul has one sister, Mrs. Maggie Martin, residing with him at Coulee City. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the Elks.

THOMAS PARRY is the present efficient and genial incumbent of the post office at Coulee City. He received his appointment in 1897 and has held the position since, to the entire satisfaction of the patrons of the office. Mr. Parry is a thorough business man and in company with Mr. Roberts handled one of the first machine shops in this vicinity. He is now heavily interested in land and sheep raising, being one of the prosperous men of Douglas county. Thomas P. was born in Denbighshire, North Wales, on May 16, 1861, the son of Edward and Ann Morgan Parry, natives of Wales. He was educated in the National schools of his native land and there remained until he grew to manhood. 1882 marks the date when he first set foot in the United States, and he soon selected Mazon, Grundy county, Illinois, as the place for his settlement and for two years he was occupied there in tilling the soil. In 1884, he came to Sprague, Lincoln county and engaged as wiper in the round house there. He worked his way up until he became engineer and remained with the Northern Pacific railroad until 1889. Then he entered partnership with George R. Roberts and opened a general merchandise establishment at McEntee, the firm being known as Roberts & Parry. They did a large business there until 1895, and then dissolved partnership, Mr. Parry going into business for himself. He did a confectionary and drug business until appointed to the post office and since has devoted himself to the office, together with his land and stock

interests. Mr. Parry has four brothers and one sister, all living in Wales.

At Sprague, on November 2, 1887 occurred the marriage of Thomas Parry and Miss Elizabeth E. Roberts. The parents of the bride are Robert G. and Elizabeth (Williams) Roberts, natives of Wales and now living in this country. Mrs. Parry has five brothers and four sisters, named as follows, George R., Robert D., John, David, James, Sarah, Mrs. Ellen Rhyddarch, Mrs. Mariem Muir, and Mary. To Mr. and Mrs. Parry, the following children have been born, Esther A., Edith F., Lila S., and George S.

Mr. Parry does not belong to any denomination but is a supporter of all. He is known as a very energetic and stirring man and one of the upright and sagacious business men who have done much for the country.

FRANCIS W. McCANN is a member of the firm of De Bolt & McCann, who do a nice business in the hardware and grocery line in Coulee City. Mr. McCann is one of the pioneers of the county and is a first class business man, well known, and popular.

Francis W. McCann was born in Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, on April 7, 1867, and his father, William McCann was also a native of the Keystone State and served in the Seventeenth Pennsylvania Volunteer Cavalry for three years and eight months during the Civil war, being an excellent soldier. He is now a member of the G. A. R. After the war, he went to Colorado, mining and made a fortune. Later, he wrought in the Transvaal diamond and gold fields of Africa and accumulated a large amount of money. He then set sail for his native land and when in sight of it, the steamer was wrecked and he lost all his money. Both parents are now residing in Wyoming.

Mr. McCann married Miss Margaret A. Day, a native of Pennsylvania and our subject was the only child. He was educated in the schools of Pennsylvania, Nebraska, and Douglas county, Washington, having the distinction of attending the first school in this county. It was located about seven miles north of Hartline and taught by C. C. Ladd. Following are the names of the other pupils who attended the same school: Edward and William Day; Al-

mira, Effie, Earl, and Elizabeth Rusho; Estes Higginbotham; Henry Elmer; Ada, Ella, and Kitty Rusho; James, Lucy and William Smith; Edwin and Ida Young. He was only eleven when the family went from Pennsylvania to Nebraska and from that state, they journeyed to this county, landing here on September 16, 1883. Settlement was made about seven miles north from Hartline and there he remained until he attained his majority. In 1889, Mr. McCann took an active part in political matters and became deputy sheriff under Frank Day, the first elected sheriff in the county under the state constitution. Later, he was nominated for sheriff but was swept aside by the populist wave and served as deputy sheriff under Charles Ogle. In 1900, Mr. McCann was elected on the Fusion ticket as county clerk, by a small majority, over J. W. Wolverton, the Republican. He served in this capacity, with satisfaction to all, until January, 1903, when he entered into his present business, forming a co-partnership with Mr. De Bolt, who is named in another part of this work.

On May 13, 1896, Mr. McCann married Miss Mary E., daughter of John C. and Sarah (Browning) Higginbotham. Mrs. McCann was born in Missouri, on July 3, 1878 and has four brothers and two sisters, James F., Marshall, George, Thomas, Mrs. Lecta Drinkard, and Sallie. To our subject and his wife, three children have been born, Ralph W., Frances F., and John C.

Mr. McCann is an adherent of the Roman Catholic church, while in political matters, he maintains an independent position. He is very active in the interests of the community and is known as a progressive and capable man.

ALBERT W. DE BOLT is one of the pioneer settlers of Douglas county and is now handling a large mercantile establishment in Coulee City. He has been active in various other capacities here and won especial distinction in different lines as will appear in recounting the salient points of his career. Mr. De Bolt is as well known as any man in Douglas county, being distinguished by his energy, strength of purpose, and spirit. He was born in Fayette county, Indiana, on May 26, 1856, the son of Joseph and Ann E. (Silvey) De

Bolt, natives of Pennsylvania and Ohio, respectively. The father was a stock dealer and was a member of the legislature for two terms, from his county, in the seventies. Our subject was favored with a high school education in Lafayette county, Missouri, whither the family had removed when he was ten years of age. In 1877, he journeyed thence to Linn county, Oregon, making a stop there of one year. The next move was to the vicinity of Pullman in Whitman county, this state, being a pioneer settler there. He was occupied for a decade in farming and in 1887 came to Douglas county, settling near Bridgeport. He engaged in the stock business and also took government land to which he added by purchase until he has one thousand acres. For thirteen years, Mr. De Bolt pursued the labors of farmer and stock raiser with abundant success. In 1903, he removed from the farm to Conlee City and opened a grocery and hardware store, handling also farming implements and vehicles. He has been favored with a fine patronage from the start and carries a large stock of goods.

While Mr. De Bolt was residing on the ranch, he was very active in breaking up the bands of cattle thieves which infested the country and was occupied as justice of the peace for eight years by an appreciative public. On account of his persistency in following the thieves, he was elected sheriff of Douglas county in 1900, defeating J. D. Logan, the Republican candidate by a majority of one hundred and fifty-two. Mr. De Bolt went for cattle thieves in such a manner that the county became well rid of them and he deserves the credit and praise of every property owner in the county of Douglas as well as central Washington. His fearlessness, his keenness, and his determination, have won for him a fine name as well as enabling him to do untold good for the citizens of this county. When the notorious Tracy crossed the Columbia, Mr. De Bolt organized a posse and took up the trail from which he never varied until he assisted to surround the outlaw in the wheat field near Creston.

Mr. De Bolt has the following brothers and sisters, Henry A., Charles C., Herman, Frank, Mrs. Flora Younger and Mrs. Elizabeth Whitnah.

The marriage of Mr. De Bolt and Miss Elizabeth Lowery, was celebrated in Whitman

county, on December 1, 1878 and to them have been born five children, Lulu F., in Whitman county, on January 10, 1881; Ione, in Whitman county, on January 23, 1883; Wilmer, in Whitman county, on October 4, 1887; Leslie, in this county, near Bridgeport, on November 17, 1890; and Orville, in this county, on May 16, 1895. Mrs. De Bolt was born in Illinois, on January 25, 1865. Her father was David Lowery, a native of Illinois and pioneer to Whitman county. She has two brothers and one sister, George, John, and Mrs. Harriet Risley. Mr. and Mrs. De Bolt are adherents of the Presbyterian church and they are very substantial and estimable people.

DANIEL TWINING is one of the leading business men in Coulee City, where he operates a coal and wood office. He has also dealt extensively in wheat and land and has done business all over the Big Bend country.

Daniel Twining was born in Pembrockshire, Wales, on October 20, 1854, the son of Thomas and Margaret (Jones) Twining, both natives of Wales. The father was a sawyer by trade. Our subject received his educational training in the common school of Carmathenshire and learned the trade of hammerman, when he had grown to manhood. In 1882, he came from Wales to the United States and at once set to work with zest to carve a fortune in the new world. After spending one winter in Illinois, he came on west with the true pioneer spirit, settling in Sprague, Lincoln county. For some time he was occupied variously there and then journeyed to near where Almira is now located, where he selected a homestead. After residing there five years he came to McEntee and took a pre-emption on which he now resides. It is well improved and supplied with running water. Mr. Twining has improved the place in good shape and in addition to handing it to general crops is also raising cattle. He has a fine band of stock and is one of the prosperous men in these lines. In addition to these enterprises, Mr. Twining is doing an excellent trade in coal, wood and ice, besides handling the butcher business.

At Spokane, on March 17, 1888, Mr. Twining married Miss Ann Howell, the daughter of John and Mary (Evans) Howell, natives of

Wales. Mrs. Twining was born in Carmarthen, Wales, on February 17, 1859, and died in Coulee City, on February 28, 1903. Mrs. Twining had one sister, Jane Llewellyn. Five children were born to this marriage: Thomas H., on June 19, 1889; Alfred J., on March 25, 1891; Daniel C., on November 29, 1893; Wendeline A., on May 19, 1895; William L., on July 3, 1897. Mrs. Twining was a good woman and had the love and high esteem of all who knew her. Mr. Twining was a member of the Foresters and was raised under the influence of the Baptist church. He was elected justice of the peace but declined. He holds the office of county road supervisor. He was one of the pioneer settlers of this vicinity and has always shown a progressive spirit and labored for the improvement and upbuilding of the community.

WELLER EMRICK is an agriculturist, living about five miles northwest from Waterville, who has manifested rare executive ability, together with thrift and industry in his labors in Douglas county. He is a man of considerable property, stands well in the community and is well and favorably known.

Weller Emrick was born in Preble county, Ohio, on March 28, 1853, the son of Jacob and Lavina (Enoch) Emrick, natives of Berks county, Pennsylvania, and Ohio, respectively. The district school of his native place furnished our subject his educational training and when the family moved to Missouri, in 1866, he went also. They settled in Cass county and engaged in farming. For twenty years our subject remained under the parental roof, then started in life for himself. He went to Cowley county, Kansas, in 1875, where he bought land and for eleven years devoted himself to the basic art of agriculture. Then he went with a co-operative colony to Mexico, Jopoloamp, Sinaloa, being their postoffice. He remained there six years and was superintendent of agriculture for one year. From there, he came to Washington and settled in Douglas county, where he now resides. He at first purchased one quarter section but later added as much more. His farm produces abundant crops of wheat, oats as well as of vegetables and fruit. Mr. Emrick has improved his farm in excellent shape and has a very comfortable rural abode. So well satis-

fied is he with the Big Bend country, he declares that this shall be the place in which he shall remain until death calls him hence.

Mr. Emrick has the following brothers and sisters, Leander, Malvina and Marilus, all dwelling in Missouri. On July 1, 1875, in Missouri, Mr. Emrick married Miss Samantha, daughter of James and Delilah (Jackson) Blakely, natives of Virginia and Missouri, respectively. Mrs. Emrick was born in Cass county, Missouri, on February 16, 1857. To Mr. and Mrs. Emrick have been born four children, Ove, in Cowley county, Kansas, on September 8, 1878; H. Hampton, on July 14, 1881; Reuben E., in Cowley county, Kansas, on April 19, 1885; and Dora E., September 23, 1888, and now deceased. The three children living are at home. Mr. Emrick is well enough posted on the issues of the day, that he does not tie himself to any party but manifests an independent position in political matters.

LEONARD SCHNEIDER has a fine estate of five hundred and sixty acres, about seven miles northeast from Waterville, which is his home at the present time. He has been known as one of the leading agriculturists in this section of the country for a number of years, on account the thrift displayed in the care of his farm and the sagacity in his business life.

Leonard Schneider was born in Racine county, Wisconsin, on February 12, 1860, the son of Godthart and Margaret (Jacobs) Schneider, natives of Germany and immigrants to the United States in 1856. Our subject was educated in Racine county, Wisconsin, and Blue Earth county, Minnesota, whither he came with his parents. He remained at home until twenty-one years of age, then started out for himself without a dollar in his pocket. For two years he worked on a neighboring farm, for eighteen dollars per month and in 1883, journeyed west to Garfield county, Washington. He took a pre-emption there, which he sold in 1888. It was 1885, that Mr. Schneider took a homestead about nine miles northeast of Waterville, which land he sold to his brother recently. Mr. Schneider then took up his residence on his wife's homestead, and to which he has added by purchase as stated above. The land is all first class and is well cultivated. He has abund-



WELLER EMRICK



LEONARD SCHNEIDER



MRS. LEONARD SCHNEIDER



WILLIAM DOMRESE



MRS. WILLIAM DOMRESE



ORVILL CLARK



HENRY FRANGE



OLE RUUD

ance of horses for farm work, and raises good thoroughbred cattle and Poland China hogs. Mr. Schneider is a man of intelligence, good judgment, and executive ability, which is very apparent from the success he has attained by his labors in Douglas county. Mr. Schneider has the following brothers and sisters, John, Phillip, Joseph, Anthony, Mrs. Catherine Berlinger, Mrs. Mary Rubanzer, Mrs. Annie Foster and Mrs. Agnes Richter.

Mr. Schnieder married at Waterville, on October 20, 1897, Mrs. Mary E. Longacre, becoming his wife at that time. She is a daughter of Richard G. S. and Elizabeth (Pitts) Burke, natives of Kentucky. Mrs. Schneider was born in Johnson county, Missouri, on March 20, 1861, and has the following named brothers and sisters, Mrs. Marcella F. Blewins, James P., John H., Frederick S., Warren A., Richard W., Isaac N. and Frances M., twins, Mrs. Lou A. Lauderman, Mrs. Laura C. Morris, Mrs. Flora G. Taylor and Mrs. Sarah L. Allison. By her former marriage Mrs. Schneider had three children, Willis R., James W., and Edmond G.

Mr. and Mrs. Schneider have become the parents of three children, Benjamin F., Laura I., and Frederick L.

Mr. Schneider is a member of the Roman Catholic church while his wife is a Baptist.

WILLIAM DOMRESE is to be classed as one of the pioneers of Douglas county. Since the early days when the prairies were without human habitation and when many hardships had to be borne by those who sought homes in this section, and until the present time, Mr. Domrese has devoted himself steadily to the labors of upbuilding and improving. His present fine holding has been gained as the result of his industry and he is to be addressed as one of the leading citizens of the county.

William Domrese was born in Prussia, on March 26, 1844, the son of Carl and Lottie (Litchew) Domrese, both natives of Prussia. They came to the United States in 1860, settling in Chicago. Before leaving the old country, our subject had begun his education and continued the same in the Garden State, until nineteen. In that year, being 1863, he enlisted at Chicago in the United States navy. He was on

the Monitor, Osage, Naid, Onichita, Fairplay and Neosho, and received his honorable discharge at Mound City, Illinois, on August 17, 1867. He had participated in the Mississippi campaign under Admiral Porter and was at New Orleans, Vicksburg and Baton Rouge. He was wounded while on the Naid by a glancing shell, which kept him in the hospital for five months. Following his discharge, he returned to Chicago and there remained for six months, during which time occurred the Chicago fire. In 1873, he removed to Winona county, Minnesota, where his residence was for seven years, during which time he was engaged in carpentering and building. From that city, he journeyed to Stafford county, Kansas, and continued the same business, and among the different edifices erected by him were the school house and court house at St. John.

In 1884, Mr. Domrese provided himself with teams and wagons and crossed the plains to Washington, consuming six months in the journey. It was in October when he landed in Douglas county and he took by squatter's right a place near the old town of Okanogan, which was six miles east from where Waterville now stands. After a short residence there, he removed to where Mr. Teller now lives, but only remained a few months. In 1886, he took up a pre-emption and timber cluture, which was a nucleus of his present estate, which lies about seven miles northeast from Waterville. To that one-half section, he has added as much more by purchase and the whole section of land is one of the finest farms to be found anywhere in this region. It has been brought to a high state of cultivation and is very productive. This estate is supplied with good buildings and improvements. Mr. Domrese has a nice band of cattle and in addition to farming and stock raising he has done considerable contracting and building in Waterville and other places, since settling here.

Politically, Mr. Domrese has always been active and was one of the first delegates from this county to the Republican convention at Seattle. Our subject has two brothers and one sister, Herman, Edward and Mrs. Lena Nhels.

At Chicago, in 1872, Mr. Domrese married Miss Helen, daughter of Carl H. and Albertine (Braun) Zachow, natives of Prussia and now living in Chicago. Mr. Zachow was an active educator in the school room for fifty-two years.

In April, 1903, he came on a visit to his daughter here in Douglas county and here passed from earth to the life beyond, after having spent eighty-eight years and eight months so faithfully in noble labors. Mrs. Domrese was born in Prussia on January 21, 1854, and has one brother and three sisters, John, Mrs. Anna Knobelsdorff, Mrs. Louisa Bollman and Miss Matilda Jacobson. To Mr. and Mrs. Domrese, the following children have been born; Charles A., in Winona county, Minnesota, April 7, 1874; Adele K., in Winona county, Minnesota, on June 27, 1876, now the wife of William McKay; Louis E., in Winona county, Minnesota, on August 29, 1877; Henry J., in Kansas, on December 23, 1882; Lucy M., in Douglas county, March 27, 1885; Lilly D., in this county, on July 8, 1892; and Bernice A., in this county on September 5, 1893.

Mr. Domrese is an active member of the G. A. R., and he and his wife are communicants at the Lutheran church. In his labors and walk in this county and elsewhere he has always shown marked integrity and sound principles, coupled with industry and sagacity, which have won for him, not only an enviable position in this community but also a fine competence in this world's goods.

ORVILL CLARK is one of the pioneers of Douglas county and resides now on his place about a mile south from Waterville, where he settled in 1884. He has improved the farm well and in addition to raising diversified crops, has given his attention to raising horses.

Orvill Clark was born in Ann Arbor, Michigan, on May 18, 1838, the son of Elias S. and Mary A. (Fletcher) Clark, natives of New York and Canada, respectively, and descendants of old colonial stock. Mr. Clark was educated in the public schools of his native state and at the age of nineteen, went to work for himself. He operated his farm in Michigan until 1878, then started to California to seek his health. He got no farther than Laramie, Wyoming, and there remained for one year. Being improved, he returned to Michigan, sold his property and journeyed to Colorado. After tilling the soil for sometime in that state, he went on to San Francisco and thence made his way to Spokane. It was on March 30, 1884, that Mr. Clark took

his present place by a squatter's right and since that time he has been one of the steady laborers for progress and development of this county. Mr. Clark has four brothers and two sisters, Albert, Andrew C., L. Frank, Russell A., Mrs. Adeline Raymond, and Mrs. Mandany M. Petty.

At Stockbridge, Bingham county, Michigan, on September 4, 1859, Mr. Clark married Miss Adeline Carr, a native of Wheatfield, in the same county. Her parents were William and Mary Carr, descendants from early colonial stock. The fruit of this union is Scott E., born in Wheatfield, Michigan, now a farmer in Clinton, that state; Floyd B., born in DeWitt, Clinton county, Michigan, also residing in that state; Flora A., born in Gilford, Michigan, now living in this county, the wife of Michael McGrew an engineer. Mr. Clark has held various offices in places where he has lived and is a man of energy and good judgment.

It is of interest in an article of this kind to note that Mr. Clark had a full share of the trials and adversities with the struggling pioneers contemporary with him, in opening this country and securing a support for himself and his family. Provisions could only be had in Spokane, one hundred and fifty miles distant. Other places nearer were simply little supply points where goods were brought to from Spokane and other places on the railroad and the prices were greatly in excess of those ruling in Spokane. Consequently men of limited means could do no better than to take their rigs and make the trip to Spokane, whence they freighted their supplies to their claims. Mr. Clark had his part in this and it would take thirteen days and nights to make the journey and while out he never slept in a house. Those days are past and now he has the prosperity that his wise labors deserve.

HENRY PRANGE. If one-fourth of the hardships endured and labors performed and the suffering undergone by the pioneers were written, books would be multiplied in an untold degree. It is only when one comes in contact with real pioneers, and face to face with the actual conditions as they exist that he can realize these things. Douglas county has been no exception to pioneer history and many could repeat tales of actual experience stranger than

fiction. We are pleased to have the privilege of recording some of the incidents in the career of the subject of this article, who, with his faithful wife, has labored most assiduously and has gained, also, a very brilliant and gratifying success, in which latter, every one, who knows their history, will take great pleasure. Henry Prange was born in Hanover, Germany, on June 10, 1854. His parents, John and Annie (Prigge) Prange, were also natives of Hanover. He was educated in the public schools of his native place and there remained until 1882 when he came to the United States, settling in South Dakota. He did general work there for a while and then farmed for five years. In 1888 he came to Douglas county and took a pre-emption near his present homestead which lies about two miles southeast from Farmer. He also took a pre-emption. He went to Kittitas county and worked to get money to move his family on the claim and then came hither with them. Mr. Prange was forced to work out to gain food for the family and his wife cared for the place. On Sundays, he would come home and haul a supply of water for the week from a well nine miles distant then return to his work on Sunday night. During these times, his wife cut fifteen acres of grain with a knife and so industrious was she that she saved the entire amount. Such faithful labors as these could but gain success. Although both were beset with many adverse circumstances, they have steadily climbed up the grade until now they are among the most prosperous people in Douglas county. To the claim they have added one-half section by purchase and now they have a magnificent estate of one section, with good residence, large barn, plenty of water and all other improvements necessary. In addition to farming, they handle fine graded cattle and also good horses. The farm is supplied with the latest improvements in machinery. Everything about the premises, from the broad acres to every part of the house, shows a real industry thrift and prosperity. Mr. Prange has three brothers and two sisters in Germany while his wife has one brother and four half-sisters in Germany.

In South Dakota on May 6, 1883, Mr. Prange married Miss Annie, daughter of Carstan and Kathrina (Schreider) Prange, natives of Hanover, Germany. To this union the following children have been born; Annie C., in

South Dakota, March 27, 1884; William John Henry, in South Dakota, on August 11, 1885; Otto A. J., in South Dakota, on December 11, 1887; John H., in Ellensburg, on March 20, 1890; Emma M., in Douglas county, on May 13, 1893; William H., in Douglas county, on October 11, 1895; and Maria M., in Douglas county, on February 23, 1898.

In their labors to gain prosperity in temporal things, Mr. and Mrs. Prange have not forgotten the true spirit life and are devoted members of the Lutheran church. Mr. Prange is fully satisfied with the country of his adoption and feels, also, that his choice of Douglas county has not been a mistake. It is a pleasure to note that he has made another valuable citizen to the land of the Stars and Stripes, coming from the land which has given us so many of sturdy worth.

OLE RUUD is one of the most substantial men of Douglas county, and perhaps no other settler is as well known in his section of the country as he. Doubtless, too, no other man in Washington is as well acquainted with Douglas county as Mr. Ruud. Since 1884 he has been surveyor of the county and although he is a Republican in politics, and his name appears on that ticket, still he is the recipient of the confidence of all parties and has given a general and thorough satisfaction during his long term of service.

Ole Ruud was born in Parish Hole, Norway, on December 24, 1847, the son of Ole and Johanna (Vig) Ruud, natives of the same place as our subject. The father is deceased, but the mother is still living in Norway. After attending the common schools of his native country, Ole was confirmed in the Lutheran church and then finished his education in the agricultural college of Ales, Norway, in 1870. After that he was engaged in the mercantile, lumber business, and farming there until 1879, the year in which he came to the United States. He landed in Hamilton county, Iowa, and engaged in various occupations there including coal mining and so forth. Later, he sold the property that he had acquired and came on to San Francisco. From there, he journeyed on to Portland, then to Walla Walla and finally came out to Brents postoffice in 1882. In May

of the following year, in company with John Bannick he came to Douglas county and arrived here on the eight of the month. On the 12th of May, 1883, he posted a notice on a claim he had selected, it being at the foot of Badger mountain, and is two and three-fourths miles due south of Waterville. The only flowing water in that section is on Mr. Ruud's farm. He had added three fourths of a section to this and now has an excellent estate which is laid out with the best of wisdom and taste and is a model Washington farm. On the 17th of May after his location he had the ground prepared and planted a crop of potatoes which was the first crop in the Waterville section. Mr. Ruud had to endure the hardships incident to pioneer life and knows what it is to labor hard with scant supplies. In 1884, under the territorial government he was selected surveyor and since then has been in that office. He had studied civil engineering and surveying in the old country. In addition to the occupation mentioned, Mr. Ruud also does stock breeding and has a fine herd of graded cattle. He has three brothers and one sister, Andrew, Martin, Christian, Olava.

At Waterville, on November 24, 1892, Mr. Ruud married Miss Christina Larson, the daughter of Lars M. and Sara S. (Jenson) Larson, both natives of Sweden. Mrs. Ruud was born in Lind Brufal, Sweden, on September 9, 1864, and came to the United States on April 13, 1883. To this union six children have been born, Agnes I. J., Signe Kristiana Jane, Synneva Augusta O., Karl Oliver, Albert Martin, and Gustav Adolph. Mr. Ruud is a member of the Old Settlers Association of Douglas county, while he and his wife belong to the Lutheran church. They are highly respected people and have labored faithfully for the advancement of the interests of Douglas county since coming here.

BYRUM S. DODD lives at St. Andrews, in Douglas county, where he has a fine estate of four hundred and eighty acres, which is in a high state of cultivation and cropped mostly to small grains. He was born in Knox county, Ohio, on August 12, 1851. His parents, Josephus and Sarah (Rines) Dodd, were natives of Ohio and

pioneers to Illinois. In Whiteside county of the latter state our subject received his education and there remained for thirty-four years, engaged in farming. It was in 1890, that he came to Douglas county and settled on a pre-emption, taking also later a timber culture and homestead, which now make the estate mentioned above. The soil is very fertile and is handled skilfully for the production of grain. Mr. Dodd has a good orchard of well selected fruit besides various other improvements on the farm. He raises cattle besides some other stock.

Mr. Dodd has one brother and three sisters, Stephen, Mrs. Mary M. Austin, Mrs. Phoebe E. Seavey and Mrs. Vianne Bills, deceased. At Morrison, Illinois, on December 15, 1874, Mr. Dodd married Miss Charlotte A., daughter of Thomas and Eliza (Courtney) Elliott, natives of New York city. Mrs. Dodd was born in New York city, on January 1, 1856, and has two brothers, John and Thomas. To Mr. and Mrs. Dodd two children have been born; Sarah E., in Illinois, on March 11, 1876 and is at present postmistress at St. Andrews; Alfred J., in Illinois, on August 12, 1880. Mr. Dodd is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the M. W. A.

EIELT J. COORDES is a native of the province of Hanover, Germany and comes from the staunch blood whence has sprung some of the most noted men of the world. Possessed of that sturdiness which is characteristic of his race, and guided with consummate wisdom, he has pursued his way steadily and has gained a success which is the sure meed of merit. At the present time he is the owner of eight hundred acres of fine land lying where the old town of Okanogan used to stand, and in fact a portion of his farm is the site of that early burg. This excellent estate is all in crop and produces annually large returns of wheat and other small grains. Good substantial improvements are in evidence and Mr. Coordes is considered one of the leading agriculturists in the county, and it is sure that dame fortune has smiled on his efforts.

Eielt J. Coordes was born on March 10, 1854, the son of John E. and Wubike O. (Agena) Coordes, natives of the province of Hanover Germany. Our subject was well educated in the public schools of Thune, his native

city, and there remained until he had reached manhood's estate. When twenty, he enlisted in the Seventy-eighth Regiment, Company Two, of the regular German army and served until 1876, being under Captain Weckmann. Mr. Coordes was an expert shot and held the honors of his company during his entire time of service. Following his military career, he returned to the life of the civilian and remained still in Germany until 1883. In that year he came from the Fatherland, bidding good-bye to dear ones and cherished scenes, determined to try his fortune in the new world. For the first two years after arriving here he was in Woodford county, Illinois, engaged in railroad contracting. Then he came west to Ritzville, Washington, where he remained until the spring of 1887. Thence he came to his present location and here he has remained since, achieving the success that comes to the truly industrious who are guided by wisdom. In addition to his farming, he has devoted considerable attention to raising cattle and the result is that he has a large band of well graded stock.

Mr. Coordes has two sisters, Mrs. Ettje Dirkzen, and Mrs. Johanna J. Eben, both living in the province of Hanover.

In Illinois, on November 10, 1883, Mr. Coordes married Miss Mary, daughter of Jurgen and Euke O. (Agena) Kutcher, natives of Germany. Mrs. Coordes was born in the province of Hanover, on November 15, 1856. To this worthy couple the following children have been born; Anna E., on December 2, 1884; John E., on August 5, 1886; William E., on April 10, 1892; Amy E., on September 16, 1894; and Owen E., on June 12, 1897. The first two were natives of Illinois and the last three of this county. Mr. and Mrs. Coordes are consistent members of the Lutheran church in Douglas and from childhood up they have been under the influence of this denomination.

ROBERT D. ROBERTS lives about two miles south from St. Andrews where he does general farming. He is also interested in handling farm machinery and brought in some of the first steam threshers in this section. Mr. Roberts was also one of the first to introduce Clyde horses in this county, and is altogether a progressive and enterprising man.

Robert D. Roberts was born in Wisconsin, on October 14, 1861, the son of Robert G. and Elizabeth (Williams) Roberts, natives of Wales and emigrants to Wisconsin, while it was yet a frontier country. Our subject received the ordinary education of the Wisconsin youth in the public schools and remained in the Badger State until twenty years of age. He came to Douglas county in 1881, settling just north of Hartline where he took a timber culture and preemption and homestead later. Subsequently, he removed to his present estate of one quarter section, which has been the home place ever since.

Mr. Roberts has the following brothers and sisters, George R., John, David, James, Mrs. Lizzie Perry, Miss Sarah, Mrs. Ellen Huttererch, Mrs. Mariem Muir and Mary.

At Hartline, in 1889, Mr. Roberts married Kate Williams and to them three children have been born, Evelyn M., Walter and Bessie, all natives of this county. Owing to unavoidable and compelling circumstances, Mr. Roberts was obliged to secure a decree, annulling this marriage. On June 27, 1900, Mr. Roberts married Mrs. Lulu Warrington, daughter of H. H. and Opha M. (Cook) Ames, natives of New York and pioneers to Douglas county. To this marriage two children have been born, Mary Ethlyn on August 27, 1902; and Evan H., on August 11, 1904. Mrs. Roberts was born in Borden county, Minnesota, on June 7, 1865 and has six brothers, Charles B., John W., Arthur, Freemont D., George L., and Frederick C. By her former marriage, Mrs. Roberts has two children, Orrin P. and Tom E.

Mr. Roberts is a member of the M. W. A. and is one of the prosperous and energetic citizens of the county.

GEORGE LOGG, who is a native of Scotia's rugged hills, and filled with the indomitable spirit of that leading race of people, now lives three miles west from Baird, where he has a nice large estate and where he devotes himself to general farming and stock raising. June 24, 1850 marks the date of his birth and his parents were John and Jennie (Jemison) Logg, both natives of Scotland. He was educated in the public schools of his native country and there grew to manhood, coming to Canada

in 1872. In a short time he returned to Scotland, where he remained until 1875. In that year, he came to the United States, settling in the mining districts of Colorado and embarking in the mining industry until 1888. That was the year in which he came to Douglas county, settling his family in Waterville to school the children, while he took a pre-emption and timber culture, where he now resides. After improving the claims in good shape, he brought his family in 1890 to the new home and then located his homestead. He built a nice large two story house and made other improvements commensurate therewith and since that time has steadily gone forward in the way of the agriculturist, gaining a good success as is proper and meet to his industry and painstaking care.

Mr. Logg has one brother, John, and one sister, Mrs. Jennie Lloyd. On December 25, 1882, at Georgetown, Colorado, occurred the marriage of George Logg and Mrs. Emilie, daughter of Johannes and Ingrie K. (Nilson) Peterson, natives of Sweden. Mrs. Logg was born in Sweden also, the date being March 18, 1858. She has the following named brothers and sister, Nels P., John E., Karl G., living in Sweden; Frans, Enoch and Theodore, living in Colorado and Mrs. Amanda Solomon, living in Sweden. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Logg are named as follows, William J., George E., Ernest M., Clarence A., David G., Charles P. and Frank S.

Our subject and his wife are adherents of the Presbyterian church and are known as very substantial and thrifty people.

EMMETT L. RICKS, who resides near Baird and is engaged in stock raising and general farming, is one of the leading citizens of Douglas county and has earned this position by reason of merit and worthy endeavors. He has manifested commendable wisdom and progressiveness since coming to this county and has done much for its substantial improvement and material upbuilding.

Emmett L. Ricks was born in Pettis county, Missouri, on April 23, 1865, the son of William and Mary J. (Harvey) Ricks, natives of Kentucky and Missouri, respectively. The father was a pioneer to the frontier regions of the latter state and wrought faithfully to open

and subdue the country. The common schools of Pettis county were the alma mater of our subject and within its precincts he remained until 1889, having spent the years of his manhood until that time, in doing general farming. Upon arriving in Douglas county on March 27, 1889, Mr. Ricks selected a homestead and a timber culture claim and set himself to improve and open them up. He made a good farm of that half section and then sold only to purchase an estate of four hundred acres where he resides at the present time. Upon this place he has erected a fine two-story residence of beautiful design, commodious barns and out-buildings, besides making numerous other improvements, which add materially to the value of the farm. Mr. Ricks does general farming and also has a large bunch of good graded cattle besides some horses and hogs. Mr. Ricks was one of the first settlers between the two coulees and is well and favorably known all over the county. He has brothers and sisters named as follows, Marion, William, DeWitt M., James L., Vernon, Joseph, Marvin, Mrs. D. McClure, Mrs. M. Hartman, Mrs. C. Forest and Elizabeth.

Near Coulee City, on April 23, 1895, occurred the marriage of Emmett L. Ricks and Miss Viola Gilbert, and to them have been born four children, Edith M., on February 6, 1897; Leonard G., on September 21, 1898; Mildred M., on June 2, 1900; and Lela P., on April 3, 1902. Mrs. Ricks' parents are Riley and Nancy D. (Allen) Gilbert. They are both natives of Oregon, where also Mrs. Ricks was born on October 23, 1868, Junction City being the locality. The other children of the family are, Granville M., Corington G., and Mrs. Ella Salmon.

Mr. Ricks is a member of the M. W. A., while he and his wife are communicants of the Presbyterian church. Mr. Ricks and his estimable wife have always labored well for the good of the community and they are highly esteemed by their neighbors and all because of their real worth and sagacious endeavors.

STEPHEN DODD, who resides about one-half mile west from St. Andrews, is one of the men whose labors have been crowned with success in Douglas county and who is now one of the leading citizens. He is engaged

in farming and has a good estate, which produces abundantly. Mr. Dodd has won the esteem of his fellows and has shown uprightness and sound principles in his walk here. He was born in Sparta, Ohio, on November 9, 1855, the son of Josephus and Sarah (Rines) Dodd, natives of Ohio and pioneers to Illinois. Our subject was educated in the common schools of Whiteside county, Illinois and lived there until 1889, engaging in farming after he had attained his majority. In the spring of 1889, he removed to Douglas county and took a pre-emption near the town of Douglas, which he later sold. Then he took his present place as a homestead and has since continued here. Recently, Mr. Dodd had the great misfortune to lose his house and all its contents by fire, but he has replaced it by a handsome two story structure of modern architectural design, which makes a very attractive and comfortable home. Mr. Dodd has the following named brothers and sisters, Byron S., Elias B., Mrs. Phoebe E. Seavey, Mrs. Mary Austin.

The marriage of Mr. Dodd and Miss Carrie E. Holt occurred at Morrison, Illinois, on July 3, 1879. Her father, Alexander Holt, was a soldier in the Sixteenth Illinois Volunteer Infantry and served through the entire war. For eighteen months he had the awful lot to languish in Libby, Andersonville, and other prisons in the south. He was honorably discharged from the service in June, 1865, and is still living. He was a native of Indiana and married Miss Sarah S. Roland, a native of Kentucky. Mrs. Dodd was born in Clinton county, Iowa, on December 19, 1862 and has the following brothers and sisters, George W., Elmer E., Frank F., Mrs. Elzina M. Baker, Mrs. Cora B. Schenck, Mrs. Hester A. Leslie and Mrs. Lulu C. Judd. Mr. and Mrs. Dodd have never had any children but raised one adopted daughter, Clara M., now the wife of J. W. Bogart, of this county. Mr. Dodd is a member of the M. W. A. and he as well as his wife are adherents of the Methodist church.

ALFRED A. PIERPOINT. From the earliest days of settlement in Douglas county, until the present time, Mr. Pierpoint has been a leading and prominent figure both in business and in public enterprises. He is a man of strong character and consummate energy and is

dominated by a spirit that brooks no defeat; which on many occasions has been demonstrated in his public career. Upright in his private walk, wise in business methods, success in every line has been his pleasant lot and it is eminently deserved.

Alfred Pierpoint was born in Jasper county, Illinois, on August 5, 1858, the son of Charles and Margaret (Rollins) Pierpoint, natives of Kentucky and Illinois, respectively. He was educated in the public schools of Jasper county and when seventeen, started with wagon train to Boise, Idaho. One year later, he went to Eugene, Oregon, whence in a year he returned to Illinois. He remained there until 1881 and again suffered a severe attack of the western fever which led him to take a trip through Texas, New Mexico, Old Mexico, Arizona, California, and the Willamette Valley which consumed a year. Soon thereafter, he came to Cheney then to Spokane. Thence he went to Crab Creek and wrought for a year on Biggham's stock ranch. It was in April, 1883, when the coyotes and red skins had full sway over the land where large wheat fields now stand that Mr. Pierpoint made his way to this section and took a squatter's right just one mile south from where Waterville now stands. To gain possession of the claim, he had forcibly to eject some Indians, which he promptly did. He built a cabin, the second in the county and which is still in use. Later he relinquished this claim and took another just north of it where he built a more elaborate house, which is now the property of A. L. Rogers and is still used as a dwelling. These claims, Mr. Pierpoint sold and took another squatter's right on the Columbia river which he improved and sold to Senator Helm. Then he came to his present place and took pre-emption, timber culture and homestead claims in due time and improved them and has also added land until he owns more than a section. The whole estate is now in a high state of cultivation and produces abundance of the cereals. The farm is supplied with comfortable dwellings, granary, large barn and other improvements. In addition to general farming, Mr. Pierpoint devotes considerable attention to stock raising and has one of the finest bands of cattle in Douglas county. He is also breeding a most excellent strain of draft horses, some of the best to be found in this part of the state.

In 1884, Mr. Pierpoint was appointed to the office of sheriff of Douglas county, by the legislature, being the first sheriff of the county. He assisted to forcibly remove the old county seat from the old town of Okanogan to Waterville and has had an many occasions sharp encounters with the Indians.

Mr. Pierpoint had one brother, Frank, who was frozen to death on February 6, 1893. The marriage of our subject and Miss Estella Gard occurred at Waterville, on October 20, 1895 and to them have been born four children, Hazel, Gladdis, Alf C., and Dick. Mrs. Pierpoint's parents are Washington and Eliza (Hand) Gard, natives of Ohio and Tennessee, respectively. She was born in California, on October 25, 1876 and has the following named brothers and sisters, Isaac, Joel R., James D., Arthur G., Mrs. Martha Kelsey and Mrs. Anna Corbaley. Mr. and Mrs. Pierpoint are well known and substantial people.

JOSEPH R. MITCHELL lives about one mile east from St. Andrews on land he secured from the government, and is occupied in general farming. He has gained good success in two distinct lines, that in which he is now engaged and also the work of a machinist, having spent many years in that interesting business.

He was born in the vicinity of Baltimore, Maryland, on June 18, 1843, the son of Abel and Elizabeth (Howard) Mitchell, both natives of England and emigrants to this country in 1841. The common schools of Maryland contributed the early education of our subject and at the tender age of nine, he went to work in the cotton mills. His only opportunity then to continue his education was in the night schools where he studied with great diligence until seventeen, then he apprenticed himself to learn the machinist's trade, being in a marine shop in Baltimore. In 1864, he left Maryland for Ohio, whence six months later, he journeyed to Quincy, Illinois and worked at his trade for five years. He then returned to Ohio, remaining until 1874, working at his trade. After this, he journeyed to California and wrought two years in Hayward and two years in San Francisco. At the close of this period, he went to Oakland and opened a machine shop with a partner and operated successfully until

1889, in which year he came on to Douglas county and took a pre-emption and timber culture where he now lives. Mr. Mitchell invented a straw burning boiler which is now in use with engines, as well as various other contrivances which have been patented and are in use. He is a man of modest and unassuming mien and has been asked on various occasions to run for the legislature but has always declined.

On May 1, 1872, at Salem, Ohio, Mr. Mitchell married Miss Sara E., daughter of John and Sarah A. (Harlan) Trago, natives of Pennsylvania and Ohio, respectively. Mrs. Mitchell was born in Mahoning county, Ohio, on July 27, 1846 and has one sister, Mrs. Hanna A. Platt. To Mr. and Mrs. Mitchell one child, Mabel E., was born, the date being April 20, 1878, and her native place San Francisco. She died on April 27, 1898, in this county.

Mrs. Mitchell is a well educated lady, being a graduate of the high school in Salem, Ohio. She belongs to the Society of Friends, sometimes known as Quakers. Mr. Mitchell does not belong to any denomination, although he strongly adheres to the Presbyterian faith. They are both excellent people and stand exceptionally well in the community.

EDGAR M. BOGART has won distinction in various lines in Douglas county. He owns a half section of fertile land near St. Andrews, which is all cropped to small grain and well improved with good residence, barns, and other buildings. In addition to overseeing this, Mr. Bogart has taught in various places in the county and for three years was principal of the Wilbur schools. In 1892, he was elected county superintendent of schools here. His name was on the Peoples Party ticket and he gave a fine administration, continuing until 1895. In 1900, Mr. Bogart was elected county treasurer, his name appearing on the Fusion ticket. He fulfilled the duties of the office in a good manner and to the entire satisfaction of all.

Edgar M. Bogart was born in Johnson county, Indiana, on November 17, 1859, the son of William T., and Hannah J. (Smock) Bogart, natives of Kentucky and Indiana, respectively. The other children of this family

are Joseph W., Morton A., Lorin E., and Mrs. Mary D. Pope. After our subject had completed the common school course of Pottawattamie county, Iowa, he took a course in the Omaha Business College. Later he studied in a private academy. He then resumed teaching and in 1884 settled in Wayne county, Nebraska and taught until 1888. Then he removed to Douglas county and pre-empted a quarter and took a timber culture claim. Since then he has been active here as stated above and is now one of the leading citizens of the county.

At Avoca, Iowa, on August 23, 1881, Mr. Bogart married Miss Ada A., daughter of James A. and Martha (Adkisson) Sinclair, who were born in Indiana and Kentucky, respectively. The parents were pioneers to Iowa and later came west to Douglas county. Mrs. Bogart was born in Pottawattamie county, Iowa, on January 13, 1861 and has three brothers and two sisters, James L., Frank E., Foy W., Mrs. Cora A. Palmer, and Mrs. Emma M. Randall. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Bogart; Wendell D., on May 12, 1883; Adella M., on November 6, 1889; Bertha A., on July 29, 1891. The first one is a native of Iowa and the latter two of this county. Mr. and Mrs. Bogart are active members of the Presbyterian church and have exerted a wide influence for good. He is considered not only one of the leading business men of the county but one of the best educators in this part of the state.

PETER ANDERSON is an industrious and prosperous farmer, residing about two miles southwest from Baird. He was born in Sweden, on February 14, 1854, the son of Andrew and Carolina (Anderson) Larson, natives of Sweden. His education was obtained in the public schools of his native land, where he remained until 1881. In that year, he came to the United States and settled in New Britain, Connecticut, and there was occupied eight years in the Stanley works. In 1889, he removed to San Francisco and one year later, came to Spokane. His family soon came and he located them in Spokane, after which he came to Douglas county, securing a location. He took up land where he now resides and improved the same while the family remained in Spokane for the purpose of schooling the children. In those

early days, Mr. Anderson used to pack his blankets and provisions and walk all the way from his homestead to Spokane to visit the family. Many other trials and hardships were undergone by him but he persevered and has prospered until he now has a large estate, all under cultivation and producing fine crops. He also has a large band of cattle, good improvements on the place, plenty of farming implements, besides other property. Mr. Anderson has one sister, Mrs. Matilda Kalin and one brother, Andrew.

The marriage of Mr. Anderson occurred in Sweden, on December 18, 1879, when Johanna C. Nyberg became his wife. Her parents are Andrew and Johannah (Erichson) Nyberg, natives of Sweden, where she was born on February 29, 1852. The other children of her father's family are Andrew, Mrs. Annie Linden, Mrs. Matilda Larson and Mrs. Hada Lundin. To Mr. and Mrs. Anderson, two children have been born, Carl Alben on June 29, 1881; Annie Victoria, on March 1, 1884, both natives of New Britain, Connecticut.

Mr. Anderson has held various offices where he has lived and is a man of reliability and integrity. He and his wife are members of the Lutheran church.

LEWIS JENSEN. Douglas county has her full share of wide awake and progressive farmers, who have taken hold with their hands and have developed the country to such an extent that the claims taken years since are now well tilled and valuable farms. Among this class of excellent citizens, we are constrained to mention the subject of this article, whose labors and life are exemplary and who has not only done much to build up the interests of the county but has also stimulated many others in this good work.

Lewis Jensen was born in Sjaelland, Denmark, on May 12, 1843, the son of Jens and Kersten (Larsen) Andersen, natives of Denmark. The parents removed to Illinois in 1869 and the father died in Nebraska, in 1887. Our subject was educated in the public schools of his native place and when he had arrived at young manhood's estate joined the regular army where he served for eighteen months. In 1869, he came with his parents to Illinois and

farmed in that state for eleven years. Next he spent seven years in tilling the soil in Howard county, Nebraska, whence in 1887, he came to this county and took land where he now lives. The next year he brought his family to dwell on the land and has since resided here. Mr. Jensen has since bought considerable land and he now owns about a section and one half of well improved and fertile land. In addition to general farming, he has given considerable attention to raising stock and has some fine animals, among which may be mentioned a magnificent Shire stallion, which weighs eighteen hundred pounds. Two or three others are associated with Mr. Jensen in the ownership of this animal and they take a pardonable pride in the fact that he has won several blue ribbons.

Mr. Jensen is one of three children and the other two are Martin and Mrs. Secilia Mark. The marriage of our subject and Miss Anna M. Nelson occurred in Illinois, on April 22, 1876. Mrs. Jensen was born in Denmark, on November 18, 1855 and has one brother, Jens Nelsen. To our subject and his wife the following named children have been born: Maria, in Illinois, on January 24, 1877, and now the wife of J. Brownfield; Jens W., in Illinois, on December 14, 1879; Nels G., in Nebraska, on March 1, 1881; Martina O., in Nebraska, on January 4, 1883; Christian W., in Nebraska, on February 12, 1885; Louis J., in this county, on October 26, 1888; Carl M., in Douglas county, on April 3, 1891; Ella G., in this county, on October 5, 1895; Pearl M., in this county, on May 26, 1898. Mr. and Mrs. Jensen are members of the Lutheran church and stand well in the community.

NIELS PEDERSEN is one of the industrious and intelligent agriculturists of Douglas county and his present residence, which is one half mile north from Farmer postoffice, is on land which he secured from the government by homestead and timber culture right. He has a good farm, which he has made very productive and upon which he has bestowed his labors for all the time since coming here. He does general farming, raising mostly, however, the cereals, but also handling some stock.

Niels Pedersen was born in Jutland, Denmark, on August 26, 1863, the son of Peter and

Mary (Petersen) Pedersen, natives of Denmark. He was educated in his native place and there remained until he had grown to young manhood. It was 1882, that he came to the United States, settling first in Nebraska, where Harvard county was the scene of his labors for a time. Thence he removed to Umatilla county, Oregon, and there he farmed for a time, also. It was from that place, Mr. Pedersen came to Douglas county and took his claims as stated before. He has in addition to his farm property some fine graded cattle and horses and is one of the skillful breeders of stock in this vicinity.

The marriage of Mr. Pedersen occurred in this county, on November 13, 1890, when Miss Christina, daughter of Niels Peter and Mary (Jensen) Hanson, became his bride. Her parents are natives of Denmark, where they still live. The father served for considerable time in the Danish army. Mrs. Pedersen has one half brother, James Christensen. To Mr. and Mrs. Pedersen the following children have been born; Mary N., on July 26, 1891; Emma O., on December 14, 1894; Albert P., on January 15, 1896; Ellicie C., on August 27, 1897, now deceased; Walter M., on March 1, 1901; and Rosa M., on June 17, 1903. The children were all born in this county. Mr. and Mrs. Pedersen are members of the Lutheran church and are good people.

JOHN MOHR is a farmer and stockman dwelling about two miles southwest from Farmer, where he owns a good large estate. On this place of one section he raises mostly the cereals, although he handles diversified crops somewhat. In addition to this work, Mr. Mohr has some excellent horses, among which may be mentioned three stallions, all thoroughbred. One is a Percheron, weighing two thousand pounds; another is a Cleveland Bay, the only one on the prairie; and the other is a fine Clyde animal. He also owns about one hundred and fifty brood mares on the range and a band of Durham cattle. Mr. Mohr has shown good ability in handling the large enterprises at the head of which he stands and he is accounted one of the most successful stockmen in the county.

John Mohr was born in Kiel, Germany, on

January 31, 1855, the son of John and Annie (Gail) Mohr, natives of Germany and now living in this country. The father served for thirty-five years in the regular army and participated in the war of 1848 and also the Franco-Prussian conflict. He was a major in the royal cavalry. Our subject was educated in the schools of his native place and later learned the drug business in Kiel. At the age of seventeen he joined the German army and served through the Franco-Prussian war. In 1871, he came to the United States and handled a delivery wagon for John D. Rockefeller in Cleveland, Ohio, for two years. Then a year was spent in the lumber business after which he went to Kansas in 1874 and raised stock in Washington county. In 1881, Mr. Mohr journeyed to California and sixteen months later returned to Kansas, whence he soon came to Washington, selecting Douglas county as his permanent abode. He took a homestead, a pre-emption and a timber culture claim and also bought a quarter section. This is now his estate and it is well improved and valuable. Mr. Mohr has one brother, Henry.

In Washington county, Kansas, in 1883, Mr. Mohr married Miss Emma, daughter of Andrew and Caroline Olandt, natives of Germany and immigrants to Kansas. Mrs. Mohr was born in Lapeer county, Michigan, in 1863 and had one brother and one sister, Charles, and Mrs. Elma Thompson. To Mr. and Mrs. Mohr two children were born: John, in Kansas, on March 15, 1884; and Jessie, in Ellensburg, on July 16, 1885.

In 1878-9, Mr. Mohr was county commissioner of Washington county, Kansas, and he has always taken a great interest in political matters. He and his wife are members of the Lutheran church and are industrious and capable people.

HANS PETER LARSON resides about two miles southeast from Farmer postoffice and was born in Aalborg, Denmark, on December 12, 1856. His parents, Lars Christian and Karen M. (Pingel) Larson, were natives of Denmark. The father is deceased but the mother is still living. The father served in the war of 1848-9. Our subject was educated in the schools of his native land and remained there until he was twenty-two years of age. At

that time he enlisted in the regular army and served for sixteen months. In the spring of 1883, he came to the United States and settled in Menard county, Illinois, where he farmed for six years. In 1889, he moved to this county and settled on a homestead, where he resides at the present time. He added another quarter section by purchase and the whole estate now is farmed to small grains. The labor of Mr. and Mrs. Larson has been abundantly rewarded and they are now among the most prosperous people of this section. They have a comfortable five room residence, large barn, fine well of water and many other improvements besides much other property. Mr. Larson has one brother and two sisters, Nels C., Mrs. Mary Christianson, and Mrs. Johannah Nelsen.

On January 17, 1885, while still in Illinois, Mr. Larson married Miss Lorine, daughter of Christian and Mary A. (Thomson) Sorenson both natives of Denmark. Mrs. Larson was born in Denmark, on October 9, 1862. Three children have been born to this union: Harry C., on July 18, 1885; Hannah M., in this county, on June 30, 1892; and Sena C., in this county, on June 13, 1894. Mr. and Mrs. Larson are members of the Lutheran church and are very active laborers for the moral welfare of the community. They have been very successful in temporal matters, while also their upright walk has won for them the friendship and respect of the leading people of this section.

CHRISTIAN PETERSEN. Douglas county can produce some of the finest farms in the state of Washington as is evidenced by the well kept estates in various portions of the county. Among the best of them we are constrained to mention that of Mr. Petersen, composed of a half section, and lying about one mile northwest from Farmer postoffice. Sagacity, wisdom and skill have been manifested in laying out the farm and directing the improvements. It is doubtless one of the best in this respect to be found in the Big Bend country. Mr. Petersen has made a study of his farm and brains as well as brawn have been brought into requisition to secure the gratifying results he has achieved. He raises abundant crops of small grain and also does some diversified farming. He has a fine band of cattle and some ex-

cellent specimens of well bred Clyde horses, besides other property.

Christian Petersen was born on the Island of Lolland, under the dominion of Denmark, on July 29, 1861. His parents, Morton and Bodel (Jorgensen) Petersen, were natives of Denmark and tillers of the soil. Christian was educated in the public schools and on the farm of his father. He remained thus engaged until 1881, when he came to the United States, settling first in Michigan. He was occupied three years in the lumber woods, then moved to Illinois where he did farming near Springfield, for a couple of years. After this he went to Nebraska and took a homestead but owing to adverse circumstances and surroundings, he abandoned the same and journeyed west to Douglas county. After due search in this section, as well as on the Sound and in Oregon, he finally located his present place, and took two quarters, one a preemption and the other a timber culture claim. Since the time of his location, Mr. Petersen began to plan the laying out of the estate and the improvement of the same and the result has been most gratifying, both in manifested skill and in financial returns.

Mr. Petersen has one brother, John M., living in Michigan. On February 1, 1900, in Michigan, Mr. Petersen married Miss Maren Rasmussen, a native of Denmark, where also her parents were born. She has one brother, Hans, living in Muskegon, Michigan. Mr. and Mrs. Petersen are members of the Lutheran church.

DAVID S. ARBUCKLE is rightly numbered with the pioneers of Douglas county, since he came here when all supplies had to be brought from Spokane and no post office was nearer than Riverville. He labored through all the years of opening the country, the result of which is that he is now one of the wealthy citizens.

David S. Arbuckle was born in Sterlingshire, Scotland, on February 3, 1870, being the son of Hugh and Elizabeth (Smith) Arbuckle, both natives of Lanarkshire, Scotland. The parochial schools of his native shire contributed the education of our subject for the earlier years of his life, then he studied in Glasgow academy, after which he worked for four years in the designing department of the Napier ship

company on the river Clyde. In 1888 Mr. Arbuckle came to the United States, settling in Spokane. He remained three months there and witnessed the terrible fire in that city, then came to McEntee, the only settlement on the Grand Coulee. Here he worked for John Lewis, then took up a pre-emption just southwest from Coulee City. Later, he was in the employ of George Urquhart of Crab Creek, and of Mr. Blythe. He also labored for Phillip McEntee and Dan Paul. During all these years of hard labor, Mr. Arbuckle was very careful to husband his resources and the result was that he soon had a small band of cattle. By careful attention to business, he has increased his herd until he now has good graded stock of Short-horn and Hereford cattle, and Percheron horses. He owns about a section and one-half of excellent wheat land, supplied with good running spring water, and much other property. In addition to this, Mr. Arbuckle has recently opened a saloon in Coulee City. Mr. Arbuckle has one brother, Hugh, and one sister, Ellen. As yet he has never entered the matrimonial state and is one of the jolly bachelors of the Big Bend.

NICHOLAS C. WHITEHALL is a very stirring, capable and industrious farmer, having achieved excellent success in his labors in this county. He resides about three miles southeast from Farmer postoffice, where he has an estate of a half section. The same is all fertile land and under the plow. He harvests annually abundant crops of small grains and also handles some stock. He is part owner of a fine Shire stallion, weighing nineteen hundred pounds and the winner of the animal's prize at Spokane.

Nicholas C. Whitehall was born in Mercer county, Illinois, on March 4, 1864. His parents are James and Elizabeth (Clark) Whitehall, natives of Indiana, where the father did farming and preached the gospel. Our subject was educated in the district schools of Mercer county, Illinois, and Greene county, Iowa, in which latter place he remained until he had gained his majority, having lived for twenty-two years there. In 1896 he pulled up stakes and traveled to Douglas county, Washington. After due search, he selected his present place, taking a homestead, and bought another quarter section.

Mr. Whitehall has four brothers and one sister, Barclay W., Henry T., A. Curtis, Charles A., and Carrie Badges. The latter died on October 6, 1901. The brothers live in this county, except Henry T., who is in Greene county, Iowa. Charles A. married Lura Smith, of Greene county, Iowa, who died on December 25, 1901, leaving one son, Lloyd, aged six, and one daughter, Helen, born December 25, 1901.

Mr. Whitehall was married in Green county, Iowa, on November 11, 1885 to Ella, daughter of James F. and Lodusky (Booth) Badger. Mrs. Whitehall's parents were natives of Ohio and she was born in Steuben county, Indiana, on February 26, 1868 and has one brother, Louis E., a farmer in this county. Mr. and Mrs. Whitehall are parents of the following named children: LeRoy, born in Greene county, Iowa, on December 22, 1886; Oris F., born in Carroll county, Iowa, on June 13, 1891; Edith E., born in Greene county, Iowa, on November 11, 1894; Pearl L., born in Greene county, Iowa, on November 12, 1896; Ralph, born in Douglas county, Washington, on August 6, 1898; Harvey O., born in this county, on July 5, 1899; and James O., also born in this county, September 19, 1904.

Mr. Whitehall is not affiliated with any fraternal order and he and his wife belong to the Seventh Day Church of God and are warm supporters of their faith.

GEORGE M. STAPISH is a leading business man at Hartline. He carries a full line of undertaking goods and agricultural implements and does a very thriving business. He was born in Chelsea, Michigan, on May 25, 1862. His parents, Michael and Emma (Franz) Stapish, were natives of Germany. The common schools of Michigan furnished the educational training of our subject and he continued there until he had completed the high school course. Then he learned the butcher trade and remained in Michigan until twenty eight years of age. It was in 1890, when he first came west and settled on a homestead about five miles south of Hartline. He turned his attention to farming and improved the place in good shape, then sold the property. After that, he bought a section of very choice wheat land just south from Hartline, which he owns at the present

time. The estate is provided with a fine two story residence, barns and so forth and is one of the choice ones of this section. Mr. Stapish oversees this estate and gives his time almost entirely to conducting his business. In 1891, he graduated from the Spokane college of embalming and is very expert and successful in this line of work. Mr. Stapish has given much study and careful investigation to perfecting himself in this art and he has gained great proficiency. He holds a state license.

Mr. Stapish has four brothers and two sisters, Frank, Henry, Frederick, Thomas, Mrs. Leonard Binder and Kate.

At Hartline, in 1896, occurred the marriage of Mr. Stapish and Miss Maggie, daughter of David and Phemia (Bonham) Utt, natives of Ohio and Wisconsin, respectively. Mrs. Stapish was born in Wisconsin, on November 6, 1855. She has six sisters, Nora, Mrs. Emlie Mason, Mrs. Charles Gage, Mrs. Thomas O'Neal, Mrs. James F. Harris and Mrs. James Winfrey.

Mr. Stapish was raised in the Roman Catholic church, and is a well respected and substantial citizen.

JOHN W. McDONALD, who stands at the head of a very prosperous business as commission merchant in grain and dealer in agricultural implements, is also president of the Hartline bank, in the organization of which he was the moving spirit. The enterprise, adaptability, and good judgment of Mr. McDonald have established him in the esteem of the people and without doubt he has done a great deal towards building up this thriving village.

John W. McDonald was born in Decatur county, Iowa, on July 7, 1862, being the son of William and Neoma (Montgomery) McDonald, natives of Ohio, and pioneers of Iowa. John W. McDonald was well educated in the schools in Decatur county and there grew to manhood. At the age of twenty, he went to Kansas where he operated a livery stable and later opened a drug store. For five years he resided there then came, in 1888, to Medical Lake, Washington and there did contracting and building, having become efficient in this line of industry in later days. After the fire in Spokane, he went there and assisted to re-

build that stricken city. Later, he removed to Almira and opened a feed and lumber business where he continued for one year and then began buying grain for the Northern Pacific Elevator Company. In 1893, Mr. McDonald launched out in this enterprise for himself, feeling his way cautiously. He has succeeded well and is now one of the large grain buyers of Douglas county. In 1894, he bought out D. E. Reeves, the pioneer merchant of Hartline, and who owned the only stock of merchandise in the town at that time. Mr. McDonald operated the business six years. After becoming established in the grain buying business, Mr. McDonald added farming implements and later began handling all kinds of vehicles. He carries now, a most complete stock and does a very large business. Seeing the need of a financial institution in Hartline, Mr. McDonald took upon himself the organization of the same and was successful in securing sufficient local capital to establish the Hartline bank, which began to do business in 1903. Mr. McDonald is the president and moving spirit in the institution and his success in the financial world, together with keen discrimination and business integrity, have given him the confidence of the people. Mr. McDonald has two brothers and one sister, Albert, George, and Mrs. Mary Lilly.

At Spokane, on August 9, Mrs. McDonald married Miss Ella, daughter of Andrew and Julia Hagey, natives of Iowa. Mrs. McDonald was born at Walla Walla, on February 16, 1872 and has one brother, Thomas, and two sisters, Mrs. Clara Yelton and Mrs. Katie Sager. Two children have been the fruit of this union: Clive W., born on July 7, 1895; and Darrell W., born on September 15, 1900; both being natives of Douglas county.

Mr. McDonald is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and is progressive and broad-minded.

RILEY GILBERT, who dwells about six miles west from Coulee City, is known as one of the representative men of Douglas county, capable and upright. His holdings entitle him to be placed with the leading agriculturists of the Big Bend country and his standing is of the very best.

Riley Gilbert was born in Allen county, Ohio, on February 9, 1841, the son of Lorenzo

Dow and Hannah (Belknap) Gilbert, natives of New York state, the former deceased, and the latter now dwelling near Rockford, Washington. The mother is aged eighty-nine. The family removed to Van Buren county, Iowa soon after the birth of our subject and in 1847, they crossed the plains to the Willamette valley, the Mecca of the west then. In that place the education that Mr. Gilbert had begun in Iowa was completed. Lane county was the home place and there he remained until manhood's estate was reached. Then he took up farming and remained continuously at that labor until 1887, in which year he made his way thence to the Big Bend country. After due search and investigation, he selected his present estate, taking a homestead and timber culture claim. He has given his attention closely to improving his place since those days and the result is he has a farm second to none in its cultivation and productiveness. His improvements are well bestowed and all about the premises shows the care and thrift which characterize the owner. Mr. Gilbert has some fine thoroughbred cattle and horses and his fine pasture is provided with a spring of living water.

Mr. Gilbert has the following named brothers and sisters, Philander, Phineas, Jesse B., Mrs. Jane Clark, Mrs. Mary Edwards, and Mrs. Emma Watts. In political matters he has taken a zealous part and has done good service as justice of the peace and notary public, while in his efforts for general upbuilding, he has labored wisely and well.

In 1865, while in Oregon, Mr. Gilbert married Miss Nancy D. Allen, who died in Junction City, Oregon, in 1875, leaving four children, Granville M., born in Oregon, Mrs. Viola Ricks, Corrington, and Mrs. Ella Salmon, all in the Big Bend country.

At Junction City, Oregon, in 1878, Mr. Gilbert married Miss Emma C., daughter of Adam N. and Margaret (Wheatley) Cummings, natives of Ohio and Maryland, respectively. The father crossed the plains in 1861. Mrs. Gilbert was born in Des Moines, Iowa, on March 21, 1859, and she has the following named brothers and sisters, James M., Adam C., Dorsey E., Mrs. Hester Walters, Mrs. Anna R. Page, Mrs. Ida M. Evens, and Clara E. To Mr. and Mrs. Gilbert five children have been born: Stanley C., at Junction City, Oregon, on September 12, 1880; Clara E., in

Oregon, on April 15, 1886; Walter L., Alden P., and Theresa, all born on the farm and on the dates mentioned, respectively, May 9, 1888, August 16, 1890, and January 19, 1894.

JAMES H. HILL. There is no mistaking the popularity of the subject of this article, in Douglas county. In 1894, his name appeared on the Republican ticket, for treasurer of the county, and he was one of four on the ticket who were elected. His majority was general and expected by everybody in the county. He made a most excellent and reliable officer and pleased his supporters in every respect. He now has a farm of over one section in the vicinity of Hartline, well stocked and under cultivation, to the management of which he gives his attention, largely. In addition to this Mr. Hill has been engaged in business with Mr. J. W. McDonald for years.

James H. Hill was born in Spring Green, Wisconsin, on September 24, 1860, the son of Thomas and Margaret (Mort) Hill, natives of England and pioneers to Wisconsin in 1854. Like the balance of the American youth, our subject received the bulk of his education in the public schools, finishing the same in the high school, and in the business college at Keokuk, Iowa. Being thus well fortified for business life, he came west in 1887, took a pre-emption and later a homestead, which are part of his present estate. He immediately and wisely added by purchase until he has one of the finest estates in this section, and which is in a very high state of cultivation, producing annually in excellent abundance. When Mr. Hill first located here he was without financial means but is now one of the most prosperous men of the section. In 1892, he was elected justice of the peace and later was re-elected but refused to qualify the second time. Following his retirement from the treasury of Douglas county, Mr. Hill returned to his farm and continued steadily in this ever since. He has four brothers, Thomas, John, William, Charles, and one sister, Mrs. Mary East, who died recently at Waterville.

At Spring Green, Wisconsin, on February 19, 1884, Mr. Hill married Miss Susie, daughter of Joseph and Christine (Schmitt) Schmitz, natives of Germany. Mrs. Hill was born in

Wisconsin, in August, 1862, and has one brother, John, and six sisters, Mrs. Catherine Rick, Mrs. Emma Greenhick, Mrs. Celine Weidenfeld, Mrs. Gertrude Elder, Mrs. Maggie Greenhick, and Mrs. Hellen Greenhick. To Mr. and Mrs. Hill, one child, Carl J., was born in Douglas county, on April 9, 1902. On December 12, of the same year, they were called upon to mourn his death. Mr. and Mrs. Hill are not members of any denomination but have been brought up under the influence of the Congregational church and are upright and reliable people.

EUGENE O. WHITNEY, who is now living at Hartline, has the distinction of being one of the earliest pioneers of Douglas county. Since those days of frontier life, Mr. Whitney has given his attention to farming and stock raising in this county and has achieved success commensurate with the labors he has bestowed. He is one of the well known men of the country, of excellent standing and real worth.

Eugene O. Whitney was born in Marquette county, Wisconsin, on January 29, 1853. His parents, Loren J. and Fannie (Forbes) Whitney, were natives of Wisconsin and very early pioneers in Minnesota. Our subject was educated in the common schools of Faribault county, Minnesota, and when he arrived at manhood's estate, gave his attention to farming. When twenty-five years of age, he came thence to Washington and settled in Douglas county about eleven miles north of Hartline, near the present postoffice of Lincoln. He first took a preemption and then a homestead and turned his attention to raising grain and stock. He has a large herd of fine cattle and has been well prospered in his labors. Mr. Whitney has one brother, Jessie S., and one sister, Mrs. Marian Bassett.

At Blue Earth City, Minnesota, on April 10, 1879, occurred the marriage of Mr. Whitney and Miss Flora Rusho and to this marriage two children have been born: Maude, on January 21, 1880 and now the wife of Medley Osborne; Loren J., born May 15, 1885, living at home. The former is a native of Minnesota and the latter of Idaho. Mrs. Whitney's parents, Anthony and Almira (Morris) Rusho, were natives of Canada. She has the following

brothers and sisters: Anthony, dwelling at Cusick, Washington; Joseph, in Taylor, Nebraska; Charles, in Dakota; Frank, who died in Usk, Washington, on June 9, 1889; Mrs. Almira Boyer; Mrs. Philmay Cheesbrough, in Los Angeles, California; Mrs. Margaret Wilcutt, in Lane county, Oregon; Mrs. Cornelia Payne, who died at Lagrande, Oregon, in 1900; Mary, who died in Minnesota at the age of nineteen.

Mr. Whitney is a member of the I. O. O. F. and was raised under the influence of the Baptist church.

WILLIAM J. SMITH is one of the oldest pioneers of Douglas county and so long has he been identified with the country and its interests that one might say that his life has been practically all spent here. He resides about six miles north from Mold on a fine tract of land of six hundred and forty acres, most of which is under cultivation. The farm is a model one supplied with modern and commodious buildings and all other improvements needed. Mr. Smith gives his attention both to raising small grains and breeding horses. He has a fine band and a good Shire and Percheron stallion. His thrift and industry have made him one of the wealthy and leading men of the county and he has richly deserved the confidence and esteem given him by his fellows.

William J. Smith was born in Schuyler county, Missouri, on March 6, 1867, being the son of John H. and Sarah C. (Horton) Smith, natives of Tennessee and Missouri, respectively. Our subject began his education in Adair county, Missouri, and in 1883, came with his parents by wagon across the country to Douglas county. He was a pupil in the first school taught in the county, C. C. Ladd being the instructor. Much of Mr. Smith's youth was spent in the saddle riding for stock. The father had located in what was known as the California settlement and later, our subject took a claim also. Finally, he purchased his father's land, and in 1901, took a homestead, all of which makes him the estate mentioned above. Mr. Smith has one brother, James H., and one sister, Mrs. Loucina Mitchel, and one half-brother, Arthur L., and one half-sister, Mrs. Bertha Sims.

In the California settlement on March 3,

1895, Mr. Smith married Miss Clara F. Boone. She was born in Salem, Oregon, on March 21, 1878, being a daughter of Frank B. and Jennie (Tyler) Boone, natives of Oregon and Missouri, respectively, and now residing in British Columbia. She has the following brothers and sisters; Arthur H., born in Salem, Oregon; Nellie E., born in Waitsburg, Washington; Mabel A., also born in Waitsburg; Harvey H., born in Douglas county; and Elsie, also born in this county. To Mr. and Mrs. Smith, five children have been born; Bessie A., on May 14, 1896; Vera M., on August 28, 1898; Leroy, on March 15, 1900; Clara P., on July 11, 1902, and Itha, on April 2, 1904. All were born in Douglas county. Mr. Smith is a member of the Maccabees.

HON. WILLIAM F. HAYNES is the chosen representative to the state legislature from Douglas county, his election occurring in 1902, when he secured the position by a majority of one hundred and thirty-five over the fusionist candidate, his own name appearing on the Republican ticket. Mr. Haynes has been efficient and active in the legislature and brought forward the bill legalizing the opening of reads on all section lines. He is a member of the committee on railroads, also is on the committee on irrigation and agriculture, and is chairman of the committee on dairy and live stock.

William F. Haynes was born in Clinton county, Ohio, on October 28, 1837, the son of Charles and Maria (Franklin) Haynes, natives of New York, and pioneers in Ohio and Indiana. Our subject was educated in the public schools of his native county and there and in Indiana grew to manhood. When eighteen, he engaged in the mercantile business and continued in the same from 1856 to 1862. Then he sold out and shipped cattle to eastern markets. This occupied him until 1878 in which year he was chosen clerk for the circuit court at Danville, Hendricks county, Indiana, where he served for four years. During this time he owned and operated a flouring mill, continuing in the same until 1888. In that year, Mr. Haynes sold out his property in the east and came to Douglas county. He selected his present place and took a half section by homestead



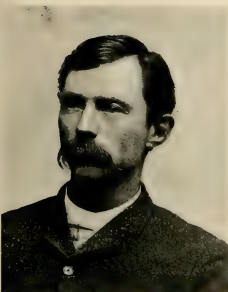
WILLIAM J. SMITH



MRS. WILLIAM J. SMITH



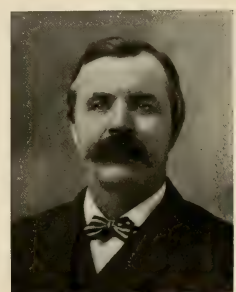
HON. WILLIAM F. HAYNES



WILLIAM B. ESTES



MRS. WILLIAM B. ESTES



JOHN R. LEWIS



JAMES H. SMITH



OSCAR F. OSBORNE



MRS. OSCAR F. OSBORNE

and pre-emption rights. To this he has added much since and he has now a large estate, which produces much small grain and hay. He also raises cattle and has a large band on the range besides some horses and other stock. Mr. Haynes has manifested excellent business ability in his enterprises in this county and is a man of careful discrimination and while conservative is possessed of a progressive spirit and the interests of the county are well in his hands. From 1894 to 1898 he was commissioner of Douglas county and conserved the people's interest well.

Mr. Haynes has the following brothers and sisters, Charles, Samuel, Thomas, Mrs. Amanda Henson, Mrs. Mary Bowsman, and Mrs. Almira Haines.

At Danville, Indiana, on November 15, 1860, Mr. Haynes married Miss Asbarine H. Cash, who was born in the same town, on December 12, 1841. To this union four children were born, Harry S., Charles, Aggie, wife of Fred Sisson, in Colorado, and Frank D. On April 6, 1875, Mr. Haynes was called to mourn the death of his wife.

On June 3, 1888, Mr. Haynes married a second time, Eva Ferguson, a native of Danville, Indiana, becoming his bride on that occasion. To this marriage two children were born, William, on November 14, 1883; Arthur, on January 2, 1890, both native to this county. At Coulee City, on March 22, 1893, Mr. Haynes was again called to mourn at the hand of death, his wife crossing the river on that date.

Mr. Haynes is a member of the A. F. & A. M. He is a man of broad public mind and has labored wisely and well in the endeavor to build up the interests of the county and enhance the prosperity of the section.

ing supplied with bath and so forth, and it is one of the largest dwellings in Douglas county. The place is well supplied with water, orchard and other conveniences and is a very pleasant rural abode.

William B. Estes was born in Jefferson county, Tennessee, on February 16, 1857, the son of Samuel and Sarah J. (McBride) Estes, both natives of Tennessee. The father served in the confederate army and was at Vicksburg under General Pemberton. He was twice a prisoner during the war. In 1875, the family migrated to Linn county, Oregon, where settlement was made and our subject completed his education which he had begun in Tennessee. He grew to manhood's estate in Oregon, having lived in both Linn and Umatilla counties. In 1888, he came to Douglas county and took a homestead to which he has added by purchase, until he has the estate mentioned above. Mr. Estes came here with very little capital and his present large and gratifying holdings have been gained entirely by his own industry and wise management and he is to be congratulated upon the abundant success which he has achieved.

Mr. Estes has one sister, Mrs. Catherine Dick, living at Pilot Rock, Oregon. On February 13, 1889, Mr. Estes married Miss Lizzie, daughter of William C. and Susannah (Lennox) White, natives of Tennessee and Missouri, respectively and now residing at Echo, Oregon. Mrs. Estes was born in Oregon, on January 12, 1863. Mrs. White's father, David T. Lennox, was captain of the first wagon train that ever crossed the plains, it being under the leadership of Marcus Whitman. David T. Lennox was also organizer of the first Baptist church on the Pacific coast.

Mrs. Estes has the following brothers and sisters; William S., Louis O., Thomas O., John E., Millard F., Mrs. Rose Hammer, Mrs. Nancy C. Means, Jessie M. White, Mrs. Harriett F. Ward, and Mrs. Dellia M. Getchell. The last two named are deceased. The names of the children born to Mr. and Mrs. Estes with the dates of their respective birth, are as follows; Bessie M., August 18, 1890; William C., September 20, 1893; Cora E., March 23, 1895; Lottie B., September 12, 1898; Lonola A., April 16, 1900; and Annie L., September 28, 1903. Mr. and Mrs. Estes are both members of the American Yeoman and were both raised in the Baptist church. They are people that

WILLIAM B. ESTES lives about two miles southwest from Southside, where he has a fine large estate. One section is in his own right and the balance is school land, leased from the state. Mr. Estes does general farming and raises stock. Among the latter may be mentioned some of the fine Clyde horses to be found in this section of the country. He also has some cattle and a number of well bred Poland China hogs. Mr. Estes has just completed a large eight-room house, modern in every respect, be-

have the good will of all, having shown by their labors and walk, their uprightness and integrity.

JOHN R. LEWIS, who lives about a mile north from Coulee City, is, doubtless, one of the best known men in Douglas county. Since the very early days, he has been prominent in every line of industry in the building up and improvement of the country, and has labored here with excellent results. After settling here, he at once gave his attention to making known the resources of the country and especially to his countrymen, the Welsh people having a desire for a large settlement in the Big Bend country. He wrote numerous newspaper articles and assisted settlers in finding good locations and in every way possible was very influential in getting the country filled up with a good substantial people.

John R. Lewis was born in Cardiganshire, Wales, on January 10, 1855, being the son of Thomas and Mary (Jones) Lewis, natives of Wales, also. His educational training was received in the common schools and he remained in that country until September 24, 1880. On that date, he landed in Philadelphia, from which place he went to Braddock, Pennsylvania, and took up work at his trade, that of the stonemason, which he had thoroughly mastered in his own country. For two and one-half years, he labored there, working on the Edgar Thompson steel works. Mr. Lewis then came west via San Francisco and in March, 1883, filed on a pre-emption and timber culture claim near the present town of Almira. After spending some years there in building up and getting the country settled, he came to his present location and took a homestead. But one other settler, Philip McEntee, was in the Coulee. Mr. Lewis has given his attention almost exclusively to stock raising, since settling in the Coulee, and he has gained remarkable success in this line. During the year of 1880-90 he lost two-thirds of his cattle, owing to the heavy winter and storms. Since that time, however, he has increased his herds until he has a very fine holding at the present time. Mr. Lewis has always taken a very active interest in political matters and from 1888 to 1892, he served as county commissioner of Douglas county. He is at the present time, a member

of the state central committee of the Republican party and has always attended the county conventions and many of the state conventions. In 1904, Mr. Lewis received the unanimous voice of the convention nominating him for the state legislature; but owing to the railroad complications, which, as he viewed the field, deterred him from doing what he deemed his duty for the people in that capacity, he refused the nomination. Mr. Lewis is a progressive, wide awake and talented man.

In August, 1880, at Aberystwith, Wales, Mr. Lewis married Miss Ellen, daughter of David and Ellen Jones, natives of Wales. To this union ten children have been born, named as follows; David, March 19, 1884; Mary, April 24, 1885; Edith, March 9, 1887; Olwen, February 7, 1890; Arthur, October 10, 1891; Ellen, January 1, 1893; Blodwen August 14, 1894; Annie, October 18, 1897; Sarah, March 11, 1900; and John, January 28, 1903.

Mr. and Mrs. Lewis were raised under the influence of the Presbyterian church and are staunch and upright people who have won hosts of friends and are deserving of the esteem and confidence granted them by their fellows.

JAMES H. SMITH dwells about five miles southwest from Coulee City, on one of the best locations in the entire Grand Coulee. His estate is situated at the head of Blue Lake, with sufficient water to irrigate a good portion of it and with a grand panoramic view of the towering walls of the coulee and other scenery which is very inspiring. Mr. Smith is known as one of the large stock raisers in Douglas county and has accumulated a nice fortune in this industry.

James H. Smith was born in Adair county, Missouri. The father's ancestors dwelt in Virginia. The family came to this country in 1882, locating in the California settlement. Our subject was a pupil in the first school organized in the county, which was taught by C. C. Ladd and under his training, he received most of his education. At the age of twenty he engaged in the stock business and has continued in the same since. He has a large band of choice Hereford cattle and a bunch of horses. Mr. Smith's estate is provided with a good two-story residence, plenty of barns, outbuildings

and so forth and is devoted largely to the production of hay. He has a fine alfalfa field, irrigated, and raises in addition to that some grain and hay. He also has a very fine orchard of select fruit. Mr. Smith has two brothers, William J. and Arthur L., and two sisters, Mrs. Lou Mitchell and Mrs. Bertha Sims.

Near Hartline, on January 1, 1890, Mr. Smith married Miss Melissa, daughter of Alexander and Polly (Helton) Osborne, natives of Illinois and Kentucky, respectively. Mrs. Smith was born in Missouri, on August 27, 1871, and has two brothers, Willis and Medley, and one sister, Mrs. Maggie Wallock. To Mr. and Mrs. Smith five children have been born; Mabel, on January 13, 1891; Elbert L., on June 11, 1892; Altha L., on November 3, 1894; Elsie M., on December 10, 1896; and Charles F., on October 17, 1898.

Mr. Smith was raised under the influence of the Salvation Army but at present is not a member of any denomination.

OSCAR F. OSBORNE AND CHARLES L. OSBORNE. The firm of Osborne Brothers composed of the gentlemen, whose names appear at the head of this article, is one of the largest stock concerns of the Big Bend country. They reside about five miles northwest from Lincoln where they have a very large estate, fitted up as a first-class Washington stock farm. They are known as very progressive and capable men and have demonstrated their ability in achieving a success that has placed them among the leading stock men of the state. They have at the present time about one thousand head of choice Red Durham and Hereford cattle, besides very much other property. They were born in Loudon county, Tennessee, in 1859 and 1866, respectively, being the sons of Thomas and Eveline (Matlock) Osborne, natives of North Carolina and Tennessee, respectively. Oscar F. came to Washington in the spring of 1882 and settled in the coulee in the fall of 1883, where he took a homestead and timber culture claims. The following spring, his brother Charles joined him and took up some more land. They joined their labors in improving the estates and in stock raising and since that time, they have been together in all of their ventures. The home place is on the

homestead taken by Oscar. It is well supplied with fine buildings, corrals and all the conveniences needed to make it both valuable and attractive. Osborne Brothers were among the first to introduce thoroughbred stock and their brand is on some of the most valuable animals in this county. When they first came here all supplies had to be freighted from Spokane and Sprague and in going this distance they would pass but five or six settlers' cabins on the road. Their first cattle market was at Fort Spokane. Afterward they sold in Seattle, having to drive to Ellensburg for shipment. They crossed the Columbia river at the mouth of Moses Coulee on a hand ferry. They continued steadily at their labors and have now become wealthy and leading citizens. Our subjects have two brothers and five sisters, John W., Wilbur J., Mrs. Louisa Blair, Mrs. Annie Kaylor, Mrs. Addie Robinson, Mrs. Florence Penland, and Hattie.

Oscar Osborne was married in 1896, to Miss Lillie Scheibener, the daughter of F. M. and J. E. Scheibener, who are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Two children have been born to this union, Floyd and Joannah. Our subjects were both received in the Presbyterian church and are upright and substantial men.

WALTER C. COX, M. D., stands at the head of a large and increasing practice in Douglas county. He is located at Hartline where he has been actively engaged in his profession since 1902. His skill, erudition and integrity have placed him in the front ranks of professional men in this part of the state.

Walter C. Cox was born in Montgomery county, Missouri, on June 16, 1868, being the son of Milton and Mickey (Helms) Cox, natives of Missouri. The father was a judge in Montgomery county for eight years, was prominent in the county affairs and was a soldier in the late war. After completing a course in the state university of Columbia, our subject entered the Marion Sims school of medicine in St. Louis. In due time he graduated from this institution with especially high honors, being leader of his class. Following that, he took a post graduate course in the Chicago Post Graduate Medical College and received an excellent diploma

from that also. He began the practice of medicine in Shamrock, Missouri, in 1892, where he remained for ten years. Then he came west and settled at Hartline and opened an office where he has been busily engaged since. Dr. Cox has the confidence of the people throughout the country and is well known in the profession as a man of skill. He has four brothers and one sister, James A., William H., John, Samuel S., and Mrs. Lucretia M. Jones.

At Middleton, Missouri, on October 15, 1892, Dr. Cox married Miss Lena M., daughter of Lucien and Anna Savage, natives of Missouri. Mrs. Cox was born in Lincoln county, Missouri, on September 20, 1870. She has two sisters, Bell and Maude. To Mr. and Mrs. Cox, the following children have been born: William A., on July 18, 1893; Anna M., on January 10, 1896; Lucien M., on April 10, 1899 and Champ C., in Hartline, on March 5, 1903.

The doctor is a member of the A. F. & A. M., the I. O. O. F., and the M. W. A.

◆◆◆

CALVIN R. STEELE is the efficient and successful manager of the Hayden Lumber Company at Hartline. He has won his present prominent position among business men of this town by industry and manifestation of ability. He is one of the leading citizens of this part of Douglas county.

Calvin R. Steele was born in Burlington, Iowa, on April 25, 1872. When an infant, he was adopted by his grandparents, Samuel and Rebecca Steele, to be raised and remained in their family until he reached manhood. He is a self educated man, having gained his own training both in the common school and the commercial college of Western Iowa. In that state he was in the employ of the state deaf and dumb institution and in other capacities. In 1895, he came west, settling near Hartline on a homestead. For the first year, he was engaged on a farm, working for wages, and then began the improvement and cultivation of his place, after which he opened a barber business in Hartline. He added, later, confectionery and jewelry. After a successful time in this line of business, Mr. Steele was engaged by M. E. and E. T. Hay in handling the lumber department of their business. Finally in 1902, he took entire charge of the business of the

Hayden Lumber Company at Hartline, in which capacity we find him operating at the present time.

At Council Bluffs, Iowa, in September, 1893, occurred the marriage of Mr. Steele and Miss Cleora, daughter of John I. and Margaret (Elliott) Fulton, both natives of Ohio. The father was a veteran of the Rebellion, having served in the Eighth Iowa Cavalry under General McCook and is now a member of the G. A. R. Mrs. Steele was born in Jefferson county, Iowa, on June 6, 1874. She has the following brothers and sisters, Orlander E., Simon, Dwight, Pearl, Mrs. Charles Blanchard, and Mrs. James Clark. To Mr. and Mrs. Steele, three children have been born, named as follows: Lester W., on June 17, 1896; Vivian M., on March 30, 1899; and Lloyd, on June 6, 1901. All are natives of Hartline. Mr. Steele is master and senior warden of Lodge No. 120, A. F. & A. M.; is recording secretary of Lodge No. 201, I. O. O. F.; is charter member of the Maccabees and belongs to the M. W. A., all in Hartline.

Mr. Steele and his family are adherents of the Methodist church.

◆◆◆

JOHN F. DUNCAN is a gentleman of first-class standing in Douglas county and is one of the pioneers of the Big Bend country. He has a fine estate of one section about two miles north from Hartline, which is all laid under tribute for the production of wheat. In addition to this, he owns real estate in different sections of the county, besides various other property holdings.

John F. Duncan was born in McDonough county, Illinois, on August 25, 1862, being the son of John and Margaret (Chapin) Duncan, natives of Illinois and Ohio, respectively. The father was a veteran of the Civil War. Our subject was educated in the public schools of Hancock county, Illinois and there remained until he grew to manhood, taking up farming after he arrived at his majority. In 1886, he came to Lincoln county, Washington, settling near Wilbur, where he made his home for five years. After that he took a homestead near Baird postoffice, Douglas county and improved the same in good season. Then he purchased his present home place and since then has de-

voted his energies largely to the improvement and cultivation of his farm, and in stock raising. He has a fine band of well graded cattle and horses. Mr. Duncan has two brothers and one sister, Elmer E., Ralph J., and Mrs. Loretta B. Fry.

At Wilbur, Washington, on December 27, 1891, Mr. Duncan married Miss Minnie, daughter of Samuel C. and Louisa (Davis) Hyde, natives of Wisconsin and New Hampshire, respectively. Mr. Hyde is a veteran of the Civil War. Mrs. Duncan was born in Pierce county, Wisconsin, on September 9, 1869 and has one brother, Fred and one sister, Mrs. Nellie Lewis. To Mr. and Mrs. Duncan have been born Pearl Fern, on December 11, 1897 and two children, a girl and a boy, who died when six months of age, and one son, Glenn E., on November 29, 1903.

Fraternally, Mr. Duncan is affiliated with the A. F. & A. M., the I. O. O. F., the Macabees and the M. W. A. He and his wife are members of the Methodist church at Hartline and are the center of a large circle of friends. In addition to his other labors, Mr. Duncan is now serving as deputy treasurer and delinquent tax collector of Douglas county, in which capacity he gives entire satisfaction.

JAMES P. SCHROCK has labored in Douglas county with becoming energy and wisdom since the earliest days in which the white men settled here. He now dwells about six miles north from Hartline on an estate of nearly one thousand acres which he has secured and the place is in a high state of cultivation. It is devoted to hay and the cereals and improved in excellent shape. Commodious and tasty buildings, fences, orchard, well and so forth, are in evidence, and in fact everything needed on a first class grain and fruit farm. Mr. Schrock divides his attention between general farming and stock raising, having now over three hundred head of choice Durham cattle besides horses and so forth. Mr. Schrock is one of the real pioneers of the country, whose labors have done much to open up the country and stimulate others in these excellent enterprises. He has introduced choice Shorthorn and Durham cattle into this country and it is pleasant to see one who has labored thus hard

and skillfully for wealth, to make a home, and develop the country, enjoy the fruits of his toil in abundance as does Mr. Schrock.

James P. Schrock was born in Linn county, Missouri, on September 14, 1850, being the son of Joseph and Mary (Gilmer) Schrock, natives of Virginia and early settlers in Missouri. From the common schools of his native state, our subject received his education and there remained until twenty-three years of age. Then he traveled to Idaho and Nevada, remaining until 1876, when he returned to Missouri, and in 1883 came to Douglas county. He took government claims and soon added by purchase until he possessed the large estate mentioned. Mr. Schrock has the following brothers and sisters, Andrew J., Davis G., Samuel, Lee, Edward F., Willis E., Joseph, Mrs. Dora Street, and Mrs. Mary Gibbon.

In Linn county, Missouri, on September 16, 1883, Mr. Schrock married Miss Sarah E., daughter of Elias and Annie (Owen) Cokerham, natives of Kentucky. Mrs. Schrock was born in Linn county, Missouri, on September 11, 1859 and has two sisters, Mrs. Frances Ogle and Mrs. Eveline Williams. To our subject and his wife, these children have been born, Charles, Edgar, Clara M., Elsie M., Joseph W., Davis L., and Vera G.

Mr. Schrock was raised a Methodist and with his family belongs to that denomination at the present time. Like the other pioneers that wended their way into this unbroken domain of nature, Mr. Schrock was obliged to travel to Spokane and Prague for his supplies, each trip consuming a week or more; but he labored faithfully on and has made a brilliant success in financial matters.

JOHN FRANKLIN HARRIS, 'M. D., who is proprietor of the drug store in Hartline is also at the head of a large practice of medicine in and around the same town. His equipment for this profession is as good as money can buy and his library is as fine as there is in eastern Washington. Dr. Harris has met with excellent success in his profession, owing to his skill and erudition as a physician. His standing in the community is of the best and the confidence inspired by his uprightness and ability is widespread.

J. F. Harris was born in Bloomfield, Iowa, on April 1, 1853, being the son of John Q. and Emmeline (Shelton) Harris, natives of Indiana and Ohio, respectively. The parents were pioneers to Iowa and the father was a member of the Second Missouri State Militia and also served three years and four months during the war of the Rebellion. Our subject received his literary training in Missouri and then entered the American Medical College in St. Louis, graduating in 1882 and being one of four to receive honorable mention out of a large class. Immediately subsequent to receiving his degree, he began the practice of medicine in Mercerville, Missouri. One year later, he went to Goldsberry of the same state. In 1890, Dr. Harris sought larger fields in the west and came to Washington. For three years he practiced at Medical Lake, then went to Harrington. Later, we find him in Northport, Stevens county, where he followed his profession for five years. He was a member of the first city council of that town and the second mayor elected. In 1901, Dr. Harris came to Hartline, opened a drug store and began the practice of medicine. Since that time, he has been closely identified with the interests of the town and gained in addition to a large practice, an excellent patronage in his store. He has also been a foremost man in every effort and movement to build up the country. His store is well stocked with a choice selection of drugs and sundries and is a first class establishment. Dr. Harris is now coroner of Douglas county, having been elected on the Republican ticket against P. J. Fresinger, of Waterville. Our subject is one of five children, the other four being mentioned as follows, James W., Mrs. Laura Boyles, Mrs. William Easley, and Mrs. William Wright.

At Macon, Missouri, in 1872, Dr. Harris married Mary B., the daughter of William and Matilda (Gunnells) Griffin, natives of Kentucky. To this union the following children were born, Wilbur A., Oma E., E. Verna, who died at Harrington, Lucretia, who died when an infant, and Otha W. The latter was born in Washington and the other four first saw the light in Missouri. Dr. Harris is a prominent man in fraternal circles, being a member of the A. F. & A. M., of the I. O. O. F., having passed all the chairs in this latter order, the Maccabees, the W. W., and the Foresters.

He is a substantial, progressive and leading man, and has won the esteem and confidence of all, being known as one of the influential men of the county.

CHARLES E. FLYNN has the distinction of being one of the early pioneers of Douglas county and is now one of its well to do citizens. He resides about six miles north from Hartline on an estate of one half section which he secured by homestead right and by purchase. He has comfortable improvements on the farm and devotes his attention to stock raising and farming.

Charles E. Flynn was born in Huntington county, Canada, on June 9, 1858, being the son of Bernard and Katherine (Bennett) Flynn who now resides in Oregon. Our subject was educated in the public schools of Canada, Iowa and Oregon, and in the latter place he lived fourteen years. In 1884, he moved to Yakima where one year was spent. Then came the journey to Douglas county and he selected his present place as a preemption, taking it later also as a homestead. Here he has remained since, always laboring with energy and wisdom in the accumulation of a good holding and in the worthy labors of forwarding the interests of the country. Before leaving Oregon, he was section foreman on the Southern Pacific, being the first one in charge of the section out of Roseburg. Mr. Flynn has three brothers and three sisters who have been mentioned in another portion of this work, and also a half brother, P. A. Flynn, now in California.

On August 11, 1902, Mr. Flynn married Miss Winifred Dwyer. Her parents, John and Julia (Murray) Dwyer, are natives of Ireland. Mrs. Flynn has three brothers in this country, Michael, Patrick and William T., and three brothers and four sisters in Canada.

The conditions obtaining at the time of Mr. Flynn's settlement here were so different from what they are to-day that one must draw upon his imagination to realize them. In place of fertile farms in every section, it was barren prairie covered with sage brush, and crops for the first few years were almost nothing.

Whatever trading was to be done, had to be done in Spokane or Sprague, over one hundred miles away. Being possessed of but little

capital, he was forced to go to the Palouse country and Walla Walla to work in the harvest fields to gain money to improve his farm. This continued until it had become self supporting and since that time, he has labored here with proper returns of prosperity and wealth.

WILLIAM W. HIGGINBOTHAM resides about six miles north from Hartline and was born in Wayne county, Kentucky, on February 13, 1848. His parents were J. and Priscilla A. (Cullum) Higginbotham, natives of Kentucky. The common schools of Kentucky, Illinois, Iowa, and Missouri contributed to the education of our subject and in 1881, he crossed the plains with two teams of horses and mules, to Oregon, settling in Union county. In 1885, he came to Douglas county, Washington, and took up a homestead where he now resides. To this he has added a quarter section that adjoins his place. The whole estate is under cultivation and supplied with all the improvements needed on a first-class grain and stock farm. He gave his attention to general farming and stock raising and although he landed here with but forty dollars cash and a team and wagon, he is now one of the prosperous and leading men of the section. He has some fine bands of cattle and horses and in addition to his farm, has other property. Mr. Higginbotham has five sisters and brothers, John C., George C., Thomas, Mrs. Mary Alexander, and Mrs. Ellen Darr.

In Linn county, Missouri, on September 2, 1875, Mr. Higginbotham married Miss Maggie, daughter of John and Historian (Runnells) Gier, natives of Madison and Gillespie counties, Kentucky, respectively. The mother died in 1862 and the father now resides with our subject. Mrs. Higginbotham was born in Linn county, Missouri, on May 21, 1857 and has one brother and five sisters, Henry, Mrs. Ellen Lambert, Mrs. Fanny Jenkins, Mrs. Nannie Long, Mrs. Elizabeth Stanton, and Mrs. Sarah Lambert, deceased. To Mr. and Mrs. Higginbotham five sons and five daughters have been born, Estes E., William A., deceased, J. Alva, Mrs. Ada B. Stinebaugh, Della M., Hattie A., Odis A., Linneaus W., Maggie J., deceased, and Eva B.

Mr. Higginbotham was raised in the faith

of the Christian church and he and his wife are now members of the Salvation Army, which has the local headquarters at Spokane. They are substantial people and have the respect and confidence of all.

JOHN JONKE, an industrious and progressive Douglas county agriculturist lives about one-half mile east from Lincoln county and devotes his attention to both general farming and stock raising. He was born in Austria, in December, 1855, being the son of John and Cecilia Jonke, natives of Austria. Our subject received a good high school education in this country then learned the hat makers' trade. In 1870, he journeyed to the United States and settled in Philadelphia. Four years later, he came thence to Spokane Falls and wrought in various capacities there, being with Holly Mason Marks, and the Spokane Gas Company. He was one of the earliest settlers in Spokane county and after some years came to Douglas county, where he took a preemption on which he now lives. Later he took a homestead which is across the line in Lincoln county. He has improved his property in first-class shape and has a nice stock of well bred cattle and horses. Mr. Jonke is an enterprising and progressive man and has labored with the reward deserved for himself.

At Spokane, in 1897, Mr. Jonke married Miss Margaret Pasic and to them three children have been born: Joseph, on February 16, 1899; Antonio, on August 27, 1900; and Margaret, on April 2, 1902.

Mr. and Mrs. Jonke are adherents of the Catholic church and are well respected people.

JOHN QUINCY DRINKARD is one of the men who early invaded the wilds of Douglas county and has fought steadily on through all sorts of reverses, overcoming obstacles and finally winning a success of which he is eminently worthy. He was born in Grundy county, Missouri, on April 1, 1857, being the son of William and Martha (Wilson) Drinkard. The mother was born in North Carolina and the father in Missouri. He took part with the Confederates in the Civil War. In 1865, the family came across the plains to Linn coun-

ty, Oregon, where our subject received his education and grew to manhood. In 1886 he left that country and located in Douglas county. He took a preemption and homestead. His land is well improved with good buildings and is farmed to small grain almost entirely. Mr. Drinkard also has some cattle and horses. He has won considerable property and is one of the well-to-do men in this portion of the county. The earlier years here were fraught with much hardship and self denial. Mr. Drinkard has five brothers and four sisters, James O., William J., Robert, George W., Homer, Mrs. Flora B. Taylor, Anne, Mrs. Etta Taylor and Mrs. Hattie Jenks.

At Colfax, Washington, on September 25, 1887, Mr. Drinkard married Miss Sarah, daughter of Silas and Mary Pearl Keeney, pioneers of Oregon. Mrs. Drinkard was born in Linn county, Oregon, on July 13, 1864 and died September 20, 1892. She had one half brother, Enoch, and one sister, Mrs. Laura Taylor. To Mr. and Mrs. Drinkard two children were born, Vera Grace, on November 6, 1888 and Ada Etta, on March 18, 1890, the former in Linn county, Oregon, and the latter in Douglas county. Mr. Drinkard contracted a second marriage on January 16, 1897, Anna McHargue, the daughter of Z. Taylor and Malvina (Boyce) McHargue, natives of Missouri, becoming his bride at that time. Mrs. Drinkard was born in Grundy county, Missouri, on March 15, 1873.

Mr. Drinkard is a member of the Macca-bees while he and his wife are adherents of the Methodist church.

JAMES DAY, one of the pioneers of Douglas county, who weathered the trying times of early days, is now one of the prosperous citizens here and lives eight and one-half miles north from Hartline. In the years he has remained here he has shown remarkable fortitude, excellent wisdom and progressiveness and the result is that he has hosts of friends, a good competence, and has become one of the respected men of the county.

James Day was born in Susquahanna, Pennsylvania, on October 30, 1849, being the son of Edward and Mary (Clark) Day, natives of Ireland and New York, respectively. The father died in New Orleans in 1849. Our

subject was educated in the common schools of his native country and remained in Pennsylvania until he reached manhood's estate. In 1878, he moved to Nebraska, settling in Valley county, where he engaged in farming for four years. In April, 1882, he moved to Idaho and later to Walla Walla. It was in 1884, when Mr. Day settled in Douglas county and took up a homestead where he now resides. He has improved the land in good shape and has a very nice home place.

Mr. Day has one brother, Frank, and one sister, Mrs. Margaret McCann.

At Spokane, on May 27, 1891, Mr. Day married Mrs. Mary Hayes, daughter of James and Ellen Hollarn, natives of Ireland and New York City, respectively. Mrs. Day was born in Scranton, Pennsylvania, on December 16, 1857, and has two brothers, Michael and James. To Mr. and Mrs. Day, three children have been born: James E., on May 1, 1893; Elizabeth A., on February 22, 1896; and John F. While in Pennsylvania, Mr. Day spent fourteen years in the Elkhill coal mines.

Mr. and Mrs. Day are adherents of the Catholic church and are well known throughout Douglas county, having walked in a manner that commended them to all.

WILLIAM SCULLY. When the first settlers were beginning to locate in Douglas county they were largely without money and property. Our subject was in the same condition at the time he secured a government claim ten miles northwest from Almira where he has resided since. He has a nice farm in a high state of cultivation, well improved, with substantial buildings and other conveniences, and all the result of his industry and labor.

William Scully was born in New Brunswick, Canada, on November 27, 1848, being the son of Patrick and Jane (Kearney) Scully, natives of Ireland and New Brunswick, respectively. The father settled in Canada when quite young. Our subject was educated in New Brunswick and there remained until 1872, being engaged in the lumber business. In the year last mentioned, he came to the United States, making settlement in Wisconsin. Lumbering occupied him for sometime and next we see him across the continent on Puget Sound. He labored in the vicinity of Hood's canal for some-

time lumbering, then moved to Yakima. Until 1883, he was occupied there, driving logs on the river for the Northern Pacific. Then he came to Douglas county and took a preemption where he now lives. He also took a timber culture, and his is one of the valuable estates of the county. Mr. Scully also takes a keen interest in politics and other questions of importance and in 1898, was called by his fellow citizens to fill the important office of county commissioner, his name appearing on the Fusion ticket. Mr. Scully has two brothers, Michael and Patrick, and one sister Mrs. Margaret Daley.

In Spokane, on November 20, 1898, occurred the marriage of Mr. Scully and Miss Annie Doyle. Her parents, John and Bridget (Deveraux) Doyle, were natives of Ireland and New Brunswick, respectively. She was born in New Brunswick, on May 16, 1853 and has three sisters and three brothers, John, Patrick, Paul, Mrs. Ellen Murphy, Mrs. Catherine Nolan and Miss Margaret. Mr. and Mrs. Scully are members of the Roman Catholic church and are highly respected people. Their walk has been such in Douglas county that they have won the confidence and esteem of all who know them, and their labors have been very wisely bestowed, achieving abundant success in financial matters.

DAVID WILSON, who resides seven and one-half miles northwest from Almira, is one of the well known and popular men of Douglas county. His labors, his wisdom, his uprightness, and his geniality, have won for him both a brilliant success and financial favors, as well as hosts of friends from every quarter. He is to-day one of the influential and respected men who have made Douglas county what it is.

David Wilson was born in McDonough county, Illinois, on July 6, 1859, being the son of Albert and Elizabeth (Burchett) Wilson, natives of Illinois and Ohio, respectively. The common schools of his native county was the place of his educational training and he remained in the Prairie State until twenty-three years of age. In 1882, he came to Seattle, later to Oregon, then to Walla Walla, and finally, in October, 1883, he landed in Douglas county. He at once made filing on the south-east quarter of section 26, township 27, range

30, as a preemption. The next year, he took up a homestead and in 1887, a timber culture claim and the entire estate now is well cultivated and productive of annual returns of excellent crops. He was the first school director of the Union school established in 1886, being associated in this work with J. O'Neil, J. O'Flarity and A. L. Davis. Mrs. P. J. Young was the teacher. Mr. Wilson bought the first reaper in Douglas county and has ever been a progressive man, having his estate supplied with the best and latest machinery and also laboring for the advancement and development of the county. Mr. Wilson has three brothers and one sister, Lyman, Alonzo, James and Mrs. Lucy Nebergal.

At Cheney, Washington, on November 12, 1885, Mr. Wilson married Miss M. Alice, daughter of William and Matilda (McHargue) Montgomery, natives of Missouri. They crossed the plains to Oregon in 1865, making settlement in Linn county. The father is still living, but the mother is deceased. Mrs. Wilson was born in Macon county, Missouri, on May 6, 1849 and has one brother, James, and three sisters, Mrs. Mary Bowers, Mrs. Laura Martin and Mrs. Ella Herron. To this worthy couple four children have been born: Eva Inis, on March 17, 1889; Clarence R., on June 19, 1890; Irna E., on May 6, 1892; and Hazel Dell, on September 10, 1895.

Mr. Wilson is a member of the I. O. O. F. and he and his wife are adherents of the Protestant churches. Mr. Wilson may take the pleasure of reviewing his labors in Douglas county with the assurance that he has made a satisfactory success and that he has done well the part of the pioneer and substantial citizen and has reared here an excellent family.

JASON COVERT, one of the industrious and wide awake young agriculturists of Douglas county, resides seven and one-half miles northwest from Almira, where he does general farming and stock raising. He was born in Bartholomew county, Indiana, on December 6, 1871, being the son of Marshall M. and Jane S. (Mahaffey) Covert, natives of Indiana and Ohio, respectively and pioneers in Douglas county. Marshall M. is a blood relative of John and Henry Covert, of San

Joaquin county, California. The early settlers of New York colony included some from Holland who were members of the Covert family, and the name was originally spelled Coover. The common schools of Indiana and Sprague, Lincoln county, furnished the educational training of our subject. He came here with his parents when fifteen and they remained in Sprague for one winter. Later, they came to Douglas county and our subject took a homestead when twenty-one years of age. This continued to be his home until June, last, when he removed on to one hundred and sixty acres which he had received from his father, where he has built a fine residence, large barns, and made other improvements. Mr. Covert has made a good success in raising small grain and also pays attention to handling cattle, horses and hogs, having some fine thoroughbred specimens. He has one brother, Leroy, living in this county.

At Columbus, Indiana, on January 6, 1900, Mr. Covert married Miss Lizzie B., daughter of Robert and Jemima A. (Fuel) White, natives of Indiana. The father is still living, but the mother is deceased. Mrs. Covert was born in Bartholomew county, Indiana, on June 26, 1880. She has one brother, three half brothers, and one half sister, named as follows, Albert C., John W., William R., Henry F. and Mrs. Cora Mobley. To Mr. and Mrs. Covert, one child has been born, Bernice, on February 7, 1901.

Mr. Covert is a member of the I. O. O. F. and he and his wife are adherents of the Baptist church. When the Washington Central Railroad was built through Douglas and Lincoln counties, Mr. Covert was employed on it much of the time. He has shown himself a man of energy and industry, being also a patriotic and progressive citizen.

JAMES BURNETT VALENTINE is conducting a general merchandise establishment at Bridgeport, Washington. Perhaps no other man has ever been in Douglas county, who is more popular with the public than Mr. Valentine, who deservedly holds this position as will be found when reading an account of his life. As a business man, he is upright, progressive and skillful; as a citizen he is loyal, broad minded and very active in the upbuilding

of the country. In his social life he is a man who finds and retains many friends, both because of his geniality and his sterling worth.

James B. Valentine was born in Montrose, Scotland, on January 26, 1868, the son of Stewart S. and Isabella (Grieve) Valentine, natives of Scotland, where they still reside. Our subject received a good common school education and then learned the blacksmith trade. In 1884, he emigrated to the United States and after a short stay in Boston, came on to Umatilla county, Oregon, where he worked at the blacksmith's trade until 1888. In that year, Mr. Valentine came to Douglas county, locating a preemption and timber culture claim about twenty miles north from Waterville. That was his home until 1897, in which year, he moved to Bridgeport and took up his present occupation. In 1892, Mr. Valentine was elected to the sheriff's office of Douglas county, his name appearing on the Populist ticket, and his majority was just twelve votes. Two years later, he was called to the same office by a regular landslide, almost everybody voting for him. It had been ascertained in the two years previous that he was a man above reproach, and he brought to bear in the fulfillment of the important duties incumbent upon him in that capacity, a wealth of wisdom, courage, and integrity that made him a terror to evil doers and a friend of every peace loving and law abiding citizen of the county. Many were the desperate characters whom he captured, among them being E. A. Henderson, Del Woods, and Bill Gibbon, a gang of horse thieves and outlaws, who had been terrorizing the country for years but found a short end under Mr. Valentine's term of office. Perhaps no man ever left an office in Douglas county with so many regrets from the people as did Mr. Valentine at the expiration of his second term. Untold good has resulted, from this excellent demonstration and crooks and thieves learned to cease their operations in this section.

At Wenatchee, on October 29, 1899, Mr. Valentine married Mrs. Frances A. Scully. Her parents were W. D. and Phoebe (Spencer) Reeder, natives of Missouri and Pennsylvania, respectively. The father is a veteran of the Civil War and belongs to the G. A. R. Mrs. Valentine was born in Davis county, Iowa, on September 30, 1864. She has four brothers and one sister, Elwood, Charles E., William,

John C., and Mrs. Martha J. Crammer. To this union two children have been born: Isabella, on June 30, 1900; Etta Burnett, on August 10, 1903, both at Bridgeport. By her former marriage Mrs. Valentine has five children, John W., Edward C., Elizabeth A., Henry, and Mrs. Alta G. Mackey.

Mr. Valentine has one brother, Charles W., who lives in Morrow county, Oregon, and several brothers and sisters in the old country. He is a member of the M. W. A. and an adherent of the Presbyterian church. Mr. Valentine is making excellent success of his present business and is one of the leading men of the county in business affairs and finance as well as otherwise.

HERMAN CORNEHL is one of the very busy men of Douglas county. Possessed of energy, push and enterprise, a good physique and plenty of spirit, he has found in this western country an arena for operation congenial to his make up. At the present time he is operating a large mercantile establishment in company with Mr. Valentine, who is mentioned in another portion of this work. In 1898, he started in business at Bridgeport with a small stock of goods but the firm now carries between twelve and fifteen thousand dollars worth of goods on their shelves and in their warehouses. They are the largest merchants north of Waterville and do an immense business.

Herman Cornehl was born in Hamburg, Germany, on November 23, 1863, the son of Henry and Annie K. (Schmidt) Cornehl, natives of Hamburg. Educated in the schools of his native land, our subject there grew to manhood, and in 1883, came to the United States. He soon crossed this continent to San Francisco and engaged in general work for three and one-half years, then went into business for himself in Alameda, handling coal, wood and feed. Two years later, we find him in Fresno, selling real estate. After that, Mr. Cornehl went to Oklahoma and participated in that excitement. Not being pleased with the country, he sold out and journeyed to Guthrie, then to Arkansas City, after which he made a visit to Germany, then came to the Big Bend country. He took government claims in the fall of 1890, at the head of West Foster creek, where he now owns one section of land, highly improved and

cultivated. Mr. Cornehl immediately gave his attention to stock raising upon arriving here and has continued in the same until the present time, having large herds on his farm which he oversees from his home in Bridgeport. As stated before, he began business in Bridgeport in 1898, having as a partner, Mr. McLean. In 1899, Mr. McLean sold to Mr. Valentine and since then, these two enterprising men have conducted the business. They buy grain and handle agricultural implements, in addition to general merchandise. Mr. Cornehl has the following brothers and sisters, Heinrich, William, Gustavus, Hinrich, Ernest and Ferdinand.

On May 18, 1904, Mr. Cornehl married Miss Pearl Galbraith, daughter of G. W. and M. T. (Weaver) Galbraith, natives of North Carolina and Texas, respectively. Mrs. Cornehl has the following named brothers and sisters, George R., William N., Claude, Percy, Lottie and Mandie.

Mr. Cornehl is a member of the M. W. A. and also belongs to the Lutheran church. He is active in educational matters and also is a member of the county central committee of the Republican party. He has so conducted himself in the business that he has won the respect and confidence of every one who knows him and stands among the leading business men of Douglas county.

CHARLES A. BELL has resided in the Big Bend country for some years. During this time, he has devoted himself to farming and stock raising and now has a large estate about five miles northeast from Mold and also owns a herd of well graded cattle. He cultivates about two hundred acres of land and expects soon to handle considerable more.

Charles A. Bell was born in Laclede county, Missouri, on September 24, 1867, being the son of William and Lavina A. (Williams) Bell, natives of North Carolina. The district schools of Dade county, Missouri furnished his educational training and the early years of his life were spent on a farm. He came with his parents and the family west to Oregon in 1883 and three years later moved to the vicinity of Egypt, in Lincoln county. It was 1896, when Mr. Bell took land where he now resides and soon after gave his attention to the improve-

ment of his place, doing general farming and stock raising. His brothers and sisters are mentioned in another portion of this work.

On December 26, 1891, in Spokane, Mr. Bell married Miss Etta A. Duncan. Her parents, William E. and Minerva J. (Southard) Duncan, were natives of Illinois. Mrs. Bell was born in Erath county, Texas, on April 8, 1872 and has one brother, William, and one sister, Mrs. Martha Hart.

To this couple two children have been born, John B., in Lincoln county, on November 27, 1894, and Katie J., in Douglas county, on September 4, 1901.

Mr. Bell is a member of the A. O. U. W.

DANIEL E. LEAHY lives at Leahy post-office and is occupied in general farming and stock raising. He is one of the oldest pioneers of Douglas county and is known as one of the most successful men within its precincts. He owns a section of good wheat land, besides one hundred head of choice, well bred cattle, and a band of horses. His estate is well improved, has fine buildings, fences, corrals and buildings with all conveniences needed on a first-class farm. These large holdings have all been gained by the efforts of Mr. Leahy since coming to Douglas county and he is known as one of the most substantial men of this part of the county.

Daniel E. Leahy was born in the Province of Quebec, Canada, on May 11, 1850, being the son of James and Catherine (Barrett) Leahy. The father was born in Cork county, Ireland and came to the United States in 1819. The mother was a native of Canada. Our subject attended the district schools of Canada and labored on his father's farm until twenty-one years of age, then he went to Grand Rapids, Michigan, and did lumbering for two years. After that, he spent a year in Canada, a couple in New York state and after a visit home, came to Silver City, Idaho. He was engaged in mining on the Golden Chariot in Idaho, near Boise City and in other sections of the county. Mr. Leahy was head tunnelman in the Sutro tunnel, at Virginia City, Nevada, and in the Standard mine, Bodie, California, for years. In 1883, he journeyed north to Washington and camped on Douglas creek four months.

Being well impressed with the country, he took a homestead on Foster creek, where he resides now and which has been added to until he owns a large estate. First Mr. Leahy gave his attention to general farming and raising horses, later he added cattle and is now handling a large bunch of them. He has one fine heifer that took second prize at the Spokane fair in 1901. Mr. Leahy was forced, like other pioneers, to travel clear to Sprague for his supplies but he continued steadily in his labors until he has seen the country develop about him to be one of the best portions of the great state of Washington.

In Spokane, on November 1, 1896, Mr. Leahy married Miss Mary O'Farrell. Her father, Jasper O'Farrell, was a native of California and followed civil engineering. He assisted to lay out a portion of the land now occupied by San Francisco and has one street named in his honor. He married Miss Mary Christian, a native of Maine. Mrs. Leahy was born in Sonoma county, California, on December 28, 1861 and has four brothers and one sister, John J., Louis J., Cathol, Gerald, and Lena.

To Mr. and Mrs. Leahy four children have been born: Dorothea T., on September 18, 1897; Catherine, on June 12, 1899; Cecelia G., on October 14, 1900; Mary C., on August 11, 1902.

Mr. and Mrs. Leahy are members of the Roman Catholic church.

Sometime after Mr. Leahy had located in Douglas county, his brother Dennis, came from California and entered into partnership in stock raising. This continued until 1897, when by mutual consent they dissolved and each handles his own brand.

JAMES B. LEAHY was born in Quebec, Canada, on October 14, 1858, being the son of James and Catherine (Barrett) Leahy, natives of Ireland. Our subject spent his youthful days on the farm and gained his education from the district schools. When sixteen, he started out in life for himself and went to Cornwall, Canada, where he shipped on a lake steamer that was plying between Montreal and Chicago. In 1878, young Leahy came west to Nevada and engaged in mining. Later, he went to

Leadville and prospected for a time. Next we see him in Bodie, California, operating in the Standard gold mines where he continued seven years. Then he went to Mill City, Nevada, one year later, to Park City, Utah, thence to the Woodrider country, Idaho, and later, returned to Park City, Utah. During all this time, he was occupied in the various leading mines in the sections that he visited, becoming very expert in that industry. From Utah, Mr. Leahy came to Douglas county and selected government claims where he now lives. He is giving his undivided attention to general farming and stock raising and now has a large estate and over three hundred head of fine graded cattle. He has some excellent Durham bulls and keeps nothing but first-class stock. Leahy Postoffice is located at his home, he being appointed postmaster by John Wanamaker in 1891. In all the years since, Mr. Leahy has discharged the duties incumbent upon him in this capacity in a manner satisfactory to all the patrons. He has also been road supervisor and is one of the leading men of this portion of the county. Mr. Leahy has the following brothers and sisters: Daniel E., in this county; Patrick, in Butte City, Montana; Dennis J. and Michael R., both living in this county; Mrs. Eliza Timlin, living in Tonopah, Nevada; Mrs. Bridget Murphy, living in Canada; Mrs. Teresa Brennan and Mrs. Ella Nelson in Oakland, California; Mrs. Mary Murphy, living in Nebraska; and Mrs. Ersella Maddin, living in Butte, Montana.

At Park City, Utah, on February 27, 1889, Mr. Leahy married Josephine A. Conners, daughter of Thomas and Maguilla (Cady) Conners, natives of New York and Ireland, respectively. The parents crossed the plains with ox teams in 1866 when Mrs. Leahy was an infant. She was born on April 30, 1866. Mrs. Leahy is a cousin of John Conners, of the United States Army who commanded the United States Volunteers in Utah during the Civil war. She has the following brothers and sisters: James, who died in Stockton, Utah; John, living in Stockton, Utah; Mrs. Mary Paxton, living in Park City, Utah; Mrs. Ella Leahy at Coulee City, Washington. To Mr. and Mrs. Leahy one child has been born, Frank B., on July 27, 1895, the birthplace being at Park City, Utah.

Mr. Leahy is a member of the A. O. U. W. and an adherent of the Catholic church. When

he first settled in this country, he was obliged to haul all his supplies one hundred and twenty miles and his nearest postoffice, Barry, was twenty-five miles distant. He knows well the hardships and labors of the pioneer and has been very successful, having demonstrated himself to be a man of ability and energy. His labors have ever shown a marked wisdom and Mr. Leahy rightfully stands one of the leading men of Douglas county.

WILLIAM F. BELL, who resides about five miles northeast from Mold, is known as one of the industrious farmers of the Big Bend country. In addition to handling his estate of one-half section, where he resides, he has for the last two years, spent a great deal of time in locating homeseekers in the country, having assisted over fifty families to select good places in Douglas county.

William F. Bell was born in Surry county, North Carolina, on December 23, 1854. His parents were William and Lavina A. (Williams) Bell, natives of North Carolina, and they are still living on the homestead in Douglas county. Our subject was educated in the common schools of Iowa and Missouri, whither his father had moved with his family when our subject was quite young. After finishing his school days, he learned the carpenter's trade which he followed for some time. In 1883, Mr. Bell moved to Oregon, stopping in Douglas county near Oakland and there followed his trade. It was 1886 when he came to Lincoln county and gave attention to farming in the Egypt country. In 1890, he took up a pre-emption in Douglas county, which is his present home. He added a timber culture claim later and the whole is now in a high state of cultivation. He has a farm well improved and supplied with all kinds of machinery and everything necessary for a first-class farm.

Mr. Bell has three brothers and one sister, Robert S., John D., Charles, and Mrs. Martha J. Shook.

The marriage of Mr. Bell and Miss Dora B. Hampton occurred on February 20, 1880, at Kingspoint, Missouri. Mrs. Bell's parents, Lindley H. and Phoebe J. (Richardson) Hampton, were natives of Indiana and Ohio, respectively. She was born in Lee county,

Iowa, on April 1, 1867 and has the following brothers and sisters, John Frank, James, Mrs. Gertrude Crumb and Mrs. Myrtle Viles.

To Mr. and Mrs. Bell, eight children have been born; Lulu M., deceased; Martha J., wife of Lee Smith; Ida A., William L., Charles R., John F., George A., deceased, and James L.

Mr. and Mrs. Bell are highly respected people.

DAVID L. HEINLEN, who resides about two miles southeast from Mold, is one of Douglas county's industrious and well known farmers. His estate consists of one-half section and is well improved with buildings, fences and all things necessary to make it a first-class grain and stock farm. Mr. Heinlen cultivates the estate in a first-class manner and has shown himself to be a number one farmer.

David L. Heinlen was born in Gratiot county, Michigan, on February 20, 1858, being the son of Emanuel and Mahala (Gale) Heinlen, natives of Ohio and of German ancestry. The father is still living, but the mother is deceased. Our subject received his education in the common schools of Delaware county, Ohio and was reared on the farm. He moved to Missouri, in 1873 in company with his father and the balance of the family, making the settlement in Schuyler county, near Lancaster. In 1885, he moved to Linn county, near Brookfield. In 1891, he came to Washington, settling on a homestead in the vicinity of St. Andrews. Having proved up on the claim, he sold it after eight years and bought his present home place. During all the years spent in the various states, Mr. Heinlen has devoted himself to farming. He has three brothers and two sisters, John W., James P., Isaac S., Mrs. Mary A. West, and Mrs. Effie Bierbowers.

In Schuyler county, Missouri, on June 19, 1881, Mr. Heinlen married Miss Elsie F. daughter of Nathan L. and Mary M. (Sanders) Gier, natives of Missouri. Mrs. Heinlen was born in Schuyler county, Missouri, on January 28, 1863 and died at Mold, April 9, 1903. Her remains were brought to St. Andrews. She was the mother of the following named children: Cora, born in Schuyler county, Missouri, on May 5, 1884; Jesse E., born in Linn county, Missouri, February 3, 1886; Lester L., born in Linn county, Missouri, on October 5, 1887;

Katie E., born in Linn county, Missouri, August 5, 1889; Annie I., born in Linn county, Missouri, on January 20, 1891; Charles B., born in Douglas county, February 27, 1893; Emma V., born in Douglas county, February 14, 1895; Arza C., born in Douglas county, December 16, 1896; David F., born in Douglas county, March 20, 1899, and died January 20, 1900; Bertha N., born in Douglas county, April 20, 1901.

Mr. Heinlen is a member of the M. W. A., while in church affiliations, he is connected with the Methodist denomination. He is a man entitled to receive the respect and confidence of his fellows and is known as one of the substantial citizens of the county.

ALFRED E. McDONALD resides about two miles southwest from Mold. He was born in Chatham, North Carolina, on May 10, 1844. His parents, Simeon and Anna R. (Elliott) McDonald, were natives of North Carolina. Our subject received his primary training in the public schools of Illinois then completed a course at Westfield College. He grew to manhood in Clark county and in the spring of 1861, enlisted in Company G, Tenth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, under Colonel B. M. Prentiss. At the expiration of his term of service, he re-enlisted in the same company and regiment. He was engaged at New Madrid and Island No. 10. His regiment and the Sixteenth Illinois under General Pope succeeded in capturing nearly six thousand rebels. He was present at the siege of Corinth, took part at Chickamagua, fought at Missionary Ridge and was with the column sent to relieve Knoxville. His second term of service began on January 1, 1864, at Rossville, Georgia. On the 27th day of August, during a movement of Sherman's army near Atlanta, he was captured and learned by experience, the terrible horrors of the Andersonville prison. He was at Florence, South Carolina, later, and finally on December 13th was paroled and delivered to the Federal authorities on the 16th at Charlestown. He returned home for a time then rejoined his regiment at Raleigh, at the time of Johnson's surrender. Then he marched to Washington and participated in the grand review of Sherman's army, which took place on May 24, 1865. On July 4, he

was mustered out at Louisville, Kentucky and his regiment was disbanded at Chicago on the 12th. In 1870, Mr. McDonald entered Ann Arbor University, in Michigan and graduated from the law department in 1874. He then located in Waxahachie, Texas and later settled in Hoopeston, Illinois, where he practiced for five years. In 1881, he came to Oregon and took up mining and the sheep industry near Roseburg. In June, 1888, Mr. McDonald came to Washington and took land where he now lives. He gives his attention now to farming. For a time, during his residence here, he took charge of a lumber yard for Nash & Stevens at Waterville. Just after that, he entered the race for the legislature, subsequent to which he returned to his farm where he now lives. Mr. McDonald was a charter member of the I. O. O. F. at Waterville and belongs to the G. A. R. He entered the army as private and came out as sergeant. Mr. McDonald has the following brothers and sisters, Thomas J., B. F., George W., William E., Orle P., Mrs. Roxana P. Trout, and Mrs. Dora Pearsall. His mother, aged seventy-nine, is now living on the homestead in Clark county, Illinois, taken by her husband in 1844.

RICHARD R. PARROTT resides about ten miles southeast from Hartline on one of the choice estates of Douglas county. He has fifteen hundred acres, all improved and devoted to pasture and grain. The estate is well provided with buildings and machinery. Mr. Parrott handles a steam thresher and contemplates plowing his land by steam in the near future. In addition to this property, he has a large band of well bred horses and has made an excellent success in horse raising. His animals are all large and he owns one stallion, perhaps the best bred horse in Douglas county, which weighs eighteen hundred and fifty pounds and is valued at two thousand dollars. Mr. Parrott is one of the best known stockmen and grain growers in the entire Big Bend country.

Mr. Parrott was born in Cheshire, England, on December 2, 1861, the son of William and Jennie (Izett) Parrott, natives of England and Scotland, respectively. The father's occupation was landscape gardening. At Frederick

City, Maryland, our subject received his education, the family having come there when he was six years old. As soon as his school days were completed, he learned the carpenter trade and in 1872, came with his father and the family to Lincoln, Nebraska. He wrought at his trade and farming until 1883, then came to Washington, stopping first in Ellensburg where he worked three years in bridge building for the Northern Pacific. It was 1886, when Mr. Parrott came to Douglas county and took up stock raising. In the spring of 1887, he took a preemption and timber culture and later a homestead, where he now lives. He has added by purchase until he has the estate mentioned, which is highly improved and very skillfully handled, fourteen hundred hundred acres being devoted to wheat and other small grains.

Mr. Parrott has the following brothers and sisters, John J., Robert J., Thomas, William, Mrs. Euphemia Chase, and Mrs. Jennie Casey. Mr. Parrott was raised under the influence of the Methodist church and has always favored the denomination although not a member of any. He has certainly made a good success from a financial point of view in his labors in the Big Bend country. He sells horses in the local market and his brand can be seen throughout the entire Big Bend country and his horses are known as excellent ones wherever found.

GRIFFITH HUGHES, who resides about three miles northwest from Almira, is one of the thrifty agriculturists in his section and also a first class tradesman in carpentering. He was born in Carnarvon county, Wales, on June 4, 1859, being the son of John and Janet (Jones) Hughes, both natives of that place. His education was secured in the common schools of his native county and there he remained until young manhood, during which time he learned the carpenter trade. In 1883 he came to the United States, settling first in Utica, New York, where he did carpenter work for two years. Next we see him in Long Creek, Iowa, after which he went to Chicago and worked at his trade, then returned to Iowa. In 1887, Mr. Hughes made his way to the Big Bend country and after due investigation settled on a homestead and also took a timber culture

claim. He worked at his trade in Spokane and later bought one-half section of land in Douglas county which is his home. This entire section is now in a high state of cultivation and produces excellent returns annually in small grains. The county line runs right through the premises of Mr. Hughes, his house being in Douglas county and his barn in Lincoln county. It is of note that one hundred and nineteenth degree of longitude west from Washington, D. C., also passes through his door yard. Mr. Hughes has three brothers, Hugh J., John J., William and one sister, Jane.

At the residence of Robert T. Roberts, on July 26, 1892, Mr. Hughes married Miss Mary J., daughter of Robert T. and Ann William Roberts, who are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Mrs. Hughes was born in Beloit, Wisconsin, on September 17, 1876. Her sisters are mentioned elsewhere in this work. To Mr. and Mrs. Hughes, five children have been born, named as follows: John R., on December 21, 1893; a son, on November 22, 1896, and died in infancy; Emrys T., on May 3, 1899; R. Glyndwr, on September 16, 1900; and a son, on April 9, 1902, who died in infancy. Mr. and Mrs. Hughes are members of the Calvinistic Methodist church and stand exceptionally well in this community.

MICHAEL R. CASSIDY, who lives about four miles north from Hartline, is one of the best known and wealthiest farmers of Douglas county. He was one of the pioneers of the county and has labored continuously and assiduously since in the opening and building up of this wealthy section of the state of Washington. Mr. Cassidy owns five hundred and sixty acres of very fertile land and cultivates annually about three hundred and twenty acres.

Michael R. Cassidy was born in Ontario, Canada, on February 18, 1858, being the son of Bartholomew and Ellen (Dwyer) Cassidy, natives of Ireland and emigrants to Canada when young. Our subject was educated in the common schools of his native section and there grew to young manhood and in 1886, went to Michigan, dwelling for a time in Saginaw and being engaged in the lumber business. After that he removed to Iowa and settled in Floyd county where he was engaged in general work

for two years. In 1888, we find him in Idaho, mining in the Bunkerhill and Sullivan at Wardner. There he continued until 1891, when he moved to Douglas county and bought the relinquishment of a settler and took the land as a homestead. This was the nucleus of his present large estate and he dwells on the same spot where he first settled. Mr. Cassidy has been in partnership with his brother, John, largely since coming here and they have been instrumental in doing much in the stock business as well as in farming. They have some very fine thoroughbred stallions, one Clyde and one English Shire, which have improved the horses in the county. They continued in the stock business until recently when they disposed of most of their livestock and turned their attention exclusively to farming. Besides his brother, who has been a partner, Mr. Cassidy has two other brothers, James and Peter, both dwelling in Canada, and three sisters, Mrs. Lizzie O'Neal, Miss Winfer C., and Mrs. Ellen Foley.

In Ontario, Canada, on February 18, 1901, Mr. Cassidy married Miss Katherine, daughter of Thomas and Bridget (O'Connell) Walsh, both natives of Ireland. Mrs. Cassidy was born in Ontario, in 1878, and has two brothers, Michael and John, the former in Alaska, and the latter in Canada, and one sister, Mrs. Jonas FitzGibbons.

Mr. and Mrs. Cassidy were raised Roman Catholics and are now supporters of the faith.

PATRICK KELLEY. Among the pioneers of Douglas county there is no more worthy representative than the gentleman whose name is mentioned above. He met and overcame all the obstacles to be encountered in settling the frontier country and has remained here until now he is one of the well-to-do citizens. He resides about eight miles northwest of Hartline on land that he took as a pre-emption at the first and the little log cabin and the smoke-house, his first improvements, are still in evidence on the estate. Mr. Kelley has erected a fine two-story residence, large barn and other improvements which have beautified and made valuable the home place. He does general farming and raises fine thoroughbred stock having a large herd of cattle and horses at the present time.

Patrick Kelley was born in Hoboken, New



MRS. PATRICK KELLEY



PATRICK KELLEY



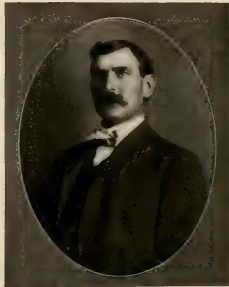
DELBERT T. ALEXANDER



HERMAN G. HENNING



MRS. HERMAN G. HENNING



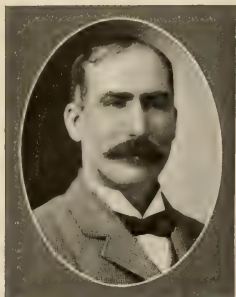
FRED T. SCHEIBNER



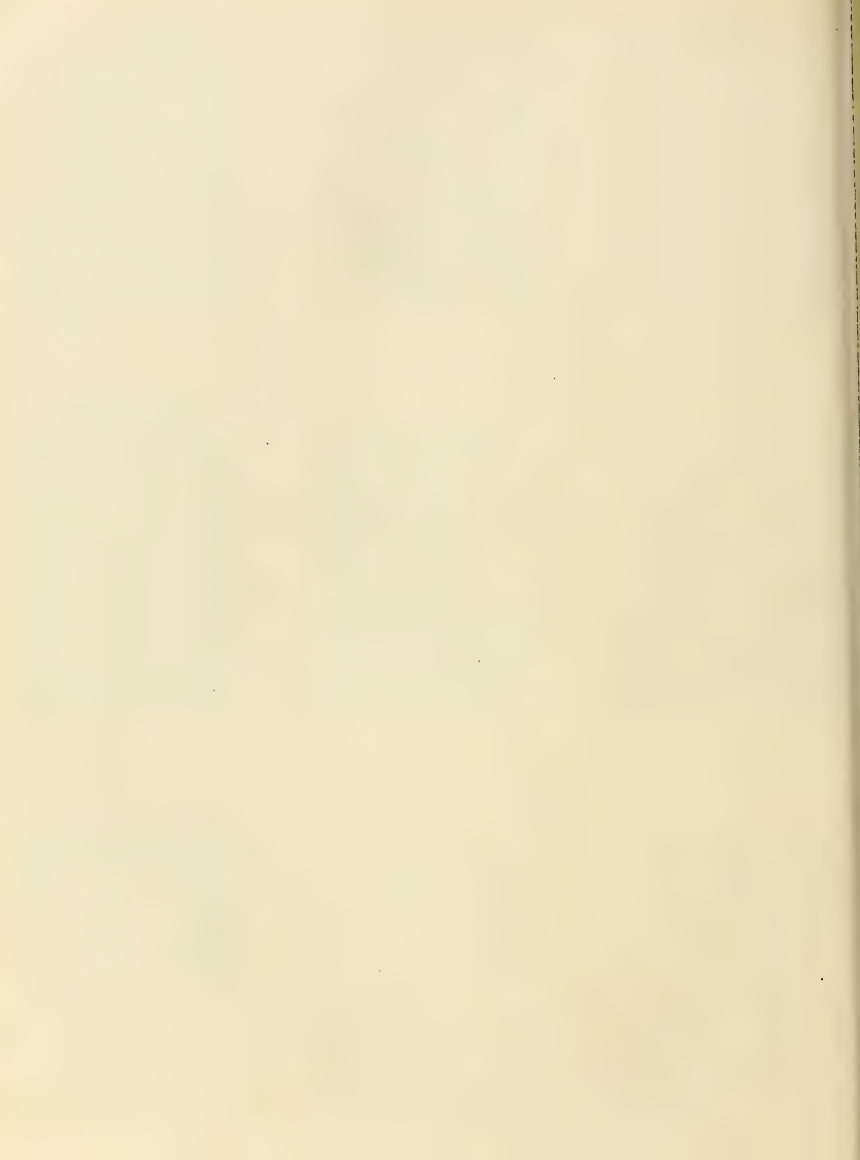
ANDREW FLYNN



MRS. ANDREW FLYNN



LEWIS A. McNAUGHT



Jersey, on January 1, 1846, being the son of John and Margaret (Casey) Kelley, natives of the Emerald Isle. While our subject was but a lad the family moved to Illinois, and in Jersey county of that state he received his education from the common schools. He remained in the Prairie State until he was grown to manhood, then began to work for himself. He farmed in Madison county until October, 1893 when he came to Cheney, Washington. He made that town his headquarters but soon was out in the Big Bend where he selected his place as a pre-emption. He went to work and has assiduously continued in the same until the present time. Mr. Kelley has two brothers, John and George, and two sisters, Mrs. Eliza Cotter, and Mrs. Mary Bell.

It is of interest to note a point in Mr. Kelley's history. When he arrived in Cheney, he had fifteen hundred dollars in cash. His first venture was two purchase a team. Shortly thereafter, his children were taken with a severe type of diphtheria, and before the long siege was through, his wife was also attacked by the same dread malady. This necessitated Mr. Kelley leaving his work and attending to the family. Before the scourge was ended, he had spent all his money for doctor bills and nursing, and was penniless. He borrowed forty dollars on his team and landed on the claim in the Big Bend, without food or comforts for winter. A friend introduced him to a kind storekeeper, who trusted him with supplies for the winter, and the next spring, he went to work and paid up all his debts. So, starting with less than nothing, Mr. Kelley has arisen to his present position by virtue of his sagacity and industry.

At Marion, Illinois, on June 19, 1873, Mr. Kelley married Miss Phobe, daughter of John and Lena Troutener, natives of Germany. Mrs. Kelley has one sister, Mrs. Matilda Bockemuhl. To Mr. and Mrs. Kelley, the following children have been born, Margaret, who died in Douglas county, on October 16, 1898; John J., William P., Charles E., Mary M. and Elizabeth A., twins, and Teresa A. and Emma J., twins.

Mr. and Mrs. Kelley are adherents of the Roman Catholic church. In addition to general stock raising and farming Mr. Kelley has done some fine work as an orchardist and in 1892 took the first prize on apples at the Spokane fair.

DELBERT T. ALEXANDER is one of the industrious men who have filled up the Big Bend country and brought it to its present state of prosperity. He resides about two miles south from Dyer postoffice on his estate of three hundred and sixty acres, part of which was taken by homestead right and part secured through purchase. From the time he came here until two years since, he devoted his energies to stock raising and made a good success of that enterprise. Then he sold his stock and bought some land and is now attending to grain raising almost entirely. He has improved his place in good shape and receives fine returns annually for his labors.

D. T. Alexander was born in New York city, on May 14, 1858. His parents, John and Mary A. (Trusdell) Alexander, were natives of New Hampshire and New York, respectively, and followed farming. The father served in the Rebellion with the New York Volunteer Infantry for three years, and on account of the hardships, his health was so shattered that he died soon after his discharge. Our subject attended the district schools of his native country until he secured a homestead and then remained on the farm caring for his mother until her death in 1884. He then went to Pennsylvania, later to Maryland, looking the country over, and afterwards returned to his home. In a short time, he went back to Pennsylvania and did logging at Blossburg for about three years. In 1889 Mr. Alexander went to Rochester, New York, and engaged in railroading. From that place he journeyed to Omaha, Nebraska, still following railroading. It was 1889, when he arrived at Pasco, this state, and from there he went to Seattle and did logging for two years. In the spring of 1892, he located in Douglas county, taking a homestead where he now resides. This was taken in May and as stated, he began stock raising, continuing in the same until 1902.

Mr. Alexander has one sister, Mrs. Marinda Swartwood and two brothers, Benjamin and Josiah. The marriage of Mr. Alexander and Mrs. Ellen Gilbert occurred at Douglas, in this county, on November 15, 1896, D. W. Martin, justice of the peace, officiating. Mrs. Alexander's parents were Joseph and Margaret (Byer) Miller, natives of Pennsylvania. She was born in Danville, Pennsylvania, on May 5, 1867, and has one brother, Amos, and two

sisters, Mrs. Susie E. Cannon, and Mrs. Mattie Morgan. By her former marriage, Mrs. Alexander has two children, Charles and Carrie Gilbert. Mrs. Alexander's father served in the Rebellion with the New York Volunteer Infantry for three years. His health was so shattered that soon after his discharge he died.

Our subject and his wife were raised under the influence of the Baptist church, but do not belong to any denomination. They are prosperous and wealthy people and have a very comfortable and tasty home, one of the best in the community.

HERMAN G. HENNING, who resides about two miles south from Lincoln postoffice, has one of the choice estates of Douglas county and is possessed of much other property besides. He came here when the country was wild and endured the hardships and trials incident to the pioneer life and has labored with wisdom during these years, thus gaining his present holding. He has the esteem and confidence of all and he stands today one of the influential and leading men in this portion of the country.

Herman Henning was born in Prussia, near Berwald, on February 24, 1845. His parents, John and Henrietta (Kresz) Henning, were natives of Prussia also. The father followed wagon making. Our subject received his educational training in the public schools of his native country and then learned his father's trade. He followed the same until 1866, when he left the fatherland and journeyed to Milwaukee, Wisconsin. He was employed in brick making for a time, then returned to his trade, pursuing the same in Milwaukee, in Cedarsburg, and in other points in Wisconsin until 1869, when he came to Iowa. He wrought about ten years in his own shop and in 1878 sold out his business and bought a farm. He tilled the soil there for about nine years, then came to Douglas county and took a homestead where he now resides. He has added since until he has a farm of eight hundred acres all in a choice condition and productive of good crops of grain. Everything about the pre-emption of Mr. Henning indicates his thrift and skill in farming. His place is well improved with comfortable buildings and other

conveniences and he handles a good stock of graded cattle and horses. Like the other pioneers of this country, he had to bring all his supplies from Sprague and Spokane, the trip consuming from six to eight days. Mr. Henning has three brothers, John, Ferdinand and Henry.

In Winneshiek county, Iowa, on February 4, 1873, Mr. Henning married Miss Louise Young. Her parents, Charles F. and Margaret (Gesell) Young, were natives of Germany. Mrs. Henning has the following brothers and sisters, Philip J., Charles, Adolph, Jacob, William, Louise, Mrs. Caroline Bloomerader, Mrs. Christine Hess and Mrs. Katherine Rudolph. To Mr. and Mrs. Henning six children have been born: Amanda M., wife of Andrew Flynn in this county; Julia A., wife of Boone Thompson; William, Alvina, Edward H., and Otto E.

Our subject and his wife are members of the Lutheran church and are very worthy people. He has served in various capacities in public life as justice of the peace, school director, and so forth, and has always given excellent satisfaction in these positions.

FRED T. SCHEIBNER resides in the vicinity of Lincoln postoffice, Douglas county, and is one of the prominent farmers and fruit raisers in that section. He is the son of F. M. and Johanna (Wollersdorf) Scheibner, natives of Germany and pioneers to the Big Bend country. A review of their lives appears elsewhere in this work. Our subject was born on June 21, 1872, in Roane county, Tennessee and there and at the graded schools in Wilbur, he received his education. He remained with his father until of age assisting in opening up the frontier farm and had the satisfaction of seeing almost the entire estate broken up before he started in life for himself. For a time he labored for wages on the farm in the Big Bend and Palouse countries and then bought three hundred and twenty acres of land, from the railroad company, which lies nine miles northwest from Almira. He devoted himself to the improvement of this until 1902, when he sold the estate and took a homestead in Grand Coulee, in Douglas county. He purchased one hundred and sixty acres adjoining the same, making him a very fine estate, valu-

able and fertile. He has erected commodious buildings and improved it with everything necessary for a stock and grain farm. Mr. Scheibner has a twelve acre apple orchard and displays marked thrift in all his labors. He is one of the Big Bend's stirring, progressive and substantial citizens and has passed through all the ups and downs and hardships incident to a pioneer life. He has the following named brothers and sisters, Charles F., Laura, wife of J. S. Jenkins, William F., Louisa, wife of E. T. Eckel, Lily M., wife of Oscar Osborn, Oswald R. and Henry.

Thus far in life, Mr. Scheibner has not seen fit to take unto himself a wife but is still a jolly bachelor.

ANDREW FLYNN. When the first wave of civilization began to roll into the Big Bend country, Andrew Flynn was on the crest. He took the land which is his home place and started to work, both to make for himself a fortune and to assist materially in the upbuilding of the country. Judging from the possession that he now holds, we see that he made no mistake in settling in this country. He has a large estate, and on the home place, about six miles north from Hartline, has some of the most beautiful and commodious buildings in the entire Big Bend country. He has spared no effort in arranging his place and making improvements and excellent wisdom, thrift and progress are manifested throughout the entire premises.

Andrew Flynn was born in Albany, New York, on April 5, 1857. His parents, Bernard and Catherine (Bennett) Flynn, were natives of Leland and are now living in Marion county, Oregon, having crossed the plains thither, in 1869, with ox and mule teams. Our subject was educated in Canada and Oregon. In the latter place, he remained until arriving at manhood's estate and then learned the bricklayer's trade. For ten years, he wrought in the Webfoot State, then came to Washington and took up railroading, as bridge builder. Two years later, he settled in Douglas county, taking a pre-emption and timber culture claim which he brought to a high state of cultivation. Then he selected his homestead, where he resides at the present time. He has, in addition to

this property, large herds of fine graded cattle and other stock and is known as one of the leading and wealthy men of the country. When Mr. Flynn first settled in this country, there were no settlers near and the nearest trading point was Sprague, Washington. He came in company with Jim Heathman and Michael Buckley. Mr. Flynn has three brothers and three sisters, Charles, Eugene, William, Mrs. Mary Mallen, Mrs. Kate Manhoney, and Ellen.

In this country, on May 26, 1892, occurred the marriage of Andrew Flynn and Miss Amanda M. Henning. Her parents were Herman and Louisa (Young) Henning, the former a native of Germany and the latter of Indiana. She was born in Winneshiek county, Iowa, on June 17, 1874, and has three brothers and two sisters, William, Edward, Otto, Mrs. Julia Thompson, and Elvina. To Mr. and Mrs. Flynn the following named children have been born: Walter, on March 7, 1893; Lila A., April 26, 1894; Bertholima, August 16, 1895; Edward Leo, February 3, 1897; and Van Dudley, on January 18, 1901.

Mr. Flynn was raised a Catholic. He is active in everything that is for the benefit and welfare of the community and has always been a progressive and energetic man. No man is better known in the community than Mr. Flynn and he is justly entitled to the esteem and confidence so liberally given him by all.

LEWIS A. McNAUGHT is one of the well known and leading property owners of Douglas county. He lives seven and one-half miles northeast from Hartline where he has a very choice estate, well improved and in a high state of cultivation. He has gained his entire holding through his own labor and careful business methods and so thoroughly has he impressed all that know him with his careful wisdom and reliability that in 1900, they chose him to the office of county commissioner, in which capacity he has served with distinction for four years.

Lewis A. McNaught was born in Van Buren county, Iowa, on October 27, 1858, the son of George F. and Nancy (McNight) McNaught, natives of Indiana. The father was of Scotch extraction and is deceased. The mother's ancestors were early pioneers of Ken-

tucky. She is making her home with Lewis A., her son. Our subject attended the common schools of Greene and Union counties, Iowa, and remained on the farm until seventeen. In the spring of 1880, he went to the Black Hills and farmed for two years. At the expiration of that time, he returned to Iowa and for two years was farming near Creston, Iowa. After that, he took a trip with a team into Arkansas and soon returned to Iowa. In March, 1885, he came west to Washington. For a year he was occupied in the sheep business in Walla Walla and in the spring of 1886, settled on a homestead where he now resides. His filing was made in June of that year, and since then he has added three quarters of a section by purchase. From that time until the present Mr. McNaught has given his attention strictly to farming and has made an excellent success in his labors. He has a fine nine room residence beautifully finished and supplied with every convenience which makes it one of the best dwellings in the entire county. Other buildings and improvements are in evidence and altogether, Mr. McNaught is one of the most thrifty and progressive farmers in the state. He has the following brothers and sisters, William F., Mrs. Lillian Emerson, Mrs. Julietta Brannon, Mrs. Theresa Gertson, Mrs. Ersula Downing, and Elizabeth.

Mr. McNaught is a member of the I. O. O. F., the Encampment and the Maccabees. In political matters, he has always taken an active part and is well informed; holding strongly to the old Jeffersonian principles of Democracy. He was raised under the influence of the Baptist church. Although he is not a member of any denomination, still he is a supporter of the churches.

JACOB FARLEY has a model farm three miles northwest from Hartline. Every detail of the estate shows the marked wisdom, taste, and executive ability of the proprietor. It is one of the best places to be found in this part of the state. Mr. Farley has put his whole soul into his farm and has certainly achieved a success in which he may take pride, and which has stimulated many to better work in this country.

Jacob Farley was born in Tipton county, Indiana, on March 15, 1852. His parents,

Matt and Mary (Stroup) Farley, were natives of Virginia and Ohio respectively. Like the ordinary American boy, our subject was educated in the common schools and then gave his attention to farming in his native place until 1882, when he came to Colorado. He remained one year farming, but lost the entire crop by hail, then he went to Montana and later, March 15, 1884, we find him in Walla Walla. It was 1888, when Mr. Farley came to Douglas county and took a pre-emption and homestead where he now dwells. The place is provided with comfortable improvements and is a model specimen of energy and thrift. He handles some stock, but his attention is almost entirely given to producing grain. Mr. Farley has one brother, two half brothers, and two half sisters, Henry, John, Matt, Mrs. Mary McCool, and Mrs. Naoma Nesbit.

At Palmyra, Iowa, on May 25, 1875, occurred the marriage of Jacob Farley and Miss Martha A., daughter of Sylvester and Elizabeth (Paul) Farley, natives of Virginia and Indiana, respectively. Mrs. Farley was born in Mahaska county, on February 7, 1858, and has one brother and two sisters, Joseph H., Mrs. A. Talbot, and Mrs. Mary Webster. To this couple, three children have been born: Myrtle E., wife of Richard Heathman; Altha M., and Royal J. The last two are living at home.

Mr. and Mrs. Farley are members of the Methodist church and are known as good, upright people.

LUKE MELIN is one of the best known stockmen in Douglas county. He resides about nine miles north of Coulee City, where he has about four hundred and eighty acres of good farm land and two hundred head of fine graded cattle. Mr. Melin has been very active in producing better grades of stock as Hereford and Durham and has done much for the stock industry of Douglas county.

Luke Melin was born in the county of Roscommon, Ireland, on March 8, 1840, being the son of Patrick and Bridget (Corrigan) Melin, also natives of Roscommon county. The schools of his home place afforded the training for young Melin and he remained there until 1862 in which year he sailed from Cork to Melbourne, Australia. The vigor of his young manhood was well directed by abundant wis-

dom and he soon gained a large holding in property but on account of ill health was compelled to leave Australia. He arrived in San Francisco, in July, 1868, and soon settled in Placer county, where he wrought in the mines for two years. Next we find him in Virginia City, Nevada, following mining in the Yellow Jacket properties. Seven years were consumed there and his next venture was at Tombstone, Arizona, where he mined for three years. After this, he went to Mexico and was engaged in the Maria silver mines as foreman. For five years, he held that position then returned to Virginia City and one year later made his way to the Grand Coulee in the Big Bend country. He soon selected a portion of his present estate as a pre-emption and began the stock business. He bought his first cattle from Philip McEntee and has steadily followed this industry with magnificent success since. The broad acres of his estate are utilized for hay to feed his stock during the winter and Mr. Melin is certainly one of the most prosperous men in Douglas county. He has with him at the present time, a nephew, John M., who assists him in the care of his large properties. This young man is a son of Mr. Melin's oldest brother and is a native of Ireland. Mr. Melin was raised in the doctrines of the Catholic church and is an adherent of the same institution at the present time. He has hosts of friends throughout the county and is considered one of its good citizens.

altogether. Then he sold his holdings, and in 1888, came to Sprague, Washington. A time was spent in labor at the round house there, after which he came on to Douglas county and secured a pre-emption which is his home at the present time. He has added a quarter since by purchase and this all is in a very high state of cultivation, the proceeds of which make a fine annual income.

At Sprague, on July 14, 1890, Mr. William married Mrs. Elizabeth Hughes, the daughter of Edward and Margaret (Evans) Davies, natives of Wales, and immigrants to the United States in 1872. Mrs. Williams was born in Llanarmon, Wales, on October 20, 1852, and came to the United States in 1884. By her former marriage, Mrs. Williams has two sons; David O. Hughes, born in Wales, September 6, 1878; and Owen Davies Hughes, born in Virginia, United States, on January 30, 1889. She has two brothers, David E. and Edward E., and two sisters, Mrs. Mary Morgan and Mrs. Ann Jones. Mr. and Mrs. Williams are devout members of the Calvinistic Methodist church and are highly respected people. They have labored faithfully for the years past and it is very pleasing at this time to note that they can enjoy the fruits of their toil now as the golden years begin to run apace.

JOHN J. PUGH is a fine example of what a thrifty, energetic man can do in the Big Bend country. About ten years ago, he came to this country from Wales and worked at various lines for three years, then took a homestead about six miles west from Hartline. He has a half section six miles west from Almira secured by purchase and it is one of the best farms of the entire country. It is improved in excellent shape, producing abundant returns of wheat and is kept in first class shape in every respect. By his labors and careful management, Mr. Pugh has come to be the owner of as good a home as any in this section. His entire holding has been gained on his estate here. John J. Pugh was born in Port Modock, Wales, on August 5, 1873, being the son of William and Catherine (Williams) Pugh, natives of Wales and pioneer settlers of Douglas county. In his native land, our subject was educated in the common schools, then learned

JOHN EVAN WILLIAMS, who resides about three miles east from Hartline, is a man of excellent standing and possessed of a comfortable competence. He has gained the former by his uprightness, integrity and kindness to all, while the latter is the result of continued labor and thrift, wisely bestowed in this country. He was born in Anglesey, Wales, on December 16, 1835, the son of William and Ann (Jones) Williams, natives of the same country. The mother died in 1882, at Oshkosh, Wisconsin. Our subject received a good educational training from the schools of his native land and there remained until 1856, when he sailed for the United States. Settlement was made in Winnebago county, Wisconsin, and for fourteen years he was occupied in general farm labors. Thirty-two years were spent in that state

the plasterer's trade. At the age of nineteen, he came hither accompanied by his mother and joined the father, who had been here some years, preparing a place for his family. As stated above, our subject gave his attention to general work for sometime, being too young to take a homestead, but as soon as he had reached his majority, he took land and began laboring for himself. He has a very nice home and valuable farm and has gained a standing among his fellows which places him among the influential and substantial men in the community. Mr. Pugh has two brothers and three sisters, Robert, William, Mrs. Martha Jones, Jane and Ellen A.

At the Welsh church on January 5, 1898, Mr. Pugh married Miss Kate Williams. Her parents, Robert and Ann (Davis) Williams, were natives of Wales and she was born in Denbighshire, Wales, on July 31, 1868. To this marriage, four children have been born: Thomas J., on December 28, 1898; Hellan J., on July 10, 1900; Robert E., March 6, 1902; and William R., on February 3, 1904.

Mr. and Mrs. Pugh are members of the Calvinistic Methodist church and are highly respected people.

JOHN TINNER, who resides seven and one-half miles northwest from Almira, was born in Ray county, Missouri, on August 1, 1847. His parents, William and Abbie (Odell) Tinner, were natives of Tennessee and early settlers of Missouri. The father was a veteran of the Mexican War. They died when our subject was but seven years of age and he was thrown out on the unsympathetic world to find his way from tender childhood up. The result was that he had very little opportunity to gain an education but is rich in experience in the ways of the world. He remained in his native country, engaged in farming and in various occupations until 1889, when he moved to Douglas county and settled on a pre-emption, where he resides at the present time. He has a fine stock of cattle and horses and does general farming, being one of the industrious men of that section. Mr. Tinner has one brother, William.

In Missouri, on June 5, 1881, occurred the marriage of John Tinner and Miss Nancy Mul-

lennix. Her parents, James and Elizabeth (Powell) Mullennix, were natives of Tennessee. She was born in Nashville, Tennessee, on June 4, 1861, and has two brothers and one sister, George, James B., and Mrs. Sarah Leach. To this marriage the following children have been born; James W., on March 10, 1882; Mamie L., on November 5, 1883; John A., January 5, 1885; Ella O., December 30, 1886; Elizabeth, May 20, 1888; Leonard E., September 7, 1889; Earl C., June 8, 1891; Myrtle B., May 25, 1893; Beulah F., July 2, 1898; and Annie Violet, July 23, 1902.

Mr. Tinner has done his share to develop and build up the Big Bend country and is to be classed as one of its respected and progressive citizens.

ORSON P. SHEPARD, who resides three and one-half miles northwest from Hartline, was born in Erie county, New York, on January 31, 1851. His parents, Ormon R. and Lucinda (Buck) Shepard, were natives of Erie county, also. Our subject was educated in the schools of Wisconsin, whither he went at an early age with his father. For thirty-three years he lived in that country, except two, which he spent in Hillsdale county, Michigan. In 1886, Mr. Shepard came to Washington, first settling in Sprague, where he remained three years carpentering and building. In 1889, he moved to Douglas county and took up a homestead on which place his family resided while he labored in the improvement of it and also in building in Sprague. He had very little means when he came here but has labored faithfully and has helped to build many of the finest houses in this county. He built the first house in Collee City, which is now occupied by Hanson's blacksmith shop, also the first house in Almira. He has built five school houses in the vicinity and done much other work. Mr. Shepard has given especial attention to farming in addition to carpentering and has gained a fine estate of one entire section, all of which is in a high state of cultivation, it being as choice wheat land as can be found in the county. During his residence here, he has also taken an active interest in political matters and local affairs, having held various offices, as constable, school director and so forth. He has one brother and three sis-

ters, Amos A., Mrs. Julia Cady, Mrs. Maggie Pelton, Mrs. Alvira Klutz.

On November 2, 1872, at Leone, Wisconsin, Mr. Shepard married Miss Ada Empy, who died in Wisconsin in 1880, leaving two children, Gertrude, who also died in Wisconsin, and Mrs. Lillie Porter, now living in Bernamwood, Wisconsin. On July 2, 1882, in Auroraville, Wisconsin, Mr. Shepard contracted a second marriage, Mrs. Ellen B. Dildine becoming his wife. Her parents, Thomas and Catherine (Wilson) Campbell, were natives of Ireland and England, respectively, and the latter of Scotch ancestry. She was born in Wisconsin, in 1851, and has the following brothers and sisters: Thomas, James, Robert, William, Luke, Frank, Mary, Grace, Mrs. Kate Peterman, and Mrs. Jennie Summers. To this marriage three children have been born, Clyde, Jennie B., and Nellie V. Mrs. Shepard has three children by her former husband, Mrs. Kate Buchanan, Mrs. Mary Rice, and Mrs. Martha Carr, all living in the Big Bend country.

Mr. Shepard is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the Maccabees. In religious persuasions he and his wife are members of the Salvation Army.

HENRY G. YEAGER is one of the patriarchs of Douglas county and a man whose fund of wisdom and experience, dominated by genialty and integrity, have made him highly esteemed by all. He is now dwelling with his son about three miles south from Bridgeport. He was born in Germany, on March 4, 1840, the son of Carl and Marie (Uitch) Yeager, also a native of Germany. The father was a soldier under Napoleon and later came to Wisconsin. Our subject attended the public schools of Germany until 1852, then came with his parents to Dodge county, Wisconsin, where he finished his education. He remained there until 1865, then settled in Minnesota, Blue Earth county, in which place he farmed for twenty-three years. In 1885, Mr. Yeager moved to Washington, first stopping in the Palouse country and finally settling on a pre-emption at the head of West Foster creek, in Douglas county, where he lived for twelve years, giving his attention to cultivating and improving his farm, then moved to his son's homestead as above

stated and there is dwelling at the present time. In 1879, through the malpractice of an incompetent physician, Mr. Yeager had the great misfortune to lose his right limb. This has been a great blow to him, nevertheless he manifests a fortitude and spirit quite becoming the man. Mr. Yeager has three sisters, Louisa, Fredericka and Mrs. Augusta Miesner. He had one brother, Herman, who was killed in the war by guerrillas while on his way to the hospital.

On December 26, 1864, at Watertown, Wisconsin, Mr. Yeager married Miss Louisa Koch. Her parents, August and Christina (Guirbe) Koch, are natives of Saxony, Germany. Mrs. Yeager was born on April 10, 1848, in Sinderhousen, Saxony. She has one brother, Frederick, and one sister, Mrs. Teresa Scherer. To Mr. and Mrs. Koch, eleven children have been born, Charles, Augustus M., Henry C., Mary A., Lena B., Fitz Albert, France F., Henrietta W., Louisa T., John W. and Stephen J.

Mr. Yeager was raised under the influence of the Lutheran church.

WILLIAM RUBLE PASLAY is one of the very skillful fruit growers in the Columbia valley. In 1903, grapes raised on his ranch took the first prize at the Spokane Interstate Fair. He has twenty-one acres put out to all kinds of fruit that does well in this section such as apples, pears, peaches, grapes and prunes. His ranch is two miles east from Pateros and adjoins a nice steamboat landing, whence he ships his fruit to Wenatchee and to the coast towns. Mr. Paslay is a very progressive and energetic fruit man and is one of the rising men in this industry in this portion of the state.

William R. Paslay was born in Benton county, Arkansas on September 13, 1858, the son of Thomas and Susannah (Ruble) Paslay, natives of Kentucky and Virginia, respectively. He was educated in the district schools of Barry county, Missouri, and remained there until 1878, when he moved to Washington and settled near Uniontown in Whitman county. With others, he crossed the plains by teams and owing, to the Bannock Indians, being on the war path, they had much

trouble. However, they arrived safely at their destination and took up farming on a pre-emption until 1886, when he moved to Douglas county and secured his present home place. His improvements on the farm show his thrift and skill and he is one of the prosperous men of the section. Mr. Paslay has two brothers and two sisters, George W., Thomas, Mrs. Eliza Tuttle and Mrs. Aneliza Adams.

In Barry county, Missouri, on April 9, 1876, Mr. Paslay married Miss Mildred, the daughter of Berry and Pylee J. (Yandell) Tuttle, natives of Illinois and Tennessee, respectively. The father was a soldier in the Rebellion. To Mr. and Mrs. Paslay nine children have been born, named as follows: Volley, Walter, Thomas, William T., Oscar, Besie, Pearl, Ruth, and Herbert. Mrs. Paslay was born in Kentucky, in 1858. Mr. Paslay's father was a strong Union man and was forced to remove from Arkansas during the troublous times. He settled in Kansas. Mr. and Mrs. Paslay are adherents of the Christian church. *

TONY F. RICHARDSON, who lives four miles west from Wilson creek, is one of the best known stock men in the state of Washington. He has operated over the whole range of country from the Cascades to the Missouri river and has been connected with some of the largest deals and drives in this wonderful stock country. To give a detailed account of his life

*Since the above was written it has been learned that Mr. Paslay had been for some time suffering with heart disease, which indirectly caused his death on September 13, 1904. He was then aged forty-six years, one month and twenty-eight days. Too much can scarcely be said in commendation of the hearty spirit and worthy efforts displayed by Mr. Paslay during his life here in Douglas county. With his brother, Morgan, now also deceased, he braved the dangers and hardships of pioneer days, overcame all obstacles and difficulties that were in the way, and they were not few, and lived to show forth the one thing which he had done so much to demonstrate, namely, that Douglas county can produce fruit second to none in this favored state of Washington. He made a success of life. He was warmly beloved by his friends, who were many, and respected by all who knew him. As he lived, so he died and his works remain to show the manner of man he was. In his death Douglas county lost a noble citizen, his friends a staunch companion, and his family a loving and wise father and husband.

would be to write a volume, therefore, we can only append the more salient points, which will be found very interesting.

Tony F. Richardson was born in Laurens county, South Carolina, on September 22, 1855. His father, David A. Richardson, was a native of South Carolina and graduated from the Medical College of Kentucky at Lexington and was a surgeon in the confederate army. His mother, Edna L. (Fuller) Richardson, was also a native of South Carolina. Turner Richardson, the paternal grandfather of our subject, was a state senator several years and was also colonel of a regiment in the Seminole war. David Anderson, the great-grandfather of Tony F., was auditor of Laurens county for years. Dr. A. C. Fuller, a maternal uncle of our subject, was a colonel in the confederate army, and this gentleman's brother, Dr. F. G. Fuller, was a surgeon in the southern army. Mr. Richardson's family and connections were among the largest slave holders prior to the war. A great uncle, Captain George Anderson, was the father of three daughters and fourteen sons. All of the latter served in the Civil war and the youngest was only sixteen when he was in the army. Our subject was well equipped with a fine education in his youthful days then studied for two years in the Wofford college, after which he completed a thorough commercial course in Baltimore. At the end of his studies he took up general merchandising, which, however, was not congenial to his tastes. A year later, he tried farming but that did not suit him, then he went to Tennessee and joined his cousin in the stock business for four years. The tempting rumors of the west stirred the adventurous spirit of young Richardson so much that he determined to see for himself and so started to Texas. In a very short time he was with the foremost of the ranchers and was soon in business with Sproul Carothers, one of the large stock growers of Texas. He was well known to the leading stock men there and operated through that state, then assisted to drive two thousand nine hundred head of cattle to Wyoming over the old Chisolm trail. Swan Brothers bought the stock and Mr. Richardson entered their employ for a time, riding through Utah and Wyoming, then he came to Oregon and finally to Washington. He worked in a butcher establishment for Mr. Gillice at Pomeroy, for a time, but not liking the work,



TONY F. RICHARDSON



CHARLES W. HENSEL

he engaged himself to the corps of United States surveyors, who were sectionizing Lincoln county. They were in charge by Truax & Briggs, and Mr. C. C. May of Davenport, was one of the party. Our subject quit this business as soon as he arrived at the Columbia river near where Barry now is located and at once entered upon his career of stockman for himself. He was engaged with Mr. Estes in handling cattle, and also drove for Austin & Hardy to Montana. In 1883, he purchased a bunch of Indian ponies and began horse breeding. He improved the stock and ranged with his horses to various sections of the Big Bend country, making his home much of the time with Wild Goose Bill and Philip McEntee. In 1884, Mr. Richardson took a claim, which is the nucleus of his present large estate. In 1882, he had assisted Platt Corbaley and Al Pierpoint to locate their claims near Waterville, theirs being the first locations west of the Coulee. In 1896-7, Mr. Richardson sold his horses, about three thousand head, at three dollars apiece, then he gave his attention largely to handling cattle. He has now a very large herd of fine thoroughbreds. He also owns a great many sheep. Mr. Richardson's place is an ideal stock farm. It is located at the head of Brook Lake and is a very beautiful place. A large portion of the estate is under irrigation and last year he cut over six hundred tons of alfalfa.

Mr. Richardson has one brother and four sisters, Butler P., Mrs. Annie P. Brown, Mrs. Mamie Huff, Mrs. Lulu Profit, and Mrs. L. Stokes, deceased.

In Douglas county, on December 31, 1885, Mr. Richardson married Miss Lucy Smith, a daughter of one of the old settlers. They were the first couple to be married in Douglas county. To them four children have been born, Annie C., David A., Laura L., and Ruby A.

CHARLES W. HENSEL, who resides five miles north from Waterville, was born in Prussia, on August 25, 1839. His parents, Gottfried and Christian Hensel, both natives of the same place, came to the United States in 1850. Settlement was made in Wisconsin where the father labored in clearing the land and there lived until his decease, in 1865. The mother died in 1900, being nearly ninety years of age.

Our subject gained a good education in Germany, before coming to this country and labored at home until he was twenty-two years of age. He went to Minnesota, bought land and farmed for nearly twenty years in Waseca county. In March, 1887, he came to Spokane, and October 10th moved to Douglas county and took up a pre-emption, where he now resides. He later changed it to a homestead and has bought a quarter section in addition.

Mr. Hensel has devoted himself with energy and assiduity to diversified farming and stock raising since his settlement here and without doubt he has one of the finest places in the state of Washington. The quality of land is no better than that of others. The only difference lies in that Mr. Hensel has made a study of horticulture and has put into practical demonstration the knowledge he has obtained.

No man in Douglas county is better posted on what this section will produce and how to handle it to get the finest yield, than is Mr. Hensel. He raises brome grass, alfalfa, the cereals, fruit and vegetables, also has a fine band of registered cattle, and some of the best Poland-China hogs in the county. He is erecting a new residence and is to add larger barns to his estate. Mr. Hensel has not only gained a good success for himself but his farm stands as an object lesson in the Big Bend country and it has induced hundreds of settlers to make this their home. Too much cannot be said in favor of the excellent work which he has accomplished in Douglas county and it is with great pleasure that we are privileged to chronicle these items in the history of the county. We also wish to note that Mr. Hensel is a great reader and keeps his library well stocked with the latest journals on general subjects and especially horticulture and stock raising.

Mr. Hensel has three brothers, Ernest, Otto and Albert, and three sisters, Tena Snell, Emilie Kletzine and Ida Burke.

On November 25, 1865, at Fond du Lac, Wisconsin. Mr. Hensel married Miss Minnie, daughter of Frederick and Rosetta (Buch) Lawrence, both natives of Prussia as was also Mrs. Hensel. The father died when Mrs. Hensel was nine months old. The widow later married R. M. Wahlegmuth, who died in 1891, leaving two children, Bertie and Eustino. Mrs. Wahlegmuth died in Wisconsin in 1902. To Mr. and Mrs. Hensel ten children have been

born, named as follows: George A., a farmer adjoining our subject; Charles F., a miller on Puget Sound; Levi H., at Rosalia, Washington; Samuel W., deputy treasurer in Douglas county; Alfred B., a postal clerk on the railroad; Arthur T., a clerk in Waterville post-office; Alice, wife of R. P. Webb, proprietor of the Invale farm at Wenatchee; Ida, residing in Spokane; Winnie and Rosetta at home.

Mr. Hensel is a Republican and always takes an active part in political matters. He has been a delegate to nearly all the county conventions and the state convention of 1902. He materially assisted in organizing the first school in the district and has been a hearty supporter of education during his stay here. He has been either clerk or director for seventeen years, occupying both positions now. Also he has been justice of the peace for the same length of time.

BAILEY J. TUTTLE resides about three miles southwest from Brewster in the Central Ferry Canyon where he owns a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, the title of which was secured through the timber culture right. Mr. Tuttle raises about one hundred acres of grain each year and handles stock but most of his time is devoted to his orchards. He has fifteen acres of irrigated land, the water coming from large springs and this with some more besides is planted to apples, pears, peaches, plums, grapes and so forth. He raises excellent fruit in abundance. He supplies the home market and also ships to Spokane and Seattle. In the lines of endeavor in which we find him, he has made an excellent success and is one of the prosperous men of Douglas county.

Bailey J. Tuttle was born in Kentucky, on February 11, 1854, the son of Berry and Perlissa (Tyndall) Tuttle, natives of Illinois and Tennessee, respectively. The father participated in the war of the Rebellion. Our subject attended the district schools in Berry county, Missouri and there grew to manhood, remaining with his parents until twenty-three years of age. At that time, he came west with wagons across the plains via the Green River route and settled in Uniontown, Whitman county, where he took a homestead and pre-emption and devoted himself to farming. In 1892, he sold this property and came to his

present location in Douglas county. Since that time, he has been occupied as stated above and is to be numbered with the industrious and successful residents in this county. Mr. Tuttle has one brother, Andrew R., and two sisters, Mrs. Mildred Paslay and Mrs. Sarah E. Gainor.

In Whitman county, near Uniontown, on September 22, 1882, Mr. Tuttle married Juliza Paslay, the daughter of Thomas and Sannah (Ruble) Paslay, natives of Kentucky and Virginia, respectively. Mrs. Tuttle was born in Berry county, Missouri, on August 21, 1866, and has the following brothers and sisters, George W., William R., Thomas and Mrs. Anneliza Adams. To Mr. and Mrs. Tuttle, six children have been born, named as follows: Gaines M., born in Latah county, Idaho, on July 1, 1884; Thomas V., born in Latah county, Idaho, February 22, 1886; Chester A., born in Whitman county, on May 11, 1889; Mildred J., born in Whitman county, November 1, 1890; Frederick J., born in Douglas county, on March 14, 1893; and Nina Leona, born in Douglas county, June 5, 1900.

Mr. Tuttle has been director of his district for some time and takes a lively interest in political matters and local affairs.

FRANK HAINER is one of the substantial agriculturists of Douglas county. He resides about two miles north from Dyer on a half section of land, which is in a high state of cultivation. His industry and thrift have improved the same in a becoming manner and he is numbered with the progressive and leading men of this section.

Frank Hainer was born in Jackson county, Iowa, on September 21, 1858. His parents, Benjamin P. and Martha (Griffin) Hainer, are natives of Canada and were early pioneers in Iowa. They now live in Minnesota. Our subject attended the common schools of Canada where the first twenty-three years of his life were spent then he moved to Minnesota and settled in Becker county, where he did farming. Twelve years later, or in 1891, he moved to Washington and settled on his present place as a homestead. He added another quarter section by purchase and has continued in the occupation of general farming since his

settlement here. When he first came, he was possessed of a very little means and like many of the other people in this section, was obliged to go to the Palouse country to earn money for food. For four years he made those pilgrimages, then succeeded in raising enough on his own place to sustain him. He now has gained a good competence and in addition to farming has a nice band of cattle and horses all well graded.

Mr. Hainer has one brother and three sisters.

At Manchester, New York, on October 11, 1879, Mr. Hainer married Miss Nora McCarty. She is a daughter of Patrick and Ella (Lynch) McCarty, natives of County Cork, Ireland. Mrs. Hainer has one brother, Daniel, and one sister, Mrs. Ellen Wilcox. To this worthy couple, nine children have been born, whose names, dates of birth and native places are given as follows: Mrs. Martha E. Garland, Canada, October 16, 1880; Mrs. Katie Lee, Minnesota, May 7, 1882; Nellie, Minnesota, December 20, 1884; Francis, Minnesota, September 22, 1887; George E., Minnesota, March 3, 1890; Warren, Douglas county, October 11, 1892; Frederick, March 2, 1896; Lawrence, August 9, 1899; and Herbert, April 12, 1903. The last three were born on the farm.

JOSEPH BOUSKA, who is now conducting a mercantile establishment in Bridgeport, has spent a very active career thus far in his life as will be noticed by the following. He was born in Bohemia, on September 12, 1856, the son of Karel and Barbara (Benesh) Bouska, natives of Bohemia. The father was a weaver by trade. Our subject was educated in the common schools and in the parochial schools of the Catholic church in the village of Hlinsko. In 1866, he came with his parents to the United States, the family settling near Racine, Wisconsin. For three years he attended the common schools in Racine and then began to learn the trade of the miller, at Union Grove, James J. Jones, being his superior in this business. Later, he went to Kewaunee, Wisconsin, and then engaged with his uncle in the mill business for seven years. In 1879, he journeyed to Oregon City, Oregon and operated for the Portland flour milling company for

five years. After that he came to Cheney and engaged with ex-Governor George E. Cole as head miller of the Cheney flour mill. Two years later, we find him in Pine City, Washington, as lessee of the mill owned by A. J. Smith, which he operated for one year. He handled other mills in the vicinity and later came to Sprague in the same business. It was 1888, that he was appointed head miller and sawyer at the Nespelim Indian sub-agency and had charge for three and one half years, resigning at the election of Cleveland. After that Mr. Bouska, went to Ritzville and took an interest in the milling plant owned by J. G. Stevens, Adams Company Bank, and W. E. Blackmer, where he remained for one and one-half years. Selling out, he came to Bridgeport and operated a flour mill there for seven years. In 1901, he resigned his position and moved to his ranch near Port Columbia. Later, he sold this property and removed to Bridgeport where he opened a general merchandise establishment also handling furniture and undertaking goods. He is doing a good business and is one of the leading men in the town of Bridgeport. Mr. Bouska has two sisters, Mrs. Annie Pulda and Mrs. Kate B. Phillips.

At Kewaunee, Wisconsin, on May 7, 1878, occurred the marriage of Mr. Bouska and Mary J. Walender. Her father was Joseph Walender, a native of Austria. He now lives in Calmar, Iowa. Mrs. Bouska was born in Manitowoc, Wisconsin, on January 9, 1856, and has one brother, Dr. Joseph Walender, and three sisters, Mrs. Pauline Scotland, Mrs. Gusie Henderson and Mrs. Lizzie Patmand. To Mr. and Mrs. Bouska two children have been born; Blanche A., in 1881, at Oregon City; and Joseph W., on January 10, 1887, now living at Bridgeport, Douglas county.

Mr. Bouska is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the A. F. & A. M. He was raised under the influence of the Roman Catholic church, but he and his wife are now members of the Christian Catholic church of Zion City, Illinois.

PETER PETERSON resides about three miles west from Bridgeport on an estate of more than one-half section, where he gives his attention to general farming and stock raising, mostly to the latter. He was born in Skudes-

nes, Norway, on June 4, 1859, being the son of Peter and Johanna (Madison) Olson, natives of Norway. The father was a sea faring man and merchant. Our subject gained his education in the high school, after which he received a certificate for teaching. Then he entered his father's store as clerk until 1881, when he emigrated to the United States. He landed in Boston and made his way to an uncle's home in Dickinson county, Iowa, where he engaged in farming until 1888, then he removed to Idaho and was there a short time occupied in laboring on an alfalfa farm. Thence he journeyed to Douglas county and took a pre-emption to which he later added a homestead and which is now his home place. He devotes his land almost entirely to raising hay for his stock and has a large band of horses and cattle. Mr. Peterson has one brother, Ole N., living near Bridgeport, and three sisters living in Norway.

On December 25, 1885, in Douglas county, Iowa, Mr. Peterson married Miss Sérena Peterson, a native of Norway. Mrs. Peterson has three brothers and one sister, Oman, Peter, Knud, and Annie. To this union, three children have been born, Caroline J., in Dickinson county, Iowa, and now teaching in the public schools; Olga M., in Waterville, on September 26, 1891; and Mamie at the home place, on January 29, 1894.

Mr. Peterson is a member of the M. W. A. and also an adherent of the Lutheran church. He and his wife conducted the Bridgeport hotel for two years and also operated a Star Route for one year. He is a prosperous and substantial citizen.

ALFRED MORRELL is well known and one of Douglas county's popular ferrymen at Bridgeport. He owns and operates a first class boat about one mile below Bridgeport where he does a large business. In addition to this property, he has various other holdings throughout the county, as farms and so forth.

Alfred Morrell was born in Ontario, Canada, on March 20, 1853, being the son of Samuel and Theodore (Doty) Morrell, natives of Canada. The excellent schools of Ontario furnished the educational training of our subject and he remained in his native country un-

til grown to manhood. In early manhood, he enlisted in the Thirty-second military company under Colonel Sprout and for three years was in the London barracks and at other military points. Following his term of service he returned to civil life and in December, 1888, came to the United States. One year was spent in Seattle then he came to Douglas county and took a homestead about twelve miles south from Waterville. After that, we find him operating on the Okanogan river with John H. Thompson. He put in the first ferry on the Okanogan river and for three years was actively engaged in conducting this business. Then he operated a ferry at Port Columbia for a short time. Subsequent to that, he moved to his present place and put in a boat which he is now operating. While Mr. Morrell has had the misfortune to lose his right arm, he is able to handle his business in good shape. He has four brothers and three sisters, George W., Melven, Joshua, John, Mary J., Ellen and Doty.

Mr. Morrell is a member of the M. W. A. While his early training was under the Baptist denomination, he is now an adherent of the First Church of Christian Scientists, of Boston, Massachusetts.

LOUIS BRANDT is in partnership with Mr. Hopp, mentioned in another portion of this work, and together they handle a fine mercantile business at Bridgeport. In addition to this, Mr. Brandt owns about one section of excellent land, four hundred and sixty acres of which are producing wheat. He has other property in this county and is one of the wealthy and influential men.

Louis Brandt was born in the province of Hanover, Germany, on January 17, 1862, the son of John and Maria (Vibroek) Brandt, natives of Hanover. After completing the high school course, our subject entered the normal school and received a very thorough education. On May 6, 1880, he landed in New York and for two years subsequent was engaged as salesman in a mercantile house. Then he came to Woodford county, Illinois, in the same occupation. In 1884, we find Mr. Brandt in San Francisco, whence he journeyed to Walla Walla and Pendleton, spending four years in

these places, being engaged variously. It was 1889, when he came to Douglas county, stopping the first year in Douglas City. Then he began to work for Charles Harris, conducting a lumber business in Badger Mountain and in Waterville. Later, he was deputy assessor under John E. Hopp, during which time he filed on a pre-emption in the Bridgeport community. He also collected taxes for Walter Mann, the county treasurer. In 1892, Mr. Brandt began giving his attention to his land and added to the same until he now has about one section. He raised stock and did general farming until 1902, when he entered into partnership with Mr. Hopp as stated above and together they are operating a large business in Bridgeport at this time.

Mr. Brandt has one brother, John and one sister, Mrs. Katrina Holsten.

At Bridgeport, on April 18, 1897, Mr. Brandt married Miss Tillie Kropp, daughter of Lewis and Annie (Klouth) Kropp, natives of Germany. Mrs. Brandt was born on October 20, 1880, in Lincoln county, Nebraska, and has one brother, John. To Mr. and Mrs. Brandt three children have been born: Annie M., October 7, 1899; Lillie H., December 9, 1900; and Ruby Rachel, August 18, 1903. All were born in Bridgeport.

Mr. and Mrs. Brandt are both adherents of the Lutheran church.

JOHN N. GORMLEY resides about five miles south from Douglas, where he has a choice farm of two hundred acres, all of which is cropped to wheat annually. The place is well improved and bears the appearance of thrift and wise management. In addition to a full quota of all kinds of farm machinery needed on a first-class grain ranch, Mr. Gormley owns and operates each year a fine threshing outfit. He also has a bunch of well bred cattle and some fine horses.

John N. was born in Knox county, Illinois, on September 20, 1855. His parents, William and Elizabeth (Gerl) Gormley, were natives of Pennsylvania and West Virginia, respectively. The common schools of his native county furnished the education for our subject and his early days were spent in assisting his father on the farm. When sixteen, he went

to Wright county, Missouri, and engaged in farming near Hartville. That was his home until 1887, in the fall of which year he had a very severe attack of western fever. The only cure was found to be a trip to the west and soon after coming here he made settlement in Douglas county, taking a homestead which is the nucleus of his present estate. When he located here, Mr. Gormley was practically without funds and like many of the other settlers, he was forced to the Palouse and Walla Walla harvest fields to gain money for food and other necessities. However, he labored along faithfully and improved the place little by little until he has one of the choice farms of the country and is a prosperous and well-to-do man. Mr. Gormley has one brother, Chester P., and one sister, Mrs. Lydia A. Hasten.

At Hartville, Missouri, on September 30, 1875, Mr. Gormley married Miss Lucy C., the daughter of James and Mary Cavanaugh, natives of Indiana and Tennessee, respectively. Mrs. Gormley was born in Bedford county, Tennessee, on June 12, 1855, and has three brothers and two sisters, Henry, Jackson L., John H., Mrs. Mary E. Shaddy, Mrs. Sarah Burgess. To Mr. and Mrs. Gormley five children have been born, Evaline, in Missouri and died in Columbia county, Washington; Albert N., born in Wright county, Missouri, on June 25, 1878; William H., in Wright county, Missouri, on November 20, 1880; Wesley A., in Wright county, Missouri, on November 3, 1883; and Mary E., deceased.

Mr. Gormley is a member of the Old Settlers' Association of Douglas county and always takes a keen interest in everything that is for the advancement and betterment of the residents of the community and the upbuilding of the country. He is a good man, highly esteemed and to be commended for his worthy labors.

THOMAS P. HOPP is a pioneer merchant of Bridgeport, Washington, where he still conducts a large establishment, carrying general merchandise, agricultural implements, and buying grain. He commenced here in a very small way, selling goods on commission, adding to his greatly increasing trade until his present large holdings have been acquired and he has also won the respect and esteem of all who know him.

Thomas P. Hopp was born in Clayton county, Iowa, on January 20, 1863. His father, John F. Hopp, was a native of Germany and a pioneer settler in Iowa, in 1845. He served three years in Company F, Twenty-first Illinois Volunteer Infantry during the Rebellion and is now a member of the G. A. R. The mother of our subject, Sarah (Ganby) Hopp, was a native of Pennsylvania. Thomas was educated in the common schools and completed his training in the Iowa University, then learned the creamery business and the printer's trade. In 1881, being just eighteen years of age, he went to South Dakota and engaged in the newspaper business for several years. During this time he established four papers, all of which are thriving to-day and among them may be mentioned the *Medicine Valley Times*. In 1888, he came to Washington and during the succeeding few years, he established the first Union City paper, the *Globe* at Marysville, and *The Bridgeport Standard*. Later, from 1888 to 1892, he was special agent of the United States treasury, located at Whatcom, and during this time seized large amounts of opium. In February, 1893, he came to Bridgeport and started the newspaper mentioned above, and in 1898 opened a mercantile establishment in a small way, as stated previously. He also in addition to his business, owns a good farm and does general farming and stock raising. He was postmaster here for four years and in 1903 was appointed United States commissioner by Judge Hanford. He was appointed notary public under Governors McGraw and Rogers. Mr. Hopp has a well assorted stock of merchandise, and his store is well patronized by all. His uniform and upright methods of doing business and his geniality to all have won and improved this excellent patronage.

Mr. Hopp has the following brothers and sisters, George W., John, Jacob W., Henry, and Mrs. Mary A. Willerton.

In Clark, South Dakota, in November, 1890, Mr. Hopp married Miss Abbie M. Stillwell. Her father, Edward C. Stillwell, was a native of Indiana and served in the Rebellion. He now belongs to the G. A. R. and is doing a mercantile business. Mrs. Hopp was born in Ohio, on December 28, 1873, and has one brother, Newton E., and one sister, Mrs. Maude E. Crosby. To this couple six children have

been born, F. Roscoe, Dora L., Grace E., Maude M., Arthur G., and Alva L.

Mr. Hopp is a member of the M. W. A., and the I. O. O. F., and was raised under the influence of the Lutheran church.

MARSHALL GARRETT is one of the younger men of Douglas county who has won success in the commercial world that would do credit to a life time of commendable efforts. He is a salesman of energy and enthusiasm while his reliability and upright principles have gained for him the confidence of the people. At the present time he is handling an extensive hardware trade at Douglas.

Marshall Garrett was born in Grove Spring, Wright county, Missouri, on March 4, 1877, the son of James J. and Mary J. (Stevens) Garrett, natives of Alabama and Georgia, respectively. They now live in Douglas county, having been here fifteen years. The father is a blacksmith. Our subject was educated in the Dayton, Washington, high school, having also studied some in the common schools. From a skillful and worthy father, he learned well the blacksmith trade and wrought at it until 1900, when he embarked in the commercial field. He opened a hardware business in Douglas and carries as complete a stock as can be found in the county. Among other things may be mentioned the Fish wagons, Rock Island plows, Acme Harvester Company's goods, edge tools, Buckeye binders, mowers, Anderson hacks and buggies, tiger drills, Dempster windmills and pumps, Minneapolis threshers, engines and horse powers, besides many other lines of implements needed in this section. He carries a full line of shelf and heavy hardware, tinware, stoves, harness, guns and ammunition and in fact everything to be found in a first-class hardware store. In addition to this, Mr. Garrett buys grain for the Orondo Shipping Company. His zeal in his work and his tireless care for every detail, and his wisdom that supplies every line of goods that is needed in this country have combined to make him one of the most successful men in Douglas county.

Mr. Garrett has one brother, John F., and one sister, Frances L. Lowery.

At Douglas in 1896, on March 22, Mr.

Garrett married Miss Mamie L., daughter of John and Elizabeth (Tierney) Hall, natives of Michigan and now dwelling in Douglas county, having been early pioneers here. Mrs. Hall has two sisters, Lottie and Grace Wright. To our subject and his wife, one child, Harold, was born on May 1, 1897.

Mr. Garrett always takes an active part in political matters and in 1902 was elected constable of Douglas precinct. In church relations he is an adherent of the Baptist denomination. Mr. Garrett remarks that much of the success that he has won is due to the careful training of a wise father. He has won hosts of friends here and the fact that he has placed himself at the head of one of the most prosperous and extensive businesses in the county, is sufficient evidence of his ability in this field.

IRA HAMILTON has lived a good many years in the Big Bend country and believes to-day that it is one of the choice regions of the west. His estate lies four miles east from Bridgeport and his attention is given almost entirely to raising horses. He has made excellent success in this enterprise and won a reputation for himself that has made his stock sought for on every hand. When he first came to Douglas county in the early eighties, he took a pre-emption which later the government reserved for school land and he was forced to take a homestead where he now lives. He bought land in addition to this and has devoted the same to hay and crops to support his stock. He first went into cattle raising and soon sold out and secured horses. He bought the best grades he could find in the Palouse country and bred them up with choice Percheron and Shire animals until his draft horses are known all over the country as the very choicest to be had. He always receives the top price on the market whenever he has animals to sell. He now has sixty brood mares on the range besides a band of young horses. When he first came here, his nearest neighbor was eight miles distant on Foster Creek. His postoffice was Barry, twenty-four miles away and his base of supplies, Wilbur. He has labored steadily and faithfully and has not only won excellent success in temporal matters but also the respect and esteem of his fellows. He has hosts of friends and is known

all through the country. Mr. Hamilton has one brother, Alvah J., and the following sisters, Mrs. Mary A. Gaines, Eliza, Emma, Nora, Alice, Bertha, Nellie, Edith and Rue. They are all married except the last two. Mr. Hamilton was raised under the influence of the Baptist church and in political matters is a Democrat.

The birth place of our subject was Leon, Iowa, and he first saw the light on December 3, 1863, being the son of Jonathan P. and Mary J. (Smith) Hamilton, natives of Indiana and Ohio, respectively. The father is now a retired farmer and stockman. Ira received his education in the common and high schools of his native place and first worked at a general merchandise store for two years. In June, 1884, he lived in Pine City, Whitman county, Washington, and secured a relinquishment of a homestead. After farming a year, it lapsed to the government and he came on to Douglas county, and since that time he has been one of the substantial men of this section.

DANIEL YOCKEY resides two and one-half miles southeast from Dyer and is one of the substantial and venerable men of the country. His life has been filled with stirring activity, as will be seen by an account of the same. He was born in Armstrong county, Pennsylvania, on January 18, 1837, the son of Henry and Mary (Rosenberger) Yockey, natives of Pennsylvania. He attended the public schools of his native county and received very scant opportunities to gain an education. He remained on the farm until manhood's estate, then went to the oil regions where he worked until the war broke out. In July, 1862, he enlisted in the One Hundred and Thirty-ninth Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, Company B, under Captain James L. McLain and Colonel Collier. He was placed in the army of the Potomac under Generals Franklin and Sedgwick. His regiment was formed in Pittsburg and went to the front in 1862 where his first labor was to assist in burying the dead on the battlefield of the Second Bull Run. He then fought in the battles of Antietam and Fredericksburg. His winter quarters were at Equit creek after which he was a participant in the battle of Chancellorsville where he lost a finger and was then sent back to the hospitals of Washington

and Philadelphia. He was retained there until 1863, when he rejoined his command at Brandy station near Culpepper court house. He was in the great battle of the Wilderness, Grant's first large fight against Lee, and was wounded in the shoulder the evening of the first day. He was sent to the above named hospitals again and regained his regiment at the beginning of the siege of Petersburg. He took part in the Shenandoah Valley campaign and also fought the famous guerilla, General Mosby, during the winter of 1863. Their winter quarters that year were near Harper's Ferry and in the spring of 1864, they took part in various actions, then went to Washington to defend the city and fought at Fort Stevens, against Early. He took part in the battle of Winchester, then participated at Fisher's Hill and Cedar Creek. After this he was in General Grant's command in the campaign against Lee until his surrender. He was then sent to Danville to assist Sherman and later participated in the grand review at Washington. He was finally mustered out in June, 1865, as a corporal, having the satisfaction of knowing that he had done praiseworthy service for his country. He returned to the oil regions and wrought until 1867, then he went to his old home and farmed for two years. Then he removed to LaClede county, Missouri, and farmed for eight years. In 1877, Mr. Yockey came to Washington by wagon train across the plains and settlement was made in Garfield county where he remained on the pre-emption for twelve years. It was 1890, when he came to Douglas county and took up a timber culture just southeast from Dyer, where he lives at the present time. His farm is in a high state of cultivation and well improved and he breeds cattle and horses in addition to doing farming. Mr. Yockey has three brothers and one sister, Frederick, Jacob, John, and Mrs. Elizabeth Hill.

In Armstrong county, Pennsylvania, on January 17, 1867, Mr. Yockey married Martha Wassom. Her parents, John and Susannah (Trennels) Wassom, are natives of Pennsylvania. The father fought in the Rebellion. Mrs. Yockey was born in Pennsylvania, on January 17, 1846, and has one sister, Mrs. Delilah Salsbery. Our subject and his wife have eight children, named as follows: William, an adopted one, Charlott A. Rigg, Mrs. Mil-

dred McLean, Henry, Mrs. Emma Stout, Mrs. Mary Nolan and Mrs. Minnie Smith.

Mr. Yockey is a member of the G. A. R. and a very enthusiastic supporter of the principles of the Republican party. He cast his first vote for Abraham Lincoln at his second term, being then in the army. He is a man of reliability and excellent standing.

EDWARD F. SCHROCK, who dwells about five miles west from Lincoln postoffice, in the vicinity of the noted land mark, Steamboat Rock, is one of the largest stock men of the entire Big Bend country. He controls nearly two thousand acres of pasture, besides a large amount of hay producing land. His place is certainly an ideal one, located as it is in the Grand Coulee, and well laid out and improved with good residence, extensive barns, animal corrals, buildings, and other accessories. Mr. Schrock is one of the earliest pioneers in this section and his labors have always been characterized with wisdom and excellent judgment. He is a man of influence and worth and has the good will and esteem of all who know him.

Edward F. Schrock was born in Linn county, Missouri, on July 19, 1859, being the son of Joseph and Mary (Gilmer) Schrock, natives of Virginia and pioneer settlers of Missouri. The public schools of his native country furnished our subject with his educational training and until 1881, his life was spent there. Then he crossed the plains in wagons, stopping for a short time in Walla Walla. It was in the year, 1883, that he first settled in Douglas county, taking a pre-emption and later a homestead and a timber culture. In 1885, he bought out William H. Fleet, who built the first house in the Coulee. This property had been owned by Jack Hardy, who was among the very first white men to settle in the Big Bend country. Mr. Schrock has continued on this estate since those days and has applied himself somewhat to general farming but almost entirely to stock raising. He has a large holding in thoroughbred cattle, perhaps the finest on the range.

Mr. Schrock has the following brothers and sisters, Andrew J., Mrs. Arbella Taylor, deceased, James, David, Joseph, Samuel, Willis,



EDWARD F. SCHROCK



MRS. EDWARD F. SCHROCK

George L., Mrs. Dora Streeter, and Mrs. Mollie Gibson.

At Spokane, on April 7, 1897, E. F. Schrock married Miss Anor A., daughter of William and Clara (Silver) Bernard, natives of Illinois and Maine, respectively. The mother is now living in Wilbur. Mrs. Schrock was born in California, on May 16, 1875, and has five brothers and two sisters, Herbert J., Walter G., deceased, Victor C., Joseph W., Emma G., deceased, Rolland G., and Mrs. Jessie White. To Mr. and Mrs. Schrock three children have been born; Ethel G., on May 4, 1899; Doris N. on February 13, 1901; and Walter B., on October 19, 1902.

Mr. Schrock is a supporter of the Methodist church and an active and progressive citizen, always allied with those measures that are for the advancement and upbuilding of the community. His labors have not only won for him a very generous holding in property but have stimulated others and he certainly has done a lion's share in the development of the country.

◆◆◆

WILLIAM McLEAN, a wealthy and prosperous stockman, who lives eight miles south from Bridgeport, was born in Huntington county, Quebec, on June 2, 1861. His father, Alexander M., was born in Iverness shire, Scotland, and was an early settler in Canada. He had served in the British Cavalry during the Canadian Rebellion. The mother was Jennett (McNaughton) McLean, a native of Scotland. In his home country, our subject received his education in the common schools. In 1882, he came to the United States, first settling at Dallas, Texas. He was at Fort Worth and Galveston, then returned to Canada. In 1883, he started to California and stopped at Bodie, where he engaged in the Syndicate mines for one and one-half years. After that he was in other mines and mills until 1886, when he came to Washington, settling first at Waverly. The next year he came on to Douglas county and in 1888, he took a timber culture where he now lives. He has added since by purchase until he has an estate of seven hundred and twenty acres, which is devoted to grain. In the winter of 1889-90, he lost what stock he had and after that began to raise graded animals. He has some very fine Hereford cattle, a large band of

them, and gives his entire attention to breeding stock and raising grain. In the spring of 1897, Mr. McLean went into the mercantile business at Bridgeport with Herman Cornell, conducting a general store for two years, then our subject sold to B. Valentine and returned to his ranch where he has continued since. Mr. McLean has the following brothers and sisters, Lauchlan, Mrs. Agnes Stewart, Mrs. J. McBain, Jennie and John. The latter died on the farm in 1893.

At Spokane, on December 13, 1899, Mr. McLean married Miss Grace M., daughter of Franklin B. and Marie S. (Bonner) Nixon, natives of Michigan and New York, respectively, and now dwelling at The Dalles, Oregon. Mrs. McLean was born in Adrian, Michigan, in May, 1863, and has two brothers, Frank L. and William E., and one sister, Miss Josephine Nixon. To Mr. and Mrs. McLean, three children have been born: Franklin A., on the farm, on December 17, 1900; Walter W., on the farm, on March 11, 1902; Robert B., on the farm, November 4, 1903.

Mr. McLean is a member of the I. O. O. F. and was raised in the influence of the old school Presbyterian church. In 1896 he took an extended trip on a visit to his old home place and friends and relatives there. He is wide awake to the resources of the country and the progress of the state in general and stands well where he is known.

◆◆◆

JULIUS F. STANKEY was born in Snyder Mull, Prussia, on October 14, 1839. His parents, George and Rosina (Cluck) Stankey, were natives of Prussia. The father was overseer of forests there. The mother died in Nebraska. Our subject received his education in the common schools of Prussia and when seventeen came to the United States. He settled in Laporte county, Indiana, and engaged in farming for four years. In 1860, he went to Colorado, but just before going, cast his first vote for Abraham Lincoln. In 1861, he returned to Nebraska and settled in Washington county near Fort Calhoun. In 1862 he enlisted in the second Nebraska Cavalry under Captain Peter S. Reed, in Company A and was placed in General Sulley's command and saw considerable service in fighting the Sioux Indians. Later, he was stationed at Fort Randall.

In 1863, he was discharged at Omaha and returned to Washington county, Nebraska, where he farmed for twenty-seven years. In 1889, Mr. Stankey came to the Sound country and after visiting Spokane and other portions of the state, he finally settled on the top of Badger Mountain, taking a homestead. That was his home for eight years, then he removed to his present location about one mile south from Buckingham. He owns a half section of choice wheat land and his two sons own as much more. Since settling here, he has given his entire attention to raising grain and in 1903, took the county prize on White Amber wheat. He has a good stock of horses and cattle, his farm is well supplied with machinery and improved, and he is one of the substantial and leading men of the community. Mr. Stankey has one brother, Frederick G., and one sister, Mrs. Minnie Vooknitz.

At Calhoun, Nebraska, on January 1, 1869, Mr. Stankey married Miss Rosina, daughter of August and Joustina (Kluck) Bruck, natives of Germany. They both died in Nebraska. Mrs. Stankey was born in Prussia, in March, 1843. She has one brother, John, and one sister, Mrs. Julia Stankey. To Mr. and Mrs. Stankey, four children have been born, Emma, Carl O., Minnie, John F., Jr.

Mr. Stankey is a member of the G. A. R., while he and his wife belong to the Lutheran church. Mr. Stankey served as justice of the peace in Nebraska and was also elected to that position here in 1896, but failed to qualify. He has been a life long, staunch Republican, but took no part in the silver movement that rent the party recently. He is one of the leading men of the county and is looked up to and respected by every one who knows him.

LACHLAN McLEAN, who resides about seven miles south from Bridgeport, enjoys the distinction of having one of the largest stock ranches in the Big Bend country. He also is the sole owner of a large band of cattle and horses and is a respected citizen. He was born in the Province of Quebec, Canada, on April 20, 1858. His father, Alexander McLean, was a native of Inverness, Scotland, and an early settler of Canada. He was a soldier in the British cavalry during the Rebellion in Canada. The

mother of our subject, Jennett (McNaughton) McLean, was a native of Scotland.

Lachlan attended the common schools of Huntington county and then finished his education in the academy at the same place. After that he perfected himself in the trade of carpenter, at which he operated for three years. He remained in Canada until nineteen and in 1877, came to the United States. He first went to California and mined for some time. He also did timber work in the Bodie mines for nine years. After that, he came to Washington, settling first at Waverly, Spokane county, with his brother. In 1887, he came thence to his present location taking a homestead and timber culture claims. He has improved the estate in nice shape and has given his attention steadily to cattle raising since coming here. He got his first stock from Colville and in the winter of 1889-90, out of one hundred and sixty head, he had only seventeen left. Many of the stockmen of the county lost their entire herds. Mr. McLean was very deeply crippled by this, but he continued in the same business with perseverance and pluck, which have been amply rewarded by his large possessions at the present time. In those early days, Mr. McLean's nearest neighbor was W. P. Downey, whose claim was four miles distant. That gentleman now resides in Everett. Their postoffice was Waterville, thirty-five miles away. Spokane was the base of supplies, one hundred and eighty miles distant, and Ellensburg was their market, across the Columbia river. Mr. McLean has always taken an active interest in the affairs and politics, being an adherent of the Republican party. His name appeared recently on that ticket and he was elected as county commissioner from district number one. He makes a first-class officer, bringing to bear upon public questions, the same wisdom and excellent judgment that have brought success for him in his own private enterprises. Mr. McLean has the following brothers and sisters, William, Mrs. Agnes Stewart, Mrs. Jane McBain, Jennie and John, deceased.

Fraternally, he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. and has passed all the chairs in that order. Mr. McLean was raised under the salutary influence of the good old Presbyterian church and those principles are thoroughly embedded in his make up to this day. Once since coming from his Canadian home, Mr. McLean has

gone thither on a visit to renew old acquaintances and early friendships, yet he has never seen fit to retire from the bachelor's domain. He is considered an upright man of integrity and worth.

PHILIP MCENTEE, DECEASED. The memory of Philip McEntee is green in the hearts of all the old timers in Douglas county. No words that we could utter would fully portray the real worth and excellence of the man as a bright business man and a true pioneer and capable frontiersman. It is fitting, however, that in the volume which pictures the history of this interesting section, a review of his life should occur and it is with pleasure that we append this memoir.

Philip McEntee was born in Ireland, in 1830, and there remained the first sixteen years of his life. His educational training was there secured and at the age mentioned, he came to New York as a stowaway. He was soon learning the plumber's trade in that metropolis, and this was followed until the early sixties, when he was forced by the western fever to cross the plains, and finally drifted into British Columbia, where he mined on the Fraser river. In the seventies he went thence to Bear Gulch, Montana, and there sought the golden sands until 1877, when he made his way to Washington, and joined a surveying party which was establishing the north line of the United States. While in this employ, he was favored and did well in financial matters. With his earnings he bought cattle and located where Coulee City now stands. In the spring of 1881, he built the first house here. The winter previous as also in 1890-1, he lost heavily on account of the rigorous weather. He was not a man to be daunted by such reverses, however, and he continued in the business with commendable pluck and energy. When Mr. McEntee located here there were no inhabitants, except the Indians and an occasional stockman. He would take bands of cattle and unaided drive them clear to British Columbia and there sell to the mines, making his way back alone. Such great exertions as these besides many others incident to the stock business in a new country, were the lot of Mr. McEntee, and few people know the real hardships of the pioneer, unless they have taken part in them. He saw the country settle

up and was always a broad minded man, ever welcoming the ingress of farmers, although a stockman, whose interests, should he consider himself alone, were adverse to the farmers.

Three years before his death, Mr. McEntee was thrown from his horse and sustained severe injuries in his left side. Later tuberculosis of the stomach developed and in 1901, he was in the hands of the doctors receiving the best attention that could be given. All was futile, however, and on the eighth day of July, 1901, it being Monday, he fell asleep peacefully, although he had been a great sufferer during his illness. His remains were interred with impressive ceremonies and the whole country was draped in real mourning, for they well knew one of the stalwarts had gone. In the land where he had met the adversities and hardships known only to the progressive pioneer, had met and overcome, where he had labored wisely and well to bring in the dawn of one of the states to be of this great nation, where he won such success owing to his great endurance and capabilities, there sleeps quietly the casket where dwelt the fearless soul and dauntless spirit of one of the grand men of Washington.

In 1891, Mr. McEntee married Miss Elizabeth Evans, a native of Pennsylvania and the daughter of William D. Evans. To this union two children have been born, Mary and Philip. Mrs. McEntee is now dwelling in Spokane and has the advantage offered by the city schools for her children. Mr. McEntee was enabled to leave to his loved ones a goodly competence and his widow is to be commended for the wisdom manifested in the management of the estate.

DOMENIC C. CAVADINI is the postmaster of the Buckingham office, and devotes his time to general farming and merchandising. He owns a half section of land which is well improved and he has recently opened a mercantile store at the postoffice. He intends in a very short time to add a stock of general goods which is warranted by the development of the community and the excellent patronage he has secured. He is a man of first-class principles and manifests wisdom and energy in business lines.

Domenic C. Cavadini was born in Lombardy, Italy, on October 12, 1856, the son of

Dominic and Catherina (Revolta) Cavadini, natives of Italy. They settled in La Crosse, Wisconsin, in 1864, where our subject received his education and grew to manhood. After completing a high school course, he took a course in the business college and later began traveling in various portions of the country. In the vicinity of Cheyenne, Wyoming, Mr. Cavadini followed well drilling for seven years, then returned to his old home in Wisconsin on a visit, after which he came west and followed well drilling for five years longer. In 1889 he made his way to Douglas county, spending the first winter near Coulee City. In the spring of 1890, he moved to the estate where he now lives and has been here continuously since. He added much more land by purchase and has the balance well improved, his thrift being demonstrated by all the particulars of the estate. Mr. Cavadini is an excellent postmaster and has won the respect and esteem of the entire community and is the recipient of a very fine patronage in business. He has three brothers and one sister, all living in Wisconsin.

On November 27, 1901, at St. Peter's church, in La Crosse, Wisconsin, Mr. Cavadini married Mrs. Elizabeth Cavadini, the daughter of Henry and Annie (Gresemmer) Reichert, natives of Germany and early settlers of Wisconsin, where they now live. Mrs. Cavadini was born in Chicago, on April 16, 1858, and has three brothers and six sisters. By her former marriage to Joseph Cavadini, she has one child, Mary. Our subject and his wife are members of the Catholic church and devout supporters of the faith.

ELI HOLLINGSHEAD, M. D. Among the pioneers who have made Douglas county what she is to-day, we have great reason to mention the subject of this review, whose labors in this county have met with the most gratifying success. As a physician, Dr. Hollingshead stands a real leader, being not only especially endowed with natural ability for the important position of a medical practitioner, but also possessed of unswerving integrity, skilled by long associations in the profession and fortified with abundant erudition in medical lore. Dr. Hollingshead has won, as he surely would do, the confidence of all the residents of the county and has gained marked distinction as a physician

and surgeon. Desiring to be relieved from the constant strain incident to a large and conscientious practice of medicine, the doctor turned a portion of his time to investigating the resources of the county and accumulating a fine property by handling them in a wise manner. The doctor now has one of the choicest farms, just south from Waterville, that is to be found in this part of the state. It consists of two hundred acres, is laid out with display of great wisdom and skill, and is improved with consummate taste and sagacity. Dr. Hollingshead gives his especial attention to the supervision of this farm and has made it a most beautiful as well as profitable place. In addition to this Dr. Hollingshead has about sixteen hundred acres of land and a large band of stock. He directs the entire estate from his home in Waterville and has gained in the financial world as also in the medical profession a marked and gratifying success. The confidence of the people of Waterville as well as those in the surrounding country is unhesitatingly reposed in Dr. Hollingshead, and with good reason, for he has endeared himself to the people by his frankness, his skill, his real sympathy and integrity.

Eli Hollingshead was born in Ontario, Canada, on May 11, 1836, the son of George and Jane (Kinsey) Hollingshead, natives of Vermont and Pennsylvania, respectively and now deceased. After a thorough training in the famous schools of Ontario, our subject then entered the Eclectic Medical Institute of Cincinnati, and with honors took his degree in 1873. Dr. John Scudder, one of America's foremost physicians and the real father of Specific Medication, founded this college, the first of its kind in the United States. Immediately following his graduation, Dr. Hollingshead commenced practice in Forrester, Michigan, where he did excellent work for eleven years. Then came a six years' practice in Oscoda, Michigan, whence, in 1888, he came to Waterville to join his son, mentioned elsewhere in this volume. He immediately commenced practice in Waterville and has continued here since. The doctor has a two-story residence in Waterville and considerable property besides that already mentioned. The other children in his father's family are: Amos, William, Sarah Webb, and Susannah Millard.

At Newmarket, Ontario, in 1858, Dr. Hol-

lingshead married Miss Hannah Mount, a native of New Jersey. She has one brother, Lewis. To Dr. and Mrs. Hollingshead three children have been born, George, Herbert, and Jennie Elliott. The first one is specifically mentioned in this work; Herbert is handling a large furniture business for his father; and the daughter is the wife of Prof. Elliott. Dr. Hollingshead is a member of the Foresters, and the K. O. T. M. In professional lines he is a member of the State Medical Society and also the National Eclectic Association. He is examiner of the government for pensions and medical adviser for the M. W. A. Politically, Dr. Hollingshead is allied with the Republicans, but does not assume great activity in this realm, being too busy with his other large enterprises; however, Doctor Hollingshead takes a keen interest in seeing the best men and measures in the ascendancy.

JOHN O'NEIL, who resides seven miles northeast from Hartline, and is one of the leading citizens of Douglas county, was born in New Brunswick, Canada, in 1844. His parents, John and Ann O'Neil, were natives of Ireland. The first twenty-seven years of our subject's life were spent in Canada, where he received a good education. In 1871 he came to the United States, settling in Chippewa Falls, Wisconsin, where his cousin lived and where he worked for several years. In 1875 he came on to Puget Sound, Washington, and labored variously for six years. Then he journeyed to the Yakima country and did log driving for a couple of years but finally in 1883, he came to Douglas county. He immediately located a pre-emption and a timber culture claim and later took a homestead. To this he added eighty acres by purchase, making nearly five hundred and sixty acres of choice land in his estate to-day. It is nearly all in cultivation, is well improved and skillfully handled. All buildings needed are at hand, including a modern and commodious dwelling, and everything about the premises indicates the thrift and enterprise of the owner. Mr. O'Neil passed all through the hardships and trials incident to the pioneer life of the west and he has so faithfully continued in his labors that he is one of the wealthy men of the section to-day and is a respected citizen.

On January 15, 1903, Mr. O'Neill married Miss Lizzie Cassiday, the daughter of Michael R. and Catherine Cassiday, natives of Ontario, who are mentioned in another portion of this volume.

Mr. and Mrs. O'Neil are members of the Roman Catholic church and are very highly respected people. Their settlement here was cotemporaneous with various others such as Andrew and Charles E. Flynn, Patrick Kelley, Michael Cassiday, David Wilson, the Schrock brothers and many more. It is very difficult for one at this time, traveling through the Big Bend, to picture the conditions of pioneer life. Fifty and one hundred miles had to be traveled to get mail and provisions; the country was a barren prairie, dry and uninhabited; fuel had to be obtained from distant points, hard to be reached; crops were then not nearly so good as now; and every force of nature seemed to try and drive the settler out. Notwithstanding all these things, Mr. O'Neil labored along constantly, never knowing the word fail and his industry, determination, and carefulness finally brought the success of which he is fully worthy.

WILLIAM E. JONES is the son of William G. Jones, a native of Wisconsin. In 1883, he brought his family to Douglas county, Washington, and three months later was taken away by death. He had married Alice Owens, a native of the Badger State and to them seven children had been born, named as follows: Griffith; Maggie, wife of T. J. Allen, living in Spokane; Clara, wife of Perry Sargeant, of Hartline; William E., who is the subject of this sketch; Nellie, unmarried; John, a farmer in Douglas county; and Phoebe. William E. was born in Wildrose, Wisconsin, on October 31, 1874. For one year, only, he had the privilege of attending school, but he made the most of that as he has also of his opportunities for study and investigation since. Early in life he became very skillful in handling stock and learned the business thoroughly. When his father came west, this son was one to assist in the stock business which the father took up. His sudden death, however, changed matters much and William was forced to meet the stern realities of life while very young. He took advantage of his knowledge in the stock busi-

ness and followed it with energy and wisdom, and has been occupied with that and farming continuously since coming to this country. He now resides on a choice estate, which lies about four miles east from Hartline, one of the best in this part of the country, and which has been rendered valuable by the wise cultivation and improvement bestowed by Mr. Jones. The other members of the family are also heavy property owners in this county and elsewhere and are progressive people.

Mr. Jones was united in marriage to Miss Martha S. Pugh, the daughter of William Pugh, of Hartline, and one of the well known and estimable young ladies of the county. The fruit of this union is one child, a charming little lass of three years, named Mabelle.

Mr. Jones is a member of the I. O. O. F. and a man of sound judgment and excellent executive ability. He has so walked in his life that he has won the esteem of all who know him and is a man of worth and influence.

MILTON B. HOWE is a member of the firm of Rogers and Howe, pioneers and leading merchants of Waterville. The firm does a large business and in addition to merchandise have been leaders in various other enterprises in this county.

Milton B. Howe was born in Faribault, Minnesota, on October 27, 1860. His father, George G. Howe, was a native of New York and the paternal grandfather of our subject was born in South Farmingham, Massachusetts, and the wife of that gentleman was born in New York state. The father was a surveyor and for many years followed his profession in Minnesota, doing a large portion of the government surveying in the southern part of that state. He was several years in the land department of the Great Northern railroad. Leaving there in 1890, he came to Waterville and joined his son. The mother of our subject was Emily A. (Nutting) Howe, a native of South Amherst, Massachusetts, and descended from the original noted family that was prominent in colonial times. She was killed in an accident on the Great Northern railroad, while enroute to her husband at Waterville, in 1890.

Our subject received his education in Faribault, Minnesota, completing there the high

school course. After his graduation he entered the employ of J. B. Wheeler a wholesale and retail merchant, and for seven years continued in that capacity, five of the years being spent in the management of the office. In March, 1888, he came to Waterville and soon opened his present business with his brother-in-law, A. L. Rogers, who is named elsewhere in this work. Since that time, the firm has been doing a large business and now own a great deal of property in this part of the city.

In June, 1897, at Spokane, Mr. Howe married Miss Bessie L., daughter of Charles H. and Mary (Lockwood) Armstrong, natives of New York and now residing in Spokane. The mother's father was an Episcopal minister in China for two years and is now deceased. Mrs. Howe has two brothers, Edwin and Henry, and one sister, Josephine. To Mr. and Mrs. Howe, two children have been born; Margaret, aged five; and Laurence, aged six months. Mr. Howe is a member of the A. F. & A. M., being a past master.

Politically, he is a Republican and has been delegate to the conventions and he is now serving as director of the high school and chairman of the school board of Waterville. He was several years city councilman. Mrs. Howe is a member of the Episcopal church.

GEORGE W. HOLLINGSHEAD is distinguished as having established the first drug store in the town of Waterville, which he is still operating. He has gained a good success in this business and stands among the leading business men in this city. He was born in Ontario, Canada, on July 31, 1859, being the son of Eli Hollingshead, a native of Canada and a practicing physician now in Waterville. Our subject was educated and reared in Michigan, remaining there until twenty-eight. Then he came to Spokane and in 1888, on to Waterville. He brought with him a stock of goods and opened the first drug store in the town. In addition to handling this successfully since, Mr. Hollingshead has also been engaged in stock raising. He owns sixteen hundred acres of land. Immediately after his school days, our subject entered the employ of Dr. Weirs, a druggist in Oscoda, Michigan, and with him he learned to be a skilled druggist. After serving

due time in this store, he opened business for himself, and there remained until he came west. Our subject has one brother, Herbert A., and one sister, Jennie Elliott.

In 1884, Mr. Hollingshead married Miss Carrie M. McFarland, a native of Michigan. Her father, Andrew McFarland, was a native of New York and married Mary Winchell, a native of the same state and now living in Michigan. When the war broke out, he enlisted in Company C, Second Michigan Cavalry, and served three years and nine months. At the battle of Gettysburg, he was shot through the left lung and died from the effects of the wound ten years later. The paternal grandfather of our subject came from Nova Scotia and the McFarland family is prominent in commercial and professional circles in the state of New York at present.

To Mr. and Mrs. Hollingshead, one child, Ethel, has been born, aged eight. Mr. Hollingshead is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the K. O. T. M. He is a good staunch Republican but not especially active, although interested in everything which is for the advancement of the community.

FRANK M. ALEXANDER. A twenty years' residence in Douglas county entitles the subject of this article to be classed as one of the pioneers, and the fact is he was one of the very first settlers in the prairie where Waterville now stands. Since those early days, Mr. Alexander has remained here and he has shown himself a man of integrity and ability, always laboring for general upbuilding and material advancement. He located two miles northeast from where Waterville is now located, in 1883, and there acquired an estate of two hundred and forty acres. His attention was directed to the improvement and culture of this farm until recently he sold the place and built a residence in Waterville, where he is now making his home. He also owns a large block of lots in town besides other property. Having canvassed the field thoroughly before, on October 1, 1903, Mr. Alexander embarked in commercial life, opening a general merchandise establishment in Waterville. He carries a full and complete stock and is doing a good business at this time, being highly spoken of and known as a substantial business man.

Frank M. Alexander was born in Broome county, New York, on March 17, 1853, being the son of Peter and Eliza (McClure) Alexander. The father was a native of New York as were his parents, but his grandparents came from England. The mother was also born in New York and her ancestors came from Scotland. Her grandfather was prominent in the Revolution and received for his service as quartermaster general a large tract of land. Our subject was raised principally in Wisconsin, whither the family migrated in 1856, being pioneers in the Badger State. He received his education in the primitive log cabin school houses and in the graded schools of Avoca, Wisconsin. Our subject remained with his father, who was a blacksmith, until he was about thirty, then came direct to the Big Bend country. Since then he has been known among us as one of the leading citizens. Mr. Alexander has been justice of the peace, being the first incumbent of that office, and has also been active in political matters, being allied with the Democratic party.

Mr. Alexander married Miss Agatha Lude-man, at the residence of her parents, in this county, on October 12, 1890, and to them have been born five children, Myrtle, Grace, Floyd, Edith, and Frances. Mrs. Alexander's parents are Benjamin and Grace (Seggerman) Lude-man, natives of Germany and now living east from Waterville, in this county. Mrs. Alexander was born in Illinois and has three brothers, Heiko, Henry, Dirk, and two sisters, Margaret Brownfield, and Jesena Schacht. Mr. Alexander has the following named brothers, Charles, Forrest, Spencer, Elmer and Fred. Charles served four years in the Civil war, being in Company I, Nineteenth Wisconsin Volunteers. Mr. and Mrs. Alexander are both consistent members of the Christian church and he is deacon in that organization.

JOHN A. BANNECK. Among the worthy and strong men of Douglas county, it is fitting to mention the subject of this review. He resides about three miles south from Waterville, where he owns an estate of three hundred and twenty acres all under cultivation. The farm is devoted to the production of the cereals and legumes. He has been very successful in

agriculture and produces some of the very best crops of the country.

John A. Banneck was born in Schleswig-Holstein, Germany, in December, 1849. His parents, Claus and Frederika (Moller) Banneck, were natives of the same place and died in 1873 and 1893, respectively. Our subject served in the regular army, participating in the Franco-Prussian war. He remained in his native country until 1873, gaining during those years, not only a good education but a splendid military training in the regular army. In the year last mentioned, Mr. Banneck came to Lyons, Iowa, and engaged there in sawmilling, later going to Minnesota, where he entered the flour mills, having thoroughly learned the art of the flour miller in Germany. After nine years in some of the leading mills in Minnesota, he came thence, the time being 1882, to Cheney, Washington. On May 12, 1883, our subject landed in Douglas county, which entitles him to be ranked with the very earliest pioneers in this part of Washington. He squatted on a piece of land which was later taken by the homestead right and is now a portion of his estate. He added to this by purchase until he has one-half section farmed as named above. In addition, Mr. Banneck devotes considerable attention to raising fruit and has a fine three acre orchard. He also handles a great deal of stock and owns about seventy head of cattle and horses.

Politically, he is now allied with the Populists, but formerly was a Republican.

Mr. Banneck has one half brother, Jurgen Nissen, and three sisters, Kathrina Schnack, Christina Jacobson, and Magretha. They are all in Germany. Mr. Banneck, to use his own laconic remark, has never yet met his wife, consequently, he is enjoying the freedom and pleasures of the celibatarian. In financial circles, he has made an excellent success and his standing in the community is of the very best, being a kind, genial and substantial man.

JAMES H. KINCAID, who is one of the earliest pioneers of Douglas county, is now in charge of a feed barn in Waterville, where he does a good business. He was born in Ohio, on January 3, 1851, the son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Cleary) Kincaid, natives of Ohio and

descendants from German and Irish ancestors, respectively. Both are now deceased. Our subject remained in Ohio until he was sixteen, there gaining his education from the district schools, and then came with his parents to Missouri. He remained under the parental roof until twenty years of age, then was engaged in various occupations for five or six years. From Missouri he journeyed to Nebraska and there bought land which he tilled for four years. In 1884, Mr. Kincaid came to Garfield county, Washington, settling in the vicinity of Pomeroy. After renting land there for a time, he came in 1885, to Douglas county and squatted on a quarter section of government land. Eighty acres of this quarter are now a part of the townsite of Waterville. He still owns one block of twenty lots in the city limits. Until 1893, Mr. Kincaid was engaged in farming, then he took up freighting and teaming and continued in the same until August, 1903, when he built his present feed barn and engaged in the livery business. Mr. Kincaid is a Republican but not active in the realm of politics. He has two brothers, William and John, and two sisters, Mary Weimer and Sarah Weimer. The marriage of Mr. Kincaid and Miss Alice Thornberry occurred in Missouri. Her parents were natives of Indiana and are now deceased. Mrs. Kincaid has two brothers, Joseph and Samuel, and also five sisters. To Mr. and Mrs. Kincaid five children have been born, named as follows: Robert, Fred, Otis, Jessie, and Mabel.

ANTOINE GUIBERT is among the prosperous and successful business men in Waterville. He is at the head of a large jewelry establishment and is doing a very thriving business. His business is located in a handsome brick structure, and the stock is the most complete in the Big Bend country. He also owns a residence in Waterville and one of the finest sections of land in the county. The land lies about five miles north from Waterville, and is all under cultivation.

Antoine Guibert was born in Paris, France, on January 17, 1861. His father, Antoine Guibert, was born in southwestern France and died when our subject was four years of age. He came from a prominent French family and was a very extensive traveler. He

had married Miss Barthilda Honvanx, a native of Dunkerque, France, the marriage occurring in Paris. After the death of her first husband, Mrs. Guibert married Charles Rousselle, paymaster of the army in the Franco-Prussian war and a man of ability and education. He has since died and she is now living in Waterville. When twenty, our subject came with the balance of the family to the United States, settling in Council Bluffs, Iowa, where he completed his education. Later they moved to San Francisco. Our subject came on to Ellensburg and the step-father came later. In the spring of 1886, Mr. Guibert came to this part of Douglas county and took land and in 1890 all of the family came hither. In 1891, our subject opened his present business and since that time has been steadily engaged in the same, with the exception of a short period immediately following the depression of the early nineties. During those days, he and his wife visited in Belgium and on July 4, 1897, located a second time in Waterville.

Politically, Mr. Guibert is a Democrat and has been a member of the Waterville City council for some time. Fraternally, he belongs to the A. F. and A. M., having been secretary for two years.

At Brussels, Belgium, on May 30, 1891, Mr. Guibert married Miss Maria Michaels, George W. Roosevelt, uncle of our president, and United States consul at Brussels at that time, witnessed the ceremony. Mrs. Guibert's parents were natives of Belgium and prominent people.

♦♦♦

SAMUEL C. ROBINS is and has been one of the prominent men in Douglas county, owing to the excellent manner in which he has handled the resources at his command here and the wisdom displayed in laboring for the welfare of the county at large. He is now engaged in farming and resides about two miles south from Waterville. He was born in Miami county, Indiana, on November 30, 1848, being the son of Samuel C. and Katherine (Ryan) Robins, natives of New Jersey. The father died on March 14, 1863, in Miami county, Indiana, and was descended from an old New Jersey family. The mother died in 1850, in Indiana. Her ancestors were natives of Ireland. The first twenty-one years of our subject's life were

spent in Indiana, during which time he gained his education from the public schools and also in special training in farming and the ways of the world, having been left an orphan at the age of fifteen. From Indiana, he went to Minnesota and for five years was in various employments, then returned to his native state, remaining there until February 19, 1884, the date when he started west. On March 20th of the same year, he located where he now resides and since that time has been one of the substantial and wide awake men of the Big Bend country. In 1886, he was appointed sheriff to serve out the unexpired term of Mr. Jordan, deceased, and at the expiration of that time was formally elected to that office, his name appearing on the Democratic ticket. In 1890, he was elected county commissioner, running far ahead of his ticket. He has been school director of the district since its organization and has also been director of the Waterville high school since its establishment. In the fall of 1890, Mr. Robins was elected at a mass meeting of the citizens in Waterville and took charge of the Douglas county exhibit of the first Inter State Exposition held in Spokane. His knowledge and wisdom displayed in brining to the front the products of this county and its resources, resulted in untold good to Douglas county.

Fraternally, Mr. Robins is a member of the A. F. and A. M. and of the O. E. S. His wife also belonging to the latter.

Mr. Robins has two brothers, Charles E. and Ezekiel V., and one sister, Margaret N. Deeds, and one half sister, Katherine Brower.

On May 7, 1880, at Peru, Indiana, occurred the marriage of Mr. Robins and Miss Ida H. Steiner, a native of Lima, Ohio. Her parents, Gottlieb and Mary M. (Steiner) Steiner, were natives of Germany and are now living in Waterville. Three children are the fruit of this marriage, Edwin S., Nellie M. and Florence S.

♦♦♦

A. E. CASE, who is well known in Douglas county as one of the financial leaders, is a man whose life has been largely spent in financial circles, in which he has won a good success, owing to his conservative and wise manipulation of resources. He is now at the head of the bank in Waterville, having established the enterprise in 1890, in company with Mr. Ford,

a former associate in banking business in the east, and now one of the heavy property owners in Michigan and Ohio. Mr. Case has been the head of the bank here since establishment and its success is due to his sound principles and wise methods of operation.

A. E. Case was born in Michigan, on October 5, 1857, the son of A. E. and Chloe (Barton) Case. His ancestors on both sides were distinguished people in New England, and various members of the families have gained a wide distinction in business. They were identified also with the struggles of the colonies for independence as well as for their existence afterward when the coveted goal had been obtained. The father of our subject was born in New York state and died on the old homestead in Michigan in 1898. The mother was born in Vermont and died in 1873, at the Michigan homestead. Our subject was educated in the graded and high schools of his native place and later took a thorough course in the business college at Detroit, Michigan. After this, he taught for four years and then associated himself with a large lumber firm as bookkeeper, later becoming a member of the firm. The firm organized a bank in one of the Michigan towns and installed Mr. Case as cashier. Making a success of this venture, they soon organized and established two more banks and Mr. Case was associated with Mr. Ford, with whom he established a banking house, being still cashier of the first one. In 1890, they disposed of their entire business and the same year came to Waterville, opening business here in November. Mr. Ford resides in Birmingham, Michigan, and is one of the influential and prominent men of that portion of the state. Mr. Case owns a section of first-class wheat land, which produces abundant crops. He also has a handsome residence in Waterville, besides other property. Mr. Case has one brother and two sisters, Daniel, Mary Sylvester, and Kate Bower.

The marriage of Mr. Case and Miss Eva Stanway was celebrated at California, Missouri, on September 26, 1893. The parents of Mrs. Case are David and Maria Stanway, natives of England, and now residing in Warrensburg, Missouri, having been married in Ypsilanti, Michigan. The father served three years in the Civil war and was severely wounded in the battle of the Wilderness. Mrs. Case has one

brother and two sisters, Perry, Grace S. Pizer, and Minnie S. Thomas. Two sons have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Case; Randall S., aged nine, and Austin F., aged seven. Mr. Case is a member of the A. F. & A. M., the R. A. M., and the K. T. Politically, he is associated with the Democrats, but does not desire personal preferment, having refused to allow his name to be placed on the ticket. Mrs. Case is a member of the Christian church.

LUCIEN E. KELLOGG is at the present time the efficient and popular incumbent of the auditor's office in Waterville, having gained the office by running two hundred and thirty a head of his ticket. Previous to this incumbency, Mr. Kellogg was receiver of the United States land office for four years. He is well known and one of the leading men of the county and has always labored faithfully for general development. Mr. Kellogg has been a very successful newspaper man as will appear in the following.

Lucien E. Kellog was born in Ashtabula, Ohio, on August 3, 1850, being the son of Lucien H. and Amanda (Harmon) Kellogg. The father was born in Ohio and his ancestors were from the state of Massachusetts, the family being prominent in early American history. The mother was also born in Ohio, and came from a staunch American family. Our subject was well educated, finishing at the Grand River Institute in Austinsburg, Ohio. Immediately following his graduation he went to learn the printer's trade and in 1876, came west to Washington and in company with Charles B. Hopkins, now United States marshal for the state of Washington, with headquarters at Tacoma, started the *Palouse Gazette* at Colfax. Later he sold out and started the *Northwest Tribune*, which he removed to Cheney, one year later and there was active in the county seat fight. After that conflict had subsided, Mr. Kellogg sold his paper to George Schorr and removed to Spokane. In 1888, he came thence to Waterville and established the *Big Bend Empire* which he conducted for eight years, making it one of the forceful factors in this section. Selling this to D. C. DeGolia, Mr. Kellogg bought a half interest in the *Advance* at Wenatchee. One year later he sold his interest to O.

B. Fuller and then established the *Chelan Herald* which he conducted until 1897. In that year he received the appointment to the receivership mentioned and since then has given his time to duties outside the newspaper realm. Mr. Kellogg has three brothers, Frank, William and Charles. The latter was nominee for superior judge in the Whatcom judicial district at the time of his death. He had served for four years in the Civil War.

Mr. Kellogg was first married in Spokane, Louisa M. Jillson becoming his wife then. Afterward, unavoidable circumstances compelled the annulling of this marriage. One child had been born, Lucien T., a printer in Spokane. Later Mr. Kellogg married Miss Hattie C. Fuller, a native of Ashtabula, Ohio. Her parents are Byron and Rachel (Gary) Fuller, natives of Ohio. To Mr. and Mrs. Kellogg, five children have been born, Charles M., Carlyle, Ruth, Marion, Katherine. Mrs. Kellogg has two brothers, Otis B. and Harry. Mr. Kellogg is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the K. O. T. M.

COLIN GILCHRIST, M. D. Upon no class of men do greater responsibilities rest as touching the issues of life, than upon the physicians of our land. Therefore it is that popular spirit demands that they be men of high moral character, recognized ability, and unswerving integrity. As no exception to this high ideal, which is justly required, stands the gentleman whose name initiates this article. Dr. Gilchrist has won for himself in the Columbia valley a reputation which can only be gained as the result of merit and wisdom. He is well known throughout Douglas and Chelan counties and stands at the present time at the head of a large and constantly increasing practice, being located in the town of Wenatchee. His reputation extends over both counties mentioned and his time is so fully occupied in attending to the calls of the sick that he is unable to attend to the duties of coroner of Chelan county, to which his fellows have called him. He did serve for several terms in that capacity, then located in Waterville, but pressing calls now demand his entire time. He has a good office and a cosy home in Wenatchee, and also owns a choice tract of fruit land of ten acres on the border of the city, where he expects in the near

future to erect a commodious hospital, which will be a great addition to Wenatchee. A detailed account of his career will be very acceptable to the citizens of these counties, and it is with pleasure that we append the salient points.

Colin Gilchrist was born in Ontario, Canada, on February 5, 1861, the son of James and Marion (Campbell) Gilchrist, natives of Scotland and married in Canada. The father dwelt in Canada forty-five years and was known as one of the stanch men of his section. His death occurred on December 16, 1902. The mother still resides on the old homestead, where she has already spent forty-six years. Our subject was reared on the farm and participated in the invigorating exercise there to be found until twenty-one. He had, in the meantime, received a thorough educational training from the grammar and high schools of Ontario, which are famed over the world as the best in the domain of the English language. Then he spent several years teaching in Michigan, saving his means to gain a medical education. In 1885, Mr. Gilchrist entered the College of Medicine, in Detroit, and three years later received his diploma, with honors. Five years later he took a three month post-graduate course in Detroit and in 1903 took two courses in Chicago. He soon came from the scene of study and triumphs to the far west, selecting Waterville as the place of his first practice. He at once began his life work and from the outset he was favored with a patronage which only skill and erudition can win. In addition to this work he opened a drug store and dispensed medicines during his practice. In 1897, Dr. Gilchrist came to Wenatchee and since that time has continued in active practice here and in the adjoining country. The doctor secured a quarter section of land under the preemption right while in Douglas county but has sold it since. At the present time he is county physician, chairman of the board of health, and school director. He has one brother, William, on the old homestead in Canada; and three sisters, Mary, Sarah, and Maggie, all in Canada. On April 7, 1889, Dr. Gilchrist married Miss Mary C., daughter of Charles and Mary V. (Chenoweth) Aberly, natives of Germany and West Virginia, respectively. Mrs. Gilchrist was born in Lagrande, Oregon, and there received her education. Her father died in 1875. The mother married Charles Preston,

of Lagrande, who is now a boot and shoe merchant there. She came from an old and prominent Virginia family and crossed the plains with her parents when young. Mrs. Gilchrist has two half-sisters, Charlotte and Myrtle. To Dr. and Mrs. Gilchrist two children, Marion V. and Hugh B. have been born. The youngest died when fifteen months old. The doctor and his wife belong to the Rebekahs, while he also is a member of the I. O. O. F., the Brotherhood of American Yeoman, the W. W., the M. W. A., the Royal Neighbors, and the Eagles. They both belong to the Episcopal church and are exemplary citizens.

JOHN M. FRIEL, of the firm of Christenson & Friel, leading real estate men of Waterville, is one of the early settlers of Douglas county and has wrought with courage and success here since those days of pioneering. His father, Neil P. Friel, was born in Donegal county, Ireland, and came to the United States in 1848, settling in Philadelphia. Three years later, he moved to Amboy, Illinois, where our subject was born, in 1861. He is now living near Westport, South Dakota. He married Miss Margaret McMenamin, a native of Donegal county, Ireland, who died in November, 1903, at Westport, South Dakota. Our subject was reared in Illinois until eighteen, having gained his education from the district schools, finishing the same in the high school of Amboy. At the age last mentioned, he went to Chicago and operated in the steel mill for five years. After that he joined the police force in Chicago, remaining in the same until 1886, when he went to South Dakota and visited his parents. In the fall of 1887, he journeyed to Puget Sound, and the spring following that came to Waterville. He filed on a pre-emption and a timber culture which later he sold, then bought land, now owning six hundred and fifty five acres, which is rented. His residence is in Waterville, where he has a comfortable dwelling. For four years and nine months, Mr. Friel was deputy sheriff of Douglas county and during that time he was known as a terror to horse thieves and evil doers and the marked efficiency in discharging the duties incumbent upon him in that capacity manifested him as one of the energetic, thorough, substantial and

spirited men of this section. On January 15, 1903, Mr. Friel, engaged in the real estate business with Mr. Christenson and they are handling farming land, principally, doing a good business. Mr. Friel has one brother, Dennis O., and the following sisters, Kate, Margaret, Mary Johnson, Ella, Celia, Adeline and Mrs. Ed Stearns.

On December 7, 1897, at Waterville, Mr. Friel married Miss Mary M. Woolverton, a native of Blissfield, Michigan. Her parents, Milton and Ella (Boone) Woolverton, are natives of Ohio and now residing at Blissfield. Mrs. Friel has one brother, Warner J., and one sister, Rose Mallory. To our subject and his wife, four children have been born, John Bryan, Neil P., Warner, and Agnes.

Fraternally, Mr. Friel is a member of the I. O. O. F., and the W. W. He was originally a Republican, then a Populist, but is now an ardent admirer of the great Nebraskan Bryan, for whom his son is named. While Mr. Friel takes a keen interest in the matters of the day, he does not manifest especial activity in politics. He is one of those genial, fearless and upright men who win friends on every occasion and is known as one of our leading citizens.

JAMES L. KELLY is now one of the leading merchant of Waterville. Although a young man, he had attained his present prominent position by reason of splendid executive ability and keen wisdom in the business world and an outline of his career will form very interesting reading matter for the history of Douglas county.

James L. Kelly was born in New York city, on September 24, 1869, being the son of John and Mary A. (McCann) Kelly, natives of Ireland, where they were married. They came to the United States in 1849, settling in New York. The father died on April 30, 1903, at Waterville and the mother is still living with our subject. James L. was reared principally in Cleveland and Springfield, Ohio, and attended school until fourteen years of age. Then he entered as a clerk in a large dry goods store and for four years continued in that excellent training. In 1888, he came with the balance of the family to Washington. Each male member of the family took land as they became of age.

Our subject entered the employ of Rogers and Howe, well known pioneer merchants at Waterville, and for three years was an active salesman in their large establishment. Then he was with Mr. Coleman and later went to Moscow, taking charge of the clothing department for Durnam, Kauffman & Company, for nearly three years. Returning to Waterville, a few weeks later he purchased the general merchandise business of Fred Brockman at Douglas. He operated the same for fifteen months and then sold to M. S. Cannon and bought the stock and business of Jerry Pattermande and soon thereafter purchased the entire business of his former employer, A. L. Coleman. The rapid strides made by Mr. Kelly in the business world proclaim better than words can do, his ability and cleverness. He is a thorough merchant, well informed, a careful buyer and one of the best business men in this section of the country.

Mr. Kelly has three brothers, John H., Ed F., and Joseph P., and one sister, Mary E. Wolverton. Mr. Kelly is a member of the K. O. T. M., and in political matters, is a Republican. For two years he was treasurer and now is councilman of Waterville. He is possessed of a geniality and warm heartedness that have won for him many friends and one may predict for him, presaging the future by the past, a most successful and bright career.

ALTON A. LYTLE is at the present time the efficient and popular sheriff of Douglas county. He was elected to this office in 1902, running a number of votes ahead of his ticket. Mr. Lytle is well known throughout Douglas county, having been engaged in farming and stock raising here five years. He is a man who has secured the confidence of the people by virtue of real worth. Reverting more particularly to his early life, we notice that his birth occurred in New York, on November 1, 1855. His parents, David G., and Anna (Flake) Lytle, being natives also of the Empire State. The father's family was one of the old colonial ones and his grandfather, the great-grandfather of our subject, was captain in the war of 1812. The father died in 1890, at the old homestead in New York state. The mother now lives at Pottsdam, New York, and also came from a very prominent old New York family. The

district schools contributed to the earlier education of Alton A., but later he continued his studies at the state normal, finishing his education in the Bryant-Stratton business college of Ogdensburg. After school days, he returned to the farm and labored with his father for two years, then journeyed on west to Wisconsin, opening a livery business in Waupaca. For three years he was engaged thus, then returned to New York. One year later, he came again to Eau Claire, Wisconsin, and there operated a livery stable for four years. For two years of that time he owned some fine trotting horses, among which were Belle D., Little Sherm, and Billy Dayton, all noted race horses of that day. Belle D. had a great trotting record and trotted as fast as two minutes, seventeen and three-fourth seconds, which was very rapid for that time. In 1888, Mr. Lytle came to Waterville and engaged in farming and stock raising, handling horses principally. He filed on a quarter section as a pre-emption but sold the same later and bought a half section twelve miles west from Waterville, which he owns at the present time. The place is well improved and devoted almost entirely to stock raising. As stated before, in 1902, Mr. Lytle was chosen to fill the position of sheriff of Douglas county and is making a very excellent officer, filling the expectations of his constituents in every respect.

Fraternally, our subject is affiliated with the I. O. O. F., and the A. F. & A. M. At the present time, Mr. Lytle has about sixty-five head of full blood Percheron horses, which are believed to be the finest in this part of Washington. He also owns some Clydes and other animals. Mr. Lytle is a single man and still has ahead of him the choice of matrimonial relations.

JOHN D. LOGAN, who is holding the position of deputy sheriff of Douglas county, is one of the heavy property owners, leading stock men, and agriculturists of this section. He was born in Iowa, on May 3, 1863, being the son of Franklin W. and Martha (Metcalfe) Logan. The father was born in Kentucky and his ancestors were natives of that state and Virginia, being descended from the prominent and old Logan family of colonial times. His death occurred in 1873. The mother was born in

Liverpool, England, and died at Albany, Oregon, in 1900. In 1873, the family came across the plains to the Willamette valley and there our subject was educated in the graded schools and college at that place. Since then he has followed various employments, especially farming. In September, 1888, Mr. Logan came to Douglas county, taking a pre-emption and timber culture claim about twenty miles northeast from Waterville. To this he has added by purchase until he has a magnificent estate of eight hundred acres, seven hundred and eighty acres of which are under cultivation. The farm has an excellent two-story, six-room house, one barn, forty-eight by sixty, costing over fifteen hundred dollars, and another forty-four by fifty-six, besides various other buildings and valuable improvements. It is one of the finest places in the entire Big Bend country and speaks volumes for the industry and wise management of Mr. Logan. In addition to cultivating the soil, he handles about seventy-five head of horses and cattle each year besides a large drove of hogs. He is one of the most thrifty farmers in our country. Mr. Logan has one brother, Samuel S., a machinist in Troutdale, Oregon.

In November, 1886, at Junction City, Oregon, Mr. Logan married Miss Mary M. Lloyd, a native of the Willamette valley. Her parents, Mary and William (Goodman) Lloyd, crossed the plains in early days with wagons and farmed in the Willamette valley until the father's death, in 1873. The mother's parents were among the early pioneers to settle in the Willamette valley and our subject lived there. Mrs. Logan has one brother, Alvin, one half-brother, William, and two half-sisters, Mrs. Iva Taylor and Miss Rena Garrett. To Mr. and Mrs. Logan three children have been born, Carrie, Gladys and Harry.

Politically, Mr. Logan is satisfied with the principles of the Republican party. In his official capacity in the county he has shown marked diligence for the enforcement of the law and impartiality in conducting his duties.

IRVING W. MATTHEWS is the owner of the Douglas County Abstract Company and operates the same. He is one of the leading business men in Waterville, and has wrought very faithfully here for a good many years,

having both the approbation of the citizens and the good will and esteem of all who know him.

Irving W. Matthews was born in Sun Prairie, Wisconsin, on August 15, 1857. His father, Caleb W. Matthews, was born in Vermont, in 1816 and was a minister of the Congregational church. His father, the paternal grandfather of our subject, was born in Royalston, Massachusetts, while the wife of that venerable patriot was a native of Vermont, coming from a prominent New England family. Our subject's father married Susan Knight, a native of Maine. The Knight family was one of the stirring and patriotic families who had fought for American independence. The grandfather of Mrs. Matthews served in the Revolutionary war, with distinction and the family were able participants in every struggle of the colonies since the settlement of this country. Our subject's father died in 1895 and his widow now lives in Bay Center, Washington.

Irving W. passed through the common, graded and high schools, receiving his diploma from the state university at Minneapolis, in 1884. When sixteen, he came with the family from Wisconsin to Minnesota. After his graduation having completed a thorough civil engineering course, he took up that business with the railroad, being assistant in various lines and about 1886 went to Broken Bow, Nebraska, where he followed his profession for four years. In the spring of 1890, he located at Waterville and in partnership with a man, organized the Douglas County Title and Abstract Company, doing therewith a real estate and insurance business. Two years after, Mr. Matthews bought out his partner and continued the business until 1890, when owing to the heavy increase of transfers, he was obliged to drop the real estate and insurance business and give his entire attention to the abstract work. Mr. Matthews has the only set of complete abstract and transcript books in the county and is now doing a very large business. Mr. Matthews is a Republican and has been very active in this realm ever since coming west. He has been to the county and state conventions and in the fall of 1894 was installed chairman of the county central committee. Two years later in the same capacity, he was not so fortunate. He has been justice of the peace and is now school director. Fraternally, our subject is affiliated with the A. F. & A. M., and the K. of P.

On March 4, 1886, at Clymer, New York, Mr. Matthews married Miss Arabella Carpenter, a native of Jamestown, New York. Her father, Warren C. was a native of Vermont and his ancestors came from Ireland prior to the Revolution. The Carpenter family was allied with the colonists in all their struggles for independence. Mr. Carpenter married Miss Eliza Berbert, and they have two children, Mrs. Matthews and Willis. To Mr. and Mrs. Matthews, four children have been born, Willis G., Edith E., Minnie L. and Dorothy H.

WILLIAM A. RENEAU has followed the practice of law in various parts of the United States during his career and is now actively engaged in his profession in Waterville, where he has won distinction for himself and is known as one of the leading men of ability in the county. He has also given attention to other lines as will be mentioned and is meeting with a flattering success financially.

William A. Reneau was born in Pontotoc, Mississippi, on January 27, 1850. His father, George G. Reneau, was born in Alabama and his ancestors were descended from the stanch French Huguenots who braved the wilds of the Indian land for the purpose of religious freedom. They were wealthy planters and prominent people in the south. The father was admitted to the bar but never actively engaged in the practice of law. He married Miss Emily Clark, daughter of Solomon G. Clark, a leading southern planter. She died in 1863, and her husband about ten years later, at the old Mississippi homestead. Our subject was educated in the Pontotoc schools, later taking an academic course for which he spent some time under the private tutorage of Rev. J. D. West, being there fitted for the junior year at college. Owing to the reverses of war, our subject did not attend college but gave his attention to clerking in a store and to the study of law. On account of his extra diligence, he was soon enabled to be admitted to the bar and commenced the practice. He remained in Mississippi, until 1878, then went to Texas but not liking the outlook there, turned his attention to handling stock on the range rather than the practice of law. Later, he took a large band of cattle to Kansas, and there practiced law and partici-

pated in stock raising. Next, we see him in Ellensburg, Washington, where he practiced a few months and in 1889, he came to Waterville, where he has since been actively engaged in his profession. Mr. Reneau took up land soon after coming here and bought until he now has about one section, all of which except the homestead is used for stock purposes. He owns about one hundred and twenty-five head of cattle all of which are good grades and some thoroughbreds. He owns a thoroughbred stallion and is one of the leading stockmen of Douglas county. His ranch is most favorably situated for stock purposes and is very valuable. Mr. Reneau, also owns city property and is one of the well to do men of the Big Bend country.

He has one brother, who died in the confederate army, being a midshipman in the navy; and one sister, Mary S. Rau.

On April 8, 1892, at Waterville, Mr. Reneau married Miss Avarilla, a native of Denton, Texas, and the daughter of Riley and Nancy Wetsel. The parents are natives of Texas and now reside in Waterville where the father carries on a butcher business. To our subject and his wife, three children have been born; Lock C., aged ten; Lelia B., aged eight; and Raymond, aged six.

Politically, Mr. Reneau is a Democrat but has never shown a partial spirit, being a liberal, while in general matters, he is very progressive and active.

HARMON WILCOX has resided in Douglas county nearly twenty years and at this date that means he was one of the first men to settle in this vicinity. He has labored wisely and well for the furthering of his enterprises and the general good since the day of settlement and his competence and excellent standing in the community show his unbounded success.

Harmon Wilcox was born in Miami county, Kansas, on October 6, 1862, being the son of Harmon and Polly A. (Perry) Wilcox, who are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Our subject remained in his native place for the first twenty years of his life, gaining both educational training from the district schools and experience and knowledge from farm work with his father. Then he went to San Joa-

quin valley in California, and did farm work for two years. It was in 1884, he came thence to Douglas county and squatted on his present place, one mile north from Waterville. Owing to careful saving of his wages, Mr. Wilcox had sufficient to start with and since those days has devoted himself steadily to farming and stock raising. He now owns two hundred and eighty acres, has it well improved, and has a nice band of cattle and horses. His stock is all well bred and he owns one valuable Hereford bull, registered. Among other improvements, we may mention the first class orchard which Mr. Wilcox has grown. It has the leading varieties and has produced some of the best fruit to be seen in any part of the state.

At the residence of the bride's parents, on June 3, 1889, Mr. Wilcox married Miss Elsie E., daughter of Isaiah and Mary Brown, who are mentioned in another portion of this volume. Two children have been born to this union, Gordon and Clare, aged twelve and nine, respectively. Mr. Wilcox is a member of the K. T. M., and the A. F. & A. M. Politically, he is allied with the Republican party, but while he takes the interest every good citizen should in these matters, he is not specially active and never asks for personal preferment, although he has been pressed to serve on the school board, which he has done to the satisfaction of all.

EDWARD S. CHASE. Among the wealthy citizens of Douglas county, there stands today none more popular and secure in the esteem of the people, than the well-to-do gentleman, whose name initiates this paragraph. He and his estimable wife have traveled the pilgrim way in this county for a good many years and have won hosts of friends in every walk of life, having demonstrated themselves to be upright, wise and faithful.

Edward S. Chase was born in Salt Lake, Utah, on February 18, 1849, his parents, Charles A. and Susan (Stearns) Chase, being natives of Maine and Vermont, respectively. In 1848, the father crossed the dreary plains but on account of ill health, stopped for two years in Salt Lake, where our subject first saw light. In 1851, they continued their journey on toward the mecca of the day, Oregon, and there settled. They were members of the Methodist church and good, substantial people.

Our subject grew up amid the surroundings of the wild and undeveloped west, knowing from his birth the rugged existence of the pioneer and frontiersman. He received his educational training from the early schools of the Willamette valley and did much work to develop and bring out the resources of that country where he remained until 1873. He was engaged in the sawmill business after he arrived at manhood's estate and in the year last mentioned, removed his mill to the Palouse river in Whitman county, Washington. The mill furnished the lumber for the new buildings in that then pioneer section and also provided flour for the settlers even as far north as Spokane, which was then a small trading village. Later, Mr. Chase's father took charge of the operations of the mill and in 1886, our subject came to Douglas county where he settled, taking a pre-emption and timber claim which are now well improved and producing abundant crops of the cereals. He also has a large herd of fine graded cattle and a good band of horses. Mr. Chase is a descendant of the family from whence came Salmon P. Chase, one of the able members of Lincoln's cabinet. He has one brother, Marshall C., and two sisters, Mrs. Emma Linn and Mrs. S. Miranda Stoneberger.

On November 26, 1891 at the farm home, Mr. Chase married Mrs. Alice E., daughter of William and Jane J. (Kashow) Parsons, natives of Ohio and of Scotch and German extraction, respectively. Her parents crossed the plains in 1865 and were settlers in Oregon. Mrs. Chase was born in Indiana on September 26, 1854, and has the following brothers and sisters, Thomas J., Lewis H., George W., Charles D., and Mrs. Sarah E. Day. She was reared in the Baptist faith. Mr. and Mrs. Chase have no children of their own and are giving their care and attention to the rearing of two orphans.

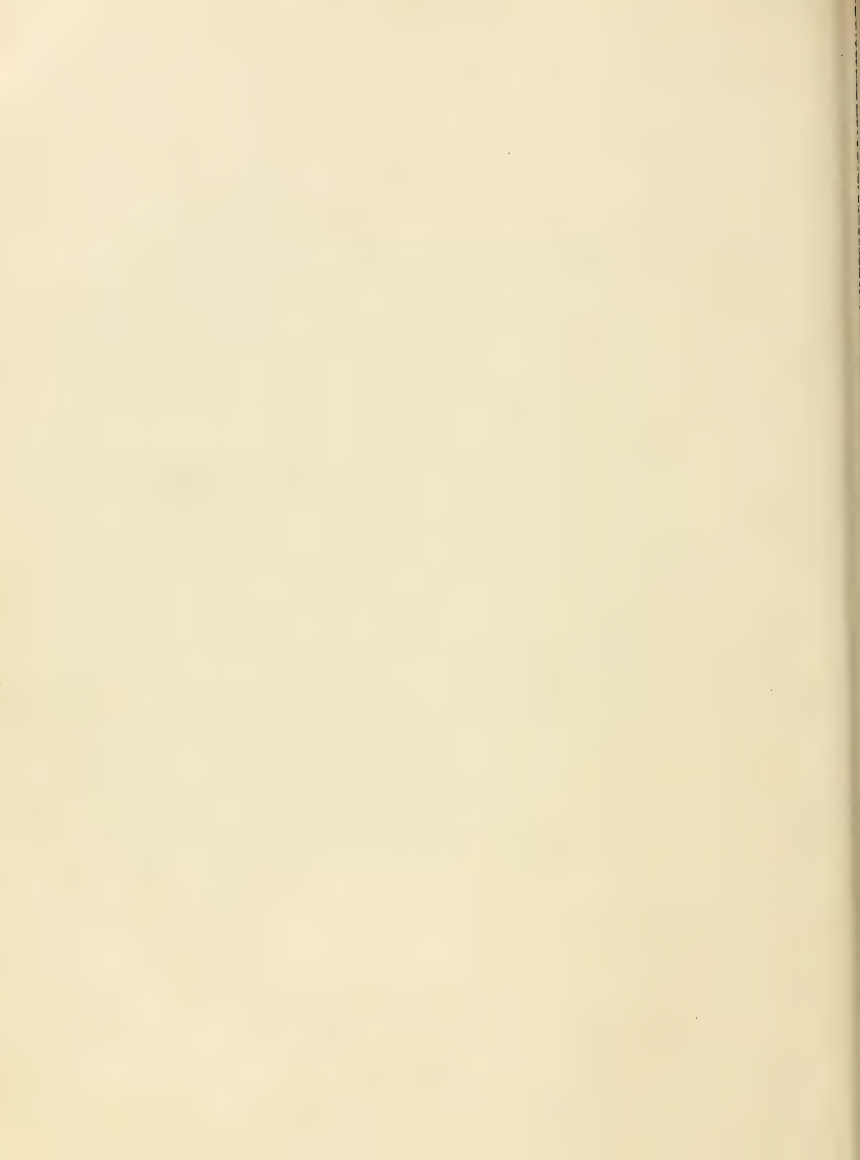
It is also to be recorded that Mrs. Chase came to Douglas county in 1888, accompanied by her brother. She took government claims, pre-emption, homestead, and timber culture, and the family is now residing on her homestead. The labors of herself and her husband are richly deserving of the recompense of a good estate of eight hundred acres which they now own. In the hardships of the pioneer life, they have both shown fortitude and pluck. Many



EDWARD S. CHASE



MRS. EDWARD S. CHASE



times in the winter, the hard trips to Coulee City and Waterville, were attended with great suffering and trial owing to the deep snow and cold.

JOHN F. HUNT is a member of the firm of Hunt & Towne, liverymen at Waterville. They own a large and well appointed barn, which is stocked with plenty of first class horses and supplied with abundance of modern facilities. The firm are doing a fine business at the present time, being well known as men of energy and wisdom and use every care for the comfort, convenience, and safety of their patrons.

John F. Hunt was born in Orange county, New York, on September 26, 1862. His parents, Hugh L. and Julia A. (Cortright) Hunt were natives of New York and are still living on the old homestead. The father was descended from Scotch ancestry and the mother comes from German extraction. Our subject received his education in New York and when twenty-one left the farm for the busy scenes of the great metropolis. For two years he was in the milk business in New York city and then went to Wisconsin and worked on a farm for two months. After that, he journeyed on to South Dakota where he was ill for half a year. He engaged in trading after that and bought a section of land which he rented. In the fall of 1889, he came to Ellensburg and a short time thereafter was at Orondo. After one winter at that point, he took up a location on the Entiat, remaining for three years. After that he returned to Orondo and took up grain buying. He also bought a tract of land and set out an orchard which is now one of the finest on the river, being all in bearing. It was in 1902 that Mr. Hunt came to Waterville and bought out Geddis and McClellan, being associated with Mr. Towne in this deal. They secured with the barn about forty-two head of horses and eighteen rigs to which they have added materially since. Mr. Hunt sold his Orondo orchard and South Dakota farm and is now giving his entire attention to the livery business and his Big Bend ranches. He has one brother, William H., and one sister, Elizabeth Russell.

At Dartford, Wisconsin, on August 25, 1893, Mr. Hunt married Miss Emily Fordham,

a native of England, as were also her parents. Her father resides at Dartford, and the mother is deceased. Mrs. Hunt came to this country when fourteen. She has four brothers, Charles, William, John and David, and four sisters, Susan Tucker, Agnes Malcolm, Lizzie Malcolm, and Maude. To Mr. and Mrs. Hunt two children have been born, Hazel and Maude.

Mr. Hunt is a Republican, although not especially active in this realm and is one of the substantial business men of the town.

ALBERT L. ROGERS, of the firm of Rogers & Howe, leading general merchants of Waterville, is one of the men whose efforts have resulted in great good for the county of Douglas and who stands at the present time a real leader in commercial enterprises and cheerfully participating in all movements originated for the advancement of the country. He is heavily interested in different lines of property, among which may be mentioned merchandising, farming, irrigating and so forth.

Albert L. Rogers was born in Waterville, Minnesota, on June 19, 1859, being the son of Caleb E. and Jennie (Shouts) Rogers. The father was born in Orleans, Massachusetts, coming from a very old and prominent colonial family, who first came to the new world on the Sparrowhawk shortly after the Mayflower had landed. The mother was born in New York, descending from a Dutch family. They both are living in Waterville. Our subject was early trained in the public schools in Minnesota and later completed his education in the Shattuck college of Faribault, taking a special course in civil engineering. At the early age of seventeen, Mr. Rogers entered the employ of the M. & St. L. railroad under his uncle, A. B. Rogers, chief engineer. He continued in railroad work, being with various companies until 1881, when they went to Canada and joined the force of the Canadian Pacific. Mr. Rogers was the first white man to come through the Rogers pass in the Selkirks and he now possesses a fine watch presented by the directors for his meritorious service in this work. After the completion of the road he had charge of the mountain division for nearly a year. In 1886 Mr. Rogers entered the em-

ploy of J. J. Hill of the Great Northern and made a reconnaissance of the country from Montana to the Sound, spending about two years in this work. After the completion of this labor, Mr. Rogers decided to get married and settle down to commercial life in partnership with his brother-in-law, M. B. Howe. They were the pioneer merchants of Waterville, and have conducted a thriving business here since those days. In addition to this the firm has conducted a milling, banking and farming business with their merchandising. They have a one half interest in the Entiat Improvement Company, which owns one thousand acres of valuable land on the Entiat, watered through a seven mile ditch. The company does a large business in raising stock and alfalfa. Mr. Rogers also promoted the tramway to the Columbia river, made the survey, and sold the terminals to the present owners.

The brothers of our subject are mentioned as follows, John G., James E., Milton E. The marriage of Mr. Rogers and Miss Mary N. Howe was celebrated at Faribault, Minnesota, on December 14, 1887, and to them two children have been born, Emily, aged fifteen, and Jennie, aged thirteen.

Mr. Rogers is a member of the A. F. & A. M., the W. W., and the K. T. M. He has served at various times on the school board and is now chairman of the county central committee, having also been frequently delegate to the conventions. Mr. Rogers served as representative from his county to the World's fair and did excellent work in bringing to the notice of the public the resources and wealth of the Big Bend country.

ALBERT L. EURICH is a genial and obliging host of the Thomas Hotel in Waterville which he has conducted since July, 1901, when he bought the business and furnishing of the house. Mr. Eurich is well adapted to the hotel business and makes a first class host, making many friends with the traveling public.

Albert L. Eurich was born in Michigan on July 14, 1859, the son of John and Dora (Stryker) Eurich, the father was born in Germany, came to the United States in 1856, settling in Michigan and now lives at Cedar Springs in that place. The mother was born

in Ohio and came from an old Pennsylvania family. She died in Michigan in 1902. Our subject was reared and educated in his native state and remained with his father until 1881, in which year he journeyed to Jamestown, North Dakota, continuing at various employments for four years. It was 1885, that he came to Washington and engaged in hard work in the Cascades. Later, he spent a year in Seattle and the same length of time in Kittitas county, whence he came to Waterville and after a time at general employments, rented land. He also operated a freight team and then in July, 1901, as stated above, bought the Thomas House. Mr. Eurich has four brothers, William, Edward, John and Fred and one sister, Icelia Felice. At Waterville in 1895 Mr. Eurich married Miss Rose Hardin, and to them one child was born, Lotta. In 1900, Mr. Eurich married Mrs. Tedy Crounse, a daughter of Hinkley McCarty. Of her former marriage, Mrs. Eurich has one daughter, Ethel Crounse. Mrs. Eurich has two sisters, Midge Groggins, and Della Ford.

Politically, our subject is allied with the Republicans and takes an interest that every good citizen should in that realm.

SILAS A. PEARL resides about three miles northwest from Waterville, where he has a nice large estate which is devoted entirely to small grains and hay for his stock. Mr. Pearl handles from fifty to one hundred head of stock annually and owns over a half section of pasture land on the mountains. He also has a good residence in Waterville where the family live a part of the year.

Silas A. Pearl was born in the Willamette valley, Oregon, on September 16, 1856. His father, James Pearl was a native of Ohio and descended from English ancestors. He crossed the plains with ox teams to the Willamette valley in 1852, settling on a donation claim near Brownsville. Our subject was educated in the public schools of the valley and when the parents moved to town, operated the home place until 1886. That was the year in which he came to the vicinity of Waterville and took a portion of his present place as a homestead. Since that time, he has been actively engaged in general farming and stock raising and in

addition to the cattle mentioned, he has a band of horses and about fifty hogs. Mr. Pearl also owns a threshing outfit and does threshing for the valley.

He has two brothers, Redman and Sherman and two sisters, Florence M. Steward and Henrietta McDaniels.

At the home of the bride in Halsey, Oregon, on March 4, 1882, Mr. Pearl married Miss Ella R. Raider, a native of Linn county, Oregon. Her father, Archibald Raider, came across the plains in 1846 with ox teams and is now deceased. He married Drusilla Summers, who still lives at Halsey. Mr. Pearl has one brother, Thomas and two sisters, Martha Irving and Linnie Tyler. To Mr. and Mrs. Pearl three children have been born, Ethel I., aged twenty; Arlie A., aged eighteen, and Riley M., aged three.

Mr. Pearl is a member of the I. O. F., and the W. W., while in political matters, he is a strong Republican, active and well informed. They are good people who have labored faithfully and successfully to make Douglas county what it is today, also gaining good competence for themselves.

ALBERT T. GREENE has probably been more intimately associated with Waterville and its immediate vicinity than any other man now residing here. He owns a half section of land northwest of the town and in addition to doing general farming and stock raising, he has been considerably interested in handling real estate, being now one of the prominent men of the county.

Albert T. Greene was born in Tremont, Illinois, on March 15, 1854. While still an infant, he went to New Hampshire with his mother and there received his education from the public schools. When thirteen he began the carpenter trade and later studied law, not, however, with the intention of practicing. In the fall of 1878 he came to the Pacific coast via the Isthmus and after some time spent in the vicinity of Santa Barbara, California, came to the Willamette valley, Oregon. After three years of carpentry and farm work there, he came to the Big Bend, then on through to Clark's Fork, Idaho. Returning to Davenport, he did carpenter work until March 23, 1885, when he

came to where Waterville now stands and purchased a squatter's right from Stephen Boyce. The idea of founding a town in the west had been a picture in the mind of Mr. Greene from his boyhood days and when by act of legislature, Douglas county was formed, he saw the opportunity. The county seat was located at Okanogan, some six miles east of Waterville, but it was unsatisfactory on account of lack of water. So Mr. Greene in company with J. M. Snow, laid out a town site of forty acres of the former's farm. Mr. Greene had a very excellent well from which many people hauled water for miles in every direction and it seemed very appropriate to call the place Waterville. In 1886, the new town entered the race for the county seat and after a hot contest, it was awarded the prize. A small wooden structure had been built in Waterville to which the county records were moved and the rent of which Mr. J. M. Snow paid for two years. Later Mr. Greene devoted a site and building for the county court house. In due time, he acquired title to the other one hundred and twenty of his quarter section and later gained a half section northwest from Waterville, where he lives at the present time. During the panic of 1893, Mr. Greene suffered heavy financial loss but was enabled to retain his land and is now again one of the prosperous men of the section. He has always been very active in building up the country and especially laboring for better educational facilities. He is president of the board at Waterville and a live supporter of good schools.

On November 6, 1886, near Davenport, Mr. Greene married Miss Florence A., daughter of George P. and Sarah J. (Dotson) Turner, and to them one child, Albert D., has been born. Mrs. Greene was born in Lucas county, Iowa. Her father was a native of London, England, and her mother of Pennsylvania. The mother now lives at Davenport, Washington, the father having died in 1894. Mr. Greene is a member of the I. O. O. F., having passed all the chairs in that order. On January 30, 1898, Mrs. Greene was called away by death.

SOLOMON LEIGHTON resides three miles west from Baird, Washington. He was born in Hamilton county, Ohio, on October

13, 1845, the son of John C. and Alcesta (Miller) Leighton, natives of Ohio also. In 1855, the family moved to Stark county, Illinois, where our subject was reared and educated in the public schools. He made his home there until his thirty-seventh year, then journeyed west to Iowa where he remained until 1889. In that year, he came direct to his present place and took a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres. He has the same well improved and in a high state of cultivation, having made a very comfortable home here. Mr. Leighton is one of the thrifty and progressive men of Douglas county and has so conducted himself that he has not only won success in financial matters but has the esteem, confidence and good will of all who know him. He had two brothers, George W., a soldier in the Civil war who died during his term of enlistment and Albert, also deceased. He has one sister, Mrs. Eliza J. Douglas, now residing in Chicago.

In 1869, Mr. Leighton married Miss Sarah E. Snell, a native of Ohio and the daughter of William and ——— Snell also natives of the same state. She has one brother, Alfred, now living in Nebraska and one sister, Alvoise Hunter, residing in Iowa. To Mr. and Mrs. Leighton, four sons have been born, William E., in 1869; Arthur, in 1870; Roley, in 1875, and John C., in 1880. Mr. Leighton has secured what property he owns, since coming to the Big Bend country through his own labors and he is to be rated as one of the capable and substantial men of Douglas county.

HORATIO N. WILCOX is one of the earliest settlers in the vicinity of Waterville, and he has labored steadily here since the days of pioneering. He is now possessed of one thousand acres of fertile soil and has most of it rented. He personally oversees two hundred acres adjoining the town of Waterville and has shown himself to be one of the most skillful farmers in this section. Mr. Wilcox had an exhibit at the New Orleans exposition and received awards for the same. The winter of 1883-4 was the first one spent by Mr. Wilcox in the Big Bend country and he was associated then with Mr. C. C. May at Davenport. It was June, 1883, that he came to where

Waterville now stands, and selected his present home. Stephen Boyce was his companion and he took the land where Waterville now stands.

Horatio N. Wilcox was born in Iowa, on October 3, 1853, the son of Harmon and Polly A. (Perry) Wilcox, natives of New York and Kentucky, respectively. The father died in Kansas in 1886. The mother was from a prominent southern family and still lives in the old Kansas home.

The family moved to a location about sixty miles south from Kansas City, in 1860, and there endured, all through the war, the horrors of border ruffianism. The father tried several times to enlist but was refused on account of physical disability. Our subject was reared in the Kansas home and educated in the log cabin school house, remaining with his father until twenty-one. Then he returned to Iowa and worked out for a time, subsequently journeying to the Sacramento valley in California. From 1878 to 1883 he lived there and then came to Spokane and on to his present home as has been narrated. For twenty years, Mr. Wilcox has continued here and has been one of the substantial and leading men of the community. He has served several terms as county commissioner and one term as treasurer. He always was ahead of his ticket and while he formerly was allied with Republicanism, he is now a firm Democrat. Mr. Wilcox has four brothers, Harmon, Perry, Otis, and Columbus, also has two sisters, Julia Williams and Olive Stoker.

On January 20, 1893, at Waterville, Mr. Wilcox married Miss Eva E. Brown, a native of Wisconsin. Her parents are Isaiah and Marietta (Byers) Brown, natives of Ohio and Pennsylvania, respectively. Mrs. Wilcox has two brothers and two sisters, George, Frank, Elsie Wilcox, and Cora. One son has been born to this marriage, George H. —Mr. Wilcox is a member of the K. T. M.

DONALD URQUHART is one of the busiest men who own interests in Douglas county. His career reads like a fairy tale owing to the rapidity of his movements and the abundant success that has attended him in all his efforts. Not that his life has been free from hardships and obstacles, for it will be

seen that he has met the rugged side of business activity, but the energy and sagacity that have led him to surmount that which others would have given up to stand all the more prominent in the light of prosperity that he has won.

Donald Urquhart was born in Wevis, Scotland, on November 12, 1853, being the son of Duncan and Catherine (McIntosh) Urquhart, both natives of Wevis. The schools of his native place furnished the educational training for Donald and he grew to young manhood surrounded by salutary home influences and amid the rugged hills of Scotia's historic land. During the portions of the year when not occupied with his studies, he was assisting his father in his work as stock fancier. Soon after his eighteenth birthday, young Urquhart determined to bid farewell to the native heath and seek his fortune in the new world where opportunities were more in accord with his progressive spirit. On March 13, 1871, he first set foot on American soil, New York being the gate of reception, whence he went soon to his brother's home in Fayette, Upper Michigan. This brother, Leo, had come to America some time previous to this. Our subject soon secured employment in the machine shop of the Jackson Iron Company, where he wrought for two years. The next move was to wend his way to the Golden Gate and for a time on the Pacific slope he was numbered with the sheep herders, after which experience, we see him in Portland in the Web-Foot State. Here he joined his brother and after several months they went to Silver City, Idaho, Donald soon being installed as engineer in the coal mines there. We next find him in Boise, again in the sheep business whence he went to Carson City, Nevada and from there to Portland. He was then engaged by the O. S. N. Co. in their steamboating work, and he gained the position of chief engineer, remaining six years with this company. Mr. Urquhart still holds his marine engineer's license. Immediately subsequent to this extended service, Mr. Urquhart, in company with his two brothers, Alexander and George, came to Douglas county and located on Crab creek, where they purchased a stock ranch and a large band of sheep. This venture was a success from the inception as also were the other enterprises that Mr. Urquhart had

in tow. In company with his brother, Alexander, our subject had a large ranch in Oregon, near the John Day river. A second cousin of the Urquhart boys was at this ranch and one day they were in bathing and getting beyond his depth he was in danger of drowning, when Alexander regardless of his own safety in the treacherous rapids, rushed to the rescue. The rushing water was too much, even for that young man's skill and strength, for he was drawn under and they were both drowned. Our subject hurried to the scene and for ten days and nights, he dragged the river with others and finally, when all were about ready to abandon the search, being worn almost to helplessness, they were rewarded by finding the bodies. This was a severe blow to Mr. Urquhart. Alexander was his twin brother and they had always pulled together and were partners in almost every venture. Nine years since, our subject sold his Crab creek interests to his brother, George, although he still owns much property in Douglas county. In 1897, Mr. Urquhart embarked in the retail and wholesale butcher business in Spokane with his brother, under the firm name of Urquhart Brothers. They did well until the fire destroyed their entire business and entailed heavy losses. Then they withdrew from that business. In 1901, Mr. Urquhart was one of the organizers of the State Bank in Wilsoncreek, Douglas county and is president of that institution at this time. The bank was incorporated for twenty-five thousand dollars and is doing a large business at this time. On December 16, 1903, Mr. Urquhart organized the Farmers and Mechanics Bank of Spokane and at the present time is launching that promising financial institution. The place of business is on the corner of North Monroe and Broadway and the bank starts out with a fine outlook. Mr. Urquhart is also president of the Farmers' Grain & Supply Company. He is giving his personal attention to the Farmers & Mechanics Bank and will spend considerable time in Spokane. Mr. Urquhart still personally manages his other large interests in Douglas county and in other sections, always manifesting that keen discrimination and foresight that always characterize the truly successful financier.

Mr. Urquhart was married to Miss Abbey McClennan.

In political matters, Mr. Urquhart is allied

with the Republicans and he always manifests a keen interest in the campaigns, being a progressive man and a hard worker for the good of the community and the general advancement.

SORAN C. CHRISTENSEN dwells about four miles south from Farmer postoffice. He owns there one-half section of choice wheat land which is well cultivated and improved. The homestead taken was on homestead and pre-emption rights in 1889 and since then has been the home of Mr. Christensen. When he settled here, he was practically without means and was obliged to leave his home and family during portions of the year and work in the harvest fields of the older settled portions of the state. By hard labor and much self denial, Mr. Christensen finally succeeded in making his home place productive and each year added more of the prairie to the cultivated portions until the whole farm was producing abundant crops of wheat. He has become very prosperous since, owing to his careful management of the farm and he is one of the well-to-do citizens of Douglas county.

Soran C. Christensen was born in the northern part of Denmark on February 18, 1842. His parents were Christian and Keasken (Soranson) Peterson, natives of Denmark. The educational training of our subject was secured in the common schools of his native land during the first fourteen years of his life, then he devoted his entire time to the assistance of his father on the home farm until he was twenty-two years of age. At that time he joined the Danish army and served for about four years, being a member of the royal guard which is considered a great honor in that country. The royal guard is quartered adjacent to the King's palace and is supposed to be the flower of the Danish army. In 1875, young Christensen determined to try his fortune in the New World, consequently he crossed the ocean and made his way to Menard county, Illinois. He was engaged in general work there for sometime, then did contracting on drainage canals until 1889. In which year he came west and after due investigation settled in Douglas county where we now find him. Mr. Christensen is one of the pioneers of the county and is to be classed as a real builder of

Douglas county. He always takes a keen interest in political matters and educational affairs and has given of his time to serve upon the school board.

In Menard county, Illinois, on November 14, 1876, Mr. Christensen married Mary B. Peterson. She was born in Denmark on September 8, 1854, and died in Douglas county on July 5, 1890. To this marriage the following named children were born, Christena M., in Illinois, on March 14, 1878; Sena C., in Illinois, on August 28, 1879, now the wife of Paul Matson; Robert P., born on June 28, 1883; Henry R., born on November 21, 1885 and Arthur C., born on May 28, 1888.

Mr. Christensen is a member of the Lutheran church and a firm supporter of the faith. He is a genial, upright gentleman and is now favored with a goodly competence for the latter years of his life which comes as a reward for his industry and thrift.

WILLIAM H. ELI is one of Douglas county's substantial farmers and dwells about seven miles southeast from Douglas. He has a good property and has shown marked industry and thrift in his labors here for the last fifteen years. This residence entitles him to be classed with the pioneers who have made this Big Bend country the choicest region of the west; and brought here, where once dwelt the coyote and the rattlesnake, the comforts of civilization and the happy times of prosperity. William H. Eli has had a good portion in this excellent work and has done his share well. He is a native of Connecticut, being born in Tolland county, on October 19, 1849. His parents, George and Sarah A. (Roe) Eli, were natives of England and came to the United States in the early 'forties. The father followed mining. After spending the usual time in the common schools, while also portions of the year were used in farm work, William H. was fitted for the more responsible duties of life and in 1870, he left the parental roof. The next two years were spent in Newburg, Ohio, in work at the barber trade. Then came a period of travel over the western states, and two years later he returned again to Newburg. Two years were spent there and then three in his old home. After that, Mr. Eli went to

Kansas and Missouri and wrought in the coal mines. He was in all the leading mines in those states and finally came to Washington. For a time he worked in the coal mines of King county then was in Yakima before the railroad was put through. After that, Mr. Eli was employed in the mines in Boise and Silver City, Idaho, and in the rush was in the Coeur d'Alenes. Finally, in 1890, he quit the mines, and came to the Big Bend country. He selected a homestead and pre-emption and secured title to a half section of good land. To the improvement and development of this he has given his attention since that time. He has gained a good amount of property and is blessed with a fine competence for the balance of his natural life.

Mr. Eli has the following named brothers and sisters, George A., in Leavenworth; Robert A., mining in Okanogan county; John T., at Hanna, Wyoming; Mrs. Lizzie Eblen, in Missouri; and Mrs. Sarah Polister, at Hanna, Wyoming. Mr. Eli has many friends and his walk in life has been such that he merits and receives the respect and esteem of all who may have the pleasure of his acquaintance.

JAMES H. CUNNINGHAM is one of the well known men of Douglas county and has gained a host of friends since coming here. His geniality, uprightness and industry have given him a standing of the best, as well as provided a goodly competence in property. He is a native of Indiana, being born in Madison, Jefferson county, on December 31, 1862, the son of Clelland and Laura (Keyt) Cunningham. The mother dwells in Los Angeles, California. The father was captain of Company L, in the Fourth Indiana Volunteer Cavalry, and is now deceased. James attended the common schools early in life then finished his education in Hanover college. In 1883, he determined to come west and of all the alluring places, Washington seemed the best and accordingly he came hither. He soon selected a homestead at the foot of Badger mountain and engaged in farming. Later he went to the flat where Ephrata is now built and engaged in raising stock. He now has a choice farm three miles east from Farmer which is well improved and a comfortable rural abode. In addition to handling

his stock, and overseeing his farm, Mr. Cunningham also has the contract of carrying the United States mail from Coulee City to Waterville, a distance of forty-five miles. He also keeps a road house for the accommodation of passengers and travelers. Mr. Cunningham has displayed excellent ability in his labors and in addition to being one of the old pioneers, he is to be accredited with being one of the thrifty and successful men of means, who has accumulated his holding by a wise use of the resources of the country.

At Waterville, Washington, on December 25, 1890, occurred the marriage of Mr. Cunningham and Miss Ella Owens, only child of Edward and Amanda (Dodson) Owens, natives of Ohio and Linn county, Oregon, respectively. The father was a pioneer in Oregon as well as in Douglas county. Mrs. Cunningham was born in Silver City, Idaho, on June 4, 1873. To this worthy couple there have been born five children, named as follows; Cleland T., on November 17, 1891; Edward O., March 16, 1893; Margaret L., May 15, 1895; Henry J., July 31, 1896; and William K., on July 30, 1898. They were all born in Coulee City. Mr. Cunningham is a member of the A. O. U. W. and always takes a great interest in public measures and whatever is for the welfare of the country.

MARK NOBLE resides just west from Baird and has one of the choicest estates in Washington. It is said that Mr. Noble displays the best skill, judging from results obtained, of any farmer in the country. Surely it may be said, that he has a model farm and one in which a pardonable pride can be taken.

Mark Noble was born in Darby, England, on May 9, 1852, the son of Mark and Mary (Graves) Noble, also natives of England. The father was a miner and later came to the United States with his family and made settlement in Ohio. Later he removed to Iowa and there remained until his death. Our subject was educated in the parochial schools of the Episcopal church in England and in 1870 came to the United States. His younger brother came with him and they stopped for a time at Letona, Ohio, and wrought in the iron and coal mines. Several years were thus spent

in different sections of that state and Pennsylvania, when Mr. Noble secured a team and wagon and traveled to Centerville, Iowa. In 1873, he went to Kansas, but was eaten out by grasshoppers and returned to Iowa. Previous to this return, however, he spent some time in Colorado hunting buffalo. He opened a coal mine in Adams county, Iowa, and operated it for fourteen years. Then he purchased a farm ten miles out from Creston, Iowa, and soon thereafter a cyclone tore all the buildings to pieces. Again we find Mr. Noble in Kansas, after that in Iowa, and later in Missouri as manager of the Santa Fe coal mines. Finally he turned his face to the west and landed in Washington. Stopping a time in Rockford, he then came to Spokane and did various work until he located in Douglas county, where he lives now. In 1892, he brought his family here and since then he has given every effort to make his farm one of the best to be had. In the winters he would go to Roslyn to earn money in the coal mines to continue his improvement. The first winter he lost all his horses and this was a great set back as it delayed him more than a year. However, Mr. Noble was possessed of the grit that never gives up and he continued although the odds were all against him. The result is that today he has a section and one-half of choice wheat land, the best of improvements, plenty of cattle and horses and everything that makes comfortable and valuable a first class Washington ranch. He is one of the eminently successful men of the entire Big Bend country. Mr. Noble has the following brothers and sisters, Samuel, Thomas, Mrs. Elizabeth Maybe, Mrs. Mary A. Warr, Mrs. Rose Adams, and Mrs. Jemima Lynam.

The marriage of Mr. Noble and Miss Elizabeth A. Barrow occurred at Red Oak, Iowa, on September 10, 1873. Mrs. Noble is the daughter of Richard and Elizabeth Barrow, natives of England, and she was born in Lancastershire, England, on January 29, 1856. To Mr. and Mrs. Noble, the following named children have been born; Emma W., the wife of Robert G. Fraser, living in Spokane; Harriett L., wife of R. Leighton, living near by; Minnie, wife of L. McDonald, near Baird; Mark C.; Daisy; Elizabeth A.; Jessa; Myrtle B., and George S. The last named died in Baird, in 1899. Mr. and Mrs. Noble are both

members of the Episcopal church and are esteemed people. Mr. Noble constructed all the irrigation ditches on the large Blythe ranch.

JAMES F. POPPLE, better known as Uncle Jim Popple, resides about two miles northwest from Wilsoncreek. He was born in Allegany county, New York, on June 13, 1836, in what he describes as one of the most "God forsaken spots on the map of New York." His father, Billings Popple, was born in New Jersey, in 1810, the son of Billings Popple. The mother of our subject was Sarah Ann (McCray) Popple. She was born in New Jersey, in 1806, the daughter of Samuel McCray. James was the second of five children, named as follows: George, who died at Almira sometime since; Lester, residing at Odessa; Alonzo, who died in Cairo, Illinois, in 1863, being a soldier in the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry; Susan A., who died at Odessa, Lincoln county, in 1891. In speaking of his education, Mr. Popple says: "My education was strictly attended to. I was started to school at five years of age and continued regularly for about three months of each year. My task was to learn by heart a page of something in the front of the spelling book. When I had that learned the term was out. I never knew at that time what it was and do not yet. However, I expect sometime to go back and hunt up the old speller and learn what it was." When fourteen, James was hired to a farmer living near by, for four bushels of wheat per month. Two years later, his father died and he then began to assist his mother in the support of the family. When seven or eight years of age, Mr. Popple distinctly remembers the first matches that were brought out. Previous to that, it was a very common thing for the children to run to the neighbors to get fire. At the time the first matches appeared, the first cook stoves were manufactured. When twenty years of age, Mr. Popple came to Minnesota, his oldest brother having come three years previous. Six months after he arrived his mother and the balance of the family came and they located at the mouth of the Platt river in Morrison county, one hundred miles north from St. Paul. For eleven years, Mr. Popple was on the spring

drives and actively engaged in the lumber woods in winter. In speaking of that country, Mr. Popple remarks "There were two seasons only, one is the mosquito and the other the winter." However, he remained there until 1888 and then journeyed west with his horses and cattle to join his brother who was in the sheep business on Crab Creek. The first winter was fine but the second winter the thermometer ranged forty degrees below zero and the stock had to be fed for one hundred and twenty days. Mr. Popple paid as high as twenty-five dollars per ton for hay and hauled it seven miles to keep the stock from starving. He took a ranch at the mouth of Sylvan lake and farmed it for two seasons then traded it for a band of seventy horses. He put these on the range in the care of his brother, who attended them until his death, in 1894. Since then, Mr. Popple has given his attention to them and now has some of the finest horses in the entire Big Bend country. In addition to his home place, he leases two thousand acres south of Wilsoncreek which was devoted to pasture. Mr. Popple is well and favorably known all over this country and has many friends. He has never seen fit to discard the joys of the celibatarian for the uncertain seas of matrimony.

JOHN A. SEMRO is at the present time operating a first class hotel in Wilsoncreek. Although not classed as one of the earliest pioneers of the Big Bend country, still, Mr. Semro has manifested such energy and zeal in the building up of the country since coming that he is entitled to the rank with the leading citizens of Douglas county. He was born in West Prussia, Germany, on March 1, 1855, the son of David and Henrietta (Reston) Semro, also natives of Prussia. His education was received in his native land and there he resided until 1882, when he shipped for the United States, landing in Brooklyn. After a short service there, he came west to Milwaukee and did general work in that city for some time. Then he went to Ripon, Wisconsin, and engaged in farming. Two years later, he journeyed to Redwood county, Minnesota, and after two years in general work, he bought a farm. That was his home until 1901 when he sold and came to Washington. He first settled on

a ranch near Wilsoncreek which he later sold. After that, he moved to Wilsoncreek and bought a hotel which he is now operating. In addition to this, he has erected a fine dwelling house and he also owns other property. He has improved the hotel until it is now a very pleasant and convenient stopping place and Mr. Semro has the happy faculty of making his guests comfortable and entirely at home. Mr. Semro has one brother, Julius, who also lives in Douglas.

In Green Lake county, Wisconsin, in November, 1883, Mr. Semro married Miss Ida Schmidlock, who was born in Green Lake county, in 1866. To this union nine children have been born, named as follows, Sarah, Arthur, Agnes, Harrison, Augusta, Alice, Lenora, Grace and Ralph. Mr. Semro is a man of reliability and integrity and has won many friends since coming here. He keeps a fine hotel and is popular with the traveling public.

YOUNG BROTHERS is the style of a mercantile house in Stratford. The members of the firm are Louis C. and Jacob T. Young. They were the promoters of Stratford and own the only general merchandise store in the place. They carry a complete stock of goods wisely selected for the needs of the people of this section and also handle implements and other goods. While they are pioneers of this county they have not been long in this line of business which now occupies them, still they have already a fine patronage and are to be numbered with the leading merchants of the southern part of Douglas county.

Jacob T. Young was born in Winneshiek county, Iowa, on June 4, 1861, while Louis C. Young was born in the same county on July 4, 1867. Their parents are Charles F. and Margaret (Gezell) Young, natives of Germany and Pennsylvania, respectively. The mother died in Iowa. The father came to the United States when young and settled as one of the pioneers of Iowa. His death occurred at Hartline. The brothers were educated in the common schools of their native county and when 1881 came, they went on to Nebraska, where they traveled about and worked on the railroads. The next year they made their way to Idaho and in 1883, they came to Washing-

ton. They first made settlement in the California community, nine miles north from where Hartline now stands. In 1887, they settled in the Grand Coulee at the head of Blue Lake, in the section known as the "Park." They soon established a cattle ranch and improved the place in good shape. They stocked the lake with fish and made their place both valuable and attractive. Here they raised stock until June 19, 1902, when they sold the entire property to James H. Smith, the present owner. The following September, the Young Brothers opened a general merchandise store in Stratford, having previously purchased the land here and laid out a townsite. They have built up the place and are enterprising and public minded business men.

Our subjects have the following brothers and sisters, Phillip J., Charles W., Adolph H., William H., Mrs. Caroline Blumerader, Mrs. Louisa Henning, Mrs. Christian Hess, and Mrs. Kate Rudolph.

The marriage of Jacob T. Young and Miss Violet E. Shaw occurred at Waterville, in 1899 and to them two children have been born: Charles F., at the Park, on June 22, 1900; and Merrill M., at Stratford, on March 9, 1903. Mrs. Violet Young was born in Wisconsin, in 1872. At Coulee City, in 1897, Mr. Louis C. Young married Miss Jessie McClellan, the daughter of William and Lucy McClellan, natives of Iowa, where also Mrs. Young was born. To this union two children have been born, Violet M., at the Park, on May 22, 1898, and Vernie E., also at the Park, June 21, 1900. The Lutheran church appeals more strongly in its tenets and doctrines to our subjects, although they do not belong to any denomination.

HENRY MITCHELL, M. D., is well known all over Douglas county and rightly, too, for he has done a good work here and is to-day enjoying the competence which his labors and wisdom have provided. He owns a beautiful home in Wilsoncreek, the same being tastily furnished and surrounded with handsome grounds. The doctor takes especial pride in some excellent fruit trees which he has raised and which are first class, while Mrs. Mitchell has some of the finest Plymouth Rock

chickens to be found in this section of the country. They are happy people and have won hosts of friends from all parts of the country.

Henry Mitchell was born in Obion county, Tennessee, on March 29, 1849, the son of Rev. William R. and Mehala (Thompson) Mitchell, natives of North Carolina. The father was a minister of the Primitive Baptist denomination. Henry was trained in the district schools of Linn and Macon counties, Missouri, whither his father had removed, and then completed a course in Kirksville Normal school. At the age of twenty-three, he began the study of medicine under the tuition of Dr. S. R. Cox, of New Boston, Missouri, and there continued steadily for six years, taking an extended course of reading. Then he matriculated in the College of Physicians and Surgeons in Keokuk, Iowa, graduating in the class of 1878. He immediately returned to New Boston, Missouri, and took up his profession. He was favored with a large practice, owing to his skill and success, but the ordeal of attending to such an extensive labor wore on his health and he broke down. Being assured that he must give up his medical labors, he determined to come west and take up the stock business. Accordingly, he made his way to Washington and chose a place in Douglas county for the start. Ritzville, forty-five miles away, was his nearest post office, then Coulee City was established in 1890, and finally, in 1894, an office was located at Wilsoncreek. The doctor had discarded his medicine case, but as the people became aware that a skillful physician and surgeon was in their midst he had calls from every quarter and as they came more and more, as the country settled, he was obliged to respond to the suffering sick. However, the salubrious and health giving climate had wiped out his sickness and given him a stock of vitality sufficient to again take up the practice, and so Dr. Mitchell could not say no. Accordingly, he was obliged to relax his grasp of the stock business and is now entirely engaged in the medical work. His success is what has won for him a marked favor among the people and Dr. Mitchell has the confidence and esteem of all who know him. His long and careful study coupled with an adaptability for this line of investigation and the doctor's care to keep abreast of the progressing science of medicine together with his conscientiousness in handling every case to

the best advantage combine to give the success which is so envied.

Dr. Mitchell has two brothers and two sisters, John F., Thomas C., Mrs. Nancy A. Todd, and Mrs. Mary E. Barbee. His marriage occurred in Linn county, Missouri, in 1879, March 18, when Miss Julia M. Stone became his bride. Her parents, Granville H. and Mary E. (Bailey) Stone, were natives of Virginia and Missouri, respectively. She was born in Linn county, Missouri, on January 27, 1861. Four children have been born to them, but all died in infancy. They adopted one son, Joseph Hensley Mitchell, who is now living in Leavenworth, Washington. The doctor is a member of the M. W. A., the Foresters and the Royal Neighbors. He is medical examiner for all the old line insurance companies which do business in his section and is also examiner for the fraternal societies to which he belongs.

PHILO E. SUMMERS is one of the stirring stockmen of Douglas county and has made a good success in this line of business. He dwells about ten miles north from Ephrata, where his headquarters are and where he has land which produces the hay necessary for his herds. He has had large experience in the stock business in various sections of the west and is a man well posted in all that pertains to this business. He is a native of the occident, being born in Benton county, Oregon, on September 6, 1858, the son of Eli and Rhoda (King) Summers, natives of Ohio and Missouri, respectively. They now reside in Oregon, and crossed the plains in very early days with ox teams. Philo attended the common schools until fourteen then gave his attention almost exclusively to handling stock for his father until 1883. Then he went to eastern Oregon, and there engaged in the horse business for himself. For eight years he followed this line and in 1889 made a visit to Douglas county, Washington. Returning to Oregon, he disposed of his interests, and in April, 1892, he came hither to settle. He selected his present place as a homestead and at once began improvements. During the early years of his residence here he was in the employ of T. S. Blythe and J. F. Beazley. After this he went to the Yakima country and for two years was

engaged with Bounds & Meyers in the stock business. Then he returned to his home in Douglas county and at once began raising stock for himself. He has now some fine graded herds as well as excellent well bred horses, among which are some of the choicest animals on the range, and Mr. Summers shows good skill in handling his business. His brand is I T on the left hip of the horses and I T on the right hip of the cattle.

Mr. Summers has two brothers, Daniel D., who dwells at Lexington, Morrow county, Oregon, and Otto A., living near the same place. Mr. Summers was raised under the influence of the Methodist church but does not belong to any denomination. He is interested in political matters and the general progress of the county and always is found on the side of all improvements.

THOMAS J. FERGUSON lives at Ephrata and devotes his attention to handling stock and raising hay. He is a man whose experience extends over many years of western life and who has gained a liberal fund of knowledge from actual contact with the ways and manners of many men in many different lines. He is to be classed as one of the pioneers of Douglas county and is one of the real builders of this political division. His birth occurred in the vicinity of Owensburg, Greene county, Indiana, on Christmas day, 1832, and his parents are James and Elizabeth (Riddle) Ferguson, natives of Virginia. Like the children of other pioneers, our subject was educated in the log cabin school houses of those early communities and he well remembers the rude benches and the puncheon floors. However, he made the best of his opportunities and was soon well trained in the common branches. During the portions of the year when not at school, he was laboring with his father on the farm. This continued until 1852, when, being twenty years of age, he determined to come west. His first journey was to southwestern Missouri, and after one year there, he joined a train bound for California, being in company with an elder brother. In due time they landed in Tehama county and in the vicinity of Red Bluffs, he went to farming. For a decade, he continued in this line, doing well. Then he migrated to Nevada, and there selected a location on the

Humboldt river and planted a large acreage to potatoes. Owing to various causes, he lost the entire crop and this was the means of changing his career for a time, at least. He abandoned the farm and gave attention to mining and freighting. He also prospected some and shortly made his way to Boise, Idaho. Here he continued the occupations he had been engaged in and also did freighting for the Central Pacific railway. Next we see him in Linn county, Oregon, where he went back to farming again. Two years later he located in what is now Gilliam county, Oregon, and took up wool growing. He operated on an extensive scale there until 1889, when he sold out and came to his present location. He purchased seven hundred and twenty acres from the railroad company and at once went to raising stock. Later years he has sold his stock and is devoting himself to raising hay. He has over two hundred acres of the finest meadow, which produces red top and native grasses. Mr. Ferguson has been well prospered in his labors and has the joy of having a good competence for the golden years of his life, which are running apace. He has won the esteem and confidence of the people and has many warm friends. He has one half-brother, Lovell R. Ferguson, who dwells in Bloomfield, Indiana; and two sisters, Mrs. Martha Davis, living at the old home in Indiana; and Mrs. Nancy Cook, at Freedonia, Kansas. He also has two nieces, Mrs. William N. Pate, at Wenatchee, and Mrs. Henry Decter, at Hartline, this county. He was raised under the influence of the Christian church but belongs to no denomination.

JOHN T. OWENS resides at Ephrata and is one of the leading citizens of that progressive little city. He is engaged in handling grain for the Orondo Shipping Company of Wenatchee and out of the one hundred and thirty thousand bushels shipped from Ephrata last year, he handled sixty thousand, thus indicating that he is doing a very prosperous business.

John T. Owens was born in the Weise Valley, Idaho, on November 15, 1871. His parents are Edward and Amanda (Dodson) Owens, natives of Maine and Virginia, respectively. The father was a pioneer in Oregon and also in Douglas county, Washington. The

mother died in Moses coulee, in 1894. Our subject attended the schools in various places and completed his training in the Ellensburg high school in this state. Then he spent some time in partnership with his father in the stock business and also was engaged in riding the range in various places. Later, he took a homestead which he relinquished in 1896. He went to North Yakima, there purchasing a large tract of land. For two years he raised hay, then sold it and returned to Moses coulee and engaged again in business with his father, giving attention to farming and fruit raising. In 1901, he sold his interests there to his father and moved to Ephrata where he erected a livery stable. He operated it for some time then sold and built several dwelling houses which he rents at the present time. It was 1902, when Mr. Owens engaged with the Orondo Shipping Company and since then he has been actively interested in promoting the town of Ephrata. He is personally interested in considerable property here and has done much to forward the welfare of the place. Mr. Owens is a stirring business man and judging the future by the past, we feel sure that he will be one of the leading property owners of Douglas county in a short time.

Mr. Owens is one of a family of six children, the other five being named as follows: James, Edward, Mrs. Rachel Haring, Mrs. Ella Cunningham, and Mrs. Myrtle Ogle.

The marriage of our subject and Mrs. Elizabeth Vincent occurred on October 1, 1895, at Waterville. Mrs. Owens' parents are William and Mary M. Howard, natives of Tennessee and now dwelling at Rock Creek, Whitman county, Washington. The father served in the Confederate army. Mrs. Owens has two brothers and three sisters, Lee, George, Mrs. Kittie Helma, Mrs. Ollie Spates, and Elsie. By her former marriage, Mrs. Owens has one daughter, Bessie. She is a member of the Baptist church, but her husband does not belong to any denomination. They are people of excellent standing and have many friends in this section, where they have labored enthusiastically for its upbuilding and promotion.

JOHN H. AND GEORGE D. SUTHERLAND are among the earliest pioneers of Douglas county. When they came here, the

Indians had many settlements up and down the coulee and continued there for many years afterward. Undaunted by the wildness of savages and hardships, these doughty men determined to stay and build for themselves a comfortable and good home, which they have done. During the years since, they have accumulated a fine holding of property. The wisdom of the Sutherland brothers is manifested very plainly in the laying out of their ranch, which is so wisely and adroitly planned. They have a fine field of alfalfa and a good large orchard of choice trees. The entire estate is irrigated from fine mountain streams pouring into the coulee and altogether, they have one of the most valuable and choice locations to be found in the country.

John H. Sutherland was born at Salt Lake City, Utah. George D. Sutherland was born in Pottawotomie county, Kansas, on November 15, 1859. They are the sons of Hugh and Hannah (Sutherland) Sutherland, natives of Scotland and Pennsylvania, respectively. Both of the boys gained their education from the common schools of Kansas conducted near Onaga. They were reared on the farm and as soon as John H. had arrived at manhood's estate, he came west. For a while he lingered in Kittitas county and finally came thence to Moses coulee, selecting the site of his present stock ranch as a homestead. In 1887 George came on to join his brother and since then they have been steadily engaged in the stock business, raising cattle principally. However, of late they have had a fine stock of horses and have some of the best bred animals, both horses and cattle, to be found in the county. When location was made here, all supplies had to be brought over the mountains and across the Columbia river to Ellensburg, fifty miles away. This was no small task, not counting the labor necessary to secure the funds to buy supplies. However, there was no such word as give up in the vocabulary of these men and the result is, they have won distinction and wealth. During the hard winter of 1889-90, owing to the shelter which they had provided for their stock and the hay that had been provided wisely, Sutherland brothers did not lose as much as the more unfortunate ones through the country.

Our subjects have six sisters named as follows: Mrs. Mary E. Regar, living in Onaga, Kansas; Mrs. Jeannette Crum, at Onaga, Kan-

sas; Mrs. Lorena Wilson at Onaga, Kansas; Mrs. Ida Godlove at Waterville; Nettie and Maude, in Spokane.

The Messrs. Sutherland are among the substantial and wealthy men and they have won many friends in this section and are counted among the leading citizens of Douglas county today.

JULIUS HELLWIG is one of the prosperous farmers and stockmen of Douglas county and resides about eleven miles northwest from Ephrata. He was born near Marienwerder, Prussia, Germany, on March 28, 1855, the son of Christopher and Florentina (Toelk) Hellwig, natives of Prussia. The father was a soldier for many years. The public schools of his native country supplied the educational training of our subject and when sixteen years of age, he bade farewell to the Fatherland and sailed to the United States. For a time he worked in New York and then went to Boston, Massachusetts, and engaged in the sugar refinery for a year. From there he journeyed to Bloomington, Illinois, and did general work until 1876, when he returned to Germany on a visit. The next year, he came back to the United States and concluded to try the western portion. Accordingly he went to Montana, but finding it too cold, he went thence to California. Afterwards, he made his way north to Washington. He went thence to Alberta, where he engaged in the stock business for some time. He operated along the High river until 1883, then moved to North Dakota and farmed, taking up a pre-emption. Selling that, he came back to Washington and in 1887 settled where we now find him. He now has three hundred and twenty acres of land under cultivation, well improved and a fine stock of cattle and horses. Mr. Hellwig has three brothers and one sister, Karl, William, Hermann, and Mrs. Augusta Lutz.

At Cheyenne, Dakota, in 1884, Mr. Hellwig married Miss Amelia, the daughter of Gotfred and Louisa Ponto, natives of Prussia. Mrs. Hellwig has three brothers and one sister, Julius, August, Frank and Alvena Todd. To Mr. and Mrs. Hellwig, two children have been born, Lillie, on February 16, 1886, and Esther, on July 28, 1895. The former in

North Dakota and the latter on Sage Brush flat, Douglas county. Mr. and Mrs. Hellwig are adherents of the Lutheran church and are very worthy people.

Mr. Hellwig's brother, Karl, served in the Franco-Prussian war, being actively engaged through every battle of that conflict. The Emperor of Germany, William First, personally presented him with two fine medals.

CHARLES F. WILL is at present county assessor at Waterville, which office he has acceptably filled for some time. He is also engaged in stock raising and general farming, having a fine estate about six miles southeast from Waterville. He has labored in Douglas county with energy and wisdom for many years and has not only secured a good holding of property but also the good will and esteem of all who may have the pleasure of his acquaintance.

Charles F. Will was born in Vinton county, Ohio, on January 19, 1862, the son of George B. and Helen A. (French) Will, natives of Philadelphia and Connecticut, respectively. The father followed merchandising and also served in the United States army. Our subject was educated in the common schools and later studied in the high school at McArthur, in his native county. At the early age of twelve he stepped out into the world to do for himself and soon went to Nodaway county, Missouri, and there lived with an uncle for four years. In 1878 he made a visit to his former home and the next year he went with his uncle to Fort Scott, Kansas, and there farmed for one year. Returning to Missouri, he worked on the farms for wages for three years, then moved to the vicinity of Kearney, Nebraska, and there farmed until the spring of 1885. Then came a journey to Washington, and on December 14, 1885, he filed on a homestead where his residence is at the present time. He has improved it splendidly and has it all in a high state of cultivation. Good buildings of every kind needed are in evidence and he has added by purchase until the estate is now four hundred acres. In addition to handling the farm, Mr. Will has also given attention to stock raising and has at the present time one hundred and sixty head of cattle.

When he first came here, Mr. Will worked for John W. Stephens, and while in labor about the sawmill he had the misfortune to lose his left hand. The nearest medical aid was in Spokane and thither he journeyed to get the member attended to. After his recovery, he was retained by the company as bookkeeper and in the spring of 1891 he was chosen deputy assessor of the county. Following that service, he was again on the farm, where he took the oversight of his business until 1900, when he was called by the people to the office of assessor of the county. The next term he was elected by two hundred majority, an increase of ten over his former term. He was the only Republican on the ticket who was favored with election, which demonstrated beyond a doubt his popularity with the people.

Mr. Will has one brother, Joseph K., and two sisters, Mrs. Henrietta K. Drake, and Mrs. Eugene Hoyt. At Kearney, Nebraska, on November 4, 1884, Mr. Will married Miss Mary E., daughter of Campbell and Polly Engle, natives of Kentucky. Mrs. Will was born in Nodaway county, Missouri, on September 24, 1862. Mr. and Mrs. Will have four children: Claud C., born April 26, 1886; Frederick R., born March 23, 1888; Arthur L., born May 19, 1893; and Helen G., born March 18, 1901. Mr. Will is a member of the Maccabees and is a popular and first-class man.

Mr. Will remarks that when he first came here he had two trunks and a wife. Owing to the excellence of his helpmeet and his own energy and ability he has transformed the two trunks into a fine estate, a large holding of stock and is attended with much prosperity.

LEO L. SCHMIDT resides in Moses coulee, about sixteen miles south from Douglas postoffice. He has a very fine estate which is irrigated from a creek in the coulee and thus is made to produce abundant crops of alfalfa, red clover and timothy. In addition to this, Mr. Schmidt has a large fruit orchard which brings fine returns each year. He raises a large band of stock and is one of the prosperous men of Douglas county.

Leo L. Schmidt was born in Davenport, Iowa, on March 18, 1869, the son of August F. and Mary S. Schmidt, natives of Holstein,

Germany and Denmark, respectively. They came to the United States when young and settled in Iowa. Our subject received his education in the common schools and in the business college at Davenport, Iowa, and there remained until he had gained his majority. At that time, he determined to see the west and accordingly turned his face to the setting sun and traveled until convinced that Douglas county was the place to settle. He bought his present farm from Otto G. Smith, who in turn had purchased it from Mr. Ward, who settled upon it in 1883. Mr. Schmidt has about eighty acres of land planted to hay and fruit. The place is well improved, having commodious buildings, and a fine eight-room house, handsomely painted and surrounded with trees and shrubbery. His cattle are all graded and he has some very fine specimens. Mr. Schmidt has one brother and two sisters, Otto B., Mrs. Dora Smith and Mrs. Emma Witt.

In Davenport, Iowa, on May 1, 1900, Mr. Schmidt married Miss Emma E., the daughter of Peter L. and Cacielle Peters, natives of Holstein, Germany. Mrs. Schmidt was born on March 7, 1869. She has one brother and six sisters, named as follows: John L., Mrs. Katherine Langbehn, Mrs. Sophia Wolfelin, Mrs. Anna Martin, Mrs. Cacielle Enke, Mrs. Hellen Thiessen, and Bertha. To Mr. and Mrs. Schmidt two children have been born: Walter A. on February 4, 1901; and Zella E., on May 19, 1902. Mr. and Mrs. Schmidt were both raised under the influence of the Lutheran church and are excellent people. Their place contains several Indian burying grounds and was a rendezvous for the early inhabitants of this country.

THOMAS F. AND WILLIAM E. SHEEHAN are enterprising and prosperous stockmen, dwelling about twenty miles southwest from Waterville. They were born in Charleston, Massachusetts, on August 26, 1869, and December 18, 1871, respectively. The father, John S., was a native of Cork, Ireland, and came to the United States in the early 'forties. He died in Douglas county on July 4, 1894. During the terrible war of the Rebellion, he enlisted in Company A, First Regiment, New Jersey Light Artillery, under Captain A. N. Parsons, and took part in the

battle of Gettysburg, besides other great struggles. He was a member of the G. A. R. and a prominent citizen until his death. He married Mary Brown, a native of county Limerick, Ireland, who also came to the United States in early days. Our subjects attended the common schools of Mono county, California, whither the family went in 1878. After a residence of four years there they moved to Nevada and did mining for eight years, being occupied in the Northern Bell mine. In 1888-9 these two enterprising young men came from Nevada to Washington and settled on a homestead in section 26, range 22, township 23. Their labors were bestowed to improve the land in stockraising, and they have been very successful in their efforts. They now have a fine band of well-bred horses and a great many graded cattle, besides other property. Their home place is supplied with all the improvements necessary for the successful operation of a first-class stock ranch. When they first settled here, all supplies had to be brought from Ellensburg and they well know the hardships encountered in opening up a new country and following a pioneer life. Our subjects have three sisters: Mrs. Augusta Geary, living in Redwood City, California; Mrs. Mary Usher, the widow of George Usher, now dwelling in Hillyard, Washington; and Mrs. Annie Casey, the widow of Henry Casey, dwelling in Seattle. In addition to handling their stock and ranch, Thomas Sheehan was for some time in the employ of the government in the improvement of Cabinet Rapids, on the Columbia river, while his brother worked for John W. Stevens in a sawmill on Badger mountain.

They are among the best known stockmen in the entire Big Bend country and they have many friends wherever they are known. In political matters they are both active and well informed, while in religious persuasions, they are adherents of the Roman Catholic church.

PETER J. FRIESINGER is one of the leading business men of Waterville, where he has wrought for nearly a decade in such manner that success has attended his efforts in a high degree. He is owner and operator of the drug store and has a fine trade. In addition to this,

Mr. Friesinger practices as a veterinary. He is a man of social qualities and has many friends in the town and surrounding country.

Peter J. Friesinger was born near Trier, Germany, on April 20, 1877. His parents, Nichols and Mary A. (Josephs) Friesinger, were also natives of Germany. They came to the United States in 1881 and are now living in Little Falls, Minnesota. Our subject attended the German schools in McHenry county, Illinois, and then the schools in Little Falls, Minnesota, after which he completed a good business course. During a good portion of this time he was also occupied in the drug store of M. V. Wetzel, in Little Falls, where he became very proficient in pharmacy. He continued there until 1897, when a move was made to Spokane, after which he went to Stevens county, Washington. Only a short time was spent there and he came on to Waterville, having been appointed trustee of the Hobson stock of drugs in this town, the same being in litigation. Judge Hanford, of the United States court, made the appointment. Later, Mr. Friesinger bought the stock and since that time has conducted the drug store, where he has done a good business. His stock is complete and well selected, being full in every line usually carried by a druggist. Mr. Friesinger has two brothers, Matthew, Hubert, and one sister, Mrs. Lizzie Klinek.

At Baldwin, Wisconsin, on January 15, 1900. Mr. Friesinger married Miss Zulla R. G., the daughter of John D. and Levina (Phellps) Wood, now dwelling in Lake City, Minnesota. Mrs. Friesinger was born in Goodhue county, Minnesota, on November 2, 1878, and she has one brother and two sisters, John D., Mrs. Zana Van Hacke, and Irene. Mr. Friesinger is a member of the Maccabees, and is chief of the fire department. He is a man of energy and is well posted in the issues of the day, ever taking a lively part in political matters and also in the general progress of the county and the town.

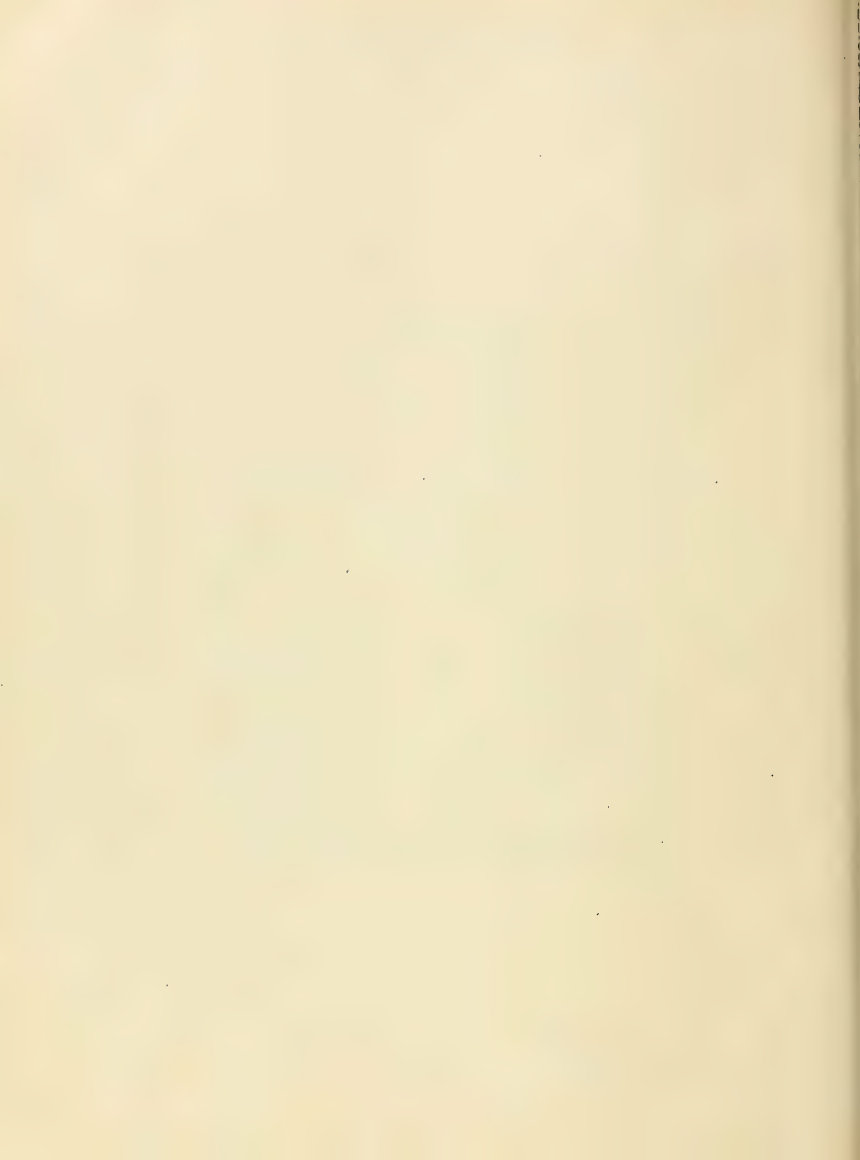
JAMES HOWELL is one of the best known men in Douglas county. He held the pulpit of the Presbyterian church in Coulee City and Almira for a long time and is now ministering to congregations in Paradise val-

ley and Coulee City. In connection with his ministerial work Mr. Howell has also pursued other avocations. For some time he served the people as justice of the peace and won confidence and esteem from all in this capacity. In 1897, he was appointed United States court commissioner by Judge Hanford and in 1901 by the same judge was reappointed. Mr. Howell has been very active in locating home-seekers and has taken more filings in his office than in all others combined in this section. He also receives a large number of final proofs, attends to contests and has done a large work in getting settlers into this country. Mr. Howell is a man of letters and has done his work well in whatever capacity he has wrought.

James Howell was born in Carmarthen, Wales, on July 18, 1848, the son of Thomas and Frances (Griffiths) Howell, both natives of Wales. The Howell family is one of the old and prominent families of that country and are able to trace their ancestry back seven hundred years and to "Howell the Good." Our subject's father was parish guardian for many years. His mother's people were prominent in Presbyterian circles and there were a number of ministers in the family. Our subject was thoroughly trained from his youngest days, finishing his education in the Presbyterian college in Carmarthen. He served as pastor of the church in Pembroke county for four years, and pastor at large for six years, and then in 1884 came to this country. After being a pastor in Kansas for three and one-half years Mr. Howell came on to Douglas county, arriving here in October, 1887. He was all through the Big Bend country for some time before settling definitely at Coulee City. Since then he has been one of the leading men of the county and is a highly respected citizen. Mr. Howell and his wife brought seven thousand dollars of English cash with them to Douglas county, where most of it has been invested in land. They also own large tracts of land in Lincoln county, as well, and nearly all of their real estate holdings are in cultivation, producing abundant crops of the cereals. Mr. Howell has always been ready to assist any movement for the advancement and upbuilding of the country, and has labored assiduously for the good of all. He has ministered to the people far and near both in bereavement and in joy and has the distinction of having officiated in more funerals



JAMES HOWELL



and marriages in this county and adjacent territory than any other minister here. He is a substantial man with staying qualities and his friends are legion.

Mr. Howell has four brothers and five sisters. His marriage occurred in Carmarthen, Wales, on April 10, 1884, Miss Mary E. Walters becoming his wife at that time. Mrs. Howell's parents are Thomas and Sarah (Nichols) Walters, prominent people in their native place. The father is a gentleman of property, being a large coal mine owner as well as having large landed estates. Mrs. Howell was born in Pembroke county, Wales, on October 23, 1858, and has four brothers, John W., David, William, and James. To Mr. and Mrs. Howell three children have been born; Frances S., on April 22, 1885, and now attending Whitworth college at Tacoma; Rose A., on June 22, 1886, and died on September 14, 1896; Thomas J., on February 18, 1895. The first two are native to Kansas, but the last was born in Coulee City.

SPENCER PERRY HITE is master of the king of all trades, blacksmithing, and has the finest and best equipped shop in Douglas county. In addition to having all tools and arrangements necessary for all kinds of blacksmithing, he has an extensive horseshoeing shop and a very large wagon shop. He is a thorough mechanic and a master of every detail in the entire business and his energy and close attention to business have won for him an excellent patronage while prosperity has attended his efforts.

Spencer P. Hite was born in Halifax county, Virginia, on December 21, 1863, the son of Spencer and Martha J. (Wilkens) Hite, natives of Virginia. The father was a farmer and served in the confederate army. Our subject had very limited means of education, but improved them well and remained with his father until nineteen years of age. At that time he removed to Arkansas, making settlement in Jackson county. For some time he did farming, then began work in a wheelwright shop at Franklin, Arkansas. Two years later, so proficient had he become in this work, he opened an establishment for himself and soon thereafter had a blacksmith shop, too. He continued thus until 1890, when he sold and moved to Hardy,

Arkansas, and conducted a shop there for two years. After that, he engaged in the butcher and grocery business and also held the office of city marshal. This he conducted until March, 1892, when he sold his entire business and came to Washington. He at once opened a general blacksmith and machine shop in Waterville and has improved and enlarged the business until it has reached the dimensions mentioned above.

Mr. Hite has four brothers and four sisters living, named as follows: George B., Charles S., Ruben S., William D., Mrs. Matilda A. Whitt, Mrs. Elizabeth Wilkins, Margaret F. and Mrs. Louisiana A. Sydnor, and five deceased: James, Stephen G. T., Rebecca J., Bailey G., and Nannie.

In Halifax county, Virginia, on October 11, 1882, Mr. Hite married Mrs. Mary E., daughter of Isaac J. and Maria A. Tynes, natives of Virginia. The father was a soldier in the confederate army. The fruit of this union has been ten children, whose names and the dates of their birth are given below: P. E., on July 20, 1884, and now deceased; Martha A., on February 10, 1886; Mildred N. V., on December 20, 1887, and now deceased; Minnie G., on September 9, 1889; Nora A., on November 3, 1891; Mattie, on April 28, 1894; Willie M., on March 24, 1896; Thomas Dewey, on June 25, 1898; Georgia Omar, on September 17, 1900; and Edward S., on May 14, 1903. The first was born in Virginia, eight were born in Arkansas, and the last one in Waterville.

Fraternally, Mr. Hite is affiliated with the W. W., the A. F. & A. M., and the M. W. A. He and his wife are members of the Baptist church and are zealous supporters of their faith. Mr. Hite in Arkansas held the position of justice of the peace for eight years, besides other offices. He is a man who receives the respect and confidence of his fellows and stands well in this community.

HARRY C. DECAMP is without doubt one of the earliest pioneers and one of the best known and posted men in Douglas county today. He has traveled all over this county and knows its resources as well if not better than any other man living. He has always been a close observer and is a careful weigher of facts and figures, while he is also possessed of good

judgment and keen foresight. These qualities combined have made him the business man he is today, while his geniality and kindness have won him hosts of friends from all quarters.

Harry C. DeCamp was born in Portsmouth, Ohio, on February 11, 1858, the son of Joseph DeCamp, a native of Ohio, also, and a farmer. When our subject was six years of age he was deprived of his mother by death and five years later his father died. Thus left an orphan at an early date he found some of the hard lessons of life in early childhood days. However, this was not lost, for it has given him a wider range of affairs as he grew up and thus served a useful end finally. He received his education in Ohio and there remained until twenty-two, working on the farms. In 1880, he was stricken with a hard attack of the western fever, which led him to Kansas. Not being relieved in a year there, he came on to San Francisco in 1881 and for three years was engaged in general labors. For a goodly portion of that time he was salesman in the large furniture establishment of Jack Hillman, at the corner of Taylor and Market streets. Next he came to Oregon and for one year stopped in Linn county, and thence came to Douglas county in assisting Al N. Thompson to move hither. He soon entered the employ of John W. Stephens, handling logs for the sawmill on Badger mountain. He secured a homestead just northeast from Waterville and has improved it in good shape. He soon divided his attention between farming and handling produce for the mines in British Columbia and the Okanogan country. Later he has been associated with O. P. Hyde in handling real estate and has done well in this business. He is a member of the Old Settlers' Association and is a popular man.

Mr. DeCamp has three sisters, named as follows: Mrs. Meneaver Lobner, living in Holsey, Oregon; Mrs. Ida Wedge, in Cooleyville, Ohio; and Sarah.

WILLIAM J. CANTON is one of the leading attorneys of Douglas county. Being endowed with an analytical mind and forensic ability which have been fortified with the best of training and thorough and extensive reading, the subject of this article is especially fitted to win distinction in his chosen profes-

sion in which he has made rapid strides and done excellent work. He is at the head of a fine practice in Douglas county and has won many friends, distinction and honors, especially in the military line.

William J. Canton was born in Leeds county, Ontario, Canada, on November 5, 1861 and was raised on a farm. Like the ordinary youth of the land, William J. commenced his education in the common schools. Then he pressed on through the excellent high schools of Ontario, and later took a thorough university course. He also took his degree from the law department in the university in 1879, being the youngest member of the large class and yet the recipient of special honors. For two years subsequent to his graduation he taught school at New Market, in Ontario, and in July, 1883, he enlisted in Company C, Fifteenth United States Infantry under Captain C. H. Conrad. For four years he served, first as sergeant and then asked for his discharge that he might take up the practice of law. In 1887, he was honorably discharged and took up his profession at O'Neil, Nebraska, in company with Hon. Thomas M. Carlon, where he remained until 1890. In July of that year, Mr. Canton determined to come west and accordingly selected Washington as the objective point. For a time he remained in South Bend and in June, 1891, located at Waterville and opened an office. Since that time, he has given himself largely to the practice of his profession, and has maintained an office in Waterville continuously. In 1892, Mr. Canton organized a company of militia which took the prize at the encampment in 1894. In May, 1898, he was appointed adjutant general of the state, by Governor John R. Rogers and fitted out the troops for the Spanish-American war. In the fall of the same year he was appointed major of the First Washington Volunteer Infantry and went to the Philippine Islands. For eleven months he saw active service there and participated in the heaviest part of the fighting. On November 1, 1899, he was mustered out at San Francisco and immediately returned to Waterville and gave himself to the practice of law. In the November election, 1904, Mr. Canton was chosen prosecuting attorney for Douglas county.

At Yankton, South Dakota, on November 26, 1888, Mr. Canton married Lillian M. Rey-

nolds, a niece of General Philip Sheridan, and the daughter of William E. and Mary E. Reynolds, natives of Vermont. She was born in Island Pond, Vermont, and to this marriage two children have been born, William R., in Nebraska, in October, 1889, and Florence J., in Waterville, in 1891.

Mr. Canton is a member of the Spanish-American war veterans and has the distinction of being one of the best drilled men in military tactics in the state of Washington. He has won numerous prizes at contests and he is certainly very proficient in this line.

ALBERT SOPER is handling horses in Wilson creek and also raises stock. He has some fine Clyde horses on the range and a very well bred stallion. He has been in the stock business for a good many years in the Big Bend country and is well posted in this business and in the geography of the country. He was born in Kent county, Michigan, on October 24, 1871, the son of David and Margretta (Allen) Soper, natives of New York, the mother deceased, the father now living in Seattle. He completed his education in the graded schools in Grand Rapids, Michigan. In the fall of 1882, he came with his father to Walla Walla and in April of the next year, they arrived in Waterville. Location was made near the old town of Okanogan and our subject remained there for five years, then he located on Moses creek near Ed Owen's ranch, where he engaged in the stock business, bringing his cattle from Walla Walla. He took up his first claim on Wilson creek in 1898 which he has improved in good shape. In 1903, he entered the livery business in the town of Wilsoncreek and continued in the same to May, 1904. In the early days, Mr. Soper not only rode the range for himself but also was engaged for some of the leading stockmen of the country, thus becoming well acquainted in the Big Bend country. Mr. Soper has one brother, Graff D. and two sisters, Mrs. Jesse Wallace and Mrs. Maude Christopherson.

At Douglas in this county, on May 8, 1892, Mr. Soper married Miss Georgiana Day, the daughter of Llewellyn and Mary (Rickard) Day, natives of Ohio. The father served in the Fifty-fifth Ohio Volunteer Infantry during the

Rebellion. Mrs. Soper was born in Ohio near New London on January 1, 1874. To our subject and his wife, four children have been born, Allie May, Helen M., George E. and Carrie L.

Mr. Soper belongs to the M. W. A. His wife was raised under the influence of the Methodist church, but they do not belong to any denomination.

AMOS H. MASON dwells three and one-half miles east from Bridgeport, where he has one of the largest fruit ranches in this portion of the state. He was born in Benton county, Oregon, on April 17, 1860. His father, Jerry H. Mason, was a native of Pennsylvania, and crossed the plains in the early 'fifties, with wagon train, settling in Benton county, where he remained. There he married Mrs. Hope Jones, a native of Ohio. By her former marriage, Mrs. Mason had one son, E. A. Jones. She also had the following named brothers and sisters, Amos, Sallie Edlemen, Roda Pitman, Secepty Rexford, and Margaret Irven, all living in Oregon, at present, but one. Mrs. Mason's maiden name was Halock. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Mason, besides our subject, are Mrs. Dan Longbotham; George J., who died in Oregon when thirty-three years old; Jessie, who was drowned in Oregon when a child; Heamon J., who died at Medical Lake, Washington, in 1901, being aged forty-two; Walter G., who was killed by a horse falling on him, when twenty-one. Mrs. Mason died when the children were small, our subject being but eight. Several years later, the father married Miss Elizabeth Haydon. He died in June, 1902, and his widow is still residing on the old donation claim in Oregon. The father had two brothers and three sisters, of whom Levea H., and Mrs. Davies are still living. Amos H. attended the district schools in Benton county, until sixteen and in 1877, came to Washington. Settlement was made in Columbia county but soon he removed thence to the vicinity of Pullman in Whitman county and took a pre-emption. He labored there for eight years. He sold the farm and bought a butcher shop in Pullman, operating it two years, then sold out and engaged in the hotel and hardware business in the town of Sholley,

Whitman county. This occupied him until 1891, when he sold out and followed butchering for about one year. In the spring of 1892, he moved to Douglas county and took a homestead which is a part of his present estate. He has a half section, one hundred acres of which are nicely irrigated from springs on the estate. During the first four years of his residence in Douglas county, he gave attention to freighting to Loomis and Republic, then he began setting out an orchard. He has all the leading varieties of fruits, indigenous to this latitude and has made an excellent success, having some very choice bearers. Twenty-five acres are thus employed and one hundred acres more are being set to fruit at the present time. He also raises several hundred acres of grain and handles a large band of cattle and horses. Mr. Mason's place is very valuable and has been handled in a skillful manner by himself. With the entire amount planted to fruit as he has planned, it will be an exceedingly valuable estate. Mr. Mason has one brother living, Rufus B., and one half-sister, Irene.

In Latah county, Idaho, on August 9, 1884, Mr. Mason married Miss Annie E. Smith. She was born in Minnesota, on November 1, 1868, the daughter of Peter and Lydia M. (Freeman) Smith, natives of England and Ohio, respectively. Mr. Smith was a soldier in the Rebellion. Mrs. Mason has one brother, Everett E. To Mr. and Mrs. Mason, five children have been born named as follows: Audry Helena, born in Whitman county and died in Bridgeport, January 25, 1897; Ada E., near Pullman, on January 9, 1887; Walter, on May 10, 1897; Adrian L., on December 16, 1899; and Ruby G., on June 25, 1901. The last three were born on the farm.

Mr. Mason is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the M. W. A. He and his wife are adherents of the Presbyterian church, while in politics he is an active and well informed Republican. On Mr. Mason's side of the house are some men who have been prominent in politics in Oregon, as Saul King and the Honorable James Chambers.

GEORGE F. JAMISON was born in Sacramento county, California, on May 1, 1873, the son of Stephen and Susan (Theobald) Jamison, natives of Iowa and California, respec-

tively. He received his education in California and in Whitman county, Washington, whither the family came in early eighties. In 1885, he accompanied his brother to California and there did general work for fourteen years, then returned to his family, they having moved to Coulee City and here he entered the employ of Dan Paul and T. S. Blythe, stockmen of Douglas county. He rode on the range for three years, then took a ranch between the coulees, which he improved and sold. After that, we find him in Bridgeport, handling a livery stable which later was sold, then Mr. Jamison entered into partnership with J. G. Priest in the mercantile business the firm being known as G. T. Jamison & Co. They are established at Dyer and do a large business. Their stock is complete and well selected, comprising all kinds needed in this section and is worth about ten thousand dollars. Mr. Jamison was appointed post master at Dyer and is giving entire satisfaction in that capacity at the present time. He is a born business man and is respected and esteemed by all who know him. In addition to the lines above mentioned, Mr. Jamison represents the Seattle Grain Company. Mr. Jamison has two brothers and one sister, John W., Charles R. and Mrs. J. G. Priest.

Fraternally, he is connected with the M. W. A., while in religious persuasions he belongs to the United Brethren church. Mr. Jamison has ever been active in all lines of improvement, being a believer in good roads, good schools and general progress for which he labors incessantly.

AUGUST W. MANKE, resides about three miles northeast from Buckingham post-office. He was born in Crawford county, Wisconsin, on May 14, 1871, the son of William J. and Albertina (Voth) Manke, natives of Germany and emigrants to the United States in 1865. He attended the public schools of Prairie du Chien and finished his education in the high schools of that state. After that, he worked in the paper mills as ruler for some time, then began the study of medicine under Dr. Barney in Prairie du Chien. Three winters were spent in reading this science, but not being favorably impressed with this, he journeyed to the west. He spent some time travel-

ing through Montana, California, Oregon and Washington, principally on foot. In 1894 we find him in Douglas county and not long thereafter he took a homestead where he lives at the present time. He has added since as much more by purchase and has made valuable and becoming improvements upon the estate. His attention has been devoted principally to stock raising and general farming until lately. Now he is engaged more especially in raising grain. Mr. Manke is also considerably interested in horse breeding and has a nice young and very fine Clyde stallion, which is valued at over two thousand dollars. He has other good animals and is very skillful in this enterprise. Mr. Manke has been prospered in his labors and is a progressive and substantial citizen. He has six brothers and three sisters, William, Arthur, Frank, Edward, Clarence, Herbert, Mrs. Ida Boyd, Moran Agnes, and Laura.

At Bridgeport, Washington, on October 13, 1897, Mr. Manke married Miss Louisa T. Yeager, the daughter of Henry G. and Louisa (Koch) Yeager, who are mentioned in another portion of this work. Mrs. Manke's brothers and sisters are also named in another portion of this volume.

To our subject and his wife, two children have been born, Lela, on August 14, 1898, and Arthur G., on September 10, 1899. Mr. and Mrs. Manke are members of the Methodist church.

Mr. Manke has a great liking for music and possesses talent in that line. From 1889 to 1891, he was a member of the famous Northwestern Brass Band, handling various instruments. Since retiring from that, he has devoted his entire attention in the musical line to the violin, which instrument he handles skillfully at this time.

THERON W. LANE was born near Kendallville, Iowa, on May 26, 1858, the son of Abraham and Sarah Lane, natives of Pennsylvania and pioneers to Iowa. There were seven children, five boys and two girls, in the family. Two of the boys and both of the girls are now deceased. Theron W. was the oldest of the family and resides at Bridgeport. W. D., the youngest, resides at Seattle and is a well known member of the firm of Douglas, Lane & Doug-

las. Rev. L. L. is a minister of the gospel at Sisseton, South Dakota. Our subject spent his early life on the farm and as the father had very poor health, it required the utmost labors of them all to maintain the family. After the death of his father, our subject started out in life for himself, leaving the family and the aged mother to the care of the younger brothers. After acquiring a fair English education, he gathered sufficient means to enable him to enter the law department of the State University of Iowa, whence he graduated on June 22, 1881, receiving the degree of LL. B. He also received a diploma of admission to the supreme court in the state of Iowa and the United States district and circuit courts. In November, 1881, he formed a partnership with Eli Bennett of Big Stone City, Dakota, which was dissolved in a few months. Mr. Lane then opened a law office at Wilmot, South Dakota, and was soon elected district attorney of Roberts county. Owing to the county seat contest, which was not settled in the courts, the matter was taken to the legislature and a rider of the bill that established the county seat controversy, inaugurated Mr. Lane's opponent as prosecuting attorney. Rather than quarrel, even though he had been wronged, Mr. Lane turned to the west and arrived at Spokane Falls, in May, 1885. After looking about for some time, he came to Okanogan, then the county seat of Douglas county. As the country was very new and no legal business to be done, he entered a pre-emption and timber culture, one mile east from town. After that, he went to Walla Walla, where he was joined by his wife and they journeyed to Weston, Oregon, where they taught school for several months. Following that, they came to Douglas and taught school and followed various other enterprises until finally after two years there, Mr. Lane was called to attend the first case tried in the county, so far as he knows. It was before Captain Miles, justice of the peace on Badger Mountain. He also tried a case before J. E. Hetley, justice of the peace, that same winter. This was the last of the law business for some time, and in fact Mr. Lane has never engaged in the practice of law for a livelihood, although he has done thousands of dollars worth of business in the county.

In South Dakota, Mr. Lane married Miss Mary Miller, a native of Westfield, Wisconsin.

To this union, four children have been born: Arthur, aged eighteen; Goldie, aged fifteen; Mabel, aged eleven; and Lillian, aged two. Mr. Lane, does not seek to engage in professional life, preferring to reside on his farm to earning his living by the sweat of his face. Many come to him seeking legal advice and are never turned away, but he is better satisfied with the quietness of the agriculturist's career than the stormy life of an attorney.

JAMES T. McLEAN resides two miles west from Bridgeport and gives his attention to general farming and stock raising. He was born in New Brunswick near New Castle, on February 7, 1860, the son of Laughlan and Rebecca (McTavish) McLean, natives of the Isles of Mull and Tyre, respectively. The father followed lumbering. Our subject had but poor privileges to gain an education in New Brunswick, but he well improved all his advantages, until seventeen, then began lumbering for himself. He journeyed from New Brunswick to Stillwater, Minnesota, and continued lumbering for two years. Then he went to the Black Hills, Dakota, and worked for a year. Later, he took up lumbering and came to Powder river, Montana, where also he raised stock. He visited Yellowstone Park and then in company with others, rode across the country to Yakima, where he engaged in lumbering for Seward and Grover. In 1887, he moved to Douglas county and took a pre-emption and timber culture claim where he now resides. He later took up a homestead and his estate is well improved. He grows small grain in addition to handling stock and is one of the prosperous men in this county. He has a large band of well graded cattle and some horses. Mr. McLean has been road supervisor and has also held various other offices. He has three brothers and two sisters, Laughlan, Isaac M., William, Mrs. Margaret McCurdy, Mrs. Alice Harris.

At Waterville, on July 21, 1890, Mr. McLean married Miss Mildred Tackey, the daughter of Daniel and Martha (Wasson) Tackey, natives of Pennsylvania. Mrs. McLean was born in Laclede county, Missouri, on October 3, 1871, and has one brother and four sisters, Henry, Mrs. Charlotte Rigg, Mrs. Emma

Stout, Mrs. Mary Nolan and Mrs. Minnie Smith. Mr. and Mrs. McLean have the following named children: Ira D., born on December 29, 1891; Charles H., born November 9, 1893; Floyd J., born July 5, 1901; and Maud, born March 27, 1904.

Mr. McLean is an Orangeman and was raised in the church of Scotland. He is a very popular man and receives the respect of all. He is a first class citizen and has labored steadily and well for the building up of the country as well as gaining the confidence that he now has.

DENNIS J. LEAHY who resides about one mile west from Leahy postoffice; was born in the Province of Quebec, Canada, on June 18, 1862, being the son of James and Catherine (Barrett) Leahy, natives of the county of Cork, Ireland and Canada, respectively. He received his educational training in the district schools of his native country and remained there assisting his father until eighteen years of age, then he journeyed across the continent to California and settled in Bodie. He was engaged in mining on the Standard for about three years. After that he came to Washington, settling on Foster creek, near where his brother Daniel was, who is mentioned in another portion of this work. He also took other government claims and turned his attention to general farming and stock raising. He has continued this steadily until the present time and now is one of the wealthy men of Douglas county. He farms over two hundred and fifty acres of land about ninety-five of which are producing hay. Mr. Leahy has three or four hundred head of cattle, all of fine Hereford strain, grazing on the prairies near his home, and also owns a good many horses. He has been blessed with abundant success since coming here, owing to his careful labors and the wisdom with which they have been bestowed. His horses are all Percheron stock and are fine driving animals.

At Spokane, on October 24, 1899, Mr. Leahy married Miss Mae Halterman. Her parents were Ephraim and Eliza (Johnson) Halterman, natives of West Virginia and Ohio, respectively. Mrs. Leahy was born in Garfield county, Washington, on May 5, 1881. She has two brothers and four sisters, Alfred, Edmond, Mrs. Dora Cuerland, Carrie, Nellie,

Eula. To this marriage one child has been born, James Elmer on April 23, 1901.

Mr. and Mrs. Leahy are members of the Roman Catholic church and he belongs to the A. O. U. W. They are well respected people and good citizens of the county.

GEORGE M. BOWKER is certainly one of the earliest pioneers in the Big Bend country, and since those days of trials and hardship, has bestowed his labors here with becoming wisdom and is now reaping the rewards of good possessions due to his industry and skill. He resides about twelve miles northeast from Wilsoncreek, where he has a large estate of nearly one thousand acres. Three hundred acres of this land are well supplied with irrigating water and produce more hay than his stock is using. He handles well bred cattle, having introduced some excellent red Durham bulls and other good breeds. Formerly Mr. Bowker gave his attention to raising horses, but as the market became low, he sold for nine dollars per head and is now handling cattle altogether.

George M. Bowker was born in Phippsburg, Maine, on June 28, 1852, the son of Timothy B. and Elizabeth (Morrison) Bowker, natives of Maine. The father was one of the large lumber operators in Maine and also a large ship builder. He was prominent in politics and held a seat in the legislature. Our subject was educated in the public schools of Cambridge, Massachusetts, and in 1877, came west to Oregon. Settling at Cooks bay, he operated in lumber lines, then journeyed to San Francisco. It was in 1879, that he came to the Big Bend and here worked for Peter Myer, on Crab creek. Later he wrought for George Urquhart and during this time started in the horse breeding business for himself. He bought a section of land from the Northern Pacific where he now lives and has since added by government rights. Mr. Bowker has continued steadily in the horse and cattle business here and is now recognized as one of the leaders in this enterprise. He has won the good will of all and is really a part and parcel of the Big Bend. Mr. Bowker has two brothers, Freeman C. and William R., and four sisters, Mrs. Maria Perry, Mrs. Emma Campbell, Mrs. Lottie Rogers, and Mrs. Lena Cutting.

The marriage of Mr. Bowker occurred in Spokane, in June, 1892, Mrs. Olive A. Willis becoming his bride then. Her parents, Oliver R. and Ruth E. (Malcolm) Spinning, are natives of Maine and of English and Scotch ancestors. Mrs. Bowker was born in Phippsburg, Maine, in 1859. By her former marriage she had one son, John Clarence. He was born in Phippsburg, Maine, on June 14, 1880, and died in Douglas county, on October 16, 1902. Mr. and Mrs. Bowker are adherents of the Congregational church. In 1897, they had the great misfortune to lose their residence and all its contents by fire.

It is of note that Mr. Bowker's grandfather fought in the war of 1812.

HENRY LIETZOW, deceased. It is very fitting that we incorporate in this volume memoirs of the well known gentleman whose name appears above. For many years, he labored in the Big Bend with a good degree of success and also won hosts of friends wherever he was known. His death was very sudden and his departure was mourned universally. Henry Lietzow was born in Pommern, Prussia, on February 4, 1862, the son of William and Teresa (Bartelt) Lietzow, natives of Germany. The father died in Spokane in 1897 and the mother now lives near that city. Our subject was educated in the high schools of Germany, then learned the miller's trade. After arriving at manhood's estate, he served three years in the German army, being in the Second Grenadiers, under General Waldow. He was both drill and swimming master, while in the army. In 1886, Mr. Lietzow came to the United States and settled at Latah, where he was occupied with A. Wheeler in the flour mill. Two years later, he moved to Douglas county and took a pre-emption, and then a homestead about two miles north from Hartline. He gave his attention to general farming and stock raising and owned a nice stock of graded horses and cattle. Mr. Lietzow had one sister, Mrs. Fred Jurgins and one brother, Paul.

On February 18, 1886, in Germany, Mr. Lietzow married Miss Martha, daughter of Frederick W. and Amelia (Falbe) Beyer, natives of Germany. Mrs. Lietzow was born in Germany on March 12, 1861 and has one

brother, Paul. To this union three children were born, Elsie D. F., Emma M., Harry Fred,

Mr. Lietzow was a member of the Macca-bees, while he and his wife were adherents of the Lutheran church.

On December 16th, while returning from Hartline, Mr. Lietzow was injured by the fall of his horse. He was immediately taken to the Sacred Heart Hospital in Spokane for treatment, but despite all that could be done, he passed away on the 19th, three days after his injury. His remains were brought to Hartline where they were interred with proper ceremony.

EDWARD R. HALTERMAN resides about three miles south from Mold, where he has an estate of nearly one section, which his thrift and industry has made to produce annually bounteous crops of cereals. In addition to these labors, Mr. Halterman raises considerable stock. He has one Percheron stallion, Mahomet, a fine registered animal worth two thousand dollars and weighing one thousand eight hundred and sixty pounds. Mr. Halterman has made excellent success in stock raising and farming and is a very prosperous man. He has met with very gratifying success in his association with his fellow men, having by his integrity and uprightness won hosts of friends in all parts of the country.

Edward Halterman was born in Lewis county, West Virginia, on June 9, 1849. His parents, George and Mary (Waybright) Halterman, were natives of Virginia and Ohio, respectively. The family moved to Illinois then to Iowa and to Missouri, being on the frontier the most of the time. On account of this, our subject was not permitted to attend school, consequently his education had to be gained by studying at home, carefully improving all odd moments, which he has most thoroughly done with the result that he is one of the well posted men of the country. In 1867, our subject went to Missouri and three years later, journeyed to Page county, Iowa, where he farmed for fifteen years, then took a homestead in Sully county, South Dakota. After selling that property, he came to Washington, and explored various portions of the state, going from the Sound to the Palouse and other sections. He finally selected the Big Bend as

the place and took a pre-emption where he now dwells. He bought other land and has now a fine farm. He has a good house and the farm is provided with all the improvements necessary. Mr. Halterman raises a great many Poland-China hogs and has a fine stock at present. He has two brothers, Ephraim and Andrew, and one sister, Mrs. Harriett Reeve.

FRANK A. WINGATE, who is operating a large mercantile establishment in Krupp, is one of the progressive and capable men of Douglas county. He is the sole owner of the Krupp Mercantile Company, which carries a large stock of all kinds of goods, and under the skillful management of Mr. Wingate, is one of the leading business houses in the Big Bend country.

Frank A. Wingate was born in Rome, New York, on May 1, 1860, the son of Moses and Martha D. (Walker) Wingate, natives of New Hampshire and Maine, respectively. Our subject was educated in the public schools and the academy in Rome and at the age of nineteen left his native city to try his fortune in Colorado. He operated in mining and other industries in the Centennial State for some years, and finally was connected with the National Bank of Durango. From that point he came to Spokane in 1897 and was soon engaged by Holly, Mason & Marks, large merchants of that city. After a year in the Falls City, Mr. Wingate came out into the Big Bend country and was operating for a time in Wilbur. About two years after that, he opened a store in Krupp, and from time to time, as the patronage justified it, he has enlarged the business, and now is carrying a large, well assorted and complete stock of general merchandise, implements, and so forth.

The Wingate family, originally English, dates back to 1154, A. D., and receives the name from a valorous act of one, who, being a man of wonderful strength, wrenched a gate from its place on a castle fortification, thus enabling the attacking hosts to enter and overcome the enemy. Many prominent and talented people have come from the family and they are a strong and progressive people. Our subject has one brother, John W., and one sister, Mrs. Henry V. Adams.

At Silverton, Colorado, in 1886, Mr. Wingate married Miss Carrie Tucker, whose parents, Marcus and Harriett Tucker, were natives of New York. To Mr. and Mrs. Wingate, three children have been born; Alma M., on December 15, 1887, attending school at Brunot Hall, Spokane; Erle T., on March 6, 1894; and John W., whose birthday was July 4, 1900. The two older ones were born in Colorado and the youngest in Douglas county. Mr. Wingate is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and the W. W. He and his wife are adherents of the Presbyterian church. Mr. Wingate is assistant postmaster at Krupp and is a thorough and upright business man, whose friends are numbered by the score from every quarter.

WADE WAGLAY, who resides about four miles north from Krupp on an estate of over one thousand acres of fine pasture land, is one of the wealthy and substantial men of the Big Bend. He has labored here for all the years since May, 1887, the date of his settlement on a pre-emption where he now resides. His attention has been directed for the main part to stock raising. In this industry, he has gained a marked success and has fine herds at this time. Naturally, as a prudent man, he has taken considerable interest in general farming that he might have sufficient forage to keep his stock through the hard winters, and the terrible losses sustained by different stockmen have not fallen on him.

Wade Waglay was born in Crosby county, Texas, on March 16, 1860, the son of Joseph and Ann (Coffey) Waglay, natives of Louisiana, and of German ancestry. Wade was educated in the public schools of Austin, Texas, and there remained until 1882. Then he migrated to New Mexico, and began work in the stock business for the firm of Lyon & Campbell, the largest operators in that territory. Four years later, he returned to Texas and at the date mentioned above he came to Washington and settled. He took up stock raising at first with J. F. Popple. Mr. Waglay is a man of thoroughness and excellent ability and the success he has achieved is the direct result of his efforts bestowed in wisdom. He is widely known and universally respected and esteemed.

At Spokane, on April 8, 1903, Mr. Waglay

married Mrs. Clara Wheatley, the daughter of Noah and Anna Reams, natives of Ohio, and early immigrants to California via the Horn. Mrs. Waglay was born in Sutter county, California, in 1860. By her former marriage she has three children, Ethel, Maud, and Roy, all born in California.

GEORGE URQUHART was born in Rossshire, Scotland, on January 22, 1847. His father, Duncan Urquhart, an extensive sheep raiser in the Highlands of Scotland, married Miss Catherine McIntosh and the subject of this sketch was the oldest of seven children born to this couple. He was educated in his native country and in early manhood emigrated to America. Here he was employed in various occupations in New Jersey, Wisconsin and Michigan, until 1874, when he journeyed to the Pacific coast, visiting San Francisco, Portland, Oregon, and the placer mines in central Idaho. After this he entered the employ of the Oregon Steam Navigation Company, and remained with them some time. In 1876, he came to Washington, traveling overland from Walla Walla in this territory to his present place. Walla Walla, three hundred miles distant was his nearest supply point and postoffice. He purchased a squatter's right of Henry Marlin to various tracts of meadow land lying along Crab creek and began stock raising. At that time, there were no railroads in the territory of Washington, nor had the Northern Pacific received its grant of land for building to the coast. Consequently Mr. Urquhart ranks as one of the very earliest settlers in this section of the country. In 1878, he was in imminent danger of losing his life, owing to an Indian outbreak, which drove the half dozen settlers along the creek to Fort Walla Walla. Mr. Urquhart determined to stay on the ranch, however, and escaped without injury.

In 1887, Mr. Urquhart visited his native country and there married Helen Sime of Inchture, Perthshire. They have four surviving children, Kate, Grace, David S., and Alister McN. Mr. and Mrs. Urquhart are adherents of the Presbyterian church and are leading and highly esteemed people. Besides owning large tracts of land in Lincoln and Douglas counties, they are owners of the townsite of Krupp, one

of the newest and the most promising towns of the Big Bend country. Mr. Urquhart is a man of strong personality and has always been closely identified with the progress and improvement of this resourceful country. He maintains on his home place, about one hundred head of registered Short-horn cattle in which he takes a great pride. He also has a large number of other cattle and sheep on the public domain, being one of the pioneer and extensive cattle raisers of the Big Bend country. He was a resident of this section prior to the formation of the counties of Lincoln and Douglas, when the entire country north of the Snake was known as Stevens county, with Colville as its county seat.

ROBERT L. PLAYFAIR is one of the younger men of Douglas county and has achieved a brilliant success in his labors. He is at the present time, residing about two and one-half miles southeast from Wilsoncreek where he has a fine home place and is giving his attention to raising stock. Robert L. Playfair was born in Perthshire, Scotland, on September 8, 1871, the son of Charles G. and Margaret (Lunnan) Playfair, natives also of Scotland. He was educated in the parochial schools and in the high school of Dundee. He remained in his native land until 1888, when he came direct to Washington and began work for the Urquhart Brothers. After sometime in their employ, he located the land where he now lives as a homestead and turned his attention to raising cattle. He began with the ordinary stock to be had here but has bred them up until he has now a large herd of very fine stock. In 1901 he opened a general merchandise establishment at Wilsoncreek, carrying all kinds of supplies in addition to store goods and soon after the business was well started, he sold out to the Nichols Brothers, then gave his entire attention to stock raising. In addition to the property mentioned, Mr. Playfair owns one hundred and sixty acres of land where the residence portion of Wilsoncreek is being built. He has one brother, Charles W. and two sisters, Margaret L. and Isabella C.

On February 16, 1896, at Cheney, Washington, Mr. Playfair married Miss Gertrude Hull. Her father, Thomas Hull, now deceased,

was a native of Ohio and served in Company D, Eleventh Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, during the Civil war. He was a resident of Douglas county at the time of his death. His wife, Angeline (Corothers) Hull, is a native of Indiana. Mrs. Playfair was born in Sherburn, Minnesota, in 1877, and has three brothers and four sisters, John R., James E., Eugene T., Mrs. Elizabeth Ford, Mrs. Ulilla Powell, Mrs. Loretta Gillespie and Mrs. Alice Orrock. To Mr. and Mrs. Playfair, one child has been born, Athol Christy. The date of his birth was February 22, 1897. Mr. and Mrs. Playfair are members of the Presbyterian church. He is a man of great energy and possessed of an aggressive spirit, yet all of his labors have been marked with due conservatism and guided by excellent wisdom, so much so that every venture of his has culminated in success.

ZACHARIAH FINNEY, who resides about two miles west from Wilsoncreek, is one of the earliest settlers in the Crab creek country. He is now one of the heavy stock raisers and also does general farming. He has a large amount of fine natural meadow land besides considerable irrigated land. A large portion of this is given to the production of hay for his stock and he is one of the progressive and wealthy men in the Crab creek valley.

Zachariah Finney was born in Barren county, Kentucky, on November 30, 1852. His parents, Franklin and Nancy J. (Hizer) Finney, were natives of Pennsylvania and followed farming. Later, they moved to Linn county, Missouri, where our subject was educated and remained until he had arrived at manhood's estate. His youthful labors were on the farm. In 1876, he moved to Iowa, then later returned to Missouri after which he went to Colorado. He returned from Colorado to Missouri and in 1886 came to the Big Bend country. He first located land where Odessa now stands. Then he took his present place, a timber culture claim, and has added by purchase and desert act until he has about one thousand acres. He at once commenced to handle stock. He improved his herds by the introduction of Short-horn and Hereford strains and now has some very valuable cattle. When first here, Mr. Finney found the whole country open and but

few people settled in the valley. The hills formed the finest range to be found in the west and he took advantage of the same.

Mr. Finney has nine brothers and two sisters, John W., James T., Benjamin F., Robert, Louis S., George W., Sterling P., Andrew J.; Alexander, Dora A. McCallum, and Mary A. Phillips.

In Linn county, Missouri, November 12, 1883, Mr. Finney married Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Squire and Mary (McLean) Putnam. She was born in Linn county, Missouri, on April 15, 1865. To this couple four children have been born; Roy E., in Linn county, Missouri, on November 5, 1884; Oscar, at Odessa, Washington, on July 18, 1886; Archie, in Lincoln county, on August 22, 1889; Cora, on August 24, 1894. The last is a native of Douglas county.

Mr. and Mrs. Finney are communicants of the Methodist church and are known as good people, having hosts of friends.

GEORGE F. GOLDSMITH has the distinction of being the first mayor of Wilsoncreek after the city charter was adopted. The election occurred in 1903. The following May he took his oath of office and is at the present time acting in this capacity. He has proved an efficient and wise executive officer, as he has also a capable and thrifty business man. He is now at the head of a large lumber business which has grown under his direction until it is now one of the best in the county. He handles a full supply of building material and does a thriving business.

George F. Goldsmith was born in Cairo, Illinois, on May 14, 1866, being the son of George and Ruth E. (Hewke) Goldsmith, natives of England and emigrants to the United States in early days. The father served in the union navy during the Rebellion. The common schools of his native place gave the educational training to our subject and in early manhood he learned the carpenter trade. He continued at Cairo until twenty-three years of age, and then went to St. Louis, where he was engaged at his trade for seven years. In 1896 he removed west, settling just north of Wilbur, where he bought half interest in his brother's wheat ranch. He was occupied in conduct-

ing this for one year, then moved into Wilbur and opened a mercantile establishment. After one year in this business, he went to Everett, Washington, and there engaged in contract work for a short time. After that, he came back to eastern Washington and selected Wilsoncreek as his permanent place of abode. He opened a lumber yard in this thriving center in company with Jesse Gentry and from that time until the present he has given his entire attention to the upbuilding of his business, and the result is he stands now a prosperous and respected business man of Douglas county. Mr. Goldsmith has three brothers, Herbert H., Louis D. and Adelbert A., and three sisters, Mrs. Edith Bradbury, Mrs. Mabel Goe and Mrs. Ruth Aldrich.

At St. Louis, Missouri, on February 26, 1902, Mr. Goldsmith married Miss Ida Schopmier, whose parents were natives of Germany and early settlers in St. Louis. She was born in St. Louis, on December 19, 1871, and has two brothers, Henry and August, and one sister, Emma, all living in St. Louis. On December 9, 1902, at Wilsoncreek, Ralph A. was born to Mr. and Mrs. Goldsmith. Mr. Goldsmith and his wife were reared under the influence of the Presbyterian church, but are not members of any denomination.

A. JACKSON JEFFERS is one of the industrious and substantial farmers of Douglas county whose estate of one-half section lies about four miles southwest of Almira. He was born in Clay county, Indiana, on March 7, 1862, being the son of Reese and Amanda (Fogen) Jeffers, natives of Pennsylvania and Ohio, respectively, and early pioneers of Indiana. In the common schools of his native land our subject received his educational training and there grew to manhood. In 1884 he moved to Kansas and in a short time went thence to Colorado, whence he returned to Indiana. Later, we find him in the Oklahoma country and then again in Colorado, whence he came to Washington, settling in Lincoln county, where he lived for many years. He then took a portion of his present estate as a homestead and added another quarter section of railroad land by purchase. To the improvement and cultivation of this estate he has devoted him-

self continuously since and the result is that he has a fine, well cultivated farm, productive of good dividends. Mr. Jeffers passed through the hardships and trials of the pioneer and used in early days to go to the Palouse country harvesting to buy the bread for the family for the rest of the year. Now he has a fine estate and is one of the prosperous agriculturists of this part of the country. Mr. Jeffers has the following brothers and sisters: Leander, William R., Sherman J., Charley, Mrs. Emma R. Crumble, Mrs. Eliza Paterson, Mrs. Millie Miller, Luella.

In Lincoln county Mr. Jeffers married Miss Sarah, daughter of Lawrence and Lucy (Lewis) Shrewsbury, natives of Virginia and Washington, respectively. Mr. Shrewsbury crossed the plains in 1849 to California and then made his way northward to Lincoln county. Mrs. Jeffers has three brothers and one sister, Charles, Albert, Nathaniel and Hollie. The names of the children born to Mr. and Mrs. Jeffers and dates of birth are given below: Burt, born in Lincoln county on December 29, 1891; Arthur, born in Lincoln county on March 26, 1893; Amanda B., born in Douglas county on March 8, 1895; Ella, born in Lincoln county on August 17, 1897; Lula, born in Douglas county on February 10, 1898; Charley, born in Douglas county on November 24, 1902.

JOHN JELINEK is one of the pioneers of Douglas county who has remained from the time he first settled here until now. He has given his attention largely to general farming and stock raising and has gained a marked success in his labors. His estate lies about four miles south from Lincoln and is first-class grain land, producing good crops each year. Mr. Jelinek has labored here with good display of wisdom and skill in developing the resources of the country, so that he has been blessed with abundant prosperity, having considerable property and all entirely free from encumbrance of every sort.

John Jelinek was born in Bohemia, near Tabor, on May 15, 1858, being the son of John and Katrina (Svoboda) Jelinek, natives of Bohemia. They both died in Wisconsin. Our subject had no opportunity to gain an education in his country, as he left there with his parents and came to the United States when five years

of age. They settled in the wilds of Wisconsin where no school privileges were found and John was obliged to gain his education from studying at home, and with the careful perusal of what books he could get hold of, he has become a well informed man and is a close student of all surroundings and conditions. In 1876 our subject left Wisconsin and came to Seattle via the Union Pacific Railway and steamer. Finding little employment on the sound, he went on foot to Pierce City, Idaho, a distance of over five hundred miles, where he worked in the placer mines. Later, he was located on the Clearwater, after which we find him employed at Texas Ferry on the Snake. From there, he went to the Yakima river and did timber work for the Northern Pacific. After this, he worked at various places along the Northern Pacific, and did bridgework until 1882, the year in which he selected a homestead and timber culture, in Douglas county. After taking this claim, he worked a year more on the Northern Pacific, then came to his land and started in improving it. For fifteen years he has been school director of district No. 1 and has always taken an interest in the advancement and upbuilding of the county. Mr. Jelinek has four brothers and one sister, Albert, Michael, Antonio, Bohumil and Mrs. Mary Holbrook.

At Lincoln, on June 18, 1893, Mr. Jelinek married Miss Jennie White, whose father, David White, was a native of Kansas. Mrs. Jelinek was born in New Harmony, on July 23, 1874, and died near Elliot, on the sound, January 14, 1899. Her remains are interred in the Shrock cemetery. She has three brothers and two sisters, John, James, Eugene, Mrs. John Zimmerman and Mrs. Fred Nater. To Mr. and Mrs. Jelinek, three children have been born: Mary A., on February 25, 1894; Ralph, on October 2, 1895; and Roscoe, on April 5, 1897.

Mr. Jelinek is a member of the A. O. U. W., the Maccabees and the A. F. & A. M. He was raised in the Catholic faith and has always been a supporter of church institutions.

PERCY G. MALTBIE is one of the young and prosperous business men of Douglas county. He has been engaged in various lines as will be noticed by the following and is now in company with D. O. Friel and his brother,

A. M. Maltbie, in the hardware and furnishing business in Wilsoncreek. They carry a full line of shelf hardware and furniture, together with house furnishing goods, and have a thriving trade.

Percy G. Maltbie was born in Allamakee county, Iowa, on August 12, 1868, being the son of James D. and Achsah (Wright) Maltbie, natives of New York and Michigan, respectively. The father served in the Twenty-seventh Iowa Volunteer Infantry, with distinction, then came west and died at Waterville, Washington. Our subject was educated in the public schools of Nebraska, finishing in the high school. In 1886, he moved with his father and family to Washington and settled near Waterville. He was engaged in farming for some time. In the spring of 1893 he was elected marshal of Waterville, which position he held for two years. After this term of office, Mr. Maltbie engaged in the hardware business with Mr. C. A. Carpenter, where he remained for a year. He then turned his attention to prospecting near Republic, continuing the same for one year. After that he returned and in 1898 joined Company D, of the Independent Battalion of the Washington Volunteer Infantry. He was elected captain of the company, which consisted of one hundred and five men, mostly from Douglas county, and they were ordered to Tacoma, where they were mustered into the service. As soon as enlisted they were sent to Vancouver, where they continued until October 28, 1898, at which time they were mustered out, having been in the service for five months. If they had gone to the front, they would have been a part of the Second Washington Volunteer Infantry. Immediately following his discharge from service, Mr. Maltbie returned to Waterville and opened a cigar store in company with his brother, A. N. Maltbie. This was conducted until 1902, when he sold out his interests and moved to Wilsoncreek and opened a hardware business. His entire establishment was burned down, but with pluck, he and his partners rebuilt, putting in a larger store, and are now doing good business.

Mr. Maltbie has two brothers, Albert L., a merchant in Waterville, and Appleton, county clerk of Douglas county, and one sister, Mrs. Jennie Sanford, of Okanogan county.

At Vancouver, Washington, on March 29, 1900, Mr. Maltbie married Miss Elsie, daugh-

ter of James P. and Sarah (Mitchell) Smith, natives of Iowa. To this union was born one child, Fanny A., on June 6, 1901, who died at the place of her birth, Waterville, on February 2, 1902. Mrs. Maltbie was born in Dixon county, Nebraska, in 1881, and died at Vancouver, November 2, 1901. Mr. Maltbie was thus called to mourn the loss of his entire family with a short time of each other and he knows something of the sorrows of this world. He was raised under the influence of the Christian church and is still a supporter of this organization, but is not an active member of any denomination. At Spokane, on August 10, 1904, Mr. Maltbie married Miss Elfa Harrison.

ROBERT T. ROBERTS, who dwells about four miles west from Almira, was born in North Wales, on March 1, 1849, his parents were John and Grace (Evens) Roberts, natives of North Wales. The schools of that place furnished the educational training of our subject and there he remained until 1868, when he came to the United States, settling in Racine, Wisconsin. For a year he was engaged in framing, then shipped for a cook on the lake boats, where he served for a period. After that he settled in Beloit, Wisconsin, and there did farming for three years. Later, we find him at La Crosse, Wisconsin, and also at other cities in the Badger State. For three years he was at Fox Lake, farming. After this he went to Colorado and in about 1880 returned to Racine, Wisconsin, where he engaged with the J. I. Case Threshing Machine Company until June, 1887. At that time Mr. Roberts came to Douglas county and settled where he now dwells, taking a pre-emption and then a homestead. He owns three hundred and twenty acres of choice and fertile land which is very productive of the cereals. He also owns property in Spokane, besides cattle and horses. Mr. Roberts has one brother, David, and one sister, Mrs. Ann Thomas. The former dwells in New York and the latter in Montana.

At Kingston, Wisconsin, on March 8, 1875, Mr. Roberts married Miss Ann E., daughter of John E. and Elizabeth (Owens) Williams, natives of north Wales, now dwelling in Wisconsin. Mrs. Roberts was born in Green Lake county, Wisconsin, on December

22, 1849, and has the following brothers and sisters, William E., Caldwell, Edward, John E., David, Owen, Mrs. Jane Williams, Elizabeth, Mrs. Maggie Higgen, Mrs. Mimie Stiles, and Mary. Mr. and Mrs. Roberts have three daughters, Mary J. Hughes, Bessie Roberts, Maggie Owens.

In religious persuasions, Mr. and Mrs. Roberts are members of the Calvinistic Methodist church. Mrs. Roberts had two brothers in the late war, William and Caldwell, who served four years in the Twenty-second and Twenty-third Volunteer Infantry.

JOHN M. COOPER, M. D., Deceased.

No work that purports to mention the pioneers and prominent citizens of Douglas county would be complete without reference to the well-known gentleman and professional man whose name initiates this article. Dr. Cooper is certainly worthy to be numbered among the leading citizens of Douglas county and his memory is dear to all. For many years he was county physician and during his residence here had a large practice, being one of the skillful and successful physicians of central Washington.

John Cooper was born in Memphis, Missouri, in 1858, being the son of Joseph and Sarah (Worth) Cooper, natives of Pennsylvania, and of English and German ancestry, respectively. After the primary training of the common school course, he matriculated in a leading college and in due course of time received his degree, then entered the medical department of the University of Iowa attending the same until his diploma was received. He was a thorough and hard-working student and immediately after graduation began the practice of medicine in Defiance, Missouri. After three years there, he went to Nebraska, settling in Holstein. Thence, in 1889, he came to Douglas county, taking up the practice of his profession in Waterville. He continued steadily in the same until March 4, 1903, when death claimed the good man and many were left to mourn his demise. With proper ceremonies and in the presence of a vast concourse of friends his remains were laid to rest in the Waterville cemetery. Doctor Cooper had three brothers, William Z., Perry, George W., and one sister, Mrs. Joseph Ingalls.

In Bedford, Iowa, in 1882, Dr. Cooper married Miss Nancy E., daughter of Thomas M. and Katherine (Hays) Simons, natives of Virginia and Illinois, respectively, and pioneers in Iowa. Mrs. Cooper has the following brothers and sisters: Ralph H., Thomas R., James N., John W., Burton L., Mrs. David C. Ellis, Mrs. Thomas Davidson and Mrs. Wilbur Freemeyer. To Doctor and Mrs. Cooper the following children have been born: Astley Raymond, in Iowa City, on January 24, 1883, now a druggist in Waterville; Joseph Thomas, born in Defiance, Missouri, on February 7, 1885, and now a student; Leslie Zonas, born in Defiance, Missouri, on November 2, 1887. Dr. Cooper was a member of the A. F. & A. M., the Modern Woodmen and the Eastern Star, and at his death these societies and individuals rendered lasting tribute to his memory as a man, brother, friend and physician.

JOHN G. JONES was born in Carnarvon county, Wales, on May 14, 1868, being the son of John G. and Ellen (Williams) Jones, natives of Wales. His education was received in his native place and then went to work in the granite and coal mines of Wales, where he remained until 1889, and in which year he came to the United States, settling in Wardner, Idaho. For two years, he was occupied in the copper mines of that section, then went to Wallace and wrought for a year. In 1892 he came to Hartline and took up a homestead two miles north of town which he still owns. In 1894 we find him at Tyler, Spokane county, engaged in irrigating land for Williams & Chambers. Fifteen months later he went to Rossland and there wrought in the Nickel-plate and Nevada mines. After one year in that capacity he went to Ainsworth and engaged in the Della mines. He wrought in the Black Diamond and other mines, then came to Spokane and finally on to Ellensburg, whence he came to Douglas county, settling on his homestead. After two years there, Mr. Jones came to Hartline and opened a livery barn. He has one brother, Thomas, in Phoenix, British Columbia.

At Ellensburg, on July 12, 1897, Mr. Jones married Miss Bertha, daughter of Israel and Ida Thayer, natives of Minnesota. Mrs. Jones

was born in Minnesota in 1876, and died at Hartline, on March 9, 1899. She had three brothers, Burdette, John and Daniel. To this marriage, one child was born, Charles A., at Hartline, on March 9, 1899. Mr. Jones contracted a second marriage, the date of the same being July 20, 1901, on which occasion, Mrs. Dora Richardson, of Long View, Texas, became his wife. She was born in Silver, Alabama, on February 1, 1863, the daughter of John M. and Julia (Killinger) Aden. Mrs. Jones has the following brothers and sisters: Lorenzo D., Albert M., Alexander, Mrs. Jessie Stout, Mrs. Emma Hay and Mrs. Lizzie Scarbrough.

DENNIS E. LEARY is at the present time the popular and efficient host of the Hotel Coulee, situated at Coulee City. He is possessed of the noted wit characteristic of his race and also shows marked originality, thus being a very entertaining host, while also, he manifests excellent care for the comfort of his guests. He is genial, well liked, a good business man and the recipient of a fine patronage.

Dennis E. Leary was born in Huntington county, Canada, on March 12, 1858. His father, Dennis Leary, was a native of Ireland and a pioneer to Canada, where he married Miss Margaret Smith, a native of that country. The public schools of Huntington county contributed to the education of our subject until he was seventeen, when he journeyed west to Nevada and there in Carson and Virginia City did general work and continued in night school for some time. After this he went to mining exclusively and for seventeen years worked in the various leading mines on the Pacific coast. He met with some reverses, but altogether did very well and had collected a very nice property when he came to Douglas county. Mr. Leary at once embarked in the stock business here and in 1890 lost almost his entire herd, thereby losing the money he had made for years previous. He was not discouraged, however, and continued in the cattle business and is occupied in the same at the present time, having made since 1890 a good success. In 1898, Mr. Leary opened a hotel at Coulee City and since that time has made it one of the most popular and entertaining places to be found in the Big Bend country. Every one is glad to have the

opportunity of spending a day or two with Mr. Leary and his unfeigned hospitality and kindness win for him friends from every rank. In addition to the above property named, Mr. Leary has a farm which is devoted to the cereals, largely. The reason that he changed his occupation from mining to stock raising, was that continued work in the lead mines had affected his health and threatened his death, if he did not get out in the open air more. Mr. Leary has the following brothers and sisters, Timothy, William, Edward, John, Eliza, Mary, Ellen.

At Park City, Utah, on May 30, 1891, Mr. Leary married Miss Ella, daughter of Thomas and Ellen (McGillicuddy) Connors, natives of Ireland. She has three brothers, James, John and Thomas. At the place of their marriage, on May 2, 1892, to Mr. and Mrs. Leary was born one child, Hazel Marie. Mr. Leary is a member of the A. O. U. W. and in religious persuasions, he is an adherent of the Catholic church. His brother, William, is a very prominent politician in New York state.

FRANK S. GARRED came to Douglas county from Mower county, Minnesota, in 1891, and settled about five miles northwest from Coulee City. Since that time, he has been engaged here as a farmer and stock man. He is now the owner of a nice estate, which is farmed to small grains. He also handles Hereford and Durham thoroughbred cattle and some of the leading breeds of horses. Mr. Garred, manifests a progressive spirit and energy, which has been dominated by wisdom that has placed him as one of the substantial men in central Washington.

Frank S. Garred was born in Winona, Minnesota on July 21, 1863 and his parents, Anderson W. and Elizabeth (Dyer) Garred, who were natives of Kentucky came to Minnesota as early emigrants. The schools of Winona furnished the educational training of our subject and after he reached manhood's estate he began life in Mower county as a farmer, in which business he was occupied for a decade. In 1891, as stated, he came west and since then has been identified with the interests of Douglas county. Mr. Garred has the following brothers and sisters, George P., Joseph P., Charles W., Mrs. Rebecca Finch.

In the town of Austin, Minnesota, March 23, 1891, Mr. Garred married Miss Nellie S. Savage and their children, together with the dates of their birth, are named below, Max F., January 13, 1896; Ward, on April 23, 1899; Teddy P., on May 13, 1901. Mrs. Garred's parents, Thomas D. and Bessie (Guiney) Savage were natives of the Emerald Isles, whence they emigrated to the United States. She was born in Iowa on February 5, 1865 and has one brother and five sisters, Thomas, Mrs. Mary Smith, Mrs. Annie Smith, Mrs. Lillian Rolf, Mrs. Victoria Louis and Ollie.

Mr. Garred is a member of the A. O. U. W., while in religious persuasions they are adherents of the Congregational church.

BENJAMIN HUTCHINSON is a prominent citizen and stock man residing in Douglas county, fourteen miles south and forty miles west of Lind, his postoffice. Born in Douglas county, Oregon, January 5, 1854. Mr. Hutchinson is the son of Robert M. and Elizabeth (Hanna) Hutchinson, the former a native of Ohio and the latter of Indiana. The father crossed the plains to Douglas county, Oregon, in 1847, returned home by way of Cape Horn, came again in 1849, and again returned to Illinois, this time by the Panama route, and in 1853, in charge of a large emigrant train, he brought his family, consisting then of a wife and two children, to Douglas county, where he took a donation claim of one section and a quarter section as a homestead. In 1855 he volunteered in Kellogg's company and fought Indians in every war from that date until 1877. He came to Walla Walla in 1876, and raised stock and farmed until in 1902, when he was found dead in the road near the town of Whitney, Baker county, Oregon. The family originally comprised eight children, six of whom are now living, Mrs. Mary Hicks, deceased, Mrs. Sarah Dunlap, Isabelle, deceased, Mrs. Jane Jarman, Samuel, Mrs. Lizzie Hayes, and the subject of this sketch.

Benjamin Hutchinson was educated first in the grammar schools of his native county, and later in Victoria, Vancouver Island; San Jose, California; and on December 23, 1870, he was graduated from St. Mary's college, San Francisco. He at once went to Kansas where he

assumed the management of his father's stock ranch, where he had under his charge eleven hundred head of cattle. He was thus engaged one and a half years, when the business was sold and he went to Whetstone agency, Dakota, and in 1875 to Las Vegas, New Mexico, where his father had a large land grant. Here he remained two years then returned to California, thence to Oregon, and from that state to Nevada, during all of which time he was engaged in the business of handling stock. Upon one of his hazardous journeys across the mountains between Yanix agency and Silver Lake he was lost in a storm and fog. On account of his being compelled to remain exposed to the elements his right foot was frozen to such an extent that the amputation of a half of the member was necessary, thus crippling him to a certain extent for life. Upon his return to his father's home at Walla Walla he engaged in teaming between the towns of Walla Walla, Colfax, Sprague, Colville and points in Idaho. He followed this occupation until the railroad tapped the country in 1879. After this event he freighted some between Walla Walla and Pend d'Oreille, and other Idaho towns until 1881, when he settled on a farm near Walla Walla, and the following year entered the stock business near Paha. Later, in 1883, he removed to Cow creek, raised stock there until 1886, when he removed to his present home on lower Crab creek. He now owns over a thousand horses, a large herd of thoroughbred cattle, and farms three hundred and twenty acres of land. He raises an average of three hundred and fifty tons of hay yearly.

Politically, Mr. Hutchinson is a Democrat, and takes an active part in all the local affairs of his party. He has held the office of constable of his precinct, though against his will, he being compelled to qualify for the office on account of a wager.

He is a member of the Episcopalian church.

SILAS W. CURRIER is one of the prosperous residents of Douglas county. He and his sons handle an estate of seven hundred and twenty acres, situated about five miles southwest from Farmer. Part of the same he secured through homestead and pre-emption rights and the balance by purchase. Mr. Cur-

rier was induced to come to this country owing to the ill health of some members of his family and he moved here in 1891. Since that time he has been actively engaged in building up and handling his estate and raising fine stock. He introduced the Hereford cattle to this region and now has some registered animals second to none in the county. He also has some very fine registered Poland-China hogs and he gives especial attention to breeding cattle and hogs.

Silas W. Currier was born in Lockport, New York, on November 21, 1833. His father was Philo C., a native of Vermont and from Scotch ancestry. The mother's maiden name was Almira Smart and she was born in Minnesota. The family early moved to Ohio where Silas was educated and remained for seventeen years. In 1850, he moved to Michigan, settling in Shiawassee county, where he engaged in farming for forty years. Nothing but the ill health of some of the family led him from that old home place, but after he became located in Douglas county he was convinced that there was no section which surpassed it. The brothers and sisters of our subject are named as follows: Francis S., J. W., David R., Mrs. Felena J. Parks and Mrs. Carrie Taggart.

At Owosso, Michigan, on July 15, 1858, Mr. Currier married Miss Emily M., daughter of Jesse G. and Phoebe (Burlingame) Hanford, natives of Vermont. Mrs. Currier was born in Vermont, on December 31, 1833, and had two brothers, Sylvester and James G. To Mr. and Mrs. Currier, the following children have been born, Justie M., deceased, Willard H., Guy W., and Jessie G., wife of G. W. Brownfield, residing in Waterville. On June 13, 1903, Mr. Currier was called to mourn the departure of his beloved helpmeet, who crossed the river of death at that time. She was a good woman, well known and esteemed by all.

In 1862, Mr. Currier enlisted in Company G, Third Michigan Cavalry, under Captain Quackenbush and Colonel Menten and fought as a member of the army of the Mississippi, under General Grant. He took part in all the active services from the time of his enlistment until the end of the war, being mustered out at Baton Rouge, Louisiana, after devoting three years in active service. He was taken prisoner at Lagrange, Tennessee, in 1863, but was ex-

changed in two weeks and sent back to his regiment.

Mr. Currier is a member of the Royal Templars and also of the Methodist church, of which latter he is steward.

HANS PETER LUND OLESEN resides about five miles southeast from Farmer, where he has an estate of one-half section, besides a desert claim. He came here in 1889 and took a pre-emption where he now resides. Later, he returned to Ellensburg and then came back to this country in 1893. Since that time, he has added the balance of his estate by purchase and has continued his labors as a farmer and stock raiser. Mr. Olesen has about forty head of fine graded cattle, besides a number of well bred horses. He also is part owner of a registered Shire stallion, which weighs over eighteen hundred pounds. Mr. Olesen has always manifested a progressive spirit and thrift which are evident in every part of his work on his premises.

Hans Peter Olesen was born in Jutland, Denmark, on April 28, 1857. His parents were Ole Sorensen and Karen Olesen, natives of Denmark. The schools of that progressive little country furnished the education for our subject and he continued to reside there until 1882, when he made his way to the United States and settled in Cummings county, Nebraska, and engaged there in farming for seven years. Then he came to Ellensburg in this state and was occupied on an irrigating ditch for a time. After taking the land as stated above, he returned to Ellensburg and finally came back here to reside permanently. Mr. Olesen has one sister, Mrs. Hannah Michelson.

On August 23, 1872, in Denmark, Mr. Olesen married Miss Anna Wagner, who was born in Denmark, on March 3, 1846. Her parents were also natives of that country and she had one brother, Sarren W., who died in Ellensburg, Washington, in 1891. Our subject and his wife have become the parents of the following children: Christina, the wife of Fred Nelson, residing in this county; Minnie, wife of Albert Lee, in the Chelan country; Mary, wife of Robert Beyer, living at Waterville; Ole, residing in Seattle; Chris and Martha, both residing at home. The latter

were born in Ellensburg, on August 14, 1892. Mr. and Mrs. Olesen are members of the Lutheran church.

HENRY B. GRIFFITH resides about five miles east from Chelan Falls and is occupied in general farming and stock raising, in which enterprises he has won a good success, owing to his industrious ways and careful management in all lines. He was born in Indiana county, Pennsylvania, on June 8, 1847, the son of Joseph and Lydia (Row) Griffith, natives of Pennsylvania and descended from Dutch stock. Our subject studied in the district schools until he was sixteen, and then, it being 1863, enlisted in the Second Pennsylvania Battalion of six months' men, under Captain Robert L. Ritchie. He served as guard on the railroads and was discharged in February, 1864, at Pittsburg. In August, 1864, Mr. Griffith enlisted in the Fifty-seventh Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, under Captain E. C. Strous, being in Company K. In December of that year his regiment was consolidated with the Eighty-fourth and he was put in Company E, under the same captain. Mr. Griffith remarks that there was scarcely a day in all this service that he was not under fire. He was wounded, however, but once, and that was by a spent ball. He participated in the battles of Petersburg, Five Forks and was at the surrender of Lee. He also took part in the grand review in Washington and the occupation of Richmond. Following the war, Mr. Griffith attended school until he fitted himself for teaching, which he followed for some time. In 1867, he migrated to Kansas, settling in Labette county and there was occupied in farming for seven years. In 1874, another move was made, this time to California, whence he journeyed shortly to Walla Walla, in this state. He tilled the soil in Whitman county until 1888, when he came on to Douglas county. Here he took a homestead and timber culture claim where he now resides and since that time he has constantly devoted his energies to farming and stock raising, always laboring not only for the improvement of his own place, but for the general good as well. He also has one-half section of school land. Mr. Griffith has the following brothers and sisters, Joseph, Mrs. Elizabeth McKesson, Mrs. Catherine Griffith,

Mrs. Tobitha Huston, Mrs. Missouri Vance, and Mrs. Lottie Torrance.

At Walla Walla, on February 5, 1878, Mr. Griffith married Miss Francina, daughter of David and Sarah (Coleman) Morgan, who were born in Virginia and Ohio, respectively. Mrs. Griffith was born in Iowa, on March 12, 1854, and has the following named brothers and sisters, John R., Abram M., Harrison, Mrs. Sarah Alexander and Mrs. Adaline Wagner, also B. D., and Mrs. Eliza Frey, who are deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Griffith have become the parents of two children: Orin B., born in Pullman, Washington, on January 12, 1880; Kate Ethel, born in Pullman, on April 19, 1885, and now the wife of Conrad Winn in this county. Mr. Griffith is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the G. A. R., while he and his wife are Rebekahs.

It is of importance in this connection to note that Mr. Griffith, while living in Kansas, was detailed as one to assist in exhuming the corpses of the unfortunate victims of the atrocious Bender family, and reburying them in proper shape. Thus he became especially acquainted with the deeds of that terrible family.

NATHANIEL H. FARNHAM resides about four miles east from Chelan Falls, in Douglas county, where he owns a farm of one half section. He is known as one of the most careful and judicious agriculturists in this section and believes that what is worth doing at all, is worth doing well, which he practices in all his labors. Mr. Farnham has a quarter section of land in small grain and raises cattle, horses and hogs. The hogs are of the Poland-China breed and are all registered, while his cattle and horses are all fine grades.

Nathaniel H. Farnham was born in Cass county, Michigan, on August 2, 1860, the son of Horace and Lorraine (Blackmar) Farnham, natives of Ohio and Michigan, respectively. Horace Farnham was one of the pioneers to California in 1850, and made money in the mines. He is now deceased. In the district schools of Wisconsin our subject was educated and there grew to manhood's estate. In 1877 he moved to Oregon with his father and the balance of the family and made settlement in Washington county, where he was

engaged in farming for four years. In 1882 he removed to Umatilla county and there farmed for a decade. It was 1892, that he came into Douglas county and finally purchased a quarter section where he now lives, adding as much more by purchase later. He has good comfortable improvements on the place and is one of the men whose chief characteristics are industry, uprightness, reliability and thoroughness.

Mr. Farnham has one brother, Charles D., and one half sister, Mrs. Mary Shepherd.

In Waterville, Washington, on February 14, 1899, occurred the marriage of Mr. Farnham and Miss Clarissa, daughter of Hiram and Nancy (Martin) McCollum, natives of Ohio and Canada, respectively. Mrs. Farnham has three sisters, Sophronia McCollum, Lavina B. McCollum and Mrs. Carolina Powers. Mrs. Farnham was born in Wabasha county, Minnesota, in 1864, taught school in Pierce county, Wisconsin, for four years and as a missionary in Utah one and a half years, also taught school in Douglas county, Washington, for one year, investing her money in land in Douglas county, which has doubled in value.

Mr. Farnham is a member of the I. O. O. F., while he and his wife belong to the Rebekahs. They are also both members of the Methodist church, being firm in the faith and liberal supporters of church institutions.

WILLIAM STODDARD knows by experience what it is to land in a new country without property or means and to make his way single handed against all kinds of odds, until fortune smiles on him. In the place of his former struggles he can now view a goodly competence, the result of the toil and wisdom displayed during the years of scanty allowances. Mr. Stoddard came to Douglas county in 1886 having a family of wife and two children to support and his property was summed up in the list of two horses and one wagon. He located on a homestead about four miles northeast from Waterville and went to work and since that time he has continued to work with the result that now he has a valuable farm of seven hundred and twenty acres, fine residence, large barn, other improvements and stored in the dry are thirty-five hundred sacks of wheat

ready for the market. Mr. Stoddard raises Jersey stock and fine Poland-China hogs and has some fine specimens on the farm.

William Stoddard was born in Oswego county, New York, on December 25, 1856, the son of John and Mary (Shaey) Stoddard, natives of Ireland. The father was of English stock, but the mother descended from the strong Irish blood that has made itself felt and known around the globe. The father came to the United States in early days and the mother was twelve when her feet first pressed the soil in the land of the free. William Stoddard was born in Oswego, went to Canada when a child, remaining until fourteen then came to Niagara county, New York. When twenty-three he went west to Kansas, settling in Marshall county. He railroaded and farmed in that state until 1886, when he crossed the plains to Douglas county and landed here as stated above. This has been his home since that time and he is now one of the leading men in the county and surely deserves great credit for the success he has carved out by his efforts. Mr. Stoddard has the following brothers and sisters, Peter, John, Hugh, Mrs. Elizabeth Henderson, Mrs. Maggie Kester, Mrs. Annie Welch, and Mrs. Mae Mahoney.

In Marshall county, Kansas, on April 8, 1883, Mr. Stoddard married Miss Mary J., daughter of Joseph and Maria (Sutton) Scriber, natives of Pennsylvania and Illinois, and of Dutch and English stock, respectively. Mrs. Stoddard was born in Galena, Illinois, on February 22, 1857, and has the following named brothers and sisters, George H., Matthew, Daniel, A. Lincoln, Mrs. Esther Gillispie, and Mrs. Jennie Campbell. To Mr. and Mrs. Stoddard the following named children have been born; Edward, in Marshall county, Kansas, on January 18, 1884; Jennie, in the same county, on November 6, 1885; Annie, in Douglas county, on June 30, 1888. Mr. and Mrs. Stoddard were raised under the influence of the Episcopalian and Catholic churches and are upright and well liked people.

JOHN W. STEPHENS is one of the oldest citizens in Douglas county and has so wrought here during the years of his long residence that he is highly esteemed by all who know him. He has done much for the im-

provement of the county in both a private and a public capacity and is counted by all a real benefactor.

John W. Stephens was born in Wood county, in what is now West Virginia, on January 22, 1842, the son of George and Louisa (Lee) Stephens, natives of Virginia, and of English and Scotch extraction, respectively. The public schools of his native county contributed the educational training of our subject and when he was nineteen he enlisted in Company F, Seventeenth Virginia Cavalry, under Captain J. H. Crawford. This was in 1862, and Mr. Stephens served throughout the entire war. He participated in the battles of Winchester, Gettysburg, and many others, until he was captured in Lura Valley and sent to Point Lookout as a prisoner of war, remaining until the war closed. In 1866 Mr. Stephens went to Missouri, whence he journeyed to Montana and there operated in the wood business for two years. From there he went to Virginia and in 1871 came west to Humboldt county, California, and there farmed for seven years. In the spring of 1877 he made his way to Spokane Falls, and on Moran Prairie, eight miles southeast from that now flourishing city, he located and proved up on a homestead. In 1883 he operated in the shingle business at Clarkfork, Idaho, and the same year brought a sawmill to Douglas county, locating the same on Badger Mountain, some four miles south of where Waterville stands today. In 1889 he brought in a second mill, establishing it near the first one, and continued to operate the two until one was destroyed by fire. In 1893 Mr. Stephens leased his mill and moved to one of his farms, of which he owns several in Douglas county. In 1897 he went to Seattle and was there connected with the hotel business for four years. In 1903 he returned to Waterville, where he now resides.

In 1885 Mr. Stephens was chosen by the people as county commissioner and served as chairman of the board in Douglas county. His ability and excellent service were rewarded by a re-election in 1887. His administration in this important office with his colleagues was accompanied by much good to the county, owing to his keen foresight and wisdom, which were always accompanied by the integrity which characterize the man.

Mr. Stephens has the following named

brothers and sisters: Abednego, Jared, Betty Ann, Frances, Minerva Victory. He belongs to the A. F. and A. M., having been one of the organizers and charter members of the first lodge in Spokane and also in Waterville. Mr. Stephens is a man of reliability and excellent standing wherever he is known and numbers his friends from every quarter.

CHARLES M. SPRAGUE, one of the leading and well known stock men of Douglas county, has his headquarters about seven miles south from Coulee City. He was born in Sagadahoc county, Maine, on January 16, 1858. His father, William Sprague, was also a native of Maine and descended from an old New England family of renown. The mother, Jane (Morrison) Sprague, was born in Maine. Charles M. studied in the common schools of the lumber state and his early life was spent on the farm. At the age of seventeen he shipped on a merchant steamer that was doing a coast trade and for two years he sailed before the mast. After that, he went into the butcher business at Bath and one year later, disposed of his interests and turned his attention to ship building. He learned the ship joiner's trade in the employ of William Rogers and for five years wrought there. Then he desired to see the west and so disposing of his interests in the east, journeyed toward the setting sun until he arrived in Washington. He at once selected his present place and took it by government right. Then he entered the employ of George Urquhart and two years later began raising stock for himself. He progressed very nicely until the winter of 1889-90 when the severe storms and wind swept his entire band of cattle and almost all his horses away. He purchased other stock and began once more the business of raising cattle and horses. He has now a fine band of well bred horses and cattle and is one of the prosperous stockmen of the entire country. In 1894, Mr. Sprague was elected commissioner on the Republican ticket and did excellent service for two years, being instrumental in having the indebtedness on the county wiped out by bonds. Mr. Sprague has the following brothers and sisters: George A., who came to this country with our subject and is

now a joint owner with him in the stock business; Franklin P., a lawyer in Bath, Maine, who represented Sagadahoc county in the state legislature when twenty-two; William L., a mechanic at Bath; Bradford, living on the old homestead in Maine; Mrs. Martha L. Percy, living in Portland, Maine; Mrs. Alonzo Kittridge, living in Bath, Maine; and Mrs. Clara Bowker in Boston, Massachusetts.

Mr. Sprague is a member of the A. O. U. W. and a genial and capable man.

GEORGE W. HENDRICKS, who is conducting a large real estate, loan, and insurance business in Waterville, is one of the best known men in the county of Douglas, and one of the men who have unhesitatingly moved forward the car of progress in central Washington, never abating in personal effort to enhance the interests of the country in every way possible. In fact it is said that Mr. Hendricks has been the means of bringing into Douglas county more settlers than any other person or corporation and it is true that his name appears oftener on the records than that of any other person.

George W. Hendricks was born in Maxwell, Parry county, Ohio, on May 1, 1861, the son of John and Nancy (Hufford) Hendricks, natives of Pennsylvania and Ohio, respectively. The father served to repel Morgan in his raids into Ohio. Hon. George W. Hendricks, state senator for many years from Parry county, Ohio, is a paternal uncle of our subject. John Hufford, brother of our subject's mother, was a lieutenant in the Ohio volunteer forces. After a preparation in the common schools in Tama county, Iowa, George W. studied in the high schools in Toledo, Iowa, and finally finished his investigations in the state normal at Cedar Falls, Iowa. Following this, he taught in Iowa and later in Tennessee, filling the position of an educator for a number of years in Iowa, Tennessee and Louisiana. Then he came to Ritzville, Washington, whence he walked over one hundred miles to Douglas, and soon was engaged in teaching. He opened in the real estate and loan business in Waterville in the spring of 1889, and although it was hard starting, he soon became recognized as one of the leaders in this line and he has done

a remarkably large business. In 1894 he bought the county bonds of twenty thousand dollars at six per cent. thus saving the county much in interest. In 1897, Mr. Hendricks combined the grain buying business with his former enterprises and continued successfully in it until 1902, when he was forced by the increase in his business to drop that portion. He bought land in the county until he had about eight thousand acres, operating in connection with Charles G. Reeder of Spokane. Later he sold to the Washington Land Company of Iowa, taking a large share of stock in the company. Afterward he sold his interest in the company and has since devoted himself entirely to his private business of real estate, insurance and loans.

Mr. Hendricks has two brothers and three sisters: Daniel B., dwelling at Elgin, Oregon, where he has won great success in the lumber business; John P., a heavy promoter and secretary of the Tri-Bullion Smelting and Development Company, of Chicago; Mrs. R. M. Tindall, of Toledo, Iowa; Mrs. Etta Farris, and Mrs. Matilda McElhinney. Mr. Hendricks is a member of the I. O. O. F. and was raised under the influence of the Dunkard church.

ALVA C. WHITEHALL has achieved success in Douglas county as a result of his own industry and the wise bestowment of his labors, having shown himself master of the resources granted by a generous nature to the dwellers in this favored section. He is residing in Waterville at the present time, where he has tasty residence and is engaged in farming. He has a good farm seventeen miles east from Waterville, from which he derives annually a good revenue.

Alva C. Whitehall was born in Henderson county, Illinois, on April 23, 1862, the son of James and Elizabeth (Clark) Whitehall, natives of Indiana. The father was a farmer and a minister of the gospel. Our subject was educated in Greene county, Iowa, and there remained until he arrived at manhood's estate. He settled to farming in the Hawkeye State and succeeded well until 1896, when he sold out and came to this county. After due search, he settled on a homestead, seventeen miles east from Waterville and there bestowed his labors

until recently he removed to town to dwell. Mr. Whitehall has the following brothers and sister, Barclay W., Henry T., Nicholas C., Charles A., and Mrs. Carrie M. Badger.

In Greene county, Iowa, on December 26, 1883, Mr. Whitehall married Miss Arra B. Kuder and to them have been born the following children; Legran, on November 13, 1884; George, on January 1, 1888; Minnie, on December 17, 1889; Bethal, on March 23, 1892; Leah, on October 4, 1895; Joseph, on November 3, 1898; A. Curtis, on March 24, 1901. All were born in Greene county, Iowa, but the last two who own Douglas county as their native place. Mrs. Whitehall's parents are George W. and Isabel (Brock) Kuder, natives of Pennsylvania and Indiana, respectively. The former died on June 9, 1903, and the latter passed away on June 17, 1903. Mrs. Whitehall has two brothers and two sisters, Madison M., George F., Mrs. Jennie G. Whitehall, and Mrs. Malissa Harsh. Mr. and Mrs. Whitehall are both members of the Church of God and are devout supporters of it and its institutions. Mr. Whitehall is well posted in the doctrines of this denomination and labors assiduously for the spread of the faith.

FRANK W. BROMILEY has one of the most valuable places in the vicinity of Southside and it is known as Point View Farm. He owns three quarter sections about one mile south from the postoffice, one quarter being gained by homestead right and the other half section by purchase from the railroad company. Mr. Bromiley has one of the finest residences in this part of the country, it being a large eight room house of modern construction and located on the edge of Beaver Creek canyon. The farm is well supplied with all necessary buildings for stock and grain raising. Mr. Bromiley has constructed a fine system of water works, operated by a gas engine, which pumps the water to the hill where the house and barn stand. The farm is well improved and handled with skill, being made to produce abundance of small grain. In addition to this, Mr. Bromiley handles fine shorthorn and Polled-Angus cattle, Clyde horses, and has a large poultry plant. A productive and beautiful farm now exists where a few years before the virgin soil lay unbroken.

Frank W. was born in Philadelphia on January 13, 1864. His parents were both natives of Turton, near Bolton, Lancashire, England and came to the United States in 1859. The father, William B. Bromiley enlisted in the Civil war in Colonel Baker's California Regiment, Company D, under Captain Ritman. He participated in the battle of Ball's Bluff besides others, and after one year of service was discharged in Philadelphia. The mother's maiden name was Mary Welsh. Our subject was educated in the schools of Philadelphia, where he remained until grown to manhood. In 1885 he was the subject of a very severe attack of western fever, for the cure of which he turned his face toward the setting sun and journeyed to Wallula Junction, Washington, where he was employed by the O. R. & N. Railway. Later, he went to The Dalles, where he remained for a time. In 1888, our subject selected the railroad land, where his home now is and later took a homestead. Mr. Bromiley has two brothers and one sister: James W., whose farm adjoins Southside: Louis, and Mrs. Samuel Eagelson, who resides in Philadelphia. Our subject returned to Philadelphia to claim his bride, Miss A. Sylvia Campbell, and there their wedding occurred on February 15, 1899. Mrs. Bromiley was born July 4, 1871; to James and Arabella (Clark) Campbell, natives of Londonderry, Ireland. She has two brothers and one sister, William, Archibald and Mrs. W. Wise. To our subject and his wife, three children have been born, Frank W., on December 5, 1899; Arabella S., on November 6, 1901; and Robert C., on October 11, 1903.

Mr. Bromiley is a Republican in politics, while in religious matters, he was reared a Methodist and his wife a United Presbyterian.

ORVILLE H. KIMBALL has certainly passed a very active career as will be seen by the following. He was born in Chittenden county, Vermont, on February 3, 1842, the son of Charles and Caroline (Stevens) Kimball, natives of New Hampshire and Vermont, respectively. The father was a cloth dresser. The mother descended from an old English stock and the family can be traced back for over three centuries. Our subject was educated

in the public schools of Chittenden county and remained there until 1869. He began railroad life in 1860, by working on the construction of the Vermont and Canada, and Montreal & Vt. Junctions as paymaster, from which position he was promoted to that of passenger conductor. Later, he did construction work on the Vermont Central, after which he was on the Lebanon Spring Railroad as paymaster. After 1869, he came west to Portland, Oregon and worked on the California and Oregon road and remained with this company until the spring of 1872, during which time he served in various capacities as conductor, ticket and freight agent and so forth. Next we see him in the construction department of the Northern Pacific, on the Pacific division between Kalama and Tacoma. In the spring of 1873 he returned to the Oregon and California, where he remained in the operating department between Portland and Roseburg until the spring of 1875, when he opened the Clarendon Hotel in Portland. He sold this in 1876 and returned to the Northern Pacific as assistant superintendent of the construction and paymaster of the branch in the Wilkinson gold fields. In 1877, he was agent at Kalama and two years later, was paymaster on the Pend Oreille branch. He next went to the O. R. & N. company and worked as general superintendent of track in the construction until 1882. After this, he was general road master on the Northern Pacific, until the spring of 1883, when he came to Douglas county and settled upon a pre-emption about three miles south of Waterville. For twelve years, he remained there, dwelling on the farm, and also at various times was out on the railroad. In 1900, he moved to his present place about ten miles southwest from Waterville, which estate he has carved out from the wilderness. He has about eight hundred acres of fine land and over one hundred head of graded stock, good orchard, comfortable residence, barns and so forth. Mr. Kimball is one of the pioneers who remained in Douglas county and has achieved success equal to any of the most prosperous men who have lived here. During the latter part of his railroad career, Mr. Kimball was closely associated with A. M. Cannon, well known over the northwest and was a warm friend of that gentleman. Mr. Kimball has two brothers and two sisters, Charles, Andrew S., Mrs. Sarah F. Joslyn, and

Mrs. Jane A. Jackson, all living at Westford, Vermont.

Mr. Kimball has displayed great executive ability in his life and has manifested a self reliance and spirit which combined with keen wisdom and conservatism, have brought him the abundant success which he enjoys to-day.

ADAM OPPEL is a son of the fatherland, whence came so many of the most thrifty and substantial citizens of the United States. He was born in Bavaria on January 17, 1855, the son of George and Mary (Degen) Oppel, natives of Germany. The public schools of Germany contributed the educational training that our subject received and he was a faithful and an obedient son under the parental roof, until twenty-one years of age, at which time he enlisted in the regular army and served for three years. It was 1882, that he left the environments of his home land and came to the United States, seeking for better fields of activity. For about four years, he resided in Minnesota and in 1887, came to Ellensburg, Washington, where he was engaged in a brewery for one year. It was in 1888, that he finally came to Douglas county and selected a homestead two miles north from Southside, where we find him at the present time. He has bought another quarter section and devotes the whole estate to the production of small grains of which he raises abundant crops. The place is supplied with an abundance of pure spring water, good residence, barns, outbuildings, orchard and so forth and is one of the comfortable and valuable rural abodes of the county. Mr. Oppel has the following brothers and sisters, John, Mordz, Mary, Koony, Margaret and Katherine, all living in Germany.

On January 15, 1889, Mr. Oppel married Miss Elsie Roberts. Her parents, Matthew and Suzie (Hilgen) Roberts, were natives of Luxemburg, Germany. Mrs. Oppel was born in Luxemburg on September 12, 1860 and has five brothers, Matthew, Nicholas, Michael, Burnhardt, and Martin. On April 4, 1899 at the family home in Douglas county, Mrs. Oppel was called to pass to the realities of another world. She left the following named children: George, born on October 29, 1889; Michael S., born on October 19, 1897, and Adam S., born

on March 11, 1899 and died in August, 1900. All natives of this county.

Mr. Opper is a good reliable man and loyal citizen and one of the industrious makers of the section. He is entitled to receive the approval and esteem of all who know him.

◆◆◆

ISAIAH BROWN. This estimable gentleman is a veteran, not only of life's battles, but also in the battles of his country and in both capacities has shown himself a man of sterling worth and industry, on account of which it is with pleasure that we grant him representation in this capacity. Now he is spending the golden years of his days in well earned retirement from the more arduous duties of life, enjoying the competence that his sagacity and thrift have provided.

Isaiah Brown was born in Ohio, in Cuyahoga county, on May 14, 1832, the son of Asaph and Hepsibeth (Perry) Brown. The father was a native of New York and fought in the war of 1812. He participated in many engagements and was wounded at the battle of Black Rock, New York. His death occurred in Lorain county, Ohio, in 1845, having come thither as one of the early pioneers in an ox cart. It was preserved for many years by the family as a relic of importance. He was a cousin of Commodore Perry of Lake Erie fame.

The youthful days of our subject were spent amid the frontier environments of Ohio and his education was gained from the old Webster speller and the English reader together with Ray's arithmetic. When fourteen years of age, he hired out as a farm hand at five dollars per month, continuing in that capacity for two years. After this he learned the carpenter's trade, which he followed for several years in Ohio. Then he went on the Wisconsin river and engaged in lumbering, which business occupied him for twenty-nine years. In 1879, he moved to Miles City, Montana, and was engaged in the stock and grain business with disastrous results, losing five thousand dollars. In 1880, he landed in Spokane and after looking over the country, he located his present place about five miles northwest from Waterville, which he took as a homestead, and adjoining which, two of his children took quarter sections. Since that time they have all been

engaged in producing general crops and fruit. In 1864, Mr. Brown enlisted in the Fortyninth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry as private under Captain J. Dinsmoore and Colonel Fellows. His service was mostly in Arkansas and Louisiana and his discharge occurred in 1865, in St. Louis. He was selected as the best soldier to participate in the grand review at Washington, D. C.

Mr. Brown has one brother and two sisters, Libeus, deceased, Nancy Taft and Cuziah Standon. On February 5, 1857, in Marietta, Wisconsin, Mr. Brown married Miss Mary F., daughter of Andrew and Margaret Byers, natives of Pennsylvania and Germany, respectively. Mrs. Brown was born in Pennsylvania, in 1838, and has the following named brothers and sisters, Elizabeth Hartley, Adeline Ross and Jackson. To Mr. and Mrs. Brown five children were born; Eva E., wife of Horace Wilcox, living in Waterville; Elsie, wife of Harmon Wilcox, also living in Waterville; George B., Cora F., and Frank W., at home. Politically, Mr. Brown has always been a good strong Republican and has held various responsible offices where he has lived. He was assessor in Crawford county, Wisconsin, and also commissioner and treasurer in this county, being appointed to the latter by the county commissioners. He has been a member of the A. F. and A. M. since 1859 and also belongs to the G. A. R. Mr. Brown was raised in the Presbyterian church but at present belongs to no denomination. He is a good man and esteemed citizen in the community.

◆◆◆

LOUIS E. BISHOP is at the head of a lumber manufacturing plant situated about nine miles southwest from Waterville. He was born in Amherst, Massachusetts, on October 4, 1850, the son of Henry and Catherine (Nutting) Bishop, natives of Massachusetts. The mother's father, John Nutting, was of Revolutionary fame and also a veteran of the War of 1812. She is a member of the Society of the Daughters of the Revolution. The public schools of Amherst, Massachusetts, contributed the education of our subject and he remained in the vicinity of that town until the centennial year dawned, when he removed to Faribault, Minnesota, where he remained for thirteen

years. He did carpentering and some building there and was foreman of a sash and door factory. In 1888, he came west to Waterville and for two years was engaged in contracting and building, then bought his present place and built a thoroughly well equipped mill, with the output capacity of ten thousand feet per day. He has a planer and all finishing machinery necessary for the manufacture of lumber for all kinds of building purposes. Mr. Bishop gained four hundred and eighty acres of land by government right and that portion of it which is suitable for farming is under cultivation. He owns in addition to this, eight hundred acres on Badger mountain, where the mill is located. He is doing a good business at the present time and has considerable timber yet to cut. The farm estate lies twelve miles east of Waterville and there, also, Mr. Bishop has a good large band of cattle and horses.

Mr. Bishop has one brother, Lawriston H., and one sister, Mrs. Emily Thayer. On April 1, 1900, at Waterville, Mr. Bishop married Mrs. Alta Powers, the daughter of John and Emma (Parker) Donaldson, natives of Canada and Indiana, respectively. Mrs. Bishop was born in Midland county, Michigan, on March 5, 1867. Our subject and his wife are the parents of one daughter, Nellie F., born March 20, 1901, and one son, Arthur H., born May 10, 1904. Mrs. Powers had two children by her former husband: William R., born in Michigan on May 9, 1886, and Minnie B., born in Tacoma, Washington, on August 24, 1890.

Mr. and Mrs. Bishop are adherents of the Methodist church and liberal supporters of all public enterprises, which are for the benefit of all.

DAVID R. RICHARDS, who resides two miles west of Waterville, is one of the earliest settlers in Douglas county that has remained until the present time. He is well known all over the county and is esteemed by all as an upright man of ability.

David R. Richards was born in Blossburg, Tioga county, Pennsylvania, on May 10, 1855. His father, William J. Richards, was a native of Wales and came to the United States in 1843. Settlement was made in Pennsylvania and there he resided until his death, in 1898. He married Jane Rees, in Pennsylvania, and

she is still living in Blossburg, of that state. Our subject was educated in his native state and remained there until twenty-three years of age, at which time he went to Bradford, McKean county, Pennsylvania and acted as clerk in a general store for four years. In 1882, he came west to Dakota, settled in Fargo, and did farming for two years. Then he moved to Spokane and one year later, in 1884 came to Douglas county, taking a pre-emption, now known as the Francis place, three miles south of Waterville. Later, he sold this property and purchased his present place, which consists of one-half section of very fertile land, all under cultivation. The estate is supplied with plenty of water, excellent orchards, large barns, good residence, and so forth.

Mr. Richards has the following brothers and sisters: John E., a farmer; Alfred J., a merchant; Charles E., a merchant; Mrs. Mary Clemans; Mrs. Ella Davis; Katherine; Mrs. Eva Coleman; Mrs. Hannah Frazier; Alice, and Lydia. All of the above are living in Tioga county, except Mrs. Coleman and Mrs. Frazier. Mr. Richards is a member of the Maccabees, while in political matters he stands upon independent ground. He is a supporter of church and schools, although he is not a member of any denomination at present.

CHARLES E. REEDER has cleared a large real estate holding in Douglas county and is numbered among its most prosperous men. He dwells about six miles north from Southside where he has an estate of about two sections, all of which is fine fertile crop producing land. Mr. Reeder devotes his attention to general farming and stock raising and is a leader in this line. The cereals are his main crop while in stock raising he gives most attention to raising fine horses. He has an excellent Clyde stallion and a great many other fine horses. Mr. Reeder has devoted his attention most industriously to draft animals and the result is that he has large well formed animals which command the highest price in the market.

Charles E. Reeder was born in Davis county, Iowa on May 28, 1861. His father, William D. Reeder, married Miss Phoebe A. Spencer, a native of Indiana and they both now reside

at Wenatchee. The father was born in Indiana and enlisted in the Third Iowa Cavalry, under Captain Kuykendal and for three years was a valiant and faithful soldier of the Union. Twice he received severe wounds and finally received his honorable discharge, having the consciousness that he had fought with a display of bravery for his country.

Our subject was educated in Davis county, Iowa and in Nebraska and remained with his parents until he was twenty-one years of age. At that time, he came west to Idaho and did railroad work for a year, then a year was spent in Oregon, whence he came in 1884 to Yakima county, this state and remained for four years, tilling the soil. It was 1888, that he came to Douglas county, settling on a pre-emption of one hundred and sixty acres. Later, he took a quarter section as a homestead and then added by purchase as stated above. Mr. Reeder has the following brothers and sisters: George W., John C., Mrs. James H. Crammer, Mrs. J. B. Volintine.

At Weston, Oregon, on May 20, 1883, Mr. Reeder married Miss Mary L., daughter of Thomas U. and Emily G. Jones, (Crammer) natives of Kentucky and Virginia, respectively. Mrs. Reeder was born in Holt county, Missouri on October 21, 1858 and has the following brothers and sisters, James H., John W., Isaac W., Simeon H. and Mrs. Amanda Gillespie. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Reeder, together with the dates of their respective births are mentioned below, Charles A., born in Dayton, Washington, June 14, 1884; William D., born in Yakima county, on August 19, 1887; Victor H., born in this county on May 28, 1889; Phoebe E., born in this county on March 20, 1891 and Stella, born in this county on June 13, 1893.

Mr. Reeder is a member of the A. O. U. W. and of the Yoeman lodge, while he and his wife belong to the Methodist church. In political matters our subject is entirely independent and is well posted upon the issues and questions of the day.

about one and one-half miles northwest from Waterville, where he has an estate of one-quarter section, secured by his industry and thrift. Mr. Feeney has always shown the real spirit of independence begotten from stanch Irish blood and, as did his father, has espoused the cause of freedom with a zest that makes him thoroughly American. In business life, he has manifested a keen wisdom and practical judgment and is one of the most prosperous men of the section now.

Martin Feeney was born in Galway, Ireland on November 2, 1851, the son of Patrick and Margaret (Fahey) Feeney, both natives of Ireland. They came to the United States in the fifties, settling in Waltham, Massachusetts, where the father took up foundry work. At the opening of the Civil War, he enlisted in the Sixty-ninth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry under General Cochran. He fought through the leading battles of the struggle and was wounded twice in the battle of Antietam. He participated in the grand review at Washington and received his final discharge at New York City in 1865. The mother died at Waltham, Massachusetts, in 1893. During the first fifteen years of our subject's life, he received his educational training in Ireland and in Waltham, Massachusetts and then began the duties of life for himself. When but a small lad, he journeyed to South Dakota, settling in Bonhomme county, and engaged in farming and stock raising. Seven years were spent thus and the next three were spent in steamboating on the Missouri. After this, he did railroad contracting in Colorado for several years, also in Wyoming and later was occupied on various roads in Montana. It was 1893, that Mr. Feeney departed from Marshall Junction, Spokane county, for Douglas county and bought his present estate. Mr. Feeney has the following brothers and sisters, Michael, Mary, Annie, Margaret, Sarah and Adelia.

Mr. Feeney was married at Miles City, Montana, on November 22, 1885, to Miss Mary Mulroy, of Irish parentage, born in the county of Mayo, Ireland. She has one brother, Thomas and one sister, Ellen Rork. To Mr. and Mrs. Feeney the following children have been born, Maggie, at Bearmouth, Montana, on September 25, 1889; James, born in Spokane county, in 1892, on February 24; Martin, born on December 25, 1895; John, born on

MARTIN FEENEY is a native son of the Emerald Isle who has taken the stars and stripes as his banner and is one of the most worthy citizens in Douglas county. He resides

June 29, 1896; Thomas Dewey, born July 5, 1898; Martia T., born May 18, 1900. The last four having been born in this county.

Politically, Mr. Feeney is independent and is always found active in that realm and casts his vote for the man of principle and ability. He and his wife are members of the Roman Catholic church. Mr. Feeney has traveled over the country a great deal and says that where he lives now is one of the best places he has found and is well contented with his home here.

MADISON M. KUDER is to be enumerated among the agriculturists of Douglas county, whose labors have made it one of the most prosperous sections of the great state of Washington. He resides about five miles northwest from Waterville and has since 1896, given his entire attention to the improvement and cultivation of his estate.

Madison M. Kuder was born in Greene county, Iowa, on October 3, 1858 and his parents, George W. and Isabel (Brock) Kuder, were natives of Pennsylvania and Indiana, respectively. The father descended from Pennsylvania Dutch. Our subject was educated in the public schools of Greene county, Iowa and remained with his parents until the age of twenty-four, when he began farming for himself on an eighty acre tract of land in Iowa. He remained there until 1885, then moved to Dakota where he lived for two years, doing farming. Thence he journeyed back to Iowa and in 1896, provided himself with teams and came overland to Douglas county, consuming four months in the trip. He bought one hundred and sixty acres of land, where his home now is and later filed on a quarter section as homestead, near Moses coulee, which he relinquished in 1904. Mr. Kuder raises grain on his farm largely and is also handling other crops somewhat. He is a man of good principles and manifests thrift and wise judgment in his endeavors here. He has one brother and three sisters, George F., Mrs. A. C. Whitehall, Mrs. Barclay M. Whitehall, and Mrs. Daniel Harsh.

It was in Fairview, Jones county, Iowa, on February 18, 1884, that Mr. Kuder married Miss Emma M. Worden. She was born in Cedar Rapids, Iowa, on February 5, 1861, be-

ing the daughter of Porter and Hannah M. (Lenard) Warden, natives of New York. Mr. and Mrs. Kuder have been blessed by the advent of the following children: Cora B. Keens, born in Greene county, Iowa, on December 22, 1884; Bessie L., born in Faulk county, Dakota, on June 25, 1887; Chester M., born in Greene county, Iowa, October 10, 1889; Mabel M., born in Greene county, Iowa, on May 8, 1892; Lulu M., born in Greene county, Iowa, on April 28, 1895; George H., born in Douglas county, Washington, on December 18, 1897; Gladys E., born in Douglas county, Washington, August 10, 1900.

In religious persuasion, Mr. and Mrs. Kuder are strong supporters of the Church of God, of which they are members. In political matters, our subject is independent and in the general walk of life, manifests a spirit of uprightness, which has won for him many friends.

FRANK W. ROUNDS was one of the first settlers in Douglas county and knows what the struggles of the pioneer are. He has been enabled by industry and good management to so handle the resources of the section, that he has become one of the wealthy men of the county. He has two hundred and forty acres of good land well improved and supplied with all necessary improvements, besides a good band of stock and other property. His residence is about five miles north from Waterville and the estate is devoted to diversified crops. Frank W. Rounds was born in Linn county, Oregon on April 7, 1865, the son of Rodney R. and Rebecca (Thornton) Rounds, the former a native of New York and the latter of Missouri. They crossed the plains with ox teams in 1851 and took a donation claim in Linn county, where our subject was born. He was educated largely in the common schools of Benton county and later moved to Walla Walla county, Washington, where he was in the hotel business for seven years. Next we see him in Boise in the mines, whence he came to Douglas county about 1884 and took a part of his present estate as a homestead. The balance has been added since by purchase.

Mr. Rounds has the following brothers and sisters, Hezekiah, Charles T., Louis J., Mrs. Robert Gray and Mrs. C. G. Pence. At Ketch-

um, Idaho, on April 26, 1881, Mr. Rounds married Mrs. Isadore S. Hillman, daughter of Charles and Lucy (Luvina) Whorton, natives of New Brunswick. Mrs. Rounds was born in the state of Maine, on August 24, 1857 and has one brother, William A., and one sister, Mary A. The following children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Rounds: Pliny J., born in Ketchum, Idaho on December 4, 1883; Frank L., born on August 8, 1887; Charles W., born February 4, 1890; Robert M., born March 17, 1892; John C., born July 30, 1893, and Archie R., born on November 5, 1895. The last five mentioned were born in this county.

Mr. Rounds is a member of the W. W. and in church affiliations, he and his wife are adherents of the Christian denomination. He is considered one of the upright and substantial men of the community and the fine success that he has achieved in his labors here indicate his business ability as well as his industry and thrift.

JAMES WHITEHALL is a farmer and wagon maker and one of the respected citizens of Waterville. Also Mr. Whitehall has been of Waterville. Also Mr. Whitehall has been an elder and minister in the Seventh Day Adventists church and is active in that capacity at the present time. He was born in Fountain county, Indiana on April 20, 1833, the son of Alexander L. and Elizabeth (Newborn) Whitehall, natives of North Carolina. In 1832, they were pioneers to Indiana and sixteen years later the mother died. Our subject attended school in a log cabin school house in Fountain county, Indiana and early began to learn the wagon making trade from his brother. At the age of eighteen, he left the shop and did farm work near his native place. In 1854, he moved to Mercer county, Illinois and there farmed for twenty-one years. In 1875, he moved thence to Greene county, Iowa, and there farmed for twenty years. In 1895, he began pulling up stakes and moved farther west, this time settling in Douglas county where he took a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres which lies about twelve miles north from Waterville. The place is in a high state of cultivation and well improved. It has an elegant orchard with every variety of fruit for this climate and is a

model estate. Mr. Whitehall also owns a fine residence in Waterville.

He has the following brothers and sisters, Nicholas N., Alexander L., Thomas B., Sarah, and Fruza A. Nicholas N. is the patentee of the celebrated Whitehall plow attachment, which is extensively used to-day.

At Newtown, Indiana, on November 20, 1852, Mr. Whitehall married Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Hieschner) Clark. The father was born in Virginia and followed farming all his life. The mother comes from German extraction. Mrs. Whitehall was born in Fountain county, Indiana on March 6, 1832 and her brothers are named as follows: Solomen, James D., Jacob. To Mr. and Mrs. Whitehall have been born six children: Barclay W., in this county; Henry T., living near Scranton, Iowa; Alva C., Nicholas C., Charles A., all in this county; Carrie B., born in Illinois on October 30, 1872 and died October 7, 1901, having been the wife of Louis Badger. Mr. Whitehall has held the position of justice of the peace, besides other positions of trust and is a venerable man of industry and worth. He is affiliated with the I. O. O. F and the A. O. U. W., while he and his wife belong to the Seventh Day Adventists church.

JUDGE RICHARD S. STEINER is a leading attorney of the Big Bend country and is located at Waterville, where he has been a moving spirit in various enterprises, always showing a public spirit and real progressiveness.

Richard S. Steiner was born in Ohio, on August 7, 1855, the son of Gottlieb and Mary M. (Steiner) Steiner, natives of Switzerland and Germany, respectively. They were married in Kenton, Ohio, in 1854 and now live in Waterville. The father migrated to the United States in 1837. The first fourteen years of our subject were spent in Ohio and then the family removed to Indiana, where he remained until 1883. After some time spent in study in the district schools, he went to the Valparaiso normal, after which he took a degree from the law department of the Michigan university, graduating in the class of 1883. Immediately after his graduation, he came to

Colville and taught school for a time. The following year, Mr. Steiner came on to where Waterville now stands and took a claim at the foot of Badger mountains. Soon after, he was elected county auditor, running on the Democratic ticket opposed to B. L. Martin. At the close of that term, he was re-elected, running against Charles P. Peach. In 1888, he was appointed clerk of the district court and after the expiration of this term, he became interested in the First National Bank, being associated with Seattle and Waterville capitalists. The bank was organized in 1891, Mr. Steiner being first president, and continued until 1898, when voluntarily it suspended operations. When the Douglas county bank was organized, Mr. Steiner was installed as cashier, continuing until 1900 in this capacity. At that date, he took up the practice of law actively and since then has continued in the same, also doing considerable real estate business. Mr. Steiner owns various property, among which is a good business block in Waterville and other town property. His brothers and sisters are named as follows, Frank S., Otto, Gottlieb E., Elizabeth Lockwood, Helena Robbins, Celesta Porter, Sevilla McMillan, Anna Stanway, and Mattie.

At Deedsville, Indiana, on April 9, 1883, Mr. Steiner married Miss Emma Lockwood, who was born in Indiana, in 1861. Her parents are Daniel and Mary (Baine) Lockwood, natives of Delaware, and now deceased. Mrs. Steiner has three brothers, Frank, Chalmers, George, and two sisters, Ellen Anderson, and Julia Morris. Mr. and Mrs. Steiner have three children; Frank, aged seventeen; May, aged fourteen; Bessie, aged eight, but now deceased.

Mr. Steiner is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the A. F. & A. M. Mrs. Steiner is a member of the Presbyterian church. They are leading people and stand exceptionally well in the community.

At the convention of the Democratic party held at Bellingham Bay, on August 2, 1904, Mr. Steiner was nominated as judge of the Superior court for the counties of Douglas, Chelan, Okanogan, and Ferry. Notwithstanding the fact that the Republicans were largely in the lead and Mr. Steiner was and always has been a staunch Democrat, he was elected by a handsome majority. The Republican candidates usually received from fifteen hundred to two thousand votes in the majority. This un-

mistakably evidences the esteem in which Judge Steiner is held among the people, and the stability, integrity, probity and high sense of honor which characterize him vouchsafe an administration of justice at all times without partiality.

ELI C. FISHER is not only a pioneer of Douglas county, but is also a pioneer in fruit raising in the county. He commenced early in the industry and has been a careful student and active worker along those lines until the present time. The wise effort put forth during these years has not been without result as the present holdings of Mr. Fisher, which will be mentioned later, will abundantly testify, as will, also, the excellent results achieved by those in the county who have followed his suggestions. It was in 1886, that Mr. Fisher settled on his present place, three miles north from Riverview. He has added to the estate until it is now of the generous proportions of five hundred and sixty acres. He has done general farming as the years went by, but his main attention has been directed to the culture and production of first-class fruit. He has now over two thousand trees of the leading varieties of apples, peaches, pears, plums, quinces and apricots as well as five hundred vines of grapes and many nut trees, as Black and English varieties of walnuts, almonds, chestnuts, and so forth. Mr. Fisher has a fine large fruit dryer, a cider mill and also a winery and handles these products commercially. A steamboat landing is on the place which renders transportation easy and he is well situated for comfort in life and for commercial advantage. The estate is irrigated by a current wheel which supplies all the water from the Columbia needed. Mr. Fisher has experimented well and skillfully and although he uses irrigation, he makes this statement, after long years of careful study and experimentation: "Fruits raised without irrigation are better flavored, will hang on the trees longer and will ship better."

Speaking more particularly of the personal career of our subject we notice that he was born in Monroe county, Ohio, on June 24, 1846. His parents were Barak and Susan (Carmichael) Fisher, natives also of the Buckeye State. During the youthful days of his life he studied in the log cabin school house near

his native place and when seventeen stepped forth into the world for himself. The following five years were spent in Illinois and later he dwelt in Arkansas, after which he journeyed west to Oregon. From that state he came to Douglas county and here he has remained since. Part of his land was taken under the old timber culture act and the remainder was purchased. Mr. Fisher has two brothers and one sister, John, who fought in Company D, Seventeenth Iowa; Bennett L., and Mrs. Mary A. Crains.

In Spokane, this state, on February 15, 1886, Mr. Fisher married Miss Charlotte S., daughter of Christian and Helen (Laman) Myer, natives of Norway. Mrs. Fisher was born in Bergen, Norway on March 22, 1862, and has one sister and one brother, Ferdinand, a veteran of the Rebellion; Mrs. C. E. Helsen. To Mr. and Mrs. Fisher there have been born four children, Elisa H., on September 24, 1887; Francis L., on July 16, 1890; Eli J., on February 16, 1895; Susan C., on November 17, 1897. All were born on the farm in this county. Mr. Fisher and his wife favor the Christian church but are not members.

ALVARO L. CORBALEY resides about one mile south from Waterville and in addition to doing general farming, preaches the gospel. For sometime he has been one of the prominent evangelists of the Church of God.

He was born in Marshall county, Indiana, on January 1, 1862, the son of Richard and Jane (Croco) Corbaley. The mother was born in 1827, in Holmes county, Ohio, being of Dutch extraction, and is still living. The father was a native of Indiana, being the first white child born in Marion county. He held various county offices in Marshall county, was editor of the *Plymouth Banner*, and also engaged in the practice of law. For the last forty-eight years of his life he was a very prominent minister of the Church of God. His death occurred at Waterville, on July 16, 1903. Our subject received his primary education in the district schools of Indiana and completed the same at Healdsburg Institute, of California. At the age of eighteen he went to the mines in Butte county, California and spent two years in prospecting, without material success. After this, he was occupied in railroad service for a

year and a half. It was in 1884, that he accompanied his father to Douglas county and at that time he located on a quarter section of land where he now lives and which he has brought to a very high state of cultivation. Mr. Corbaley also raises and handles stock. He has the following brothers and sisters, John A., William G., Frank R., Platt M., and Marie C. Oppenheimer. William G. is a prominent financier of California, but has recently on account of his health, retired from more active duties. He lives in Berkeley and began life as an engine wiper. He rose steadily through every department to be superintendent of the road, which position he held for many years. He was also a superintendent of the San Francisco Harbor Improvement Company and also of the San Francisco Terra Cotta Company.

At Waterville, on July 22, 1888, Mr. Corbaley married Miss Annie M., daughter of George W. and Jane (Hand) Gard, natives of Ohio and Tennessee, respectively. Mrs. Corbaley was born in Lake county, California, on June 6, 1871 and has the following brothers, Isaac, Rees, James A., and Arthur. She also has two sisters, Martha Kelsey and Estella Pierpoint. To Mr. and Mrs. Corbaley five children have been born, named as follows: Paul W., on September 7, 1890; George R., on January 19, 1893; Glenn A., on September 16, 1897; Annie R., on June 5, 1899; and John, on June 3, 1903; all born in this county.

Mr. and Mrs. Corbaley are both members and active workers in the Church of God and have a large circle of friends throughout the country.

ALBERT E. SWAN, who is now engaged in general farming and poultry raising, just north of Riverview, in Douglas county, has heretofore been engaged in the pottery business. He was born in Oil Springs, Ontario, Canada on September 5, 1863, the son of William E. and Teresa (Stacy) Swan, natives of England. The parents now live in South Dakota, where the father is engaged in prospecting for oil. Our subject completed a high school course in Janesville, Wisconsin, then studied in the commercial college, for some time. After this, he moved to South Dakota, settling in Day county, where he contracted for boring wells. He was in that county for

eighteen years. It was in 1901, that he moved to Douglas county and bought eighty acres, where he now lives and upon which he has put very valuable improvements. He has put the land under cultivation and made it very productive. In addition to this, Mr. Swan is raising poultry and has some very fine Plymouth Rocks and other breeds. His market is Seattle.

Mr. Swan is a man of considerable ability and in addition to his farming and poultry raising for commercial benefits, he is conducting an experiment station to ascertain which are the best varieties of grasses and grains for this section of the country and also what kinds of poultry are adapted to the climate. He has become skilled in this line and is known as one of the leading men of the section. Mr. Swan has two brothers and three sisters, William W., Harry L., Mrs. Bessie Raynes, Mrs. Charlotte Hogg and Mrs. Nellie Bingham.

The marriage of our subject and Mrs. Susan J. Mills occurred at Andover, South Dakota, February 5, 1889. Mrs. Swan is the daughter of William and Sarah (Spring) Mills, natives of Canada and Michigan, respectively and now living in Wenatchee, where the father conducts a mercantile establishment. Mrs. Swan was born near Grant Park, Illinois on February 7, 1867, and has two brothers and two sisters, Arthur J., William H., Mrs. Carrie L. Stewart and Mrs. Lizzie Collins.

In South Dakota on June 10, 1897, one child was born to Mr. and Mrs. Swan, Vera Terreasa. Mr. Swan is a member of the A. O. U. W and he and his wife are adherents of the Methodist church.

from his native state, Virginia. He enlisted in the Forty-third Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, under General Banks, in 1863 and served for fourteen months, being honorably discharged at the close of the war in 1865. He married Miss Emma Roberts and this worthy and faithful couple are still living at the home place in Wisconsin. The public schools of Wisconsin supplied the educational training of our subject and he remained at home until fifteen then began work on an adjoining farm, where he continued until 1889, when he journeyed on to Iowa. For two years he was engaged in various employments there, after which he went to Nebraska, settling in Dickinson county. Eight years were spent there in farming. It was 1900 when he moved to Douglas county and bought one-half section of land, two miles northwest from Waterville, which he improved well and then sold. At the present time Mr. Asbury is associated with L. G. Wright in the construction of a fine flourmill in Waterville. The plant is to be equipped with the finest machinery and processes known for the manufacture of first-class flour, in this enlightened age. It will have an output capacity of seventy-five barrels each twenty-four hours and will be operated entirely by electricity and the process used in this is known as the pansifter. The knowledge that Waterville is becoming the center for the manufacture of flour is very gratifying, since it is well known that the broad prairies of Douglas county produce some of the finest wheat in the world. It is commendable also that this enterprise is in the hands of a man of knowledge and real business ability and much is expected from our subject and it is certain that he will not disappoint the expectations of the people.

Mr. Asbury has the following brothers and sisters, Edward, Irvin L., Reuben T., Mrs. J. E. Chamber, Mrs. Rilla A. Pittenger, Mrs. Delila E. Manning and Mrs. Lavina Clark.

The wedding of Mr. Asbury and Miss Anna E. Wright occurred in Dickson county, Nebraska, on February 15, 1889. Her parents were Lyman G. and Ella (Quimby) Wright, natives of Michigan and Wisconsin, respectively. Mrs. Asbury was born in Waukon, Iowa, on June 30, 1875 and has one sister, Ella Q., living in Waterville. Mr. and Mrs. Asbury are the parents of the following named children: Earl W., born in Nebraska, on De-

GILBERT S. ASBURY. Waterville has shown to the world that a class of very progressive and wide awake business men are pushing her to the front; and not least among these is the gentleman mentioned above. Mr. Asbury is known throughout Douglas county as one of the most progressive and practical men that we have. He is an untiring worker and is always guided by upright principles and sagacity.

Gilbert S. Asbury was born in Vernon county, Wisconsin, on July 29, 1867. His father, Thomas H. Asbury, was a farmer in that state, having come thither in the early days

ember 21, 1900; Agnes Fern, born near Waterville, August 5, 1901; Ella Fay, born near Waterville, on December 1, 1902. Mr. Asbury is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and was raised under the influence of the Seventh Day Adventist church.

ANTON GRITSCH. There is no doubt, but that the United States owes much of her prosperity and worth to the efforts and industry of those German people who have found homes within her borders since the early days of Colonial times. No more industrious and capable citizens are beneath the stars and stripes to-day than this class of people. On every hand, we find evidence of their thrift, their ability, their knowledge, their good substantial qualities and real worth. Not least among this class of people is the gentleman whose name initiates this paragraph and it is with pleasure that we can grant space for the epitome of his career.

The estate of Anton Gritsch which consists of four hundred and forty acres, lies three miles north from Waterville, and is one of the most valuable and fertile farms in Douglas county. The whole estate is brought under tribute to produce crops, while an excellent orchard, good fences, large barns and a becoming residence and other improvements are in evidence. In addition to general farming, Mr. Gritsch devotes considerable attention to raising stock.

Anton Gritsch was born in Tyrol, Austria, on October 16, 1858. His parents Gabriel and Elizabeth (Schmide) Gritsch, are both natives of the same place. There also our subject received his education and at the age of twenty

years joined the Austrian army where he served for two years and nine months. In 1882, he came to the United States and settled in Cincinnati, Ohio, where he operated for a stove foundry and also did farm work, adjacent to the city. Thence, he removed to Minneapolis, Minnesota for the benefit of his health and for four years he wrought as a stonemason. In 1886, he came west and worked on the Northern Pacific railroad tunnel on their line through the Cascade mountains. The next year found him in Douglas county, where he took a pre-emption, the nucleus of his present fine estate. Here for nearly sixteen years, Mr. Gritsch has been laboring faithfully, earnestly, with wisdom and ability, all of which have been rewarded by increasing his holdings of property.

On June 2, 1883, at Minneapolis, Minnesota, Mr. Gritsch married Miss Johannah, daughter of Joseph and Cresences (Wolf) Schuler, both natives of Tyrol, Austria. Mrs. Gritsch was born in Tyrol, Austria, on February 5, 1865, and has three brothers, Vincent, Frank and Joseph. To our subject and his wife the following children have been born, John J., born in Minneapolis, on May 6, 1885; Frank M., born in Douglas county, November 16, 1887; Marie, born in Ellensburg on January 20, 1889, and died March 6, 1892; Rudolph H., born on the farm, July 11, 1892; Elizabeth M., born on the farm on November 1, 1896; Joseph A., born June 14, 1899 and Stephen, born November 3, 1901, both born on the farm.

Mr. Gritsch and his wife were brought up as adherents of the Roman Catholic church. Mr. Gritsch is a good substantial citizen and deserves as he receives, the esteem and respect of the entire community.



A CORNER OF THE "BREAD BASKET," ADAMS COUNTY

PART IV

HISTORY OF ADAMS COUNTY

CHAPTER I.

EARLY SETTLEMENT—1865 TO 1904.

The first white man to take up his residence upon land now included within the boundaries of Adams county, was George Lucas. The exact date that Mr. Lucas located in the country is not certain, but it was some time in the late 60's, following the close of the Civil war. Mr. J. F. Coss, Jr., who settled on Cow Creek in 1872, states that at that date Lucas was engaged in stock-raising on the same creek, about twelve miles below the Coss home, and that he had been in the country four or five years. But until 1872 Lucas was the sole inhabitant of the territory that was subsequently moulded into the county of Adams, one of the best agricultural districts in the state of Washington. He was the pioneer of pioneers, and it is of this type that Hamlin Garland has written:

"They rise to mastery of wind and snow;
They go like soldiers grimly into strife
To colonize the plains. They plow and sow,
Fertilize the sod with their own life,
As did the Indian and the buffalo."

Of the pioneers the *Ritzville Times* wrote in May, 1901:

"The old settlers' associations represent, and their membership constitutes, the bravest, most courageous and most patriotic body of men that

ever inhabited any of the territory of the United States west of the Mississippi river. Their services in the opening up and early development of the west, performed under circumstances which today would cause the stoutest heart to quail, entitle them not only to the highest praise, but to the rank of the benefactors.

"As a nation and as individuals we are proud of the achievements of our armies and navy. As tokens of our appreciation we commemorate the heroic deeds performed in battle by soldiers and sailors. We delight to tell the stories of our wars to the young, to instill in their minds the principles of liberty, the value of courage and the duty of patriotism. We immortalize in song, in verse, in bronze and granite the men who, in the spheres of statesmanship and philanthropy, have won renown in the service of their country and bestowed blessings upon their fellowmen; but scant indeed is the praise bestowed upon the great army of pioneers; few are the statues erected to the memory of the men who led the way in the dangerous and arduous work in subduing, in less than two centuries, a continent greater in extent than antiquity ever dreamed of.

"In our own state the men who participated in laying the sub-structure on which our social, political and industrial fabric is founded, are

scarcely known and seldom recalled. Few of us can realize what they and their associates, together with their families, encountered and had to overcome. We should recall the glory of their achievements and thus keep alive that sense of gratitude which every citizen of our state should feel toward the early pioneer who first made possible our present peaceful, prosperous and happy condition. When they crossed the great Fathers of Waters this state and the whole west was a vast solitude. It was unoccupied save by wild beasts and savages; the rivers flowed unvexed by the fretting wheels of commerce; on the broad prairies the flowers bloomed and died with none to note their fragrance; luxuriant grasses ripened in the summer air; rotted and enriched a soil on which no harvest thrived.

"All this has been changed. The early pioneer laid his hand upon the mighty forces of nature, bringing them under his complete control. Things seemingly impossible when he first entered this vast domain of wild prairie have been realized. Harvests now ripen in the fields; villages nestle in the valleys where blazed the wigwam fires. The rail and flying train have supplanted the ox team as a means of communication. Lightning leaps in response to the touch and voice of man, making far distant peoples near and familiar. But better than all school houses now dot the entire state and on every prairie and in every valley church spires point toward heaven. To the early pioneer and the old settler, more than any other class of men, are we indebted for the marvelous change, for this wonderful development and progress. Never, therefore, should we of the present or coming generations forget or fail to recall the debt of gratitude we owe to these men for the part, the important part, played by them in blazing the trail along which we are passing with ease and with comparative comfort to that wonderful development of our state and county we now witness and to all

the conditions of a happy and prosperous people."

Following along this line and in much the same strain, the *News* (Adams county), says:

"In these palmy days when the farmer takes his family in the surrey and rides to town in the afternoon to do his shopping, it makes him strangely forgetful of the days he boiled his own potatoes and drank his coffee straight; when he rose with the dawn, got astride of the cayuse, rode to town and stood off the merchant for a pair of overalls and a sack of flour. These towering windmills spinning so gladly and gaily in the playful breezes is a radical change from the time when he hauled stagnant water fifteen miles in three leaky barrels, and had somebody's cayuses drink it up during the night. And the town merchants watched the passenger trains go through and wondered how soon they could collect enough to get out of town on, and in the meantime tending the flies who so vociferously demanded sustenance from the sorghum barrel and dried prune chest. Prosperous times have come to stir the tender recollections of those days when the stars by night and the walking plow by day guided hands and hearts, and at length destined this smiling expanse of gorgeous green to become the fairest and dearest spot to which these hearts are twined."

The Lucas place was on the military road leading from Walla Walla to Fort Colville, the latter place being located at a point about three and one-half miles from the present town of Colville, in Stevens county. In its issue of April 9, 1902, the *News* said, concerning this pioneer:

"George Lucas, a thirty-year resident of this section, with headquarters on Cow Creek, will soon leave on an extended visit through the attractive portions of the Golden State, remaining for a time at Sacramento. The old westerner has always followed the stock business with financial success. His presence in

town last Saturday, clad in blanket breeches, leathern belt, army shirt, canvas coat and wide sombrero, recalled the incidents which will be remembered by some of the pioneers of the '70s, when Lucas and some of his followers donned Indian costume, and with painted faces appeared upon the high hills in a hostile manner intended to frighten the scattering emigrants across the border and out of the country. But the sturdy adventurers were made of sterner stuff, and when their rifles began to crack on the clear morning air the confederate red skins hiked for tall timber."

The above is but one of many such contentions between the stockmen and the farmers who desired to devote their time and lands to agricultural purposes. It was most annoying to the cattle breeders to have the range broken into, fenced and improved. Therefore the stockmen banded together to resist, as far as possible, such invasions. Such has been the history of many other western states aside from Washington, and year by year the stock and sheep men have been pushed back into the hills, mountains, canyons and coulees. Yet it is a fact that in the aggregate fully as many cattle are grown and marketed by the farmers as by those who control large bands of animals, exclusively range cattle. One reads of the immense herds in Texas, Montana and Oklahoma, yet there are figures and records to show that the grain raising and dairying farmers of New York and some of the middle states produce more cattle in the aggregate, and better "meaters," than do the range men.

The second person to take up his residence in Adams county territory was William Lambie. He settled, too, on Cow Creek, about twelve miles southeast of the present city of Ritzville, early in 1872. Mr. Lambie possessed a small band of stock which he grazed that summer. But in the autumn of that year he disposed of his interest in these cattle to Thomas Durry, who came into the country, the third actual settler. Mr. Lambie left this

locality soon after, but Mr. Durry remained and lived in the same place until a few years ago.

It was early in November, 1872, that J. F. Coss, wife, two sons and one daughter took up their abode on Cow Creek, twelve miles southeast of the present county seat, Ritzville. This Cow Creek, it seems, was quite popular with the early settlers, and the original settlements of Adams county were made thereon. Mr. Coss' place was on a new government road extending through the county. J. F. Coss, Jr., informs us that there was at that period no habitable stopping place between their ranch and the Snake river and none between Snake river and the Touchet. To the north the nearest habitation was on Crab Creek. The Coss family came from Portland, Oregon. For twenty-seven years they resided on the place where they originally located. For many years their nearest neighbor was twenty miles distant. During these early days, fraught with vicissitudes and adventures, the home of Mr. Coss was the principal halting place for travelers going from Fort Walla Walla to Fort Spokane, Fort Chelan and other points in the territory north of Snake river.

It was in 1877 that Malcom Reed came to what has developed into Adams county. He, too, engaged in stock raising and continued in the prosecution of that industry until his death, February 25, 1904. During the latter part of the 70's a few other stockmen came to the Cow Creek country. Among these were James Kennedy, Robert Green, Joseph Milam and Delbert Hooper. These located on the creek in the southern portion of the county. These earlier pioneers were all stockmen. They did not come with the intention of developing and improving the country; but simply to range their cattle. But between 1878 and 1880 others came in who began to cultivate the soil and raise grain, although it was not until 1880 and 1881 that any headway in this direction was made.

It was in the closing months of 1878 that a few bold spirits pushed out into the wild country to make homes for themselves. Among these was Mr. George W. Bassett, who built for himself and family a home where the town of Washtucna is now located. He hauled the lumber for his house from the Blue Mountains, south of Waitsburg. He was delayed in the erection of this building by the Indian outbreak, but the following spring he completed it and moved his family from Walla Walla. Mr. Bassett had been a clerk in Walla Walla. His removal to what was at that period an unknown country was due to a search for more healthful employment. In its "Book of Adams County" the *Ritzville Times* furnishes the following concerning Mr. Bassett's early settlement in the Washtucna valley:

"While still holding his position at the then central city of the northwest (Walla Walla), he managed to find time to haul out lumber to his claim. Mr. Bassett recalls that once when starting out from Walla Walla he was met by a sheep herder named Wells, who gave the report that the Indians were on the war path, and that all the settlers were hurrying to the town. He turned back, but the outbreak was soon quieted, and he brought out the rest of the material and built a house, gave up his clerical employment, and went to work in earnest. Mr. Bassett brought out his family the following year. The hospitality of his house has been at the command of all who might ask from that day to this, and many are the worn travelers who have had occasion to thank Mr. and Mrs. Bassett for a warm welcome."

How Mr. Bassett chanced to locate on the present site of Washtucna was related to the writer by himself. He had been in poor health for a number of years and desired to remove from Walla Walla in the hopes that he could regain his former vitality. He was led to investigate the location at Kahlots Springs by a gentleman named Downing who, in company with a man named Scranton, staked their claims

where the city of Spokane is now located in 1872. Mr. Downing in passing to and from his home by the falls and Walla Walla, had camped at the Washtucna springs, and upon learning that Mr. Bassett desired to secure a location, told him of the springs, saying it was the only location he would have north of Snake river. On Mr. Downing's next trip to the north country Mr. Bassett went with him, saw the spot, was pleased with it and immediately located and began hauling lumber for his future home.

On Mr. Bassett's ranch were three springs of water which, together with his hospitality, in the early days, offered an advantageous camping place for the occasional parties of pioneers who passed through on the way to and from Walla Walla. For many years previous to the first settlement here these springs had been called by the Indians and earliest pioneers "Kahlots," the occasion for which name is explained by a legend of the Palouse Indians. As the story goes once upon a time an Indian chief was fishing in the waters of the Palouse. He strung his catch upon a willow withe and laid it conveniently near on the bank. Now it so chanced that while the red-skin was intent upon his sport, a hungry coyote came prowling by and scampered away with the entire string of fish. The Indian gave chase and, never stopping, followed the fleet denizen of the plains across the hills and caught him at the springs mentioned. In consequence he named them "Kahlots," or "Coyote Water."

The valley in which these springs are, and where Mr. Bassett settled, bore the Indian name Washtucna, and when the country had become sufficiently populated to require a postoffice the latter name was given it. The name Kahlots was conferred on another station fourteen miles below Washtucna, and now in Franklin county. Following Mr. Bassett's settlement in this part of the county others came. Among the first were A. S. Elder and family, T. C. Martin and family, John Huffman, I. B. Laing and

family, W. L. Mustard, C. F. Booth and family. All of these engaged in farming, but being so far removed from any market operations were conducted on a modified scale. The Kahlolus springs where Mr. Bassett located were three miles from the old Mullan road, but when he built there the route by way of his house was taken. At first the only points to the north that caused people to travel through the country were Fort Colville and the settlement at Spokane Falls. Later when Camp Chelan and Camp Spokane were established, travel also went to those points.

The following is an extract from a circular issued by the Washtucna Real Estate & Loan Company relating to the early history of the Washtucna country:

"Long ere the first pathfinders of the white race had climbed the eastern slope of the Blue Mountains to their summit, and from there looking westward, had viewed the wondrous Columbia river valley, this section (the Washtucna), on account of its mild climate, its luxuriant, succulent grasses and its proximity to flowing waters, was famous among the red tribes of the Nez Percés, Yakimas, Umatillas, Walla Wallas, Cayuses, Snakes, Lapiwas, and Okanogans. Here they brought their bands of ponies in the fall and pitched their wigwams for the winter, and while their squaws fished for salmon and sturgeon in the waters of the Snake and Palouse to support their haughty warrior lords, the ponies waxed fat and frisky on the rich grasses of the hill slopes and rolling prairies. The winters being mild no shelter was required, and the bunch grass growing from two to three feet high was always available provender even in the deepest snow.

"The pioneer of this country was, of course, like the pioneers of all the northwest, a stockman. The conditions that had made it attractive to the nomadic bands of savages served to make it the ideal stockman's paradise. For a quarter of a century after the first settlement by whites, thousands of cattle, horses and

sheep grazed over the hills and plains, even as did the ponies of the Indians, requiring no shelter and no provision of provender for winter. The expense being nominal and profits vast, the stockmen made large fortunes in a short time and many a prominent banker, merchant and business man in all parts of the state can even now be pointed out as men who made their fortunes in the 'Fat Washtucna Land.'

"It was not until late in the '80's that the first attempt at farming was made. Probably it was some forlorn wanderer from 'Pike', who had traveled as far as his jaded horse could go, and he must stop to rest. He had traveled far and had seen many countries. He was not in search of a mountain of gold or the fountain of youth. He wanted a place where he could live easy, and this looked good to him, and he stayed. When the chinook winds of winter came, baring the ground and warming the atmosphere and clothing the hills with verdure, he hitched up his team, now grown fat, to an antiquated plow he had rustled somewhere, and broke up a patch of ground. He planted the potato peelings his family had saved during the winter, and he went fifty miles to Walla Walla and secured a few sacks of wheat to sow. His first efforts did not bring immediate and fabulous wealth; for hundreds of miles the unbroken prairie surrounded his humble home, and the ground squirrel and gopher devastated his crop. Barbed wire was high and money was scarce, and he was compelled to herd wandering stock from the little patch of wheat and garden truck. He had to travel from 50 to 75 miles for supplies, and for two or three months in the summer he would migrate to some older settled locality where he worked through harvest to save enough to winter on. He did not grow discouraged. He believed that land that would produce from a half to a ton of wild hay to the acre would grow wheat, and so he held on, and his faith was rewarded. In time other settlers began to come in, always poor, like the first, for

wealth is never venturous, but they could exchange work and cheer each other. They studied the climate, the seasons, and the variety of seeds best adapted to the needs of the country. They learned that the longer the land was cultivated the more productive it grew. The plowing of the ground allowed it to absorb the moisture and one thorough wetting in winter was sufficient to mature the crop. The mild climate which permitted plowing all winter, except for thirty or forty days, and the long, rainless season gave him ample time to harvest and market his crop. There were no blizzards and no cyclones. Fortune smiled on industry and today many of the men who ten years ago herded gophers from their grain patches and eked out a precarious existence, working out most of the time, are now worth from \$25,000 to \$100,000 and sell each year from 10,000 to 40,000 bushels of wheat."

Philip Ritz was the pioneer settler in the northern part of Adams county, having located just south of where the town of Ritzville now stands in the spring of 1878. Old timers say that Ritz took up land here and secured all he could lay his hands on, but did, practically, nothing to improve the land which he obtained—in fact he was against immigration to the country, and wrote articles to the papers stating the land was barren and unproductive. He never did anything to advance the interests of the county or Ritzville.

The town of Canton, South Dakota (then Dakota Territory), furnished the bulk of the settlers who came to Adams county prior to the building of the Northern Pacific railroad. In August, 1877, J. M. Harris, wife and four children, Al York, wife and three children, and Will York, after a perilous trip overland from Dakota prairies, arrived in Walla Walla, then the only place of any importance in Eastern Washington. That same fall J. G. Bennett and family came to Walla Walla, after a sojourn, en route, in Oregon. During the month of August, 1878, another party of Can-

ton people, comprising D. Keller, wife and four children, and William McKay, wife and two children, landed in Walla Walla, having made the journey with teams overland.

This colony of Dakota people who had taken up their abode, temporarily, in Walla Walla, learned of the country north of them from Philip Ritz, and in May, 1878, several of the party, J. G. Bennett, J. M. Harris, Charles Chapman, Al and Will York, moved into the new country. They came to the place of Mr. Ritz, and Bennett and Harris each selected a location. The others, not being particularly pleased with the outlook, returned. Mr. Harris chose a claim just west of the present town of Ritzville, and Mr. Bennett selected one about two miles north. These gentlemen improved their claims and made preparations for permanent homes, following three or four trips from Walla Walla during 1878 and 1879. The first building put up in this settlement was erected in the fall of 1878, by Philip Ritz, the work being done by J. M. Harris and Charles Chapman.

James Gordon Bennett died August 31, 1892, a pioneer of two territories, Dakota and Washington. In 1878 he located a homestead one mile north of Ritzville, at a period when it required a combination of great courage and unlimited faith to establish a home on what was then considered by many a barren desert. Mrs. J. G. Bennett, who has been a resident of Adams county since 1880, in an address delivered before the Old Settlers' meeting in 1901, paid this glowing tribute to the county, and the surrounding country, which she has seen develop from a barren prairie to a thickly settled and prosperous country:

"Twenty-one years have made a wonderful change in this part of the state of Washington known as Adams county. The treeless, bunch grass prairie has been transformed into beautiful farms, dotted with fine houses, barns, wind-mills, orchards and groves, which lend an added grace to the landscape in every direc-

tion. The immigrant who now comes to Adams county is not a pioneer; neither has he come to the 'wild west.' When he reaches Spokane he finds a beautiful and progressive city—its equal from every point of view, it is doubtful, if he left in the east. About two hours ride brings him to Ritzville, the largest primary wheat-shipping point in the United States, a town of which the people of the county are justly proud. It is doubtful if another town of its size can equal the business houses, churches, school and court house, and dwelling houses. Its citizens, too, are above the average in intelligence, industry and morality. Our sister towns in the county can also boast of their present and future bright prospects. Will any one say that Adams is not the banner county of the state, considering its age?"

The Nez Perce war of 1878, which caused so great alarm among the settlers of eastern Washington, enters into the history of Adams county. As has been shown, at that time there were a few stockmen along Cow Creek. The only family in the county then was that of J. F. Coss. They removed to Walla Walla and remained there until the outbreak had subsided, remaining with the family of J. G. Bennett.

The year 1879 witnessed the arrival in the Ritzville district of a few more enterprising settlers from Walla Walla. As one harks back through the archives and historical records of Washington Territory he is forcibly reminded that this ancient town of Walla Walla has played no unimportant part in the upbuilding of our prosperous commonwealth. It has been the halting place for thousands of immigrants; their outfitting point before ramifying throughout the state; it has, in a number of instances, proved their place of refuge from hostile Indians. Walla Walla is rich in story; munificent with a wealth of legendary lore and picturesque reminiscence.

Among these prospective settlers then making Walla Walla their base of operations, were D. Keller and family, and Harry Horn, who

came in September, 1879. Shortly after coming to the Ritzville country Mr. Keller returned east, and for some time Mrs. Keller and the children were left alone. Until December of that year Mrs. Keller was the only woman in the young settlement. In the spring of 1880 Mr. D. Keller, J. M. Harris, William McKay and J. G. Bennett began improving their lands. They hauled timber for their houses from a mill then in the vicinity of Medical Lake.

It was in 1879, also, that James M. Kennedy took up a homestead on Cow Creek. During the month of February, 1880, the settlement was increased by the addition of the families of Messrs. Bennett and McKay, and in the autumn of this year came the family of Mr. Harris. It may be said that this was the initial date of settlement of this portion of Adams county. True, those who had preceded them had taken up land and made some scattering and frugal improvements. But, as a matter of fact, their homes were, in reality, in Walla Walla. Among the 1880 colony may be mentioned Mr. and Mrs. George Sinclair.

In 1880 we find the following people residing in the settlement in the vicinity of where Ritzville stands: William McKay, wife and child; Mr. and Mrs. D. Keller and four children; Mr. and Mrs. J. G. Bennett and two children; Mr. Bennett's mother and Harry Horn. These were the only people at that time living between Cow and Crab creeks. It was in 1880 that the first wheat crop was harvested in Adams county. It was raised on the farm of J. G. Bennett.

The few pioneers who passed the winter of 1880-81 in that portion of Whitman, which a few years later was set off as Adams county, state that the season was the most severe they had up to that date experienced. Snow fell the last of December, and by the middle of January there were eighteen inches on the ground. It bore, also, a thick crust of ice, making travel an impossibility until the last of February. It is said that all of this snow disappeared within

three days, and in its place were streams of turbid water radiating in every direction. The stockmen of the country suffered the loss of the greater portion of their cattle and horses. For over two months no mail was received. Mrs. Bennett, writing of the doleful experience of this winter, said: "We were here to stay and overcome difficulties; nevertheless it required courage, more courage than many dream of when they start west to 'grow up with the country.'"

During this "hard winter" a man named Sullivan, who was the mail carrier between Fort Walla Walla and Camp Spokane, became lost and nearly perished from cold. He was making his weekly 'trip on horseback, and missed the trail west of Ritzville. For three days he wandered through the cheerless coulees and over the bleak, snow-covered hills. A party composed of the mail contractor for the route, Mr. Monaghan and others, set out in search of the lost man, and on arriving in Ritzville found that he returned to that point. He had nearly perished from hunger and exposure.

It was during the year 1881 that the Northern Pacific Railway Company pushed its line through eastern Washington and penetrated the territory that afterward became Adams county, dividing it into nearly two equal parts. The construction of this railroad brought a few more settlers to the country this year. Another agency which materially contributed to the settlement of the new country in 1881 was D. G. H. Atkinson, who at that period was home missionary for the Congregational churches of Oregon and Washington. In the line of his duty Dr. Atkinson found it necessary to make occasional trips through that part of the Big Bend country lying between Sprague and the Columbia river, and between Sprague and the Snake river. He became much impressed with the flattering possibilities of these great plains. A number of articles descriptive of the country, its actualities and future, were published by him in the *Portland Oregonian*

and other papers. These sketches had the effect of bringing a few settlers this year, and more the next. Per contra other reports detrimental to the country were in circulation, and those who came did so with grave doubts of the practicability of making a permanent home here. Some of the statements which reached the outside world, on the wings of rumor, were to the effect that this portion of the territory would not raise beans, and that the men who were settling there were erratic; that it was a corner of the earth that had been set aside for a romping ground for coyotes, badgers and squirrels.

In what light the country was then regarded by some of the early settlers along the streams is illustrated by an incident related by Mrs. Bennett. She said:

"Mr. Bennett was planting trees when a man from Crab Creek came to him and said: 'Do you expect to raise trees here?' 'Oh, yes,' replied Mr. Bennett, 'I expect to raise trees here. Why not?' 'Well, you are just fooling away your time,' answered the stranger. 'There is not the least indication that a tree ever grew this side of Crab Creek. I don't believe the ingredients are in the soil suitable for tree cultivation.'"

Since then it has been fully demonstrated that trees will grow in Adams county soil, with a suitable amount of care and attention.

Three more settlers and their families came to the Ritzville country in 1880. These were George Sinclair, another South Dakotan; O. S. Edwards and William Edwards. During these discouraging years of early settlement—years of doubt, forebodings and anxiety—the few struggling settlers who were attempting to found homes in the wilderness suffered innumerable hardships incidental to frontier life. Their nearest trading point was Walla Walla, as it was, also, the nearest postoffice. Mail was received at various and uncertain periods as circumstances demanded a trip to the city for provisions. But in 1882 there was a noticeable revival in immigration. These new settlers

were, mainly, Germans. They located in the country west of where the first comers had taken up their lands. Prominent among the 1882 contingent were the families of Messrs. Rosenoff, Bowers, Thiel, Kanzler and Schoessler.

The first nuptial ceremony in Adams county territory took place December 25, 1882. The contracting parties in this frontier wedding were Mr. Albert Baily and Miss Ella Coss. The second wedding was that of Mr. J. Samuel Edwards, who was married to Miss Nora Harris, April 10, 1883.

At this period (1883) the entire country from Snake river to the Columbia, through Adams county, was one dense forest of bunch grass; the habitat of the cowboy and the coyote and the cowboy's cayuse. The Northern Pacific Railway Company had recently completed its line across this great plain; the few hardy pioneers scattered along the various watercourses little dreamed of the wonderful changes destined to eventuate within less than two decades. In fact, quite a large number of the settlers were, at this period, inclined to be somewhat pessimistic; the optimist was an exception to the rule. Still, the seasons of 1883-84 saw a large immigration into the country. They became history makers as well as pioneers. Among them were J. L. Johnson, S. A. Wells, R. J. Neergaard, F. M. Egbers, Clark Long, A. S. Newland, Frank Newland, Mr. Schoell, T. W. Hauschild, N. H. Greene, O. P. Tuttle, G. Gritman, F. Sheel, J. M. Comparet, the Olsons, J. Turner, F. Ebner, Mr. Ahlers and others.

Whitman county, from which Adams and Franklin were carved, was created by Territorial legislative act November 29, 1871. The boundaries, however, were indefinite, and November 12, 1875, this act was repealed and the following limitations prescribed for Whitman county which at that period included both Adams and Franklin counties.

"Whitman county shall be and consist of all that territory commencing at a point where

the section line between sections 21 and 28, township 14 north of range 27 east, Willamette Meridian, state of Washington, strikes the main body of the Columbia river on the west side of the island; thence east on said section line to township line between ranges 27 and 28 east; thence north on said range line to the 4th standard parallel; thence east on said parallel to the Columbia guide meridian; thence north to 5th standard parallel; thence east on said parallel to the boundary line between Idaho and Washington; thence south on said boundary line to the mid-channel of Snake river; thence down the mid-channel of Snake river to mid-channel of Columbia river; thence up the mid-channel of Columbia river to a point opposite the place of beginning; thence east to the place of beginning."

Thus the territory of Whitman remained, including Adams and Franklin, until the two latter counties were set off in 1883. In that year there were, perhaps, 150 men, women and children within the limits of what is now Adams county. Although the population at this period was meagre, the enterprising settlers set to work to organize a new county. Colfax was the capital of Whitman county, as it is today, and the people living in the settlement about Ritzville found that it was a great inconvenience to transact county business at a point so far distant from their homes. Those who were prominent factors in this county division movement were S. A. Wells, J. L. Johnson, R. J. Neergaard, J. G. Bennett, William McKay, J. B. Whittlesey, George Sinclair, Clark Long, Darwin Keller, and others. Perhaps S. A. Wells proved himself the leading spirit in the project; at least he did the principal portion of the lobbying. These, and possibly, others, living in the Ritzville country, raised money and dispatched Mr. Wells to Olympia where he worked assiduously in the interest of the bill. There was, in fact, but little opposition. H. W. Fairweather, then a resident of Sprague, opposed the measure, probably influenced by

fear that the creation of Adams county might jeopardize Sprague interests.

To S. A. Wells belongs the credit of having named both Adams and Franklin counties. He was at the state capitol at the time of the strenuous struggle attendant on the organization of Lincoln and Douglas counties. To him it then seemed appropriate to confine the names of the several counties in the Big Bend to those which had been borne by the most patriotic statesmen of the past. Accordingly, when he drew the bills for the creation of two new counties, carved from Big Bend territory, he bestowed upon them the names of Adams and Franklin. Concerning the formation of Adams county, and the location of the county seat at Ritzville, Mr. Wells said:

"In looking over the map at a period when Whitman county embraced both Adams and Franklin, it one day occurred to me that Ritzville might be converted into a county capital. Impressed with this idea I went to the railroad station and broached the subject. The people with whom I conversed pronounced the scheme impracticable. They said 'It can't be done.' I replied, 'Can't is a word I do not recognize in my vocabulary.' On this line I proceeded and against great obstacles and numerous discouragements succeeded in securing the formation of the two counties and the location of the county seat of Adams county at Ritzville."

Following is the organic act as it passed both houses and was approved by the governor:

"An Act to create and organize the County of Adams.

"Be it enacted by the legislative assembly of the Territory of Washington:

"Sec. 1. That Adams county shall be and consist of all that territory of Whitman county bounded as follows, towit: Beginning at the northwest corner of township 14 north, range 28 east of the Willamette meridian; running thence north to the 4th standard parallel; thence east to the Columbia guide meridian; thence

north to the 5th standard parallel; thence east on said parallel to the line between the ranges 38 and 39; thence south on said line to where it intersects the Palouse river in township 16; thence down said river to where the line between townships 14 and 15 crosses said river; thence west on said line to place of beginning.

"Sec. 2. That James G. Bennett, George Sinclair, Sr., and J. L. Johnson are hereby appointed county commissioners of said county.

"Sec. 3. That the county commissioners above named are hereby authorized within twenty days after the approval of this act, and upon ten days' notice, to qualify and enter upon the discharge of their duties as such commissioners, and are hereby empowered to appoint all county officers necessary to perfect the organization of said county, and the county commissioners aforesaid, sheriff, auditor and other officers appointed, shall hold their office until the next general election, and until their successors are elected and qualified according to law.

"Sec. 4. That the justices of the peace, constables, road supervisors and other precinct and school officers heretofore elected and qualified, and now acting as such, residing in that portion of Whitman county which is, by the provisions of this act, included in the county of Adams, are hereby continued as such officers in said county of Adams until the next general election, and until their successors are duly elected and qualified.

"Sec. 5. That the taxes levied and assessed for the year 1883, on the persons and property within the boundaries of Adams county, as herein described, shall be collected and paid to the treasurer of Whitman county, and after the indebtedness of said county has been settled, the treasurer of Whitman county, upon the demand of the treasurer of Adams county, shall pay to him the pro rata share of Adams county of the money remaining on hand, on the first Monday in May, 1884, from said taxes actually collected for the year 1883. *Provided,*

said demand shall not be made before the first Monday of May, 1884. *And provided further*, That said Adams county shall receive no part of the property of Whitman county; *Provided*, nothing in this act shall exclude Adams county from its just proportion of its school money.

"Sec. 6. The county auditor of Adams county is hereby authorized to take transcripts of all records, documents and other papers on file or of record in the office of the county auditor of Whitman county, which may be necessary to perfect the records of said Adams county, and for this purpose the auditor of Adams county shall have free access, without cost, to the records and files in the office of said auditor of Whitman county, and the certificate of the auditor of said Adams county, of the correctness of all records and files so transcribed by him, shall have the same force and effect as if made by the auditor of Whitman county.

"Sec. 7. That all suits that have been commenced, or are now pending, in which Whitman county is a party, shall continue to be prosecuted or defended by said Whitman county. Said Adams county shall not be liable for any judgment or cost, nor receive any benefits or emoluments from any such suit or suits.

"Sec. 8. The county of Adams shall be attached to Spokane county for judicial purposes.

"Sec. 9. The county of Adams shall be attached to Whitman county for legislative purposes.

"Sec. 10. The county seat of Adams county is hereby temporarily located at the town of Ritzville, until the next general election, at which time the permanent location of the county seat shall be submitted to a vote of the people, and the place receiving the majority of votes cast shall be the permanent county seat of said Adams county.

"Sec 11. This act shall take effect and be in force from and after its approval.

"Approved November 28, 1883."

December 9, 1883, the county of Adams came into official existence. On that eventful

date James G. Bennett, George Sinclair, Sr., and John L. Johnson, the gentlemen named in the legislative act as commissioner for the new county, assembled at Ritzville and formally organized as a board. Their first official act, after having taken the oaths of office, was to name the chairman of the board. On motion of Commissioner Johnson, seconded by Commissioner Bennett, Mr. Sinclair was chosen to preside as chairman of the first board of commissioners of Adams county. The choice of a name for this new county appears to have been right in line with a number of Big Bend counties, such as Lincoln, Douglas and Franklin. To the east lay a county named for the martyred Dr. Marcus Whitman, while farther north, extending to the Canadian boundary, were Ferry and Stevens, named respectively for the first governor of the state of Washington, and the first Territorial governor, Stevens.

The only other official act of this initial meeting was the naming of Samuel A. Wells as county auditor. An adjournment was then taken until Saturday, December 22.

There was considerable business transacted at this adjourned meeting. A full list of county officials was selected and duly appointed, the names of whom will be found in the chapter devoted to the political history of Adams county. The county was also divided into election and road precincts, and such was the condition of the county at that period that the commissioners were unanimous in the opinion that two road districts only were sufficient for their present requirements. All that portion of the county lying north of the north boundary line of township 17 was designated as Road District No. 1; and the same territory was thrown into Election Precinct No. 1. The polling place was located at the town of Ritzville. All that part of Adams county south of the boundary line (north) of township 17, was designated as Road District No. 2, and Election Precinct No. 2. Of this precinct the home of G. W. Bassett, where the town of Washtucna

now stands, was designated as the polling place. For Precinct No. 1 Darwin Keller was named justice of the peace and James S. Edwards, constable. John Kanzler was made road supervisor of District No. 1. George W. Bassett was chosen supervisor for District No. 2. At a meeting held May 5, 1884, Precinct No. 3 was formed, consisting of townships 18, 19 and 20, in ranges 37 and 38, and the house of Robert Downs was named as the voting place.

At the meeting of December 22, arrangements were made for renting a room for court house purposes, and for the purchase of necessary books and county records.

The first settlement with the new county treasurer was made by the commissioners at their meeting of May 5, 1884. The following is from the commissioners' journal of the proceedings of that day:

"The commissioners and auditor, on examining the funds in the hands of the treasurer find that there ought to be in his hands the sum of one hundred and two dollars and eighty cents, and further find that he has that sum in gold and silver coin of the United States."

June 16, 1884, the proceedings are continued:

"Upon examination it was found that the taxable property of the county of Adams is about one hundred and sixty-seven thousand dollars (\$167,000), and upon due calculation it is estimated and determined that it will be necessary to raise the sum of eleven hundred and sixty-nine dollars (\$1,169.00) for county purposes, five hundred and one dollars (\$501) for road purposes, four hundred and seventeen dollars and fifty cents (\$417.50) for territorial purposes, and three hundred and thirty-four dollars (\$334) for school purposes. Upon motion duly seconded and carried by the unanimous vote of the board, it is ordered and declared that there shall be levied upon all the taxable property in Adams county for the assessment of the year 1884—for ordinary county revenue the sum of seven mills on the dollar;

for territorial revenue the sum of two and one-half mills on the dollar; for road fund the sum of three mills on the dollar; for support of schools the sum of two mills on the dollar; and the same is hereby declared levied and assessed by the board, and the county auditor is ordered to extend the same at the proper time upon the assessment roll."

Later an additional assessment of one-quarter mill was levied for the territorial penitentiary fund. The following is taken from the tax roll for the year 1884, it having been compiled by the assessor July 31, 1884; number of acres assessed, 24,540; number of acres improved, 106; full cash value of all land assessed, \$62,965; full value of improvements, \$3,350; full value of personal property, \$97,351; total valuation of all property assessed, \$175,444; total amount of taxes, \$4,746.70.

Following were the taxpayers and amounts of their taxes as appears on the assessment roll for 1884:

Name	Amount.
Levi Ankeney	\$ 39 60
Henry Bower	32 52
Henry L. Brill	9 90
James G. Bennett	50 75
Theodore R. Brakefield	12 69
Albert Baily	11 58
B. W. Bunnefield	9 90
Frank DeCasta	23 22
Edwin Carrioco	12 70
Robert McClellan	9 90
Frank A. Compton	11 13
H. M. Cass	10 95
John A. Churchill	11 44
William Despain	217 80
J. T. Despain	81 67
Dooley & Kirkman	191 67
D. M. Drumheller	9 90
Edward McDonnell	19 80
W. G. Ferguson	4 81
Edwin B. Fletcher	10 81
Cyrus French	9 80
Henry Gehlken	12 68
Charles H. Gardner	1 48
F. W. Hauschild	5 80
J. J. Hughes	27 48
Allen Hilton	7 48
Hooper Brothers & Preston	49 50
Mrs. Augusta Harris	3 23

Name	Amount.
Heart & Groves	38 48
J. L. Johnson	158 51
Miss Tina Johnson	4 95
William McKay	24 31
George H. Kanzler	16 05
Miss N. Kennedy	286 60
Jacob Keefer	6 74
John B. Keefer	19 80
James R. Kennedy	81 67
George Lucas	35 67
Adam Link	10 08
T. W. Martin	5 19
William Mar	28 57
G. H. Morgan	11 94
R. J. Neergaard	2 97
Frank W. Nessley	29 70
S. Peterson	75 29
Andrew McQueen	127 00
M. W. Feeckheimer	99 00
Malcom Reed	35 50
Lewis Reed	13 61
Hugh Rankin	24 81
James Worrell	7 48
John Schaffer	6 63
Alexander Stewart	148 80
Emil Scholl	99
B. L. Sharpstein	9 90
G. H. Tiel	6 30
Jacob Tiel	8 98
Samuel A. Wells	19 00
George H. Atkinson	1 48
Cynthia Bennett	3 96
George W. Bassett	50 13
E. H. Boyer	34 65
Joseph Brown	15 90
Alfred Babcock	12 37
J. F. Boyer	74 25
Dennis H. Carrico	17 60
J. F. Collier	13 04
Frank A. Colwell	12 37
J. F. Coss, Sr.	147 07
John A. Campbell	10 32
Robert Downs	138 66
J. E. Despain, Jr.	79 20
Thomas Durry	171 75
Steven Devenishell	79 20
Mrs. S. A. McDonell	9 90
George Delany	138 60
H. W. Fairweather	19 80
Louis Fannef	49
Joseph W. Foote	9 90
F. M. Greene	57 59
Gage L. Gritman	38 99
Albert J. Hooper	31 85
Augusta Hoin	7 84
Hooper Brothers	84 92
J. M. Harris	8 91

Name	Amount.
Samuel Hutchinson	35 71
N. P. Hall	9 90
Frank K. Johnson	6 68
Emma J. Johnson	39 60
James M. Kennedy	31 68
Henry Kihn	8 62
Joseph Kissler	8 65
Darwin Keller	46 67
William H. Kennedy	29 70
Clark Long	95 63
Alexander McLeod	11 94
John Link	9 96
George A. Miller	36
Henry Morrison	11 19
Louis Neace	57 88
Charles W. Nessley	29 70
P. J. Olson	7 73
Franz C. Pibstein	74
E. Quackenbush	
Miss Clara A. Ritz	9 90
Charles O. Richardson	11 19
Philip Ritz	276 95
John F. Rosenoff	11 33
George Sinclair	23 83
Earl Stanley	10 90
Frederick Schultz	12 79
Mrs. Elizabeth Scholl	15 34
John Tiel	12 30
Henry Tiel	8 98
Frank R. Upham	9 90
W. U. Tel. Co.	60 27
John Wagner	2 78
John Wallace	24
Cornelius G. White	9 90
David Wilson	39 60
Martin Weller	72 20
W. H. Reed	5 90
Edward Brewster	20 75
Ansel Baldwin	5 90
Conrad Wolsburn	4 24
J. B. Whittlesey	34 97
Jacob Weber	4 74
Caroline M. Wingard	9 90
D. S. Baker	77 77
George W. Harris	11 80
Henry Fowler	7 26

According to the legislative act creating Adams county Ritzville was named as the temporary county seat, and it was provided that the permanent seat of government should be selected at the general election of 1884. But as Ritzville was the only place in the new county resembling a town there was no candidate for the honor except Ritzville. Following is

the official act of the commissioners in announcing the result of the vote:

"The auditor, reporting to the board that at the general election held as follows:

"November 4, 1884, for the permanent location of the county seat, Ritzville received a majority of the votes cast, as is shown by the report of the board of commissioners. Upon motion of Commissioner Bennett, which was duly recorded and carried by the unanimous vote of the board, it is declared and ordered that Ritzville is, and shall be the permanent county seat of Adams county."

The court house building and lot was purchased from N. H. Greene in 1885, the price paid being \$500. This property was sold in 1901, purchased for \$1,650 by Henry A. Bier.

The following from the Territorial session laws of 1885-6 relates to a subject of considerable importance to the people of Ritzville, and, in fact to entire Adams county at that time. It is a history of an attempt to secure water by means of an artesian well system:

"An act to provide for the sinking of artesian wells in the counties of Adams and Franklin, Washington Territory, and appropriating money therefor:

"Be it enacted by the legislative assembly of the Territory of Washington:

"Sec. 1. That the sum of six thousand dollars (\$6,000) be and is hereby appropriated out of the general fund of the Territory for the purpose of sinking artesian wells in Adams and Franklin counties, in order to ascertain if artesian water can be obtained in the desert land district of Eastern Washington.

"Sec. 2. That H. N. Greene, T. W. Martin, of Adams county, and J. W. O'Keefe, of Franklin county, shall constitute a board of commissioners to act without salary or other compensation. It shall be the duty of such commissioners, on or before April 1, 1886, to locate the place for sinking such well or wells and they are hereby authorized to accept a donation to the county in which said well is to be

bored, of at least one acre of land bordering on the highway, and shall notify the governor as soon as said place has been selected and said land obtained, and shall forward to him the deed of said land with a plat thereof showing its location.

"Sec. 3. Should any of the commissioners herein named fail to qualify, the governor shall fill the vacancy by the appointment of some citizen of the same county of which the commissioner failing to qualify was a resident.

"Sec. 4. Within ten (10) days after notice from said commissioners that the land has been obtained and the place located, it shall be the duty of the governor to advertise for bids to sink such well, by the foot, and he shall let the contract to the lowest bidder."

The money provided for in this bill was expended, but was barren of result. The contractors failed to secure water, and the project was subsequently abandoned.

An interesting article, describing Adams county and the conditions prevailing at that early day, was printed in the *Adams County Record* on February 16, 1886. The sketch was written by W. F. Newland, who had cast his lot with the county some years previous, and was in answer to numerous inquiries he had received, from the east, concerning the then little known Big Bend country. Mr. Newland estimated the population of Adams county at 500, and of Ritzville at 150. The following are extracts taken from this letter:

"We have two schools in the county, both public schools; the school term in Ritzville was six months this season; next year we propose to have a nine-months' session. We also have a good Union Sunday School, and regular preaching twice a month by a talented Congregational preacher, and Methodist service in German every four weeks. Several denominations are represented here who dwell in unity as brethren in Christ and worship in the one church.

"We will have an election in June under

the local option law, to do away with saloons in this county, which we believe we will carry. In this connection I will say that we have as orderly and quiet a class of citizens as I ever saw in any of the eastern states. Ritzville is surrounded by a very extensive agricultural and grazing country. Cow Creek and Crab Creek, besides a good number of springs, afford water for many horses, cattle and sheep. West of town are ten thousands of acres covered with bunch grass, and not a head of stock on it. By the way, this bunch grass is as rich and nutritious as Kentucky's celebrated blue grass, and standing uncut all winter does not seem to injure it. The bunch grass does not get tall enough to make hay fast, but we make fine hay from wheat, rye and oats. This, certainly, is a fine stock country, where stock can graze eleven and twelve months in the year. There are fine hogs in the territory, but few in this county. I understand they are exempt from cholera here.

"Crab Creek is about 15 miles north of Ritzville and Cow Creek ten miles east—both flowing a large body of water the year around, and both stocked with trout. There are some springs in the county, but most of us have to dig wells from 10 to 105 feet deep. An appropriation of \$6,000 was made by our legislature, which just adjourned, to sink an artesian well in this county. There is no danger whatever from Indians. There is not a Chinaman or a negro in the county; no wild animals except the harmless coyote. I have seen only one snake since I have been in the county. We have but little game; ducks and geese on the creeks; jack rabbits on the prairie. Have no rats to trouble us. We have no flies to torment stock, but have a few house flies. We have little mud—about two inches when frost comes out of the ground. It is very dry now, except for the melting of the little snow that fell this morning, which was all gone today before noon. We live in box houses, unplastered. A large number of settlers only have their cook stoves for warming their houses; yet all keep comfort-

able. On account of our short, mild winters we do not use much fuel. We have no coal or building stone; have a herd law against sheep and hogs, hence two or three barbed wires, with posts 30 feet apart is our fence.

"The country is too new to afford to hire much labor, but the old settled counties east of us give us plenty of work at good wages, \$25 to \$30 per month for hands. Good work horses can be bought for \$200 per pair; cows with young calf about \$50. Grain and potatoes one cent per pound; extra C sugar ten pounds to the dollar; green coffee, Rio, six pounds; flour \$4.00 per barrel; bacon 12 cents; beef six to eight cents; dry goods about five per cent higher than in the east. Pine lumber is worth in Ritzville, rough, \$18; dressed \$25 and \$30; shingles, \$4 per thousand; cedar fence posts ten cents each; Number 8 cook stove, complete, \$32; fourteen-inch stubble plow, \$20; Concord tug harness, \$35 per pair; chain harness, \$18; 3¼ broad track, mountain brake, standard make wagons, \$125.

"About the nearest vacant government land to Ritzville is five to six miles. Of course you understand the railroad company owns all odd numbered sections, and sells on ten years time, 7 per cent interest; price \$2 to \$4. From six miles out in any direction is plenty of as pretty land as you wish. North and west of town the land is only gently rolling.

"Down the railroad, twelve miles below Ritzville, is a station called Paha. The land is vacant on both sides of the road, square up to the station. The land there is more rolling than around Ritzville, but is splendid soil. This would be a fine place to establish a Christian colony and build a church. The government gives 160 acres homestead to the settler after he has lived on it five years; gives 160 acres under the timber culture law by raising ten acres of timber; pre-emption of 160 acres, you pay \$2.50 an acre at the time of proving up, and as stated above most all the railroad land is unsold.

"Now for the drawbacks. The want of churches and schools, and, I might add, the want of society, because there are very few of us here; these will be overcome in the course of a very few years. You must, also, bear in mind—those of you who are poor in purse—that you cannot go to a new country and commence making money the first year off your land, and it takes money to live on until you can get employment or raise something. You ask me, 'How much is the least money I ought to start with?' That I cannot say. I have given you the cost of your tickets to get here, the price of stock, provisions, etc., and you will have to figure that for yourselves. Water, or rather the lack of it, is our serious drawback. It takes time, money and work to dig a well. Our rainfall in the spring is not always sufficient to give us good crops. Yet it takes but very little rain in the spring to make our crops. The ground gets very dry here in the summer. We have good prospects for excellent crops this year, as the ground is wet now to a depth of two feet or more. I will say that any one who is financially able ought to come and look for himself. I am thoroughly satisfied here."

The branch railroad from Moscow, Idaho, to Connell, Franklin county, which passes through the southeastern portion of Adams county, was built in 1886. An organization known as the Oregon Improvement Company planned the construction of this road. The money was furnished by the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company. This line passed into the hands of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company about the time it was completed, and that company operated it for a year. Then heavy rains caused Washtucna Lake to overflow and destroyed a section of the track. The Northern Pacific company abandoned the operation of the road and it was taken over by the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company. They built a higher grade where it had overflowed and continued to operate it in a desultory manner. The trackage of that portion between

Kahlotus and Connell was, for a period, taken up, but is now relaid through Washtucna Coulee.

With the exception of the last few years, beginning with 1901, when the rush of immigration to Adams county was something unprecedented in the history of an agricultural country, the bulk of the county's population came during the years 1888, 1889 and 1890. According to the government census of 1890, the population had reached to 2,098.

By the proceedings of the Adams county board of commissioners, for December 28, 1891, it is learned that they decided to bond the county in the sum of \$20,000 for the purpose of erecting a court house. This proposition was favored by Commissioners Kretzer and Smith, but opposed by Commissioner Elder. But the bonds were voted and the contract for building the edifice was let to Messrs. Burnham & Clapp, of Spokane, for \$19,945. The \$20,000 in bonds were issued in denominations of \$1,000 each, bearing six per cent. interest, due in 20 years. It was, also, provided that the county could pay off this indebtedness any time after the expiration of ten years. August 20, 1892, the court house was officially accepted by Adams county.

Another proposition which met with a fate similar to the artesian well was a proposition made by the Swisher Rain Company to come to Adams county and make a test. Following is an extract from the proceedings of the board of commissioners for February 24, 1892:

"In the matter of accepting the Swisher Rain Company's proposition to make it rain:

"The Swisher Rain Company will come to Adams county, Washington, and make a rain test in amount not less than one-half inch at some point within a radius of 25 miles of the point of operation, for the sum of \$600, the commissioners to furnish a suitable building for the operation. Said rain test to be made during the month of May, 1892. The above proposition referred to being filed in this office February



NOON HOUR FOR THE WHEAT HAULERS

24, 1892, A. S. Elder moved to accept the proposition of the Swisher Rain Company, which was duly seconded by P. L. Kretzer. This motion prevailed.

"The board hereby appoints a committee of five to correspond and make all necessary arrangements and see that said proposition is fully carried out. Said committee are as follows: W. E. Blackner, Hiner Dorman, L. L. Sutton, Perry Kaufman and Walter Reeder."

But the "Rainmaking" firm failed to put in an appearance at the stipulated time, and the scheme was abandoned.

As in other counties of the Big Bend the "squirrel" pest gave great annoyance to the Adams county farmers, beginning with 1887 and continuing intermittently until 1894. A portion of this period the commissioners gave bounties for squirrel scalps, and in 1894 resorted to strychnine. This they purchased in large quantities, and sold a limited amount to the farmers at cost.

During the year 1895 the county appears to have suffered a business depression. April 4, 1896, the *Ritzville Times* said:

"Beginning with the early days of Our Lord, 1895, and continuing up to date, more old timers have shaken the dust of Adams county off their feet than in the long decade previous, since Ritzville boasted of nothing but a red board depot, two switch targets and a lot of signs reading 'Land Office,' or 'Railroad and Government Lands.' Merchants, farmers, business and professional men—in fact men of all sorts and conditions, rich and poor, have knocked loose their tent stakes and trekked for fields they hoped would prove more fertile and for pastures, mayhap, more green. A very few months more of such rapid changes and it would be a difficult matter to place one's finger upon a citizen of Ritzville who could claim a residence long enough to vote."

Under these conditions there was, necessarily, but little history-making of any note. So late as May 14, 1898, an attempt to organ-

ize an Old Settlers' Society proved a failure temporarily. One meeting was held at the court house in Ritzville, that day, of which Mr. Hiner Dorman was chairman and D. N. McDonald secretary. Initiatory steps, toward organization only were taken. But there were prosperous times in 1897 and 1898. Those were the years of the "bumper" crops. Their result is thus told by the *Adams County News* of August 24, 1898:

"Our county is taking a very healthy growth. Hundreds of new settlers are coming in and improving the vacant lands. The county is dotted all over with fine, well-built houses, good barns and other substantial signs of well filled purses. Our farmers are out of debt, and many of them have a snug sum in the bank which practically insures them against crop failure for a long time to come."

A year subsequently the *Ritzville Times* estimated the population of Adams county as between 4,000 and 5,000 inhabitants. At a preliminary meeting held in the court house at Ritzville the project of an Old Settler's Association was revived, November 17, 1899, and the following officers selected: Francis M. Egbers, president; Andrew S. Newland, secretary, and Mrs. Ella Thompson, treasurer. The first regular meeting was held June 7, 1900. Eligibility to membership was based on a person being 21 years of age and having come into Adams county not later than 1888.

The population of the county by precincts, according to the United States census of 1900 was: Cow Creek Precinct, 140; Fletcher, 654; Seman, 651; Hatton, 684; Lind, 762; Low, 423; McQueen, 169; Ritzville, No. 1, 596; Ritzville, No. 2, co-extensive with Ritzville town, 761. Total population of county, 4,840.

October 2, 1900, Adams county had been raised to the 21st class. From 1900 to 1903 there was a gain in population of nearly 100 per cent., the figures being as follows: population in 1900, 4,840; in 1903, 9,646. The 1903 census is estimated from statistics in the office

of the state superintendent of public instruction, and is based on the school reports from the several county superintendents.

The settlement of Adams county during the years 1900 and 1901 was rapid. The records of the Walla Walla land office, which has supervision over only a part of Adams county, show that during the year ending July 1, 1901, there were homestead entries covering 63,953 acres in that county. The *Spokane Spokesman-Review* in July, 1901, speaking of the surprising growth of the county, said:

"To Adams and Franklin counties most of this year's attention has been directed. The rush to both has been phenomenal, although there is lots of land left yet. Since 1897 there have been no dry seasons, and a bountiful crop has resulted each year. This has induced old timers to prove up, and immigrants, seeing the trend, have rushed in and done the same thing. Every odd section in Adams county belongs to the Northern Pacific, so that no two government sections can join. Within the last eighteen months the Northern Pacific has sold sections at prices ranging from 50 cents to \$5 per acre. Last October and November came a sudden raise because of the heavy immigration. Then prices advanced all along the line on a sliding scale, not receding with the winter and still remaining up. With the immigration of this fall and next spring there will, doubtless, be a corresponding advance on the prices of last fall. This will continue, it is thought, until the lands are all taken up. The demand has

created the price. The Northern Pacific appraises every acre of its land and then grades it. At a conservative estimate to purchasers the appraisements have raised the last eighteen months 200 per cent.

"The result of the sudden rise in railroad land values has caused the advent of the speculator. In from two to five months sections have been sold at double the purchase money. The land office here reports instances of \$2,500 being cleared in three months on a section, the land selling at \$7 an acre. As in all countries thrown open to settlement it is now a case of 'get it quickly' or be left. Commuted homesteads in Adams county may be obtained from the government for \$1.25 an acre for land outside the primary railroad limits and double that figure for inside land."

August 20, 1903, Adams county was raised to the 18th class, the population having reached over 7,000, and less than 8,000. Being retroactive this action took effect in January of that year.

The county of Adams, peopled by progressive and law-abiding citizens, has the lowest percentage in court record and mortality of any county in the state. In one year a total of \$300,000 was expended in farm improvements and \$600,000 eastern capital was attracted and spent here in the purchase of farm lands at greatly increased valuations. During the year 1900 5,000,000 bushels of wheat were sold from the county, the profits being in the hands of farmers.

CHAPTER II.

CITIES AND TOWNS.

The county of Adams has many young, but growing towns, and they are coming into prominence rapidly. Considering the youth of the county their growth and prosperity are pleasureable surprises. To Ritzville, the county seat, must of course, be awarded first place, a town with a population at present of about 2,000. It is located on the Northern Pacific Railway, sixty-five miles southwest of Spokane. The claim is made for Ritzville, and there seems none to dispute the statement, that it is the largest wheat-shipping station in the world. By this is meant, of course, that it is the most extensive primary shipping point, drawing the grain directly from local farmers, the first handlers of the wheat.

The first permanent settlers in north Adams county came in 1880. Early the following year the first building was erected on the site of the present town of Ritzville. This was an eight-room house built by William McKay. At that period the railroad graders on the Northern Pacific line were working in this vicinity. McKay's place was utilized as an improvised hotel for the accommodation of these laborers and the transient trade connected with their trade. The arrival of the railroad in the summer of 1881 brought more people to the country. About the same time Mr. McKay erected the second building in the extremely youthful town. In this edifice McKay put a small stock of dry goods and groceries. Mr. J. B. Whittlesey, agent for the Northern Railway Company, at the Ritzville station, was interested with Mr. McKay in this pioneer store.

The third building on the townsite was the depot, erected in the autumn of 1881. No other improvements were made that year, and O. H. Greene, who, with his family came to Ritzville, in April, 1882, has said that at the time of his arrival there were scarcely fifty people in the place. School was conducted in a "lean-to" on some generous man's house. Every one drew water from the same fountain—the railroad tank—and it was not thought that water could be obtained by digging. The only meeting house was the dining room of the hotel, and the hotel was the depot. This apartment, also, served as a dance hall, and occasional theatrical exhibitions were given therein. The first warehouse in Adams county was built by the Northern Pacific Elevator Company, at Ritzville. It was afterwards purchased by Whittlesey & Baronette. The initial religious service was held at Ritzville—also the first in Adams county. This was on April 2, 1882. On that day the First Congregational church was organized. An interesting paper concerning the history of this church was read at the last services held in the old church building, Sunday evening, April 14, 1901, by Mrs. J. G. Bennett. The following is an extract from the article:

"In giving a sketch of the organization and history of the First Congregational church of Ritzville, time carries us back to the spring of 1881, when Ritzville was a fiction—a product of the imagination. Dr. G. H. Atkinson was Home Missionary for the Congregational churches of Oregon and Washington Territory at that time. The reverend gentlemen in trav-

eling over the country had no Pullman or comfortable day coach in which to ride. Ritzville had not at that time heard the whistle of a locomotive. He traveled by wagon, and the way for miles led through sections of cactus, sage brush and alkali, in summer time the earth parched and dry, overhead a blistering sun; habitations few and far between. In making one of these trips between Portland and Spokane, he stopped at the home of William McKay and from them learned that there were some families in the neighborhood who were Congregationalists. Mrs. McKay asked him to stop at some time when on his way to Spokane and preach, as the people would be glad to have religious service. He came again the following spring, but found that she who had so kindly invited him had passed away, and instead of a cheerful and happy home, as he found before, a lonely one greeted him.

"On the 2d day of April, 1882, the first public religious services were held in Ritzville at the home of Mr. McKay, twenty-three persons attending. The Rev. Atkinson preached from the second chapter of Colossians, first to seventh verse. By a vote of the congregation a Union Sunday School was organized. J. G. Bennett was elected superintendent and Mrs. J. B. Whittlesey, secretary. In the evening services were held at the home of J. G. Bennett, with twenty persons in attendance. Rev. Atkinson's subject was 'Our Heavenly Father's Care of Every Little One,' illustrated by the Shepherd's care of every one of his flock. We sang the Forefather's Day Hymn, beginning with

'Oh, God, beneath Thy guiding hand
Our exiled Father's crossed the sea.'

"We had not been exiled, nor had we crossed the sea, but in some way those who sang the hymn that day could realize in a measure what the Pilgrim Fathers meant. We had left in our eastern homes all that was near and dear to us; there were just a few of us here on the

uninhabited prairie, with no settlement within many, many miles of us, with the exception of a few stockmen along the streams, among whom were the families of Mrs. Cerita Meyer and Mr. J. F. Coss. Both of these families have since become identified with us in church work.

"On the second day of April, 1882, the First Congregational church was organized with the following members and officers: Mr. and Mrs. George Sinclair, Mr. and Mrs. William McKay and Mr. and Mrs. J. G. Bennett, these persons all having letters from the Congregational church at Canton, South Dakota. The articles of faith and covenant of Roy's Manual were read by Dr. Atkinson and accepted by the members, and we were thus constituted a church of Christ. The right hand of fellowship was given by Mr. Atkinson; George Sinclair was chosen deacon and J. G. Bennett, clerk.

On the ninth day of April we organized our Sabbath School and kept it up until October, when we were obliged to discontinue on account of having no suitable room in which to meet. However, we reopened the school in the spring. We met with many discouragements at times, but our motto was to persevere. Some of the children whose names were enrolled in the first Sunday School record of Ritzville, and are still residents of this place, are Messrs. Jesse and Claud Harris, Oscar Edwards, Charles Sinclair, Van Bennett, Mrs. Henry Horn, Mr. and Mrs. S. A. Edwards, Mesdames J. M. Comparet, E. D. Gilson, W. W. Zent, and Mrs. J. B. Whittlesey, mother of Mrs. Zent. Dr. Atkinson made two more visits during the year, and the following spring the Rev. F. H. Frucht, with several German families, among whom were the Rosenoffs, Kanzlers, Bowers, and Thiels settled here. Rev. Frucht came with these people as their pastor—these good people did not believe in going out into the wilderness with their flocks without a shepherd. During the summer the Rev. Frucht preached twice a month for the English speaking people. That year and the following spring

brought the families of J. L. Johnson, S. A. Wells, N. H. Greene, O. P. Tuttle and others. Rev. J. L. McCullum, pastor of the Congregational church at Sprague, preached once a month during the summer. The Rev. Frucht gave his time to German work. The church was incorporated April 21, 1884.

"In the spring of 1885 Dr. Atkinson came again—this time to see what could be done about building a church. Some said 'It can't be done; there is no use talking about it.' But others said 'Yes, we must have a church, for in building churches we help the state to be founded on virtue and truth and loyalty to all that is good.'

"The subscription paper for this church was quite a modest looking sheet compared with the new church, which pledges now about \$4,000. We are indebted to Mr. N. H. Greene, of Spokane, who has carefully preserved the old subscription paper for the list of names on it. They are:

"Rev. G. H. Atkinson, J. B. Whittlesey, William McKay, W. L. Ferguson, S. A. Wells, N. H. Greene, G. Scheel, J. G. Bennett, Joseph Bergmatter, T. Gazon, Peter Olson, W. F. Despain, George Sinclair, R. J. Neergaard, J. B. Lister, J. W. Ireland, J. W. Smith, J. M. Harris, F. M. Egbers and J. Allen.

"The contract was let to N. H. Greene the 25th day of July, 1885. The church was dedicated November 15, 1885; services being conducted by Rev. Atkinson assisted by Rev. F. M. Egbers. Mr. and Mrs. Egbers united with the church that day by letter from the M. E. church of Stillwell, Illinois, and Mrs. Sarah and Emma Olson by confession of faith. Dr. Atkinson's work was finished here about that time."

In the summer of 1883 Mr. J. L. Johnson came from Walla Walla and purchased the store business of Mr. McKay. A post-office was established and Mr. Johnson became postmaster. Prior to the establishment of the postoffice the mail for Ritzville people, and

some others, was handled at the express office by the agent, Mr. Whittlesey. During the spring of 1884 Messrs. N. H. Greene and Clark Long formed a partnership and put in the second store in Ritzville. Although the store building was small they had a large stock, and the enterprise was quite an event in the history of the town.

The first Fourth of July celebration held in Ritzville was that of 1884. The following account of the initial celebration in Adams county's capital city appeared in a Sprague paper shortly following the event:

"Ritzville celebrated our national anniversary for the first time. The program was a success in every way and reflected credit on the ladies and gentlemen who arranged it. The choir consisting of Mesdames N. H. Greene, S. A. Wells, F. Johnson, the Misses Tuttle, Maggie Sinclair, Messrs. S. A. Wells, R. J. Neergaard and others sang the national airs with the spirit of 1776. Rev. F. M. Egbers was chaplain of the day, and Rev. R. J. Neergaard read the Declaration of Independence. Hon. S. A. Wells delivered the oration, proving himself to be a fine speaker. Justice Shepard made a short, but interesting speech, telling us that James Russell Lowell proposed a new beatitude:

"Blessed is he who has nothing to say and cannot be persuaded to say it."

"The tables were loaded with everything good. Marshal Shultz kept the best of order, so nothing unpleasant occurred. The party in the evening at Mr. J. B. Whittlesey's was well attended. At the celebration proper there was an attendance of about fifty people."

The status of Ritzville at the beginning of the year 1886, when it was the only town in the county, is learned from a letter written by W. F. Newland, February 9th, of that year. It was published in the Adams County *Record*. Mr. Newland who had been in the country three years, wrote the letter in answer to numerous inquiries he had received from the east

concerning Ritzville and Adams county generally. Extracts from this article, relating more particularly to Ritzville, are here reproduced:

"Ritzville is the county seat on the Northern Pacific railway. I understand that two years ago only a section house, depot and water tank were there! population now about 150. The town now contains one newspaper, three stores, two hotels, Congregational church, one livery stable, two blacksmith shops, one harness maker, one lumber yard, one butcher shop, one saloon (closed), one school house, 28 by 40 feet, two stories high, with 63 scholars and two teachers. The building cost \$1,200 and is surmounted by a fine bell.

"It is believed that Ritzville will be as it ought, the main shipping point for a number of years, for a large portion of the Big Bend country; a large amount of territory capable of supporting a heavy population. Ritzville is the nearest railway point to that section, with good, natural way for roads. The point that secures the trade and holds it is bound to prosper."

During the spring of 1886 a petition, signed by the electors of precinct number 1, Adams county, which included the town of Ritzville, was presented to the county commissioners asking for a special election to vote on the question whether or not intoxicating liquors should be sold within the limits of the precinct. This request of the petitioners was granted by the commissioners who called the election to be held in Ritzville June 4, 1886. Of this election D. Keller and F. M. Egbers were named as judges, and J. J. Comparet, inspector. The vote resulted as follows: Total number of votes cast, 55; for prohibition, 24; against prohibition, 31; majority against, 7.

Ritzville was named in honor of Philip Ritz, the first settler in the "Ritzville Country." When the Northern Pacific railroad was being built through eastern Washington Mr. Ritz secured a sub-contract for grading ten miles of

the roadbed in the vicinity of his land, and when the railroad people decided to locate a station they left the naming of the same to Mr. Ritz. He decided that the station should be known as Ritzville. And Ritzville it has ever remained, although from the first, up to the present period, there has been manifested, by some people, more or less dissatisfaction with the cognomen. Indeed, in 1887 an abortive attempt was made to change it. Among the early settlers Mr. Ritz had made some enemies. Partly for this reason, partly because many of the residents of the little town considered the name less euphonious than many others that might be selected, several of the leading men of the place met in an informal way, to discuss the matter. It was decided that the name must be changed. Then came the more difficult task of selecting a new name. The result proved the wisdom of the old copy-book motto, "Many men of many minds." Each citizen present was called on to suggest a name, and, as might have been expected, each one suggested a different one. It was developed afterward that in each case the name selected by the individuals present was the name of the town in the east from which the gentlemen suggesting it had come to the western country. An agreement could not be reached; compromise was impossible, and the name of the county seat of Adams remained Ritzville. It is possible, too, that the postal authorities might have paid no attention to the change, and equally possible that the railway company would have pursued the same course.

The destiny of a town, a county, a state, or even a nation, in the earlier days of its history, is sometimes shaped by quite trifling circumstances. From the time the Northern Pacific railroad was constructed through the county and a water tank had been erected at Ritzville, the people had secured their water supply from the company's tank. Consequently no attempt was made by the citizens to dig for water. And this rather inconvenient condition

prevailed for a number of years. The water supply of the company ran short and rather drastic orders were issued to permit no more water to be taken from the tank. This was in the nature of a bombshell in the camp of the Ritzvilleians. Attempts were at once made to procure water, and wells were commenced in different parts of the town. Apparently no water was obtainable. Then there were advanced a number of cogent reasons for moving the town to where water could be secured. It seemed to be a clear case of Mahomet going to the mountain if the mountain would not come to Mahomet. However, at a point about one mile east of the present city a well of water had been "struck." Immediately preparations were made for laying out a townsite in that locality. With one exception every resident of Ritzville had agreed to make the removal. The new townsite owner agreed to give, free of charge, land in equal proportion to that held by the several property owners in Ritzville. The one exception was the proprietor of the two-story hotel building, the most pretentious edifice in the town. Arrangements could not be made for removing this building and the scheme fell through. Afterward parties were more successful in finding water, and Ritzville still remains Ritzville, and still stands where it was originally builded.

Early in the year 1887 the town had three general merchandise stores, one drug store, one saloon, two blacksmith shops, two lumber yards, two livery stables, one harness shop and two hotels. There were, also, a good frame school house, two stories in height, with a graded school of one hundred scholars, a good church building and a flourishing Sabbath School, but, as yet, no regular minister.

June 6, 1888, Ritzville was visited by a conflagration which nearly destroyed the town. The fire broke out in the American Exchange Hotel at 4:30 o'clock, p. m., and immediately spread to the adjoining buildings. The cause was a defective flue. The principal losers were:

N. H. Greene, merchandise, \$15,000, insurance, \$1,700; J. P. Johnson, hotel and store, \$10,000, insurance, \$2,300; M. H. Daggett, druggist, \$5,000, insurance, \$800; Charles Lemono, \$1,500, insurance, \$300; W. E. Blackmer, Times office, \$1,200, insurance, \$500; J. D. Keefer, \$800, insurance, \$300; Frank Stewart, postmaster, \$500, no insurance; Carrier & Wells, \$250, no insurance; Dr. Whittemore, \$100, no insurance; J. B. Whittlesey, \$300, no insurance; Huke & Bellamy, \$10,000, insurance \$4,000; D. Kellar, \$500.

One grocery, two hardware stores, two lumber yards and two livery stables, were saved. A southwest wind was prevailing at the time, and in a few minutes after the alarm of fire was sounded the entire business portion north of the hotel was wrapped in flames. Notwithstanding the severe losses entailed upon most of the business men they immediately went to work to retrieve their fortunes, and erected buildings in which to continue in business. June 8, 1898, the Adams County *News* said:

"Ten years ago last Monday, June 6, 1888, Ritzville was practically burned to the ground. Since that time it has more than recovered, although it was a severe blow to the town at the time."

Following this fire the first brick building in Ritzville was erected by that enterprising business man, N. H. Greene.

In 1888 Ritzville was first incorporated as a town by order of the district court. This was the Territorial law in those days, and the district courts then stood for all that the superior courts do in the present days of statehood. The first meeting of the new council was held December 10, 1888. N. H. Greene was appointed mayor; the other members of the council were D. Kellar, P. Kretzer, Grant Tuttle and F. C. Bellamy. The latter was elected clerk. The following officers were elected: D. Kellar, treasurer; W. O. Hatch,

marshal; Philip Kretzer, city assessor; Mr. Palmster, street commissioner. Henry Zimmerman was subsequently appointed in Mr. Palmster's place. Charles H. Kegley was named for city attorney, but he was succeeded shortly afterward by S. A. Wells. All of these officers were chosen by the council.

The first city election was held at the office of the county auditor, the first Monday in April, 1889. R. J. Neergaard was inspector and Grant Tuttle and Henry Kretzer, judges. The city councilmen elected at this election were P. L. Kretzer, V. Oswald, Charles Weiss, Clark Long and J. H. Mescher. Clark Long was chosen chairman of the council, P. L. Kretzer, city clerk, J. C. Adams, city attorney, J. H. Mescher, city assessor, C. F. Weiss, treasurer, T. J. Hallen, marshal, C. R. Bardwell, street commissioner, A. L. Coffee, city surveyor.

The last meeting of the council under this incorporation was held February 3, 1890. At that time the state had been admitted into the union, and under the new constitution this incorporation was illegal. So, in common with all other towns that had been incorporated under Territorial laws, it was necessary to reincorporate in order to obtain a valid city government for Ritzville. Accordingly this was done. June 23, 1890, a petition was presented to the board of county commissioners asking that the town be incorporated under the state law, and as a town of the 4th class. A census had been taken by F. P. French, government enumerator. He stated that within the boundaries proposed to be incorporated there were 300 people. This petition was granted by the board who named July 12th as the date in which the electors in the proposed limits of the town should vote on the proposition. Incorporation was carried by a vote of 30 to 7. The area affected by this incorporation was about 440 acres, and its limits were described as follows:

All that portion of Adams county, Wash-

ington, bounded by and included within a line running from the southwest corner of southwest quarter of section 23, in township 19, north of range 35, east of Willamette meridian north to the northwest corner of the southwest quarter of the southwest quarter of section 14, in township and range aforesaid; thence east to the northeast corner of the southwest quarter of southeast quarter of said section 14; thence south to the southeast corner of southwest quarter of northeast quarter of said section 23; thence west to center of said section 23; thence south to southeast corner of northeast quarter of southwest quarter of said section 23; thence west to place of beginning.

The vote on the question of incorporation and for the various town officials was as follows:

For incorporation, 30; against, 7.

For Mayor—R. J. Neergaard, 37.

For Treasurer—P. L. Kretzer, 37.

For Councilmen—N. H. Greene, 36; C. E. Hersherberger, 34; J. W. King, 37; W. C. McAllister, 37; S. H. Watkins, 35.

It is plain to see that these five were elected. Scattering votes were cast for Henry Kretzer, R. C. Egbers, J. L. Johnson, W. E. Blackmer, Fred Shepley, Clark Long, one each, and for F. R. Burroughs, 2. For this election H. W. Kretzer was inspector, and J. M. Harris and Henry Kretzer, judges, and W. E. Kerr and D. A. Darling, clerks.

The first meeting of the new council was held shortly after the election. S. A. Wells was named as city attorney, and S. L. Cronic, clerk. W. E. Kerr was named as marshal, but he failed to qualify for the position, and J. S. Galloway was appointed.

The second church erected in Ritzville was that of the Methodists, built in 1889 at a cost of about \$1,400. It was dedicated by Presiding Elder W. C. Gray. The officers at the time of the erection of this building were: W. T. Koontz, pastor; F. M. Egbers, class

leader; W. C. McAllister, school superintendent; O. W. Hatch, W. C. McAllister, W. E. Williams, J. M. Skelton, and F. M. Egbers, trustees.

Although it was not until this date that a Methodist church edifice was erected in Ritzville, services had been conducted there since 1883. The following from the pen of F. M. Egbers, published in the *Ritzville Times*, presents an interesting history of the early Methodist services held in the town, and in Adams county:

"On arriving at the present townsite of Ritzville, in 1883, I found myself to be one of the first Methodists of the place. The Congregational church was built in 1885, and for five years was the only church in the place. During the five years it was the writer's privilege to sound the gospel trumpet over the bunch grass prairie of Adams county. Sometimes we preached in school houses; at other times we worshipped in the cabins of the settlers or in such buildings as we could use. The house in which the writer preached the first sermon and which was used as a school house was one owned by Mr. J. L. Johnson.

"In the fall of 1888 Rev. W. T. Koontz, then pastor at Sprague, began regular services at Ritzville. He soon organized a society of about 25 members, but the organization extended far into the country, in fact nearly all of Adams county was included. The people of Rattlesnake Flat asked for preaching, and Rev. Koontz attempted to comply with their desire, but finding the labors too great that preaching point was turned over to the writer and he soon organized a class of 25 members."

In 1890 the officials and patrons of School District No. 1, the Ritzville district, discovered that the country had developed so much and the number of pupils had increased to such an extent that the school building could not accommodate them all. It was decided to build a new school house which would be commodious enough to supply the growth of the

country for a long time. To raise the money necessary for this purpose the district was bonded for the amount of \$14,000, and this represents the cost of the present handsome school building.

Fire broke out in the building of Clark Long, Sunday night, September 11, 1891, at about 10 o'clock, consuming the furniture store of H. Kretzer and the drug store and residence of Severence & King, and Charles Wellstandt's grocery store, a portion of which was occupied by L. Uhlman with clothing. Citizens flocked to the rescue. Means for fighting this fire were inadequate, and the flames spread until they were checked by the tearing down of an old barn. This separated the fire by several hundred feet from other buildings. There was a slight wind which did not appear to increase, as is usually the case during a large conflagration. There were no hook and ladder appliances or other means to fight the flames, with the exception of a small hose that was connected with a tank on an adjacent hill. Yet this slight service, undoubtedly, saved the entire town. The losses were estimated as follows:

Kretzer's furniture stock and building, \$3,000; C. Long, store and stock, \$5,000; Severence & King, store, stock and household goods of J. W. King, \$5,000; Charles Wellstandt, store and groceries, \$4,000; L. Uhlman, clothing stock, \$2,500. The insurance was light, Long having \$3,300, King, \$1,000, Kretzer, \$1,700 and Uhlman none.

In 1894 a water works system was installed at a cost of \$20,000. The water was supplied from drilled wells which furnished an inexhaustible supply of as pure water as is to be found in the state of Washington. It was a gravity system, affording pressure sufficient to throw water to the top of any building in the city of Ritzville. This was aside from the pumps, which were handled by a 22-horse power gasoline engine.

During the financial depression of 1893-4,

and the four succeeding years of "hard times," the history of Ritzville is simply a repetition of that of other towns throughout the entire west and northwest. Some of her most worthy and enterprising citizens were, as the term is, "forced to the wall." Conditions were, certainly, discouraging, and all public and private improvements, practically, ceased. Wheat, upon which the country mainly depended, sold at from 18 to 20 cents per bushel. During this period the town government fell into a bad way, financially. February 1, 1896, according to the *Ritzville Times*, the outstanding indebtedness of the town was about \$5,000. Town warrants were not worth over 65 cents on the dollar. Owing to this fact the town authorities were compelled to pay from 40 to 50 per cent. more for everything it bought, and for such work as was actually necessary, than the same would have cost in cash. March 10th, of that year, by a vote of 40 to 20 the citizens of Ritzville decided to issue bonds for the purpose of funding this indebtedness. The *Ritzville Times*, of date February 8, 1896, said:

"About the close of last year it began to look as if most of the business men had determined to leave Ritzville; the prospects of the town looked somewhat dubious. Now all that is changed. It is true that several good men retired from business, but other equally good men took their place, and now Ritzville is all right."

The following supplement was added by the *Lincoln County Times*, August 12, 1898:

"Ritzville is experiencing an old time boom. Houses are going up everywhere and the demand for quarters far exceeds the supply. This will sound a little queer to those who have been acquainted with the conditions at Ritzville for many years back."

October 7th, of the same year, the *Ritzville Times* became more optimistic, and said:

"Never before in the history of our county has there ever been such a demonstration of prosperity as exists at the present time. Three

years ago, when every town in the west was struggling for life, our little town maintained its dignity and only lived to enjoy the better times that were sure to come with the return of prosperity, which was inevitable. That day has come and Ritzville can boast of 25 new residences and three new brick stores."

September 1, 1899, the *Times* estimated the population of the town at from 1,000 to 1,200. The year 1901 witnessed an important change in the city. The rapid settlement of the surrounding country had produced remarkable activity in the building line. Ritzville was outgrowing its kilts. New residences and business houses sprang up in all portions of the town; the building area extended in all directions. The *Times* said:

"At no time in its history has the town been in better business shape than it is now. There is an unusual amount of business going on; property is advancing in price; improvements are being made in every direction, and the future looks bright. Its scores of new buildings add greatly to the appearance of the town. Evidently there will be no check to its progress in that direction for an indefinite period of time. Large, handsome new brick blocks are numerous and several more are planned for immediate construction. Probably no small town in the history of the west—unless it be of the boom order—has enjoyed a greater or more substantial growth than has Ritzville this past summer."

The town, which had for so long been without adequate fire protection, on July 11, 1901, organized a volunteer fire department consisting of a hose company and an engine company. Twelve members were assigned to the hose company and six to the engine department. A chemical engine, hose cart, hose and other equipments were received, money for which was subscribed by the citizens. Fred Shepley was chosen chief and T. Heitsuman, L. C. Van Petten and Fred Greene assistants.

Ritzville won the honor of being the great-

est wheat shipping point in the world in 1901. From August 1st, of that year, to August 10, 1902, exactly 1,967,725 bushels of wheat were received in the Ritzville warehouses for shipment by the Northern Pacific railroad, and 1,990 cars of wheat and flour were billed out. The amount of freight shipped in during this period averaged 75 cars per month, divided about as follows: Merchandise, 32 cars; wood and coal, 22; lumber, 17; machinery and wagons, 4.

Although the building operations in Ritzville for the year 1901 were the most extensive in the town's history, up to that period, they were surpassed in 1902. The *Times* on January 2, 1903, said:

"Not since the town was started has Ritzville expended so much money in new buildings and improvements as during the year just closed. It is a record to be proud of—one that cannot be excelled by any town of its size within the great wheat belt of eastern Washington. And this was done in a year following one that nearly equalled it in building improvements. While, during the past few years Ritzville has built scores of new business buildings and residences, yet each one of them is occupied and there is a strong demand which cannot be supplied on account of lack of houses."

The wheat shipments of 1902 also exceeded those of 1901. The freight received into the town, which is an infallible indication of its prosperity, also went up in remarkable figures. Receipts for incoming freight at Ritzville station for the year 1902 averaged \$1,000 a day.

October 27, 1903, the organization of a Chamber of Commerce was perfected. It included 64 charter members. It was devoted to the object of fostering, encouraging and developing the interests of Ritzville and, incidentally, Adams county. The first officers of the association were J. D. Bassett, president; L. P. Bauman, vice president; D. W. Pettijohn, secretary, and Fred Thiel, treasurer.

At the present writing the churches of Ritzville are the First Congregational, First Methodist Episcopal, German Congregational, Christian, Catholic, German Lutheran, Episcopal and Baptist. The dates of organization of these religious denominations are: First Congregational, 1882; First Methodist Episcopal, 1888; First German Lutheran, 1891; Zion Congregational (German), 1894; Catholic, 1899; Christian, 1900; Episcopal, 1901; Baptist, 1902.

The city of Ritzville is well supplied with fraternal secret societies. Ritzville Lodge, No. 101, A. F. & A. M., was granted a charter June 12, 1895, but for a time previous to that the lodge had worked under a dispensation. Regular communications are held on the second and fourth Saturdays of each month. The Order of the Eastern Star, auxiliary to the Masonic fraternity, Zenith Chapter, No. 55, was instituted January 31, 1900, by F. J. Elenshon, of Pomeroy, Washington. There were 32 charter members. The Star meets on the first and third Mondays of each month at Masonic Temple.

Ritzville Lodge, No. 58, I. O. O. F., was instituted December 29, 1888, by E. G. Pendleton, Special Deputy Grand Master, with a large charter membership. No. 58 meets at Odd Fellows Hall every Thursday night.

Zenobia Rebekah Lodge, No. 118, I. O. O. F., was instituted September 16, 1899, with ten charter members. The lodge meets every first and third Thursdays in each month in the I. O. O. F. hall.

Prairie Green Lodge, No. 36, Knights of Pythias, was instituted in 1888 by members of the Red Cross Lodge, No. 28, of Spokane, with 30 charter members. Meetings are held Wednesday evenings at Castle Hall. Ivanhoe Co., No. 5, Uniform Rank, has a good membership, and meets every fourth Wednesday evening in Castle Hall following the adjournment of the subordinate lodge.

Camp No. 5595, Modern Woodmen of

America, was organized in 1898, by J. C. Dore, instituting deputy, of Spokane. Meetings are held the first and third Fridays of each month in Greene's hall.

Defiance Tent No. 14, K. O. T. M., was instituted April 22, 1895. It has a large membership, being the first tent in Washington state east of the Cascades. Meetings are held the first and third Saturdays of each month.

Ritzville Hive, No. 10, Ladies of the Maccabees, was instituted July 17, 1895, by Mrs. Eudocia Moffitt, with 15 charter members. Regular meetings are held in Castle Hall on the second and fourth Tuesdays of each month.

Ritzville Camp, No. 463, Woodmen of the World, was organized August 2, 1898, with 25 charter members. Meetings are held every Friday evening.

W. B. Hazen Post, No. 36, G. A. R., was organized October 13, 1888. The present membership is quite large.

Esther Lodge, No. 940, Modern Brotherhood of America, was instituted on the 4th day of November, 1891, by N. E. Stanton, of North Yakima, deputy state organizer.

The Foresters of America was organized November 9, 1900, by Harry A. Mueller, with a good charter membership. Regular meetings occur the second and fourth Fridays of each month. Rathbone Post, No. 182, of the Fraternal Army of America was organized February 3, 1902, in Greene's hall with fifteen charter members. The initiation was conducted by G. W. Spiva, D. S. C., assisted by his wife. The F. A. of A. meets the second and fourth Mondays of each month.

Electric lights were placed in operation January 17, 1902. The plant was installed at a cost of \$10,000 by C. O. Greene, who was granted by the city a twenty-year franchise. An option of purchase is held by the city, after five years. The power house is located in the eastern part of the city. The dynamo is operated by steam.

That Ritzville flour finds a ready market in Chinese, Japanese and Siberian ports will, naturally, surprise the stranger. The mills are equipped with modern machinery and steam power. The daily capacity is 400 barrels and never less than twenty men are employed. The storage capacity for wheat is 125,000 bushels, including the large steel tank which holds 52,000 bushels. This tank, embodying all the latest scientific ideas for the storage of wheat, is the only one west of Dakota.

The present First National Bank of Ritzville was organized as the Adams County Bank in April, 1891, by J. D. Bassett, U. K. Loose, of Snohomish, and Benjamin Martin. The latter carried on the active management of the bank very acceptably until his death in 1899. In 1901 the institution was converted into a National bank. At that time Mr. R. C. Kennedy, who had been with the Adams County Bank, as assistant cashier, for a number of years, was promoted to cashier.

The city has an excellent telephone exchange which is connected with the long distance service. The system was established in August, 1899, by the Pacific States Telephone & Telegraph Company.

The powers of the city council of Ritzville are quite broad; those of the mayor limited. The latter acts as the presiding officer, but has no veto power. The city council is vested with the appointive power of the officials of the town, other than the treasurer. Elections are held on the first Tuesday in December of each year. The mayor and two councilmen are elected for a term of two years. The succeeding election three councilmen are elected for two years, thus giving hold-over members of this body. The treasurer is elected annually. The board of health is composed of members of the city council. A health committee, however, is chosen consisting of three members. A health officer, usually a physician, is also chosen who acts with the committee.

The board has charge of all matters relating to the sanitary condition of the town.

Ritzville was platted December 22, 1880, in behalf of the Northern Pacific Railway Company, by John W. Sprague, general superintendent and agent of the company. The railroad was not constructed to this point at this time, but was fast being built. The townsite consisted of 30 blocks, with Railroad street, 225 feet wide, extending through the town, this broad avenue being reserved for railroad purposes. Since then additions have been platted as follows:

Northern Pacific addition, April 12, 1886, by the Northern Pacific Railway Company, by Robert Harris.

South Park addition, July 11, 1888, by Philip Ritz.

N. H. Greene's addition, December 14, 1888, by N. H. Greene.

Janssen's addition, March 27, 1889, by H. T. Janssen.

Greene & Prouty's addition, April 27, 1890, by Ritzville Land Company, by J. E. Prouty, president, and O. H. Greene, secretary.

Second Railroad addition, January 19, 1891, by Northern Pacific Railroad Company, by James B. Williams, vice president, and George H. Earl, secretary.

Greene & Prouty's second addition, April 26, 1898, by Ritzville Land Company, by J. E. Prouty, president, and O. H. Green, secretary.

T. W. Hauschild's addition, March 13, 1901, by T. W. Hauschild.

J. F. Devault's addition, suburb of Ritzville, August 4, 1902, by J. F. Devault.

J. D. Barnett's First addition, July 17, 1902, by J. D. Barnett.

Clodius's Suburb of Ritzville, September 4, 1902, by C. H. Clodius.

Adams County Land Company's addition, May 15, 1903, by Adams County Land Company, by O. R. Holcomb, president, and William O. Lewis, secretary.

CHAPTER III.

CITIES AND TOWNS—CONTINUED.

LIND.

This is one of the most thriving and enterprising little towns in Eastern Washington. It is situated on the main line of the Northern Pacific railway, eighty-two miles southwest of the city of Spokane; and just two miles west of the geographical center of Adams county, in one of the most prominent wheat producing sections of the state.

During the early days Charles Jell was acting in the capacity of pumper for the railroad

company, and was located at Lind station, then hardly more than a water tank, and section house. There were, practically, no settlers anywhere in the vicinity of Lind until the spring of 1886 when H. Van Marter and J. J. Merriman came. The former located about one and one-half miles from the station; the latter about one-half mile north. The first voting precinct in Lind was established at Mr. Merriman's place in 1886, and he was inspector and his wife clerk, of the first election held there. At that period there were only ten voters in the pre-

cinct, viz: Mr. and Mrs. Merriman, Mr. and Mrs. W. C. Campbell, Mr. and Mrs. Henry Schneider, the present Mrs. Hugh Dunlap, Mrs. Nolan, Charles Jell and Hugh Dunlap. At that period both men and women voted in the Territory of Washington. Some of them came 38 miles to cast their votes, this fact giving some idea of the size of this one voting precinct. The petition for the formation of this precinct was presented to the commissioners at their meeting May 4, 1886, and was signed by S. A. Wells, Charles Jell, William McKay, George Shaffer, G. A. Warner, John Erickson, George Watson, W. T. Fitzpatrick, S. Davis, A. Jell, James Butler, Robert Callahan, W. C. Campbell, John Bewley, T. Schmidt and John E. Jones.

Prior to 1889 the settlers got their mail through the Ritzville postoffice. The postmaster there would put the mail on the train and the postal clerk would throw it off at Lind station, and the operator would place it where the settlers could get it. Of course, this was a primitive and irregular manner of conducting the affair, but in those days it was absolutely necessary to deviate from strict construction of postal rules, and Lind station was far from being the only place in the Territory of Washington where such practices prevailed. The first building on the site of Lind was erected in the autumn of 1888 by James and Dugal Neilson. Here they kept "bachelor's hall" during the next winter, and in the spring of 1890 put up a store building. They handled groceries and rough wares for ranchers, and, later, added a small stock of lumber. Their goods at first were worth, perhaps, \$600 or \$700. About the same period a postoffice was established and James Neilson became postmaster. A school house was erected at Lind in 1889, and a school established with Bert Near as teacher. The initial term saw six scholars in attendance. Some time later a man named Schubert opened a second store. Eighteen months thereafter he was burned out and did not rebuild. These

two enterprises were in what is now the western portion of Lind.

Lind continued to be nothing tangible until 1899, when a fresh impetus was imparted. The young town began to grow, the trend of which growth was farther eastward. J. J. Merriman became postmaster and built a 12 by 14 foot building for an office. Henry Myers erected a building and installed a saloon. J. M. Moulton put up a residence where the Bank of Lind now stands. He also built a small office and opened out in the lumber business. Several other enterprises were inaugurated and by the close of the year there was quite a little village on the site. At that period the *Ritzville Times* estimated the population of Lind at 100, or a trifle less. But since 1900 there has been a steady, and healthy growth.

It should be taken into consideration that Lind was started in the times of great financial depression. Consequently its growth for a number of years was inconsequential. The year 1902 was an exceptionally favorable one for the town. It is at present the second town in point of size in Adams county.

It was discovered that the farms adjoining Lind were wonderfully rich in gold—if only it was taken out in the shape of wheat. The first shipment of this cereal was purchased by Neilson Brothers. At first all that came to this point was stored in the railroad company's woodshed, although the company subsequently built a warehouse. But for many years the farmers living in the vicinity of Lind had their seed wheat shipped in from other counties, the yield not being sufficient to sow for the next year's crop. Now the place is one of the important grain shipping points in the country. June 7, 1890, the townsite was platted by Dugal and James Neilson. This original plat consisted of but four blocks. Yet this is the way the *Centralia News* described the vicinity of the town in November, 1899:

"The last time we saw Lind, in 1898, the town consisted of a million acres of sage

brush, 400,000 jack rabbits and a long stretch of railroad track."

Writing of the town in March, 1901, the *Inland Empire* said:

"Three years ago (spring of 1898), the town consisted of a railroad section house, one store, three homesteaders' shacks and an unregistered cross between a woodshed and a 'has-been' box car, called, through courtesy, a 'depot.'"

November 4, 1898, Dirstine Brothers opened their store in Lind.

Following is what Al. P. Haas, editor of the *Lind Leader*, said about his town, in March, 1901, writing in the *Inland Empire*:

"The town now has about 400 inhabitants and continues to grow rapidly. Daily new people are arriving and preparing to develop homes and business property. Besides a number of fine residences we now have the nicest little depot between Spokane and North Yakima, a \$1,200 church building under construction, a public hall of generous dimensions, and a two-story, five-room school house, erected and furnished at a cost of about \$7,500. The business part of the town consists of two general merchandise houses with large stocks, two lumber yards, two grocery stores, two saloons, three real estate offices, two hotels, two restaurants, two livery stables, two blacksmith shops, two harness shops, one furniture store, one hardware store, one drug store, one meat market, one jewelry store, one lodging house, three grain warehouses, one physician's office and one newspaper."

December 6, 1901, a correspondent writing to the *Ritzville Times* said:

"The rapid growth of the town during the past year is the pride of all Lindites. It is a fact that about 200 'shacks,' or temporary dwellings have gone up, and as many good, substantial residences will some day supplant them. The three brick store buildings are being erected by the Bank of Lind, Kasper Brothers

and Henry Marter. They are the first bricks to be built here. Their cost will approximate \$5,000, \$12,000 and \$6,500, respectively. These edifices reflect the substantial growth of the town and they would be a credit to a city many times the size of Lind."

Concerning the incorporation of Lind the *Ritzville Times* said, January 31, 1902:

"At the election held at Lind Saturday, January 25th, the question of incorporation carried almost unanimously. There were 60 votes cast—57 for, and 3 against, incorporation. Dugal Neilson was elected mayor, receiving 57 votes, and James Neilson was elected treasurer. The councilmen elected are J. M. Moulton, 60 votes; August Boenig, 58; S. L. Van Marter, 47; H. D. Dunlap, 52; Charles Law, 52. The scattering votes were J. J. Merriman, 9; E. B. Lincoln, 8; W. G. Offutt, 8; R. F. Simmons, 1; J. W. Henderson, 1.

The population, according to a census taken by Assessor Walton in April, 1903, was 592. Conservative citizens now claim from 600 to 800.

At present the town has three church denominations, German Lutheran, Methodists, and Christian. The fraternal societies represented are the Odd Fellows, the Modern Woodmen of America and the ladies' auxiliary.

Lind is liberal spirited and maintains a brass band. The people enjoy concerts and in fact all manner of entertainments, and are in as close touch with the world of music, entertainment and literature as are much older communities. The town is handsomely laid out, with broad, straight streets and has perfect drainage. There is an abundance of pure water. The little city is fast taking on metropolitan ways and is certain to become an important town with the gradual growth of the state.

There are a number of additions to the original townsite of Lind. December 15, 1898,

Dugal Neilson and his brother, James, platted another townsite consisting of twelve blocks. Additions have been platted as follows:

Van Marter's addition, February 20, 1900, by Henry Van Marter.

Lippold's addition, April 3, 1901, by Frederick W. Lippold.

Van Marter's Second addition, June 20, 1901, by Henry M. Van Marter.

S. L. Van Marter's addition, July 31, 1901, by Sylvester L. Van Marter.

Philpott's addition, January 14, 1902, by Lafayette M. Philpott.

Neilson Brothers' addition, January 8, 1902, by Dugal and James Neilson.

Neilson Brother's Second addition, July 11, 1902, by Dugal and James Neilson.

S. L. Van Marter's Second addition, October 7, 1902, by Sylvester L. Van Marter.

WASHTUCNA.

In the southeastern part of Adams county, on the Connell branch of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company's line, is the town of Washtucna. And it is rapidly pushing itself into the front rank of the prosperous towns of the county. The town lies in what is known as the Washtucna Valley, and is thirty miles almost due south of Ritzville. It is just over the line which separates Adams and Franklin counties, and is only a short distance from the Palouse river, and only ten miles from the picturesque Palouse Falls of that stream. Within the town limits are three beautiful springs which furnish an abundance of the purest water for the use of the town, and which determined the site of its location. There is sufficient of the delightful *aqua pura* to supply a town of from two to five thousand people. Excellent water is, also, obtained from wells at a depth of from 90 to 100 feet. Four miles away the little falls of the Palouse river would generate power for all purposes of a city many times the size Washtucna expects to become.

It is the only trading point for a distance of several miles in every direction. This is the third town in size in Adams county, and is a prominent wheat shipping and receiving station. It is supplied with telegraph and long distance telephone service and has recently established a splendid system of waterworks.

As may be surmised the word "Washtucna" is of Indian derivation, and for many years prior to the building of a town on this site the name was applied to the valley in which Washtucna lies, but the English meaning of the word has never been discovered. Mr. G. W. Bassett, who has lived in the valley since 1878, says that, although he has made many efforts to ascertain the meaning of the word, so far he has been unsuccessful. The Indians with whom he has conversed on the subject stated that it was the name of an Indian chief who lived here in the long ago. But that they did not know the English equivalent is conclusively proved.

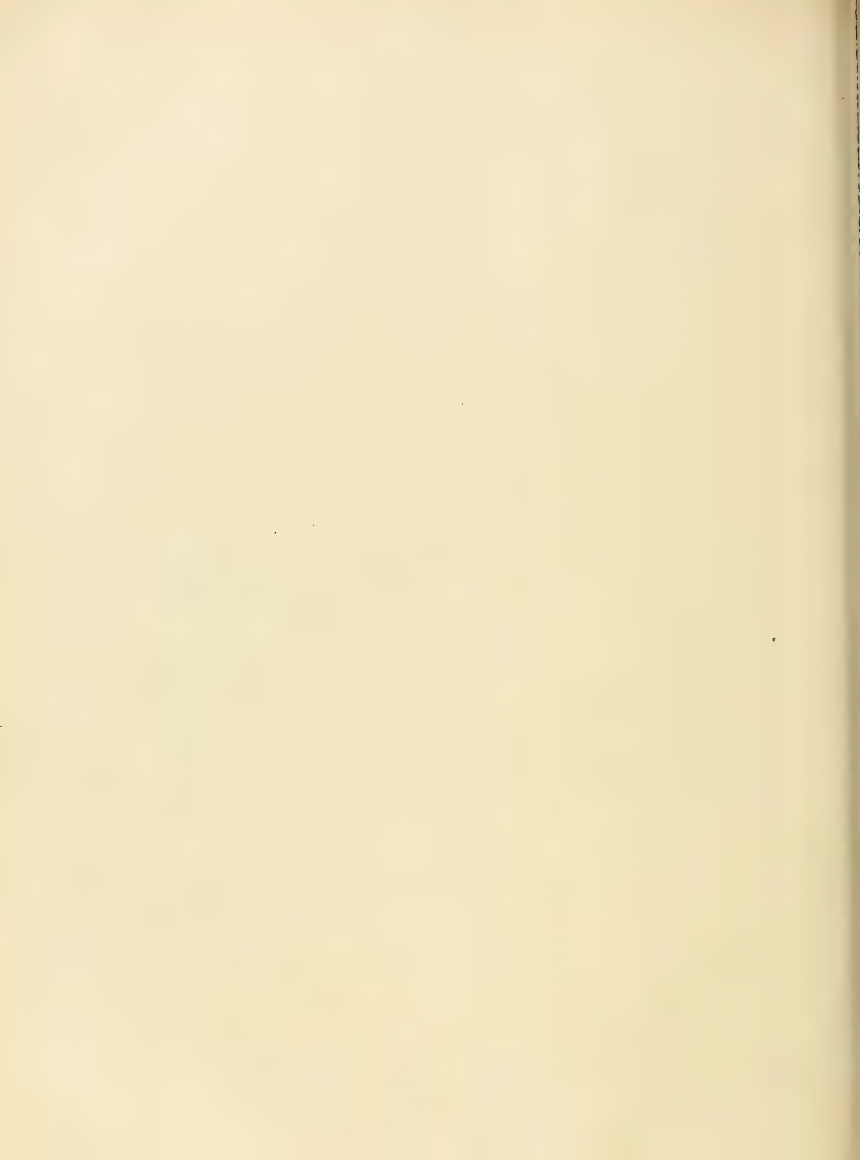
Washtucna was first entitled to a place on the map in 1882, at that time Washtucna post-office being established with Mr. Bassett as postmaster. His homestead was on the mail route between Fort Walla Walla and Camp (afterward Fort) Spokane, at the mouth of the Spokane river. It is said that the mail was at that period kept in a trunk, but this primitive style of transacting Uncles Sam's business served every purpose for the few settlers of that early time. In 1894 the office was turned over to T. C. Martin, a young man who, the same year opened a general store in Washtucna.

The celebrated springs in Washtucna to which he have referred had been called by the Indians and earliest pioneers, "Kahlotus," the occasion for which is explained in the chapter relating to Adams county.

The country around Washtucna was gradually settled, those first filing on lands coming from Nebraska and Kansas. Later other families came from Illinois. Among the early



THRESHING SCENE, ADAMS COUNTY



settlers to be mentioned are A. S. Elder and family, T. C. Martin and family, John Huffman, I. B. Laing and family, W. L. Mustard and C. T. Booth and family. They engaged in farming, but it was not until the late '80's that wheat raising to any extent began. In 1883 a branch railroad extending from Connell, Franklin county, to Moscow, Idaho, passed through and a station was established. For several years this railroad gave daily service, but business not warranting, the road was practically abandoned, entirely so below Washtucna, and to that point a train was run out from La Crosse three or four times a month. Because of this irregular train service the railroad handled the mail contract only three years.

In 1891 a wheat platform was built at Washtucna station, and this became a shipping point for that cereal. At the time the railroad was built through, in 1886, two section houses were erected and they, with Mr. Bassett's house, constituted the town. The owners of the wheat platform were the Pacific Elevator Company, and Mr. Bassett became the manager of the wheat shipping business from this point. In 1894 the town was platted by George W. Bassett, although this plat was not filed for record until 1899. During this period Mr. Bassett succeeded in disposing of two lots, one to T. C. Martin and one to the Farmers Warehouse & Storage Company. In 1896 a second store was opened by the latter company, the members of the firm being Messrs. Clever & Laing. In 1898 the business of the town was increased by a blacksmith shop conducted by J. E. Hughes. The same year both wheat houses were enlarged and have since been added to.

This was, practically, all there was to Washtucna prior to the rapid settlement of the country in 1900. A few more buildings were erected in 1900-1, but it was not until 1902 that there appeared any greatly increased activity. March 10, 1900, a lodge of the Woodmen of America was organized by T. J. Dolbow,

with a membership of 45. In August, 1901, the Woodmen began, and on November 1st, completed a two-story frame building, 32 by 85 feet in size. This building was erected by Pettijohn & Krider, contractors, of Ritzville, at a cost of \$3,000.

During the year 1901, 350,000 bushels of wheat were marketed at Washtucna, at prices aggregating closely to \$165,000. The *Washtucna Enterprise*, of March 21, 1902, said:

"This town has been, seemingly, overlooked by the rest of the world until within the past six months, since which time it has been getting such a 'hump on' itself as to surprise the old timers equally as much as the more recent arrivals. During this time it has grown from a cluster of a few houses to over forty buildings, and double that number are likely to be constructed during the coming year."

To this the *Enterprise* added, January 2, 1903:

"From the merest hamlet, whose buildings, all told, could be enumerated on one's finger ends, and with a population numbering less than 50 people in the beginning of the year 1902, to a prosperous little city of 300 inhabitants, with a total of 55 buildings at the end of the year, is the history of Washtucna in a nutshell for the year just passed.

"The reasons for this marvelous and speedy growth of the town, from an almost uninhabited waste, to a city of its present proportions, with a future growing brighter with every rising sun, may be attributed chiefly to two things, first to the never failing enterprise shown by an energetic, industrious class of citizens, and, second, to the magnificent opportunities provided for the agriculturalist and stock-raiser by a large and fertile country. The year 1902 opened up with good farm land adjacent to town selling at from \$3.50 to \$10 an acre; today it finds ready purchasers at from \$7.50 to \$30. Then, homesteads innumerable in quantity, and first-class in quality, might have been found in every direction for the taking

up; now there is scarcely an acre of available ground within 20 miles of Washtucna that has not been filed on. Town lots could have been bought 12 months ago anywhere from \$20 to \$50; but the lapse of that short period has given these same lots a value ranging from \$150 to \$500, according to location, and they are hard to find even at these prices."

A petition signed by 64 persons asking for incorporation was presented to the county commissioners, and the latter named Tuesday, October 27, 1903, as the date for voting on the proposition. George W. Bassett, M. Spear and I. B. Laing were judges of this election, and T. J. Dolbow and W. L. Mustard were clerks. At the election 37 ballots were cast, 36 for incorporation and one against. It was afterward learned that the one solitary vote against the proposition had been cast by mistake. Practically this made it unanimous. The officers elected were, Charles T. Booth, mayor; G. A. Bassett, H. H. Brown, T. J. Dolbow, I. B. Laing, W. L. Mustard, councilmen; W. A. Pearce, treasurer.

The following additions to Washtucna have been platted since the original plat of the townsite was filed:

Bassett's Second addition, June 27, 1902, by Adams County Bank, per J. D. Bassett, president, and George W. Bassett and Alice Bassett.

Bassett's Third addition, June 28, 1902, by G. W. Bassett, Alice Bassett and Adams County Bank, by J. D. Bassett, president.

HATTON.

This comparatively new town on the map of the State of Washington is situated in the southern part of Adams county, on the main line of the Northern Pacific Railway, and draws its principal support from 12 townships of the best wheat land in the state. The country to the east has been settled for a number of years, but that on the west of the town is al-

most entirely new, and was principally settled in 1901 and 1902. At present the population of Hatton is about 250.

When the Northern Pacific Railway Company built its line through Adams county they established a station at the place where the town of Hatton is now located. Here they erected section and pump houses. For many years these were the only improvements at the station. Two wells had been sunk by the railroad company to furnish water for their engines. Prior to 1890 the station was known as Twin Wells. That year Mr. James L. Bronson erected a store building there and put in a small stock of goods. It was the same year that a postoffice was established, and the name "Hatton" came into existence. John Hackett was the company's railway agent at Twin Falls, and in 1890 he was married to Miss Belle Sutton, daughter of one of the settlers in the vicinity. When it was decided to make application for a postoffice the name to be given it was chosen in a rather romantic and novel manner. It was formed by taking a portion of the name of the contracting parties, and by combination, make a new word. As was perfectly proper, and chivalrous, the lady was given the best of this arrangement, "tton" being taken from Sutton, and only "Ha" from Hackett. Mrs. Hackett was postmistress.

In 1897 Otis Algoe purchased the Bronson store, and subsequently became postmaster. In 1899 a warehouse was erected and the town's growth was augmented that much. In 1901 Johnson Brothers (E. C., A. P. and R. A.), opened the second general merchandise store in this rudimentary town. It is in this year that Hatton began to grow, and its commercial importance may be dated from that period. In the summer of that year there were the postoffice, two stores, and two small warehouses. That fall there was marketed at this point 260,000 bushels of wheat. January 22, 1902, the Adams County *News* said:

"Hatton, this county, is a growing town.



RESIDENCE OF S. L. THOMAS, ADAMS COUNTY.



ONE OF THE COMBINED HARVESTERS OWNED BY S. L. THOMAS AND
USED TO GATHER THE CROP FROM HIS FIVE THOUSAND
ACRE WHEAT RANCH EAST OF HATTON.



STEAM PLOW BELONGING TO S. L. THOMAS AT WORK ON HIS ESTATE
NEAR HATTON.



STEAM COMBINED HARVESTER OF S. L. THOMAS OPERATING ON HIS WHEAT
RANCH NEAR HATTON.

Twenty new business store rooms and residences have been built during the last year at a cost of \$75,000. There are four large warehouses, five general stores, two hotels, bank and public school. They have a large territory, settled by prosperous, enterprising farmers, surrounding them. Five hundred thousand feet of lumber were sold during the past six months and 500 tons of coal in three months. The past year has aggregated \$100,000 sales of dry goods, groceries and hardware. Town lots are readily disposed of at from \$25 to \$50. The postoffice for the past quarter reported \$3,375 in money orders, sales and cancellations. Building is still in progress and several large structures are contemplated in the spring. Every one appears to have entered into the spirit of progress and gratifying achievement will doubtless result."

To this the *Ritzville Times* added, February 21, 1902:

"A representative of the *Times* visited Hatton the past week, and found that city getting ready for a large summer's trade. The town is growing steadily, and many buildings are being erected. If the present force is continued a few months will see a town of much commercial importance in the southwestern part of Adams county."

This was supplemented by the *Hatton Hustler* as follows:

"Five years ago those crossing the vast wastes of sage brush lying west of Ritzville would have found, at the present site of Hatton, one old shack of a store, owned by J. L. Bronson and Otis Algoe. Less than two years ago, when the editor first visited Hatton, it consisted of the little store mentioned above, one warehouse and one hotel and store under construction. There were 283,000 bushels of wheat marketed in Hatton last year. The crop was considered poor—little over half a crop."

The townsite of Hatton was platted April 30, 1901, by J. L. Bronson. To this has been

added Bronson's First Addition, platted January 2, 1902, by J. L. Bronson.

The religious denominations are represented by the Methodist and Christian churches. The Knights of Pythias and Odd Fellows sustain lodges at this point. The public school has an attendance of about 100. There are four grain warehouses, and in 1903 about 250,000 bushels of wheat were shipped. It is estimated that 1904 will witness a shipment of at least 500,000 bushels. There is, certainly, one thing in favor of Hatton's becoming a great grain market; all roads leading to the town are good. Farmers state that they prefer to go to Hatton on this account. And where the farmers go there will be, necessarily, a prosperous point, for all lines of business are dependent upon the agriculturist, in Adams county, especially.

CUNNINGHAM.

The original name of this station was Scott. It is located on the line of the Northern Pacific railway, thirty-three miles south of Ritzville, and three miles east of Hatton. It was platted September 14, 1901, by W. R. Cunningham. To the original townsite has been added John McHugh's First addition, platted December 30, 1901, by John McHugh.

October 18, 1901, the *Ritzville Times* said:

"The Northern Pacific Railway Company has authorized a change in the name of the station known as Scott, and hereafter the station and postoffice will both be known as Cunningham. This will avoid confusion in the future. Scott and Cunningham are one and the same. Scott was the name given by the railroad company and the postoffice was named Cunningham, after Elder W. R. Cunningham, of Ritzville, who is now a heavy landholder at that point."

Still, the name of the station was not officially changed until August, 1902.

In November, 1900, Hedrich & Thompson erected a store building at Scott, but rebuilt in the spring of 1901 to accommodate their growing business as general merchants. Rapidly followed the erection of buildings by the Ritzville Hardware Company, Nichols Brothers, general merchants; Hayden Brothers, blacksmiths; W. W. Hedrick, livery barn; Puget Sound Warehouse Company, Seattle Grain Company, Tacoma Grain Company and numerous residences. The town has four fine wells and an abundance of pure water. These wells cannot be pumped dry. The railroad well is 355 feet deep with over 200 feet of water.

PAHA.

This was a "station" on the Northern Pacific railway long before there began to be any signs of a "town" of Paha. W. F. Newland, writing of the country on February 9, 1886, said: "Down the railroad, 12 miles below Ritzville, is a station called Paha. The land is vacant on both sides of the road square up to the station."

In the early '80's George A. Miller located and established the townsite. He engaged in the business of locating people on government land and selling railroad lands, and his old plat book, which is the most correct outside of the United States Land office, can still be seen in the postoffice. In 1887, on petition of the Northern Pacific Railway Company, the town of Paha, as platted by Miller, was abolished. Following is the record of the proceedings of the commissioners of Adams county, August 5, 1887:

"The petition of the Northern Pacific Railway Company to have the town of Paha vacated is granted, and said town of Paha, situated in the county of Adams, Washington Territory, together with all streets and alleys included therein, is hereby declared vacated."

February 25, 1889, the townsite of Paha was replatted, this time by the Northern Pacific

Railway Company, by James B. Williams, vice president. There is one addition to the town, that of Clark Long, platted September 2, 1902. It was in 1899 that Mr. Long, an old settler and the first probate judge and United States Commissioner of Adams county, purchased the townsite of Paha and located there. With his advent there commenced an era of prosperity for the little town. It now does a large grain and flour business. As shown by the map Paha is located very near the geographical center of the county, and about in the center of the great wheat belt of Eastern Washington, half way between Spokane and Pasco, two Northern Pacific division points 144 miles apart. Four mammoth warehouses and a fine mill are indications that the town is already a conspicuous shipping point for flour and grain. One of the principal enterprises that contributed to the upbuilding of Paha was the construction, in 1901, of this flouring mill. It employs a force of upwards of 17 men.

CASCADE CITY.

In reality there never was a town of Cascade City within the limits of Adams county. But on paper there was quite a flourishing city built up there. There never was a townsite in Eastern Washington the promoters of which met with greater success in the disposal of town lots than those who manipulated the market of lots in Cascade City. It consisted of an 80-acre tract of land, laid out into exceedingly small lots. It was located about nine miles west of Lind. It came into existence in the early '90's. The town plat was never surveyed nor was any plat recorded. An elaborate plat—on paper—was made, however. On it was shown the Columbia river running through the town, and pictures of steamboats at extensive wharves. The Northern Pacific, Great Northern and Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company's lines all passed through the town. Public parks appeared on the plat. School houses



HEADING OUTFIT, ADAMS COUNTY

and churches were distributed with a lavish liberality and wealth of imagination hardly surpassed by the author of Gulliver's Travels. Literature describing the advantage of becoming a resident of Cascade City was printed and freely distributed throughout all portions of the east. Taken as a whole it looked like a fine place in which to live. Lots sold like hot cakes in nearly every state in the east. This tract of land had been procured from the railroad company, and it is probable that in the early days bands of cattle and horses may have grazed upon this townsite. Possibly a cowboy may have driven over it. And that was as close as it ever came to being anything resembling a town. Never a building was erected on it. The Columbia river does not touch Adams county at any point. The Great Northern Railway does not pass through Adams county. Lots were sold at different prices ranging from a gift, with the purchase of a \$2.50 bottle of patent medicine, to \$250.

Later inquiries began to come in by mail to postmasters and other public officials at Hatton, Lind and Ritzville, asking about the amount of taxes due from them; their share toward establishing grades and laying pavements; about the schools and churches, etc. Some even came from the far east to locate on the lots which they had purchased in Cascade

City. No taxes were paid and in time the 80-acre tract became the property of the county. Such is the history of one of the most flagrant swindles ever perpetrated in the State of Washington.

OTHER PLACES.

Besides the towns whose histories we have briefly sketched there are a number of post-offices and stations in various portions of Adams county. Harrison is a wheat shipping station on the Northern Pacific Railroad, in the northern part of the county. Here are located a number of warehouses, a store, postoffice and hotel. Keystone is the name of the postoffice. Iona, in the northern part of the county, and Providence in the southern portion, are stations on the Northern Pacific railroad. Leone, Bemis and Fletcher are country postoffices on the Ritzville and Washtucna stage road. Delight is a postoffice 12 miles east of Cunningham. Griffith postoffice is in the north central part of the county, near the Lincoln county line. Billington is in the southwestern part of the county. Weber is in the extreme western part, and Wheatland is a postoffice near Iona station in the northeastern portion. Willis is a postoffice about 15 miles northwest of Ritzville. Other newly established offices are Menno, Newland, Tabor, Lanz and Othello.

CHAPTER IV.

DESCRIPTIVE.

Adams county has an area of 1,696 square miles; a broad, rolling, upland mesa, 2,000 feet above sea level, stretching out over an expansive grain field. It is bounded on the north by Lincoln, on the west by Douglas, on the south and east by Franklin and Whitman counties. It has an average altitude of 1,800 feet.

The acreage area is 1,178,560, and nearly all this land is valuable for agricultural or grazing purposes. In 1903 the assessor listed 795,594 acres. Much of the land remaining unimproved is held by the Northern Pacific Railway Company or by speculators. At present the population is nearly 10,000, and increasing

rapidly. Many nationalities and every state in the union are represented by its people.

The soil is a light loam, or volcanic ash, very productive with little moisture, and being in many places 200 feet deep, will never, through excessive tillage, become barren. With the exception of a few tracts of land abutting the water courses where volcanic action has caused eruption, of small rock and volcanic dust, the country is an undulating prairie. It is along these water courses that the railway company found the easiest grades. Naturally the rail route lies not through the most attractive portions of the county, nor are its manifold scenic beauties to be witnessed from the car window of a Pullman coach. Unfortunately, this fact has been the occasion of some misrepresentation by tourists. Barren and forbidding it may appear to the casual traveler, yet beyond his range of vision lie thousands of acres of most inviting lands. Let him leave the train, take his position upon a kopje half a mile away on either side of the railroad, and he will be agreeably surprised at the vista opening before him. "Far as the eye can see, the vision roams," he will gaze, if in harvest time, upon miles and miles of rich, golden wheat; he will see in many directions the world famous combined harvester—the acme of improvement in agricultural machinery—drawn by 32 horses, heading, threshing and sacking the money-purchasing cereal, and within the scope of his view of the landscape handsome and substantial farm houses and many other evidences of prosperity and plenty. The Adams county wheat belt has been aptly termed the poor man's county. The country entire has been christened the "Bread Basket of the World." The average yield of wheat, year in and year out, is twenty bushels. Crops garnered by the more skillful and experienced farmers, who carefully and intelligently cultivate their lands, greatly exceed this average.

The Northern Pacific Railway extends through the county from the northeast to the

southwest corner, 57 miles, 1,673 feet. The Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company has a mileage of nine miles and 1,584 feet in the southeast corner of the county. In the same corner, Adams is separated from Whitman county, by the Palouse river.

"Only suitable for grazing." This was the verdict of the early settlers of the Palouse country to the southeast of Adams county. It was considered far too dry and sterile to produce grain crops. But as the wonderful productive ability became recognized, and following the separation of Adams from Whitman county, this section began to be settled and, while at this time Adams county has been less developed than any other in the state, her land is now all taken up, and there is none open for homestead entry.

The homeseeker in Adams county will find a mild and equable climate. Here is a rolling prairie 1,800 feet in altitude, with a soil of surprising power for the retention of moisture and where wheat and other small grains, fruit trees, and in fact, most of the crops grown in the upper Mississippi valley are successfully raised. The summers are short, if hot, and during the winter there is experienced some cold weather. In the latter season the mercury will at times fall below zero, but these severe periods are also of brief duration. In what may be termed the heated term temperatures of from 90 to 100 degrees are sometimes reached. The mean annual temperature is 46 to 48 degrees, ranging from 24 degrees in January to 68 degrees in July. The low temperatures are exceptional; the winters are not rigorous. Not so oppressive as in the eastern states are the high temperatures gained during the summer seasons. So dry is the air over the immense plateau that evaporation is rapid and this has the effect of reducing the temperature of the body. Says the United States Weather Bureau:

"For equability and mildness of climate, absence of very hot or cold waves, and free-

dom from destructive tornadoes or cyclones, Washington stands foremost among the favored states of the American Union."

In this particular it is sufficient to say that Adams county is not behind the rest of this highly favored state. October 24, 1902, the Ritzville (Adams county) *Times* said:

"Blizzards and cyclones are unknown here, and on an average of one-half the winters the thermometer does not go below zero. While it has been known to go to 22 degrees below in one instance, in the past, it is an exception, indeed, when it goes below 10 degrees, and then only for a few hours, or days at most, and even then the air is so dry that one does not feel the cold so much as in the east at 10 above zero. The springs and autumns abound in sunshine interspersed with occasional refreshing showers, making the climate invigorating. The nights, even in the warmest portion of the summer, are invariably cool and pleasant. The atmosphere the year round is very invigorating, inspiring one with energy, thrilling every pulsation, brightening the intellect and infusing energy and ambition into every part of the body."

The record of rainfall as taken by D. Buchanan, who resided one mile south and four miles west of Ritzville, for the years beginning in 1891, is as follows:

Year.	No. of showers.	Rainfall, inches.
1891	58	7.02
1892	75	11.26
1893	96	13.72
1894	86	11.68
1895	75	10.84
1896	91	15.15
1897	97	17.05
1898	68	9.21
1899	106	14.56
1900	117	13.70

Total showers, 857; rainfall, 124.19 inches.

In connection with this table Mr. Buchanan said:

"A critical examination of this table shows

that during the ten years last past there was a precipitation of 124.19 inches, which gives an annual average of 12.42, the range being from 7.02 inches in 1891 to 17.05 inches in 1897. The first five years of the decade give an average of 10.90, while the average for the last five years shows an annual average of 13.90 inches, which tends to prove the prevailing impression as correct, that in a semi-arid country the rainfall is increased by its cultivation."

In 1902 the *Ritzville Times* commented as follows:

"Through the courtesy of the Hon. Daniel Buchanan, who has kept a record for ten years, we are enabled to append a table showing the precipitation in Adams county during the year 1901. It will be noticed that the average for the year is 1.76 inches below the normal rainfall. Still, the crops were above the average yield. The wonderful qualities of the soil to withstand drought is thus illustrated. The table follows:

Months	No. of showers.	Rainfall, inches.
January	9	1.99
February	12	2.08
March	11	0.78
April	5	0.32
May	9	0.64
June	8	1.10
July	4	0.43
August	4	0.17
September	11	1.39
October	1	0.01
November	11	1.16
December	8	0.59
Total	93	10.66
Average previous ten years		12.42
Short of average		1.76

"As will be seen by the above table July and August are the dry months. The rainy season commences in September or October. November, December, January and February witness the greatest precipitation; March and April are variable and May and June are often showery and cool. The farmers figure on a large yield

with one rain in June, while even this is not necessary to make a fair crop.

"To eastern farmers this may appear undesirable for agricultural purposes, but as we have no hot, burning south winds, when thoroughly and candidly considered, it is an ideal arrangement. The grain is sown in the fall and remains in the ground during the months of the greatest moisture, and is harvested during the driest part of the year. Rust is unknown here. The grain does not need to be stored. Indeed, hundreds of thousands of sacks of grain may be seen in the fields with no covering save the blue sky."

Mark W. Harrington, ex-chief of the United States Weather Bureau, in speaking of the soil of some parts, of the Inland Empire, including the county of Adams, says:

"The fine soil is very fertile. It seems to be a kind which is perpetually fertile. In the whole world I know of only one locality which has a similar soil. That is the north of China, in the two provinces of Shansi and Stensi, west of Pekin. This is the original home of the Chinese, from which they spread out over the rest of China. The soil is wonderfully fertile, for though it has been cultivated for 4,000 years, it remains unchanged and to me this soil seems to be the same, from which I am led to believe it is inexhaustible. Another characteristic of the soil is the small fall of water required to raise crops."

The farmer of Adams county has profited to an unusual degree by the wonderful improvements in farm machinery of late years. Our forefathers whose farm work was so largely done by hand, would imagine themselves in a new world should they examine the methods of today. In no department of agriculture has the change been greater than in wheat raising. The light soil and level surface of Adams county, with its recent settlement by an enterprising and cosmopolitan population, has led to the use of the most modern machinery. Each farmer thus handles a large acreage at less ex-

pense and is, to a great degree, saved from the labor problem which is so serious a feature of the harvest seasons of the older states. Horses of good quality are plenty and cheap, and are used in farm work in teams of six or eight. The wheat is about equally divided between fall and spring grain. Spring seeding commences about the latter part of February. The drills used are from twelve to sixteen feet in length, drawn by six or eight horses, and seeding twenty acres a day. Then follows plowing for next year's crop, substituting for the walking plow of former days, the two or three gang, or four-disc plow, cutting from three to five feet in a furrow. Several farmers in Adams county operate steam plows, breaking up seventy-five acres per day. Harvest commences about July 4th, and is carried on with the best harvesting machinery in the world, the steam thresher, with modern improvements, capable of threshing over two thousand bushels per day, or the combined harvester drawn by 32 horses or worked by steam, where a single machine, with half a dozen men, cuts, threshes and sacks ready for market, twenty-five to forty acres of wheat per day. The wheat is drawn to the warehouse or the railroad by teams of from four to eight horses, usually drawing two or three "trail" wagons.

Fall seeding follows closely after harvest. The winter, usually, is open and mild, allowing plowing and other farm work to continue to a considerable extent. The farmer of Adams county has but few idle days during any portion of the year, and better yet, plenty of reason at the close of the year to congratulate himself on the result of his labors.

This description of agricultural industries is not confined to Adams county, but is incidental to the entire Big Bend country, of which this history is an impartial statement of facts, in so far as such facts could be obtained. Throughout the counties of Lincoln, Douglas and Franklin, the routine is much the same, as is the soil and climate. But in the preceding

chapters we have not devoted much space to the industrial details of Inland Empire farming, and the descriptive portions concerning Adams county will aptly apply to many other sections of the Big Bend.

The purest of soft water has Adams county. In this she excels a number of neighboring counties. Wells are dug or drilled from six to several hundred feet deep. The most considerable stream is Cow Creek in the eastern part of the county. The Palouse river crosses the southeastern corner of the county. In the northeastern portion lies an extensive body of water known as Colville lake. Although this is available for irrigation purposes it has never been so used. The Adams county farmer will contend that he has no necessity for irrigation. And he makes his word good by enormous crop results. October 24, 1902, the *Ritzville Times* said:

"The principal products of this section are wheat, oats, barley, cattle, hogs, fruit and vegetables. The principal crop is, of course, wheat, and the fact must not be overlooked that wheat raised in this section, owing to the excellent qualities of the soil and climate, is actually the best milling wheat in the state, and always brings in the open market from three to four cents per bushel more than any other wheat in the state except Walla Walla wheat, which is the same. The average yield of wheat last year (1901) for the county, carefully compiled by responsible statisticians, was $37\frac{1}{2}$ bushels per acre, and the average by years for the past ten years, taken as a whole, twenty-two and one-half bushels per acre. Oats and barley yield from 40 to 60 bushels per acre. Rye yields from 15 to 25 bushels. Potatoes grow here very successfully, the product being a hardy, mealy specimen and much admired by those only acquainted with the watery kind grown in irrigation districts. All the hardy vegetables and fruits thrive well in this county without irrigation. From a work entitled "Adams Coun-

ty," published by the Ritzville Chamber of Commerce, we glean the following information:

"In the early settlement of this county a few of the new comers sowed Bluestem and Little Club in the fall. Both being spring wheats their efforts resulted disastrously, either in a poor stand or having to be reseeded. About 1894 or 1895 a small acreage was seeded to Michigan Bronze or Martin Amber. This variety shattered easily, even to the extent of one-half the crop, thus entailing great loss. But the yield served to convince the farmers that winter wheat raising would be profitable, providing that varieties which do not shatter could be obtained.

"In the fall of 1896 the late Hon. D. Buchanan purchased a car load of Jones' Red Winter Fife to be used as seed by himself and neighbors. The result was very satisfactory and this wheat has become a standard variety, though closely followed by Shoe Peg. There are numerous other varieties, but these two now are the most generally raised, being hardy and good yielders. To be successful in winter wheat raising the ground should be well plowed not less than six inches deep, early in the spring, harrowed frequently during the summer to retain moisture and prevent the growth of weeds; then seeded in September, thus giving the plant ample time to make a suitable growth and stool out in the fall. Not less than 50 or 60 pounds of good, clean seed should be sown per acre. There is, practically, no danger of winter wheat winter-killing in this country, provided it has come up and stooled in the fall. The raising of winter wheat has several advantages; notably, the seeding can be done in the fall when the farmer is not crowded with his work, thus enabling him to get at his summer fallowing earlier in the spring, and which should always be done as early as possible. The grain ripens from ten to thirty days earlier, getting it out of the way of much hot weather."

Concerning the topographical and geological conditions of Adams county the work from which we have quoted continues:

"To the eastward of the Big Bend of the Columbia the plain rises slowly from an elevation of five or six hundred feet at the river to 2,000 feet at the eastern boundary of the state. The plain is crossed here and there by abandoned river courses known as coulees, which are of various depths. A portion of the state geographical report regarding the Columbia Lava Plain will be of interest:

"About the Miocene Tertiary period, as far as we know, this great region was comparatively a low plain, with occasional high hills, especially upon the eastern borders, near the present Idaho line. It is to be presumed that the rocks comprising this plain were composed largely of the same material as those of the Cascades, lying to the northward and westward. Within the floor of this old plain great fissures were formed at different places, and through these masses of molten rock came from the depths below and flowed out in great sheets. This molten rock, upon cooling was of a black color and of a variety known as basalt. The rock was in such a highly molten condition that from each fissure the lava flowed many miles before cooling and coming to a standstill. After this first great outpouring there came a time of quiescence, the lava cooled upon the surface, and a soil was formed which supported a considerable vegetation. In time, however, there came other flows, the vegetation was largely destroyed, the only remnants remaining being layers of petrified wood and charcoal, now found interbedded with layers of lava. In this fashion, with alternating periods of activity and times of quiet, the great lava plains of the Columbia were formed."

"This explains the geological peculiarity of a region unlike any other, and answers the numerous questions propounded by strangers upon their arrival in Adams county."

October 24, 1902, the *Ritzville Times* said:

"We might mention here that Professor W. J. Sutton, south of Ritzville, threshed last year 47,000 bushels from 1,280 acres; Mr. J. G. Bennett threshed 50 bushels per acre from 420 acres; Mr. W. C. Reeder threshed from 240 acres 10,800 bushels. These large yields are not given as an average, but simply to show what Adams county soil will do when properly cultivated and scientifically farmed. The following gentlemen who have lived in Adams county from 18 to 22 years, Messrs. William McKay, W. C. Reeder, Philip A. Grub, James Turner and many others say they have never known a failure of crops in this county, and also say that the soil produces better now than it did years ago. However, there are two reasons for this fact; first, that while it has been proven that 25 bushels of wheat to the acre can be grown without any rain whatever during the summer the yield is larger if more moisture falls, and that it is an acknowledged fact that, as the country settles up, and with the planting of more trees, the rainfall increases, and the rainfall now is considerably greater than it was twenty or even ten years ago; and, second, that the farmers have about abandoned the old method of seeding on the stubble and raising what is known as volunteer wheat, they are tilling the soil better and farming on a more scientific basis, and naturally as this continues to increase the acreage yields will grow nearer to what is considered now phenomenal yields."

For many years the bunch grass which grew luxuriantly and bounteously, attracted the stockmen, and herds of cattle, horses and sheep roamed over the country. Gradually the homesteader made inroads, cut off the browsing plains and fenced up the grass, until now the big stockman is no more. Many farmers own small herds of cattle or horses which thrive on the pasture lands. The present people of Adams county are a land-holding class, and large land owners. The inhabitants who have been here any length of time appreciate the value of this land. The first comers secured free government

land, as did all until such land was exhausted. Then the farmers began buying the railroad grant land, and increased their farming operations. Farms from 640 to 1,280 acres are common, and farms of 2,000 or more are not infrequent. A man can handle as much as is his ability to handle men and horses. They plow with steam and gang plows, harrow with multiple harrows; sow with a string of extra wide drills, and reap with headers and steam threshers, or massive, combined harvesters.

But these large land holdings must gradually be broken up and thus make room for more settlers. The scarcity and trouble with labor every years limits one man's operations. Many farmers have made enough to end their lives in ease and are retiring. More will follow. Cultivated lands are thus continually on the market and the average holdings per farmer are gradually being reduced.

Following are the shipments of wheat from Adams county points during the year 1902: Harrison, 156,300 bushels; Iona, 146,000; Ritzville, 1,100,000; Paha, 150,000; Lind, 600,000; Cunningham, 110,000; Washtucna, 500,000; Hatton, 283,000.

Says the *Ritzville Times* of October 24, 1902:

"Stock-raising is not carried on here as extensively as it is in some other portions of the state, but at the same time every facility for the raising of stock on a moderate scale is offered. The favorable climate, the luxuriant and nutritious grasses, which abound in the unsettled portions of the county, upon which a limited number of stock will range, feed and fatten the year round, are appreciated by many. However, there are large numbers of our farmers just beginning to turn their attention more to blooded stock, there having been the last season quite a few registered animals brought in from other places and disposed of in this section. The assessor's books for 1903 have listed the live stock of Adams county as follows:

Horses, 12,415; cattle, 10,041; sheep, 28,736; hogs, 4,453."

In the early settlement of this county it was thought that only the most hardy fruits would grow in this climate. Consequently only apples of this variety were planted. Many could be found then who would say that it was time and money thrown away to plant any kinds of fruit, but gradually, appreciating the effect of the Japan ocean current upon all the northwest, west of the Rocky Mountains, and taking advantage of the experience of those who had experimented in a small way, the farmers began to plant a larger variety of fruit, until now it is a demonstrated fact that apples, prunes, plums, pears, hardy peaches and all kinds of small fruits yield prolifically, and for flavor, as well as size, Adams county apples can challenge the world. Resultant from these facts the number of orchards have increased in number and size. Another advantage in this section is that it is free from ravages of injurious pests, and there is no necessity for spraying and other watchfulness so necessary in most fruit countries. It is a question of only a short time when this county will export this line of produce in large quantities, as the mining districts of northern Idaho, Washington and British Columbia offer the best markets in the world.

Concerning the subject of irrigation—a most important one, by the way—a writer in one of the Adams county papers says:

"The scheme of a ditch from the Palouse river down Washtucna coulee originated between 25 and 30 years ago, when Uncle Jim Kennedy and Hans Neise, then partners in the stock business, talked of bringing water down for the use of their animals. An investigation proved that by reason of expense the plan was not feasible. In the early '90s R. F. Wells, a Tacoma capitalist, was interested in the project, and in 1892 employed Mr. C. T. Booth to run a survey. The returns were satisfactory, and Joshua Pierce, also of Tacoma, was drawn into

the scheme and went to Philadelphia and was successful in floating \$60,000 worth of bonds to buy 10,000 acres of land along the route. Actual construction began in April, 1893. King & Company, of Tacoma, took the contract to complete the ditch and flumes down to the summit. By fall they had practically completed the excavation work and most of the fluming and had built a rat-trap dam. This dam was an expensive part of the work, and was poorly built, and as soon as completed washed out. This discouragement forced King & Company to throw up their contract. The period of 'hard times' then set in and it was not until 1897 that the company was reorganized and another contract was let to E. C. Burlingame, who practically completed the ditch and put in the dam which now stands. However, he met with reverses and the following spring threw up his contract, and the company took the business in hand and placed Mr. C. T. Booth in charge of the work. During the next three years, more or less, water was brought down, but the discovery was finally made that, owing to the character of the ground, the ditch would not be a success unless cemented or sanded, and at this point the company balked and threw up the whole business, and the property has lain idle to this date."

In April, 1904, Edwin T. Coman, of Colfax, and William Huntly, of Endicott, purchased the entire holdings of the Palouse Ditch Company for \$60,000 and made preparations to put it in operation. About 1892 an irrigation canal extending about twenty miles through the Washtucna valley was almost completed. The "panic" of 1893 prevented its completion and operation. Nine or ten years later the project was again taken up by a company and an attempt made to put about 5,000 acres under water. A government survey has now been completed to irrigate land in this vicinity and before long the Washtucna country will, doubtless, become known as a great irrigation country.

About eight miles west of Hatton, Adams county, there is almost an inexhaustible supply of silica. Ten years ago this was mined for shipment to eastern markets, but owing to the advance in freight rates the mining was discontinued. At the mill silica brings from \$25 to \$35 per ton. The silica of Adams county is 96 per cent. pure—the purest of any in the world. Recently the mine has been put in working order again and occasionally a shipment is made to the pottery and glass plants. The mine is owned by John Hunner, of Spokane. A company known as the Silver Polish Company, composed of Hatton business men, has been formed to manufacture a polish, the principal ingredient of which is silica. The officers of this company are Otis L. Algoe, president; J. F. Dealy, secretary; H. R. Ocheltree, treasurer; M. C. Munger, W. C. Smith, directors.

In discussing recently the advantages of Adams county Mr. O. R. Holcomb, a prominent attorney, said:

"A person driving out through the country for the first time in almost any direction in Adams county, would be most agreeably astonished at the evidences of thrift and comfort on every hand. He would almost be compelled to believe that he was in the midst of one of the oldest settled and most populous communities instead of in one of the newest and sparsely settled. In the sections that have been settled for fifteen or sixteen years, he would find large, commodious houses, barns and granaries, thrifty orchards, wells with wind mills that force the water to the barn and into the house. In the more newly settled neighborhoods he would find houses that would compare exceedingly favorably with the houses that have existed for a generation in Iowa and Illinois. He would see nothing but fat, sleek horses and cattle. He would see large church buildings and commodious school houses. * * *

We have no 'confidence game' to work on unsuspecting people. We have no boom. We



LOADING A TRAIN FROM THE FARMERS' WAREHOUSE,
LIND, ADAMS COUNTY.

have hoed our own row for a score of years, and one can come to Adams county, or stay away, as he pleases. If any come we want only the honest, energetic, intelligent and active to come. We have no room here for the shiftless, lazy, or dishonest dregs of the east. Our society and environments are good and we wish them to remain so. We spend very little comparatively, for a county of 6,000 inhabitants, feeding prisoners or paupers, and those we do feed are generally transients, and we wish them to keep it so. Of course, the poor but honest and energetic are always welcome, and their opportunities will be improved by coming here, both by natural conditions, and the treatment of our people."

Concerning diversified farming the book, "Adams County," published by the Ritzville Chamber of Commerce, says:

"While the phenomenal success of wheat has proved it to be the grain best adapted to Adams county, our climate and soil are well fitted for the growth of any of the crops common to the Central West. Corn has always given very satisfactory results to those who have raised it. The cool nights, which are such a pleasant feature of the summer, lessen the growth of the stalk, and the yield per acre, but it always matures and is raised with very little trouble. Many farmers plant corn on the early plowed summer fallowed land which would otherwise be idle during the year, and they almost always report a good crop with the soil in the best condition for wheat the following season.

"Potatoes have always been a staple crop, surer even, than wheat, and yielding from 50 to 100 bushels per acre. They are grown very easily, mature early and can be harvested any time before Christmas. Of late years the market has been more uniform and exports of potatoes are a leading item with many of our merchants. Barley grows as easily as wheat and sells well for feed and export. On summer fallow ground it is especially prolific, matur-

ing early and yielding from twenty to forty bushels per acre. Several varieties are grown with success. A new and very popular feed for horses is spelts. This cereal seems to be a combination of wheat, barley, oats and rye in one. It yields 30 to 45 bushels per acre, seeming to do equally well in the driest seasons. Sample yields have run as high as eighty and often sixty bushels per acre. It can be cut with a header or reaper, and stacked while green without rotting. The climate has been found too dry to raise timothy except along the creeks. A number of forage crops, as kaffir corn, millet, soja beans and brome grass are grown with success in various parts of the county. Within the last year or two clover has been introduced with satisfactory results.

"About two years ago Mr. Fred Miller, a new arrival from Russia, set out six hundred grape vines. Nearly all of them lived, and this year (1903) he has added one thousand more. Many of his neighbors are also starting vineyards. In speaking of the possibility of raising grapes in Adams county, Mr. Miller says wheat-raising will soon be a secondary matter with him. The experimental station started this year by the Agricultural department promises to be a great help in diversifying farming and bringing forward the varieties of grain best adapted to the soil."

In regard to markets Adams county is most advantageously situated. It is surrounded with great mining and timber industries, and there is a constant local demand for farm products. Add to this the fact that it is in the center of the wheat belt, a few hours from the Pacific coast, and also in direct communication on a trans-continental railway with eastern markets. Here Alaska, the Hawaiian Islands, China, Japan and the Philippine Islands are seeking to supply an increasing consumption of wheat. The horse and cattle markets are superior, and carefully considered, it seems that no part of the union affords a more promising field.

CHAPTER V.

POLITICAL.

By the legislative act creating Adams county James G. Bennett, George Sinclair, Sr., and John L. Johnson were named as county commissioners of the new county, and served as such, their first meeting being held December 19, 1883. Mr. Sinclair was chosen chairman of the board. The other county officials, named by the commissioners, were as follows:

Auditor, Samuel A. Wells; treasurer, William McKay; superintendent of schools, Mrs. Christina Bennett; sheriff, John B. Whittlesey; assessor, Edwin Carrico; coroner, James Edwards; probate judge, Clark Long. All of these officers were selected by a unanimous vote of the board.

It is indeed unfortunate that the officials of the different counties of Washington have, in the past, not deemed it of great importance to preserve records of the various election returns. Owing to this it is impossible to give the reader the results of any of the elections held in Adams county prior to 1896, except the names of those who served the county in official capacities as gleaned from the commissioner's journal.

The first election held in Adams county was that of the general election of November 4, 1884. At that period there were three voting precincts in the county; number 1, polling place, Ritzville; number 2, polling place, G. W. Bassett's house; number 3, polling place Robert Downs' house. The officers of election for these different precincts were as follows:

Number 1, Joseph Comparet, inspector; Gage S. Gritman and Nelson H. Greene, judges; Allen Hiltman and J. B. Lister, clerks.

Number 2, G. W. Bassett, inspector; T. W. Martin and James F. Fletcher, judges; G. W. Tucker, clerk.

Number 3, Edwin Carrico, inspector; D. H. Carrico and Steven Devenish, judges; John Schaffer and Alexander McLeod, clerks.

The following officials were elected in 1884: Probate Judge, Clark Long; treasurer, J. B. Whittlesey; auditor, W. J. Ferguson; sheriff, A. T. Lemon (who resigned and N. H. Greene was appointed in 1885); school superintendent, Mrs. Christina Bennett; surveyor, T. N. Hauschild; assessor, T. Martin, (R. J. Neergaard appointed to fill vacancy April 20, 1885). The county commissioners elect were G. W. Bassett, George Sinclair (chairman), and Robert Downs. Downs resigned and Andrew McQueen was appointed to fill the vacancy August 8, 1885.

In the election of 1886 there were four voting precincts, the last one having been formed in the southwestern part of the county, and the voting place being the Northern Pacific section house at Lind station. The officers appointed to conduct this election were:

Precinct No. 1.—J. J. Comparet, inspector; G. S. Gritman, William Edwards, judges; E. D. Gilson, clerk. The polling place was the county auditor's office, Ritzville.

Precinct No. 2.—J. F. Collier, inspector; T. W. Martin and L. R. Brakefield, judges; polling place was at the residence of G. W. Bassett.

Precinct No. 3.—D. H. Carrico, inspector; Robert Downs and Stephen Devenish, judges.

Polling place the residence of Robert Downs.

Precinct No. 4.—Charles Jell, inspector; W. C. Campbell and J. J. Merriman, judges; Mrs. Merriman, clerk.

A canvas of the vote showed that the following officials had been elected:

Auditor, R. J. Neergaard; assessor, W. F. Newland; sheriff, N. H. Greene; school superintendent, Mrs. C. Bennett; treasurer, J. B. Whittlesey; (he resigned November 12, 1888, and H. T. Janssen was appointed); surveyor, T. W. Hauschild; probate judge, Clark Long; sheep commissioner, Thomas Durry; coroner, James Edwards (who resigned and Dr. M. H. Daggett was appointed May 3, 1887). The county commissioners who served the succeeding two years were George Sinclair, chairman, John Moore and G. W. Bassett.

At the election of 1888 Precinct No. 5 had been added, and the polling place was at the residence of L. L. Sutton. These were elected.

Probate judge, J. D. Keefer. On the death of Mr. Keefer, Samuel L. Crouce was appointed May 6, 1890. School superintendent, R. C. Egbers; Auditor, R. J. Neergaard; treasurer, H. T. Janssen; assessor, G. S. Edwards; sheriff, F. P. French; commissioners, John S. Bovee, chairman, Joseph S. Milam and Andrew McQueen.

The election of 1889 was held for the purpose of ratifying the constitution of the new State of Washington. In Adams county G. N. Tuttle was elected clerk of the superior court, that office having been provided by the new constitution adopted.

The county election of 1890 resulted as follows: Assessor, F. P. French; school superintendent, R. C. Egbers; sheriff, Henry Zimmerman; treasurer, F. M. Egbers; auditor and clerk, S. L. Crouce; coroner, A. E. Severence; surveyor, Louis Scholl, Jr.; county attorney, J. C. Adams; county commissioners, P. L. Kretzer, chairman, A. E. Elder and J. Smith.

There were few changes in the personnel of the Adams county officials, elected in 1892, with

the exception of the commissioners and treasurer. John Bovee succeeded F. M. Egbers as treasurer, and the new commissioners were E. E. Ellis, William G. Spanjer and L. Root. In July, 1893, County Attorney J. C. Adams resigned and P. Davies was appointed. Coroner A. E. Severence removed from the county and F. R. Burroughs was named January 3, 1893.

But two years later in the election of 1894 a number of new names and faces appeared in the political field. The successful ones were as follows: Clerk, James Walton; assessor, W. W. King; county attorney, L. Davies (the latter resigned and O. R. Holcomb was appointed April 2, 1895); surveyor, A. L. Coffee; coroner, John A. Thiel; auditor, W. O. Lewis; school superintendent, J. W. Emmert; treasurer, George Sinclair; sheriff, John A. Thompson; county commissioners, L. Root, chairman, A. S. Kelsey and A. J. Willis.

In 1896 the Populists entered the field with a show of considerable strength. A populist county convention was held at Ritzville June 2, 1896. W. C. Reeder presided as chairman, and I. B. Laing as secretary assisted by C. F. Fischer. With the exception of a candidate for coroner the convention placed a full ticket in the Adams county political field.

The Republican party held its convention, also, at Ritzville, in July. Nominations for all the county officers were made. L. W. Shaw was made chairman and Benjamin Martin, secretary. The convention was almost unanimously in favor of the free and unlimited coinage of silver at a ratio with gold of sixteen to one. In the convention the only contests were based on the nominations for representative and sheriff. For the former office G. W. Bassett and G. Leonard were candidates, the former representing the gold standard element of the party. Mr. Leonard was nominated, receiving 34 votes. Mr. Bassett, owing more particularly to his position as favorable to the gold standard, received only 12 votes. For the office of sheriff E. Hill, J. J. Merriman and A. G. Mor-

ly were candidates, Mr. Merriman being nominated on the second ballot.

No Democratic ticket was placed in Adams county in the campaign of 1896. A mass meeting was called in Ritzville in September. Nearly all the silver supporters were present. It was decided as inadvisable to put another silver ticket in the field, but all Democrats were urged to cast their votes for the Populist ticket.

The 1896 election resulted in an almost complete victory for the Populists, that party carrying the county for presidential electors, congressional, state, legislative and judicial candidates and electing all the county officers except treasurer, coroner and surveyor, the candidates for the last two offices having no opposition. Following is the official vote:

For Republican Electors—243.

For People's Party Electors, 363.

For Congressmen—S. C. Hyde, 238; W. H. Doolittle, 233; J. H. Lewis, Pop., 362; W. C. Jones, Pop., 361.

For Governor—P. C. Sullivan, Rep., 238; John R. Rogers, Pop., 366.

For State Senator—W. T. Dovell, Rep., 242; John I. Yeend, Pop., 368.

For Representative—G. Leonard, Rep., 246; J. O. Couch, Pop., 361.

For Judge of the Superior Court—Wallace Mount, Rep., 286; C. H. Neal, Pop., 326.

For Sheriff—J. J. Merriman, Rep., 302; J. A. Thompson, Pop., 314.

For Clerk of Court—S. T. Wilburn, Rep., 258; Louis Walton, Pop., 355.

For Auditor—William Synder, Rep., 250; W. O. Lewis, Pop., 366.

For Treasurer—George Sinclair, Rep., 331; W. F. Winslow, Pop., 287.

For Prosecuting Attorney—S. L. Cronic, Rep., 240; H. O. Holcomb, Pop., 371.

For Assessor—A. W. Shaw, Rep., 279; Jacob Bauer, Pop., 334.

For Superintendent of Schools—Mrs. L. Bemis, Rep., 272; John Emmert, Pop., 344.

For Surveyor—J. J. Koch, Rep., 356.

For Coroner—J. M. Adams, Rep., 358.

For Commissioner, First District.—L. Root, Rep., 258; J. N. Olson, Pop., 346.

For Commissioner, Second District.—L. W. Shaw, Rep., 255; A. S. Kelsey, Pop., 347.

The second Adams county populist convention was held at Ritzville Saturday, June 25, 1898. Thomas B. Leonard was chosen chairman and John A. Willis, secretary. There were present 58 delegates, and a full set of candidates for the county officers were named.

On the same day the Democrats held a session and an attempt was made to effect fusion between that element and the Populists. The Democrats claimed to have a voting strength in the county of from 75 to 150. They desired to name the candidate for representative in case fusion was accomplished. To this the Populists refused to listen, and decided to go into the contest unassisted.

June 28th the Republicans assembled, also at Ritzville, with 28 delegates entitled to seats. W. K. Kennedy was named as chairman and W. W. Zent secretary. O. H. Greene was made permanent chairman. A full county ticket was named, nearly every candidate being nominated by acclamation. The result was a complete surprise to the Populists and resulted in their overwhelming defeat. It was a reversal of the election of two years previous by majorities ranging from one to 147 in favor of the Republicans. Following is the result of the official canvass:

For Congress—James Hamilton Lewis, Pop., 249; F. W. Cushman, Rep., 269.

For Representative—George Sinclair, Rep., 306; W. O. Lewis, Pop., 240.

For Sheriff—Edward Hill, Rep., 273; J. C. Shoro, Pop., 272.

For Clerk—E. D. Gilson, Rep., 318; John Bovee, Pop., 230.

For Auditor—G. A. Kennedy, Rep., 291; W. L. Olmstead, Pop., 255.

For Treasurer—A. W. Shaw, Rep., 339; L. L. Sutton, Pop., 192.

For Prosecuting Attorney—W. W. Zent, Rep., 299; C. Stager, Pop., 238.

For Assessor—D. Neilson, Rep., 319; C. Linn, Pop., 226.

For School Superintendent—L. C. Van Patten, Rep., 330; Walter Staser, Pop., 212.

For Surveyor—J. J. Koch, Rep., (elected without opposition.)

For Coroner—H. E. Gritman, Rep., 312; J. A. Thiel, Pop., 231.

For Commissioner, First District—W. C. Griffith, Rep., 274; J. N. Olson, Pop., 266.

For Commissioner, Second District—H. Kensler, Rep., 305; L. Zimmer, Pop., 225.

The Republican county convention of 1900 was held at Ritzville, Saturday, June 23. H. E. Merriman was selected as chairman and D. A. Scott, secretary. Nearly all the candidates were nominated by acclamation.

The following election produced an almost complete reversal in the political complexion of Adams county. Where the Republicans had carried everything in 1898, the 1900 election shows that with two exceptions every Democrat on the county ticket was elected. The Democratic presidential electors won by 52 plurality; the Democrats on the state ticket were also elected. The result:

Republican Electors, 461.

Democrat Electors, 523.

Prohibition Electors, 30.

Socialist Labor Electors, 3.

Socialist Democratic Electors, 10.

For Congressmen—F. W. Cushman, Rep., 440; W. L. Jones, Rep., 446; F. C. Robertson, Dem., 529; J. T. Ronald, Dem., 520.

For Governor—J. M. Frink, Rep., 383; John R. Rogers, Dem., 597.

For State Senator—Oliver T. Cornwell, Rep., 438; Robert Gerry, Dem., 542.

For Representative—J. J. Merriman, Rep., 443; Joseph S. Milam, Dem., 552.

For Judge of the Superior Court—H. A. P. Myers, Rep., 432; C. H. Neal, Dem., 563.

For Sheriff—H. E. Hill, Rep., 440; J. C. Shorno, Dem., 569.

For Clerk—Edgar D. Gilson, Rep., 468; John C. Staser, Dem., 538.

For Auditor—George A. Kennedy, Rep., 499; Lincoln Laughlin, Dem., 501.

For Treasurer—M. W. Starr, Rep., 420; A. W. Shaw, Dem., 579.

For Prosecuting Attorney—W. W. Zent, Rep., 456; C. L. Holcomb, Dem., 543.

For Assessor—Oscar L. Edwards, Rep., 421; Cecil Linn, Dem., 578.

For School Superintendent—L. C. Van Patten, Rep., 505; B. J. Neare, Dem., 497.

For Surveyor—T. W. Hauschild, Rep., 511; William H. McGhee, Dem., 495.

For Coroner—H. E. Gritman, Rep., 478; John A. Thiel, Dem., 515.

For Commissioner, Second District—George H. Kanzler, Rep., 467; Jacob Schoessler, Dem., 521.

For Commissioner, Third District—J. M. Batten, Rep., 480; A. J. Clever, Dem., 516.

The Democrats and Populists joined forces for the campaign of 1902, and held a joint convention at Ritzville, July 12. As chairman W. R. Cunningham was selected. Allen Meisenheimer served as secretary, assisted by I. B. Laing. The only contests in the convention were for representative, assessor and clerk. There were present 125 delegates.

The Republicans assembled at Ritzville, August 30th. There were 79 votes in the convention and the only contest was for the candidacy for representative. The proceedings throughout were entirely harmonious.

In the election which followed the Republican candidates on the congressional tickets carried the county. A majority of the county officers were elected by the fusionists. Following is the official vote:

For Congressmen—George T. Cotterill, Dem., 624; O. R. Holcomb, Dem., 604; Frank B. Cole, Dem., 622; W. L. Jones, Rep., 698;

F. W. Cushman, Rep., 656; W. E. Humphrey, Rep., 674.

For Representative—A. S. Newland, Dem., 670; G. W. Bassett, Rep., 707.

For Sheriff—J. C. Shorno, Dem., 873; Jesse R. Harris, Rep., 513.

For Clerk—George F. Christensen, Dem., 737; S. G. Scheuerle, Rep., 634.

For Auditor—Lincoln Laughlin, Dem., 751; E. D. Gibson, Rep., 638.

For Treasurer—C. D. Linn, Dem., 750; W. J. Bennington, Rep., 624.

For Prosecuting Attorney—C. L. Holcomb, Dem., 755; D. W. Zent, Rep., 628.

For Assessor—Louis Walton, Dem., 763; Charles Larkin, Rep., 611.

For School Superintendent—D. L. Van Amburgh, Dem., 643; W. J. Lansing, Rep., 736.

For Surveyor—W. H. McGhee, Dem., 610; T. W. Hauschild, Rep., 767.

For Coroner—J. W. Henderson, Dem., 686; H. R. Smith, Rep., 677.

For Commissioner of First District—William Horn, Dem., 677; H. E. Hill, Rep., 677.

For Commissioner of Third District—A. J. Clever, Dem., 621; J. M. Batten, Rep., 743.

CHAPTER VI.

EDUCATIONAL.

Concerning the educational facilities of Adams county the *Ritzville Times*, under date of May 3, 1901, said:

"It is sometimes the case in the newer settled portions of the country that the energies of the people are more devoted to the acquisition of wealth and subjection of territory into which they have entered, and in their haste for material prosperity the higher ideals of life are overlooked and somewhat disregarded, hence institutions of learning sometimes have a hard struggle. While this may be true of some sections, it cannot be said of Adams county. The citizens are largely composed of an intelligent and cultured class of people who have made the public schools of the county rank among the best in the state. The common system extends into the remotest rural districts of the county. The buildings are substantial, conveniently located, and a course of study is provided for every child from lessons in the alphabet to the full measure of learning re-

quired to secure admission to the higher schools."

District No. 38, Whitman county, was organized in the fall of 1882. When Adams county was formed this district became No. 1 of the new county. Here was a territory of 1,908 square miles, included as a *part* of one school district. The only school in this extensive district was at Ritzville. This was established in 1881. There were few children in the other settlements of the district and these were either taught by their parents at home or the other alternative, not at all. The building for the pioneer school house of Adams county was a small frame edifice, located where now are the stock yards. Miss Roxana White, who was a resident of McMinnville, Oregon, was the teacher. Her pupils were Jesse and Claud Harris, Lester, Arthur and Earnest Keller, Van Bennett, Clara MacKay, Nora Harris Edwards, Laura Harris Comparet, Bessie Bennett and Edith Keller Gibson.

Until the county was organized three years later this was the only school in its territory. With the organization of the county Mrs. J. B. Bennett was appointed school superintendent, which office she successfully filled until 1889, when she was succeeded by R. C. Egbers. The task confronting Mr. Bennett in bringing from chaotic conditions, a county school organization was by no means a light one. Many of the inhabitants in the vicinity were poor, and the obstacles at first were so great that it appeared almost impossible to successfully organize and conduct schools. However, where there is a will there is a way, and the will was strong and resolute in these early pioneers of Adams county. A petition was presented for the formation of school district No. 1 by the residents of Ritzville, and to Mrs. Bennett was delegated the duty of effecting the organization. Before a building could be erected for the initial district the enterprising members of the German settlement northwest of Ritzville had secured the formation of District No. 2. They at once built a school building, the first one following the creation of the county. This building still stands, five miles northwest of Ritzville, and here school has been conducted in every year since it was built. Soon after this a frame house was built on the site of the present brick school building in the Ritzville district.

January 13, 1884, Mr. S. A. Wells was granted a permit to teach a three months' term of school, and he was the pioneer teacher following the formation of Adams county. Other permits were granted in 1884 to teach, as follows: May 24, Miss Ida Tuttle; September 20, Mrs. Catherine Kissling; November 24, J. A. Hewitt.

February 12, 1885, the latter permit was revoked as Mr. Hewitt failed to pass at the regular teacher's examination, February 11th and 12th. This was the first examination ever held in Adams county for the benefit of school teachers. The board of examiners comprised

Mrs. J. G. Bennett, county superintendent, Mr. J. Ferguson and R. J. Neergaard.

Following are the names of the teachers who presided over the public schools of Adams county during the first few years of its history; the dates their certificates were issued or permits granted from 1885 to 1888:

February 12, 1885, Grant Tuttle, 3d grade certificate; November, 1885, Mrs. Fannie Newland, permit; February, 1886, Mrs. Grant Tuttle, 2d grade certificate; February, 1886, Mrs. Fannie Newland, 2d grade certificate; April, 1886, Mrs. Mary Elder, permit; July, 1886, Robert F. Egbers, permit; November 11, 1886, Robert C. Egbers, 1st grade certificate; November 11, 1886, B. N. Carrier, 2d grade certificate; December, 1886, John Bovee, permit; July 13, 1887, Miss Rhoda Bardwell, permit; November, 1887, John Bovee, 3d grade certificate; November, 1887, Miss Thressa Buck, 2d grade certificate; November, 1887, Miss Rhoda Bardwell, 3d grade certificate; May 9, 1888, J. J. Huffman, 2d grade certificate; May 9, 1888, Miss Mary Morgan, 2d grade certificate; May 9, 1888, Miss Lucy Wright, 3d grade certificate; November 14, 1888, Lewis A. Shaw, 2d grade certificate; November 14, 1888, Ortho Dorman, 3d grade certificate; November 14, 1888, Miss Belle Hill, 3d grade certificate.

August 8, 1884, the school superintendent Mrs. Bennett, apportioned to School District No. 1, \$339.96, that being the only district at the time in the county. In 1885 there were two districts and the apportionment of school money was made as follows: February 2d, District No. 1, \$84.85; same date, No. 2, \$109.85; April 18th No. 1, \$71.12; No. 2, \$32.74; July 27, No. 1, \$190.47; No. 2, \$121.21.

During the year 1886 the apportionment was as follows:

January 13, the amount credited to the county school fund was \$660.65. Of this amount District No. 1 received \$467.40; Dis-

trict No. 2, \$193.24. August 3d the amount of \$259.01 was credited to the schools and was apportioned as follows: District No. 1, \$79.06; No. 2, \$84.30; No. 3, \$95.70.

During the first five years following the county organization there was some advancement made in the public schools. In 1889 we find that there were ten districts in the county and the total enrollment had reached 310 pupils. These ten districts were in existence when Mrs. Bennett left the office of county superintendent at the beginning of the year 1889. They were known as follows: One, Ritzville; Two, German; Three, Deer Valley; Four, Cow Creek; Five, Lowe; Six, Paha; Seven, McQueen; Eight, Sand Hill; Nine, Lemman; Ten, Couch.

Robert C. Egbers served the county of Adams as superintendent of public instruction four years, from the beginning of 1889 to 1892. During this period eighteen new school districts were formed, swelling the total to twenty-eight. John W. Emmert was next chosen by the public and also served the county four years. During these four years periods of financial depression occurred and many districts found it exceedingly difficult to raise money with which to carry on schools. However, with careful supervision and much encouragement from the county superintendent, school was maintained in the several districts on an average of six months yearly. Aside from this nine new districts were formed, making a total of 37 within the limits of the county. During the last year of Mr. Emmert's term of office the entire county was deeply grieved by his death. Following his decease the affairs of the office were ably conducted by his widow, Mrs. Leta Winslow Emmert. At the close of the term of office Mrs. Emmert, refusing to accept a nomination for another term, L. C. Van Patten was nominated and elected in 1898. The period of rapid development had then already commenced. The great prosperity of the year 1897 had attracted hundreds of peo-

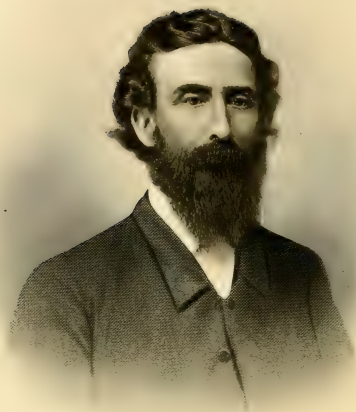
ple from the east and they commenced flocking to the land of promise, and as a consequence the demand for new school districts was very urgent.

Development in the really frontier portions of the county had been just as rapid. There are localities where a few years ago not a sign of civilization could be seen, where now on every hand are houses and barns and plowed fields and school houses.

The present conditions of the schools of Adams county are taken from the 1904 report of the superintendent:

Children 5 to 21 years of age in county	3,095
Enrolled in public schools	2,652
Average daily Attendance	1,726
Average months of school maintained	6.4
Number of districts maintained in county	93
Number of teachers employed	90
Average monthly salary—	
Males	\$52.74
Females	\$49.90
Pupils in first year's course	645
Pupils in second year's course	362
Pupils in third year's course	383
Pupils in fourth year's course	347
Pupils in fifth year's course	339
Pupils in sixth year's course	223
Pupils in seventh year's course	175
Pupils in eighth year's course	101
Pupils in ninth year's course	65
Pupils in tenth year's course	13
Pupils in eleventh year's course	19
Pupils in twelfth year's course	0
Graduated from common schools during year ...	36
School houses in county—	
Brick	2
Frame	73
Total seating capacity	3,108
Estimated value of all school property	\$86,972
Number of school districts in county	78
Elementary certificates from State Normal	2
Advanced course State Normal	4
First grade certificates	13
Second grade certificates	37
Third grade certificate	25

Graded schools are at Washtucna, two teachers; Paha, two teachers; Cunningham, two teachers; Lind, five; Hatton, two; Ritzville, eleven; High schools are at Ritzville and Lind. Ritzville has a four and Lind a two years' course.



WILLIAM P. CUNNINGHAM

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

ADAMS COUNTY

WILLIAM R. CUNNINGHAM, a real estate dealer and negotiator of loans, is a native of Paris, Bourbon county, Kentucky, born April 14, 1834. It has fallen to the lot of but few men to have been associated, directly and indirectly, with so many of the great men of his time as was the subject of this sketch. His father, John Cunningham, was a native Virginian, born in Hardy county, whose ancestry included some of the original settlers of the Old Dominion State. John Cunningham was a member of General Shelby's cavalry during the War of 1812, was in at the death of the brave and crafty Tecumseh at the battle of the Thames, and after the war served as joint state senator for Bath and Bourbon counties, Kentucky. He was in the senate at the time of Henry Clay's death, and it was through his political manipulation that John J. Crittenden was elected to succeed that great statesman in the senate of the nation. As a breeder of thoroughbred race horses and Durham cattle, he was a son of whom Kentucky might well be proud. One horse he owned, Woodpecker, sire of Gray Eagle, cost him the sum of five thousand dollars, which at that time was the highest price ever paid for a horse. He passed away on his farm near Paris, during August, 1864, aged sixty-nine years.

Our subject's mother was Mary (Bean) Cunningham, born near Winchester, Virginia, which was also the native state of her parents, who were of German descent. Upon the outbreak of the Revolution her ancestors living at that time became so intensely American as to cease speaking the German tongue, and to assist in every possible manner the colonial

patriots in their struggle for freedom. The mother's parents were pioneers at Strode Station, Clark county, Kentucky, but a few miles from the home of Daniel Boone. The male members of the family were all farmers, and her father, John Bean, was a major in the army during the War of 1812. She died at the old home, aged ninety-three, in the year 1888.

William R. Cunningham lived in his native state until twenty-three. At the age of twelve he was placed in a subscription school, where he remained a student thirty-six consecutive months without a vacation, after which period he was placed under the tutorage of Professor John Lutz, the professor of mathematics in the Transylvania University at Lexington, Kentucky. Thus young Cunningham learned the profession of civil engineering, and for more than a year practiced under Professor Lutz. Professor Lutz then advised the elder Cunningham to place the boy in the Kentucky Military Institute, then located at Blue Licks, with a view to preparing him for West Point, there to educate him to be a topographical engineer. James G. Blaine was then occupying the chair of mathematics at the Kentucky Military Institute, and owing to a ruction in the school, in which Mr. Blaine was involved, it was removed to the vicinity of Frankfort, and Blaine resigned. This trouble dissolved the Cunningham plans, caused the father to conclude that the son should never receive a college education, and thus altered the entire trend of his life, at least for the time being. However, the young man determined to act independently, accumulate sufficient funds to carry him through, go out into the world alone and give himself a

college education. While putting this resolution into practice he came in contact with Selucius Garfield, cousin to the martyred president, who was then canvassing the state in the Buchanan-Breckenridge presidential campaign, in 1856, in behalf of Buchanan. After Buchanan's election Garfield was appointed receiver of the land office at Olympia, Washington Territory, and Young Cunningham was appointed his assistant. He arrived at Olympia in May, 1857, remained one year then returned to the national capital, recommended by Fayette McMullin, then governor of the territory, S. Garfield and all other leading officials of the territory, for the post of superintendent of Indian affairs of this territory and Oregon, which post was then held by James W. Nasmith, father-in-law of Senator Levi Ankeny. Then Oregon and Washington were under one superintendent. Isaac I. Stevens was elected to congress in 1857 with the understanding that the Washington and Oregon superintendencies were to be divided, and our subject appointed to the Washington position. But the necessary Congressional bill failed in passing and the plan fell through. It was then that William R. Cunningham entered Bethany college, Brook county, Virginia. He entered in 1858 and remained until December 19, 1860, at which time, on account of the intensity of the war spirit, forty-three of the Southern students withdrew. While in this school he organized, with six fellows, the Greek fraternity, "Delta Tau Delta," which still exists. When war finally broke out, Mr. Cunningham, on account of having worked for the election of Breckenridge for the presidency, was naturally compelled to join the confederate army, which he did in June, 1862. When George W. Johnson was made provincial governor of the state of Kentucky, our subject became one of the revenue commissioners of that government, with military rank of captain. After General A. S. Johnson abandoned the state to the Federal troops and fell back into Tennessee, Captain Cunningham co-operated with the cavalry command of General John H. Morgan, was with him through his famous raid, and with his command was captured after being wounded at the battle of Buffington Island, July 19, 1863. He was then confined in the military prison at Columbus, Ohio. After being in the prison for

eight and one-half months he was released, took the oath of allegiance, and returned to civil life in Ohio.

On January 4, 1865, he was married to Rebecca W. James, daughter of George James. Her father was a native of Fredericksburg, Virginia, and of English parentage. He read law with Chief Justice Marshall, uncle of Thos. F. Marshall, the famous Kentucky orator, was admitted to the bar, and went to Zanesville, Ohio, where he practiced forty-two years, and where he died in 1872. Mrs. Cunningham's mother was Martha (Abbott) James, born in Newburyport, Massachusetts, and died in 1858. She was descended from the famous old Abbott family, of which J. S. C. Abbott, the historian, was a member.

Mrs. Cunningham had two brothers: George A., a Harvard law graduate, who married a sister of Senator Henry Cabot Lodge; and Richard E., a hardware merchant, of Nebraska. She has one sister living, Hattie, widow of John Bancroft, who was the son of George Bancroft, the noted historian.

Mr. and Mrs. Cunningham went to Kentucky in 1865, and to Missouri in 1866, where the subject farmed and practiced law until May, 1870, when he became a preacher in the Church of Christ, which profession he has followed to some extent ever since. He came to Ritzville in 1889, and took a homestead and timber culture near Scott's Station, since changed to Cunningham Station, the townsite of which he owns. He has always been a dominant factor in the political aspect of the county since coming here, is a forceful speaker and indomitable worker for the best interests of the community at large. Especially has he been actively concerned with his fellow citizens in their fight against the railroads for a reduction in freight tolls. He has two brothers and one sister: John, George, and Omie.

Mr. and Mrs. Cunningham have three children: Alice, wife of F. P. French; William R., Jr., and Elizabeth C. The first named was the only woman who ever became United States court commissioner in Washington, she having been appointed to succeed her husband, who is mentioned elsewhere in this volume.

Mr. Cunningham is a member of the A. F. and A. M., and of the Democratic party. He is now secretary of the Adams county central

committee of that party, and has frequently been a delegate to its state and county conventions.

Mr. Cunningham, with his wife, son, William R., Jr., and daughter, owns thirty-five hundred acres of grain land in Adams county, nearly all of which is under cultivation, and he owns in addition one of the best residence properties in the city of Ritzville.

On August 5, 1902, Mr. Cunningham was appointed by the county commissioners the only delegate from Adams county to meet the railroad presidents, J. J. Hill, C. S. Mellen, and A. L. Mohler, of the Great Northern, Northern Pacific, and Oregon Railroad and Navigation Companies, respectively. It is an admitted fact that Mr. Cunningham delivered the speech which made the "hit" that caused the reduction of freight rates, which was the object of the assemblage.

JOHN M. ANGELL, who, with his brother, Adam W., conducts a livery business in Ritzville under the firm name of Angell Brothers, was born in Boone county, Missouri, September 21, 1863. However, he has been reared in the West, for at the age of two years his parents crossed the plains by ox wagon to the Willamette valley, Oregon, in which state the principal part of his life has been spent. Their journey across the plains was an unusually hazardous one, owing to the hostility of the Indians, who at different times made determined efforts to capture the stock of the emigrants, but were as often foiled in the attempt. When about four years of age John Angell was taken by his parents to the Walla Walla county, where they remained two years, after which they lived ten years near Echo, Umatilla county, Oregon. Here our subject attended district school and managed to acquire no small amount of education. From Echo the family removed to Four Mile, near Palouse, Washington, where they lived twenty-one years, engaged in farming and stock-raising, in which business our subject was associated with his father. In 1900 Mr. Angell went to the vicinity of Colfax, leased a half section of school land and farmed for two years, then came to Ritzville and erected a saloon and livery barn in partnership with his brother. The brothers own two lots, fifty by one hun-

dred feet, upon which their business is located, and are in a prosperous condition. Their principal business formerly was the buying and selling of horses, but of recent years they have given their attention more fully to their livery business. They have now about twenty-five head of horses in their barns, and eight rigs. They recently sold three sections of pasture land in Adams and Whitman counties. Mr. Angell owns, besides his business property, a residence and two lots in Ritzville. He has one brother besides his partner, and four sisters. Willis H.; Joella, wife of Alonzo Risley; Orvilla, wife of Alonzo Jeffries; Jessie, wife of Tin Ringer; and Lucy, wife of George Gebart.

John M. Angell was married January 9, 1887, to Alice Childers, a native of the Willamette valley, Oregon, the marriage taking place at Palouse. Mrs. Angell is the daughter of Henry Childers, of Elgin, Oregon, who crossed the plains in an early day. The mother is deceased. She has one sister and one brother: Mary, widow of John Kincaid; and Thomas Childers.

To this union have been born four children, Reta, Gladys, John M. and Radford M., all living at home.

In politics Mr. Angell is a Democrat, but is not an active party man.

Mr. Angell's parents were Radford M. and Sarah M. (Nye) Angell, natives, respectively, of Missouri and South Carolina. The father's father was a native of Virginia, and a veteran of the War of 1812, and of the early Indian wars. Radford M. Angell was a Mason of thirty years' standing, and upon his death at Ritzville, July 10, 1902, he was buried by that order in Palouse. Mr. Angell's mother is now living in Ritzville.

HON. JOHN D. BASSETT, one of the most widely known bankers in the State of Washington, now living in Ritzville, was born in Plainfield, Connecticut, January 6, 1858, and is descended from an old English family, which came to Connecticut and settled in Guilford in 1660. His father, William E. Bassett, a Congregational minister, was born in New Haven, Connecticut, and his mother, Mary (Dowd) Bassett, was also a native of the "Wooden Nutmeg State," and came of one of the old

New England families. The father died in 1881 and the mother five years later in Norfolk, Connecticut.

For forty years Mr. Bassett lived in the state of his birth, and was educated in the public schools, Williston seminary, the seminary of East Hampton, Massachusetts, and one year in Yale. In Norfolk he was engaged for several years in the mercantile business and silk manufacturing, being at the time and is yet secretary and treasurer of the Aetna Silk Company. In 1891 he came to Washington and established the Snohomish National Bank, Snohomish, and the Adams County Bank, which in 1901 was converted into a national bank at Ritzville, of which he is president. He also at this time organized the First National Bank of Waterville, of which he was cashier some months. He is now president of the First National Bank of Ritzville, the Odessa State Bank, the Bank of Lind, the Prosser State Bank and the Farmers' Bank at Hatton, Washington. He is treasurer of the Sprague Mercantile Company, Sprague, Washington; president of the Ritzville Library and Improvement Association; and president of the Chamber of Commerce.

After leaving school in 1879 Mr. Bassett was for eighteen months employed in the banking house of Cowles & Eldridge, in Norfolk, and in 1881 he went to Minnesota, where he studied law with C. M. Start, now a member of the Minnesota supreme court. He was never admitted to practice, however, but went from Minnesota to Kansas, where he remained two months and returned to the state of his birth. Here he became secretary of the Norfolk Shear Company, and on January 1, 1883, he engaged in the general merchandise business with the firm of Clark & Bassett, in which he was extremely prosperous. In 1890 he sold his interest in business to his partner, and spent the following year in organizing banks at Hartington and Ogallala, Nebraska, and at Dunlap, Iowa.

John D. Bassett has no brothers, but has one sister, Rebecca B., wife of Dr. Plumb-Brown, Springfield, Massachusetts.

On September 30, 1896, John D. Bassett was married to Alice W. Case, a native of Barkhamstead, Connecticut. He father also was born in that state. This union has been

blessed with three children, Joseph E., Mary D. and Emma S.

In fraternity circles Mr. Bassett is affiliated with the Western Star lodge, No. 37, Norfolk, Connecticut, A. F. and A. M., and both he and his wife are members of the Eastern Star. They are also prominent spirits in the local Congregational church, of which our subject is a deacon.

Mr. John D. Bassett has been unusually prominent and active in political circles, both in his native state and the state of his adoption. He represented his district in the Connecticut State legislature in 1886-87, and was active in all educational measures and clerk of the temperance committee. He was superintendent of schools and town treasurer for several years; and was registrar of voters ten years. He has been a Republican all his life, and in addition to the above offices was chairman of the Republican central committee from the eighteenth senatorial district of his native state.

WILLIS S. SWENSON, of Pettijohn & Swenson, proprietors of the *Ritzville Times*, has had a varied and interesting newspaper career. Born in Iowa, September 27, 1875, his father is Hanson Swenson, a native of Christiana, Norway, who came to the United States in 1863, and who now lives in Dawson, Minnesota, carrying on the boot and shoe business there. His mother, Mary (Johnson) Swenson, also a native of Norway, died in Nebraska, August 18, 1894.

Willis S. Swenson's boyhood was spent in the states of Iowa, Nebraska, and South Dakota, and his education acquired in a number of different schools. The foundation of his education was laid in the district school and was continued in the state university at Vermillion, South Dakota, the Northwestern Business college, Sioux City, Iowa, and the state Methodist college at Lincoln, Nebraska, he paying his expenses from his own earnings. At the age of twelve he began to learn the printer's trade; at sixteen he published the *Randolph Reporter*, at Randolph, Nebraska, which he continued two years and sold. At the expiration of this time he went to Colorado and published the *Daily Sun* at Florence. This endured but a short time, however,

and he returned to Nebraska and founded another paper at Randolph and one at Emerson. At the expiration of one year he sold these, returned to Colorado and worked on various papers in Denver and other places, as reporter and compositor. In the fall of 1897 he enlisted in Company C, National Guard of Colorado, at Pueblo, but being discharged on account of illness, he came to Oregon, where he worked on papers at Baker City and Lagrande. Two years later he came to Ritzville, 1899, where he obtained a position with Editor Gilson both on his paper and as his deputy in the court house, Mr. Gilson then being county clerk. In March, 1901, he entered into his present partnership with D. W. Pettijohn who had bought out the interest of Mr. Gibson a short time before.

Willis S. Swenson has two brothers, Harry S., of Newport, Washington, who publishes the *Miner*, and Albert E., of Minneapolis, Minnesota, publisher of the *Mascot*; and two sisters: Dora, wife of J. F. Valteau, a Methodist minister, at Foss, Oklahoma Territory, and Josephine, wife of R. R. Heineman, a mining man of Colorado.

Politically, Mr. Swenson is a Democrat, and his paper is a recognized power in the Democratic cause in Adams county.

FRED B. SHEPLEY, of the mercantile firm of Myers & Shepley, of Ritzville, Washington, came to this city with his parents in the year 1887, and in June of that year he, in partnership with his father, opened a store. This partnership continued until the father's death in 1901, when our subject assumed the entire business. He continued alone until January, 1903, when he consolidated with I. W. Myers under the present firm name. The company has the largest department store in the county and their stock will ordinarily invoice about fifty thousand dollars. The store is fully equipped and conducted along the most modern business lines.

Fred B. Shepley was born at Eddington, near Bangor, Maine, November 13, 1863. His father was Frank Shepley, a native of Maine and came of an old New-England family. He was for a number of years a dealer in marble at Bangor, and died aged seventy-four, at Ritzville, as stated above. Our subject's mother

was Anne L. (Johnson) Shepley, also born in Maine and coming of one of the old American families. Many of her ancestors were prominent in colonial and Revolutionary times, some of whom were members of the famous "Boston Tea Party."

The Shepley family removed to Minneapolis when our subject was only two years old, and the father engaged in the lumbering business, combined with stock raising, for ten years, then removed to Avoca, Iowa, where he followed farming and the grocery business. Their next migration was to Ritzville, where they started in the grocery business.

Mr. Shepley's education was obtained in the graded schools of Minneapolis and Iowa. He has no brothers, and only one sister, Nellie, widow of John G. Fassett, formerly of Minneapolis. She is now living in Ritzville with her mother.

At Laclede, Missouri, October 15, 1893, occurred the marriage of Fred B. Shepley to Carrie S. Baker, daughter of Eugene F. Baker, of Spokane, and a native of West Virginia. Her mother also was a native of West Virginia. Mrs. Shepley has three brothers and two sisters: Edward; Samuel; Lewis; Clara, widow of William Coons, Spokane; and Josephine, who lives in Spokane.

To Mr. and Mrs. Shepley one child has been born, Eugene F., aged nine years.

Mr. Shepley is a member and past grand of the Ritzville lodge, I. O. O. F., is a member of the city council, in which office he is serving his second term, and is a prominent man in the Democratic party. He has been a delegate to both state and county conventions, and is as active in his party as his business will allow him to be. He is a stockholder in the First National Bank of Ritzville.

HON. WILLIAM K. KENNEDY, than whom probably no man has been more closely identified with the political and business affairs of Ritzville and Adams county during the past twenty years, is the police judge and justice of the peace of Ritzville, though he is living practically a retired life from business. Born in Chicago, September 2, 1851, he was the only son of Alexander and Mary (McKee) Kennedy, the former a native of Alabama and the

latter of Ireland. Mr. Kennedy's paternal grandfather was born in Ireland, but in early life came to Alabama, and from there, on account of his abhorrence of slavery, he came to Chicago. He engaged in the hardware business near Fort Dearborn, where he prospered, and where he, his wife and our subject's mother fell victims of the cholera in 1851. Alexander Kennedy succeeded his father in business upon the latter's death, and himself died in 1859. Mr. Kennedy's mother was married in Wisconsin. She was sister to Judge Samuel B. McKee, of Oakland, California.

Until eighteen years of age William K. Kennedy was reared in the city of his birth and educated in the grammar and high schools, from which he was graduated, and in 1860 went to Southwestern Iowa, where he engaged in farming. While a resident of Page county, of that state, he was married, on September 22, 1872, at College Springs, to Aimee B. Tweedy, a native of Iowa, and daughter of Robert and Mary (Kinnear) Tweedy.

In 1886 Mr. Kennedy came to Ritzville from Iowa, filed a homestead on a quarter section of land and purchased two sections of railroad land near town. He farmed this tract until 1901, when he sold five hundred acres at twenty-five dollars an acre and erected a handsome home on Knob Hill, in Ritzville. His residence contains eleven rooms, richly furnished and strictly modern, and was built at a cost of six thousand dollars. It is one of the finest homes in the city.

In 1889-90 William K. Kennedy served as a representative from Adams county in the lower house of the state legislature, having been elected on the Republican ticket, and was re-elected at the following election. For twelve consecutive years he was chairman of the Adams county Republican central committee and a member of the state central committee, and in 1896 he was one of the four presidential electors from this state, and had the honor of casting his vote for the martyred McKinley. In 1895 and again in 1899 he was elected alternate state delegate to the national Republican convention. He has been police judge since September, 1903.

Although, as has been stated, he is practically retired from business, he has considerable money invested in city realty.

Mrs. Kennedy has three brothers and two

sisters: Columbus, William, Milton, Idaho farmers; Mrs. Emma Axtell, of Idaho; and Mrs. Maggie Van Buren of Ritzville.

The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Kennedy has been blessed by five children: George A., a bank cashier at Odessa, Washington; Robert C., whose life is sketched elsewhere in this book, cashier of the First National Bank of Ritzville; William R., a member of the Ritzville firm of Myers, Shepley Company; Lizzie, wife of Isaac W. Myers, of the firm just named; and one who died in infancy.

Mr. Kennedy is a devoted member of the Congregational church, as is also Mrs. Kennedy.

CLINTON STASER. Among the prominent lawyers of Adams county is Clinton Staser, who was born in Indiana, January 15, 1842. His father, John C. Staser, who was a native of Germany, came to the United States in 1817, settling in Vanderburg county, Indiana, where he became a well-known and influential citizen. He died on the old Indiana homestead in March, 1886. Mr. Staser's mother, Margaret (Clinton) Staser, an Ohioan by birth, was a lineal descendant of De Witt Clinton. She died in Indiana in April, 1866.

Mr. Staser was raised in Indiana and lived there until 1894, when he came to Ritzville. His early education was received in the district schools of his native state. At the age of twenty he began the study of law in the office of Peter Maier, county judge, and a prominent attorney of Indiana. At twenty-four he was admitted to the bar and began the practice of his profession in Evansville. Here he remained twenty-six years, devoting his time principally to civil practice, and also engaged to some extent in the real estate business. Since coming to Ritzville Mr. Staser has been more or less prominently identified with politics. He is a staunch Democrat, at the hands of which party he has been made a member of the city council, police judge, member of the school committee, county delegate to his party's conventions, while at present he is filling the position of court commissioner, to which position he was appointed in 1896 by Judge Wallace Mount.

Mr. Staser has the following named

brothers and sisters, all living in Indiana: Frederick, Franklin, John C. Letitia, wife of James W. Lauer, and Anna, wife of George H. Stockfleth.

On October 25, 1870, occurred the marriage of Clinton Staser to Clarissa E. Willey, a native of Delaware county, Ohio. Her father, Henry Willey, a farmer, and her mother, Elizabeth (Weiser) Willey, were natives of Pennsylvania, and came of Pennsylvania Dutch families. Mrs. Staser has two brothers: Ephraim and Samuel, both living in Ohio; and two sisters, Mary, wife of Dr. Mathew Loy, founder of the Lutheran college at Columbus, Ohio, and Elizabeth, widow of Dr. Morrison, living in Boston, who was an officer in the Civil War.

Mr. and Mrs. Staser have seven children living: Walter, his father's law partner; John C., ex-county clerk, who is now with the Northern Pacific railroad survey, as is also J. Loy, the third child; Eva, wife of Oscar R. Holcomb, mentioned elsewhere in this book; Edith, Eleanor and Eloise.

On September 2, 1903, Edith was married to Mr. Otto L. Hanson, a civil engineer and manager of the Northern Pacific irrigation ditch at Kennewick, Washington. Mr. Hanson is mayor of Kennewick and a prominent man.

An interesting point of family history is that Samuel Willey, the grandfather of Mrs. Staser, was a patriot in the Revolution.

Mr. and Mrs. Staser, together with their children, are members of the Episcopal church.

Mr. Staser owns some uncultivated land in Adams county, besides the block in Ritzville upon which his house is situated.

FRANKLIN PIERCE FRENCH, real estate and insurance man of Ritzville and one of the most extensive wheat farmers of Adams county, was born in Morrow county, Ohio, November 4, 1854—the day upon which Franklin Pierce, for whom he was named, was elected president. His father, James French, was a native of Connecticut, as were also his parents, though the family originally came from England. They were early New England settlers, and prominent in the Revolution and the War of 1812. The mother of Mr. French was Elizabeth (Cronk) French, born in New York of old Knickerbocker stock. The father of our sub-

ject was a carriage maker by trade, and died in 1888 in Eaton county, Michigan, where also the mother died.

Until five years of age Franklin P. French was reared in Ohio, from which state the family removed to Michigan, where Mr. French remained until twenty-five years of age, acquiring a common school education. He went to California in February, 1877, and worked at contracting and building eight months, then removed to Klickitat county, Washington, where he remained three years, employed meanwhile, by the Oregon Railroad and Navigation company as a carpenter. He also fought Indians in this county, and was made deputy sheriff, which office he held for two years. He then returned to Michigan on a visit and just prior to starting on this trip he was married to Mary F. Mescher, born near Silverton, Oregon, daughter of William and Ann (Moore) Mescher, both of whom are dead. The father and mother were natives of Missouri and crossed the plains to Oregon in an early day,—about 1850.

Upon his return from this visit Mr. French rented a farm near Silverton, and also followed his trade there for four years, after which he came to Ritzville in April, 1886. He filed on a homestead fifteen miles west of town and engaged in the cattle business, but owing to the severity of the winters following this venture he lost so heavily that he abandoned the business after three years of poor success. He was elected sheriff of Adams county on the Republican ticket in 1889, served his term and also took the census of his county in 1890. In 1891 he was elected assessor of the county. After completing his term he retired to his farm and commenced raising wheat. After harvesting one crop he rented his land, removed to town and was appointed United States court commissioner, which office he held eight years. He now gives most of his attention to farming. He has three thousand acres of land, two-thirds of which is sown to wheat. The principal portion of his land is rented to others. In Ritzville he has a lot upon which his one-story frame office stands, and one of the handsomest homes in the city on Knob Hill.

In January, 1888, Mr. French lost his wife by death. One daughter was left; Edna A., aged sixteen, an exceptionally promising high school girl.

On March 17, 1892, Mr. French was again married, his wife being Alice C. Cunningham, daughter of William R. Cunningham, a sketch of whose life appears elsewhere in this book. Mrs. French was born in Kentucky, August 17, 1869, and was educated principally in Lexington, Missouri. She is now United States court commissioner of Adams county, being the only lady commissioner in the state.

To this union has been born one child; Elsworth C., aged six years.

Franklin P. French is a member of the Republican party, and has at different times been delegated to state and county conventions. He is a charter member of the Ritzville lodge of Odd Fellows; and is the only charter member in the county at this time. There were only five members in the county at the time of the lodge's organization. Mr. French has been through all the chairs of the order and has represented his lodge in grand lodge. Both he and Mrs. French are Rebekahs, of which lodge the latter is present noble grand. Both are ardent and liberal members of the Church of Christ.

After a long litigation, Mr. French has finally secured the title to the old homestead in Ohio, where he was born. Aside from his children, Mr. French is the only member of the family that now bears the name.

JOSEPH M. COMPARET is one of the best known business men of Ritzville, and is now the general manager of the King Mercantile Company. He was born at Fort Wayne, Indiana, June 11, 1863. His father, Joseph J. Comparet, was a native of the same place. The grandmother of Joseph J. Comparet was a niece of General McIntosh, who was in command of Fort Detroit during the French and Indian War. An interesting bit of history connected with the family of our subject was the escape of Frank Comparet, the grandfather of our subject, when ten years of age, with an elder brother and sister, in a canoe from Fort Monroe to Detroit at the time of the famous Monroe massacre, in which both his parents were murdered by the Indians. The grandfather of Joseph J. came to America from France as a contractor and builder in the employ of the French government to erect forts on the

frontier. This grandfather—the great-grandfather of our subject—was the father of three sons, two of whom, with himself, while returning to America from a visit to France, were drowned in a shipwreck. The other son had remained at Monroe, Michigan, and it is, from him that the present generation of Comparets is descended. The grandfather of Joseph M. went to Fort Wayne in the employ of the Astor Fur Company, where he lived several years and died. His son,—our subject's father—was for a number of years a member of the firm of Comparet & Hubbel, grist mill and steam and canal boat owners, which firm was also a leader in many commercial enterprises. The first locomotive ever brought to Fort Wayne was put together in his warehouse. Joseph J. Comparet died in Stevens county, Washington, April 11, 1895, having come west with the subject of our sketch in 1884, with whom he remained until death.

The mother of Mr. Comparet was Marion R. (Alexander) Comparet, a native of Ireland who came to the United States with her parents in childhood. They first settled at Utica, New York, and later removed to Paulding county, Ohio, where her father died. He was a retired British army officer, who at one time was knighted for signal bravery displayed in quelling a certain riot. Mrs. Comparet died November 4, 1878, at Kentland, Indiana.

At the age of six years, Joseph M. Comparet left Fort Wayne and removed with his parents to Kentland, Indiana, where he attended school, while his father engaged in the commission business. After passing through the grammar school he took a business course in the Northwest Normal and Commercial school at Kentland, and later occupied positions with Kent & Company, and other merchants of the city. Upon attaining his majority he came with his father to Sprague, where he worked in the railroad shops and fired a locomotive until 1889, when he went to Adams county and filed on a pre-emption and timber culture. Subsequently he sold his interests here, removed to Stevens county and engaged in mining. In 1896, returning to Adams county, he worked at various occupations until the following year, when he took a position with Thiel, Dorman & Company, with which firm he continued until it became Thiel, Dorman & King. In 1898 he entered into partnership with Jared M. Harris,

whose life is sketched elsewhere in this history, with the firm name of Harris & Comparet. Later the two firms—Thiel, Dorman & King and Harris & Comparet—were consolidated, and reincorporated under the firm name of the King Mercantile Company, since which time our subject has held his present position.

Mr. Comparet is also president of the Blue Point Marble Company, Stevens county; manager of the Keystone Mining Company, Ferry county, and is otherwise heavily interested in mining propositions with his partner, Mr. King.

At Ritzville, on July 6, 1890, occurred the marriage of Joseph M. Comparet to Laura E. Harris, daughter of his present partner, Jared M. Harris, in whose biography her life is briefly dwelt upon. The issue of this marriage is a son, Kenneth, aged eleven years.

While a man of close connection with the business life of his city, Mr. Comparet has been equally prominent and actively identified with its fraternity circles. He is now a member of the F. and A. M., and of the K. of P. of Ritzville, and major on the Brigade Staff of U. R. K. of P. of Washington, and is also a member of the Modern Woodmen.

Politically, he affiliates with no party, leaving himself free to cast his ballot for what he deems the most deserving candidate and the one best fitted for the position to which he aspires, but he is not what could be called an active man in political affairs.

CLAUDE A. HARRIS, engaged in the lively business at Ritzville with his brother, Jesse R., whose biography is published in another place in this history, is the son of Jared M. Harris, who also is sketched in this book. He was born in South Dakota, near Canton, July 23, 1874, and lived at the place of his birth until three years of age, when the family came to Walla Walla, Washington. He attended school at Walla Walla only one year when he came to Ritzville, where he finished his education in the graded schools. He lived at home until his marriage, which event occurred at the home of the bride, Minnie B. Heater, twenty miles south of Ritzville, June 15, 1898. Mrs. Harris is the daughter of Edward and Lizzie (Snyder) Heater, both now living on a farm on Rattlesnake Flat, Adams

county. She has four brothers and two sisters, mentioned elsewhere in this history.

Two issues have come of this marriage; Vera and Harold—a bright and promising little pair.

Mr. Harris is politically a Republican, though an inactive party man, and a member of Prairie Queen lodge, Ritzville, K. of P.

Claude A. Harris is a young man of the highest ideals of honor, and a business man of much promise and enterprise.

JOHN C. SHORNO came to Ritzville in 1896 and erected a livery and feed barn. He conducted this business for six months when he sold out, and in July, 1897, was appointed city marshal and served in this capacity for eighteen months. In 1900 he was elected on the Democratic ticket to the office of sheriff of Adams county, and in 1902 was re-elected by the greatest majority of votes ever polled for any candidate in the county, and he carried every precinct.

John C. Shorno was born in Michigan, May 24, 1854. His father, Anton Shorno, a native of Switzerland, came to the United States in 1836, remained a year in the state of New York and came to Michigan where he was a pioneer farmer in Allegan county. He was a prominent and influential citizen, and a staunch Democrat. While here he served as a school director and as county treasurer, and died on the old homestead in March, 1879, at the age of seventy-five years. Our subject's mother was Phoebe C. (Fixley) Shorno, a native German, who was married in her native country came to the United States with her husband, and died in Michigan in 1860.

The first twenty-three years of Mr. Shorno's life were spent in his native state, where he grew up on a farm and received a district school education. In 1877 he came to the vicinity of Salem, Oregon, where he worked on a farm for eighteen months then came to Colfax, in the vicinity of which city he lived on a farm for eleven years, then removed to Colfax where he conducted a bakery for two years. In 1890 he disposed of his homestead in Whitman county, purchased a drove of horses, removed to a ranch ten miles northeast of Ritzville, Adams county, and entered the stock raising business.

His next move was to the city of Ritzville. He has since disposed of all his improved land, but still owns four sections of raw land in Douglas county, thirty acres of unimproved but irrigated land in Yakima county and two hundred acres of grazing land on Cow creek, Adams county, which he took as a desert claim. His city property includes a one story brick business block and a handsome home in Ritzville.

Mr. Shorno has four brothers and three sisters living: Andrew D.; Lewis C.; Oscar S.; Millard F.; Maria, wife of J. R. Smith; Alice, wife of J. H. Purdy; and Tabitha, wife of Charles A. Granger.

On June 19, 1881, Mr. Shorno was married at Moscow, Idaho, to N. Evaline White, a native of Eugene, Oregon, and daughter of Cornelius G. and Mary F. (Boydston) White. Her father crossed the plains to Oregon in 1851, later removed to Whitman county, Washington, where he was a pioneer, a prominent citizen, county commissioners and the first superintendent of schools. He died at Colfax in the winter of 1901, aged seventy-five. Mrs. White was a native of Kentucky, who crossed the plains in an early day with her parents and was married in Oregon. Mrs. Shorno has three brothers and three sisters: John; Edwin G.; Warren; Lulu, wife of J. R. Richardson; Anna, wife of T. D. Conner, mayor of Wallace, Idaho; and Myrtle, wife of August Paulsen, one of the principal owners of the Hercules mine, Wallace, Idaho. Mrs. Conner has served two terms as treasurer of Shoshone county, Idaho.

Mr. and Mrs. Shorno have one child, Clyde, aged twenty, now a student.

Mr. Shorno is a past grand of Ritzville lodge, I. O. O. F., and a member of the Woodmen of the World.

JESSE R. HARRIS, of Harris Brothers, a Ritzville livery firm, was born in Wisconsin, February 26, 1869, son of Jared M. Harris, a sketch of whose life is printed elsewhere in this history.

During his first year of life Jesse R. Harris' parents moved with their family to Canton, South Dakota, where the principal part of our subject's life was spent prior to his coming to Ritzville in 1880. While there he attended the district school, thus receiving a good working

education, and in 1877 the family crossed the plains with teams to Walla Walla, where they remained until the fall of 1880. During this time Jesse spent some time in the Walla Walla schools, and after coming to Adams county, he engaged with his father and brother in the cattle and horse raising business. In 1892 they disposed of the principal part of their stock, and Jesse took the position of foreman on the well known "J. S." horse ranch of A. L. Davis on Crab creek, in which capacity he was employed for six years when he came to Ritzville and engaged in his present business with his brother, Claude A., whose life is sketched on other pages of this volume.

Mr. Harris was married at Ritzville, February 3, 1895, to Alice E. Bailey, born in Wisconsin, daughter of Harry and Rose (Davis) Bailey, both now living in Wisconsin. Mrs. Harris has three brothers, James, Galusha A. and Burt. To this union have been born two children, Virgil and Jared.

Jesse R. Harris is a member of Prairie Queen lodge, Ritzville, Knights of Pythias, and affiliates with the Republican party, though he is by no means an active party man.

MRS. CHRISTENA BENNETT. One of the most interesting personages in Adams county is the lady whose name appears at the head of this sketch, and whose beautiful home, Woodland Heights, is situated one and one-half miles north of Ritzville. Mrs. Bennett comes of a historic Scotch family, her grandmother on her father's side being a Sutherland for which family Sutherlandshire, Scotland, is named. This grandmother was a refined and gifted woman, well educated, with the command of seven languages. She enjoyed the distinction of having served as a nurse at the battle of Waterloo, in which battle, also, her husband, Hector McKay, served and was wounded, dying some years after from the hurt received. On her mother's side Mrs. Bennett numbers a long line of seafaring men, some of whom were captains. To this family belongs Mary Johnston, author of "To Have and to Hold," "Audrey," and so forth, who is third cousin to our subject.

Mrs. Christina Bennett was born in Scotland, April 18, 1845, the daughter of William

and Margaret (Johnston) McKay, whose lives are briefly touched upon on another page of this volume, with whom she came to America in 1851. Mrs. Bennett's life in the United States was spent in the states of Pennsylvania and Minnesota with her parents until May 13, 1865, when she was married at St. Charles, Minnesota, to James Gordon Bennett, born in Canada, January 18, 1841.

Mr. Bennett's father was a farmer and teacher for many years, and died at Clinton, Iowa, when the son was a lad of five years. His mother was Cynthia (Kinnard) Bennett, a native of Canada, born near Toronto, the daughter of a farmer, who removed to Canada from New York, where he was married. During Mr. Bennett's infancy he was taken by his parents to Iowa, where he lived until arrived at his majority. He was educated in the Clinton high school, while he lived on a farm with his mother and brother, and with them later removed to St. Charles. After their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Bennett lived at St. Charles for four years when they emigrated to Canton, South Dakota, filed on a homestead and remained eight years. In 1879 they came to Walla Walla, Washington, where they lived two years, during which time Mr. Bennett pre-empted the present home of Mrs. Bennett and purchased railroad land. Upon the formation of Adams county he was one of the first county commissioners, and Mrs. Bennett was the first superintendent of schools. She first served by appointment for one year, then was elected on the Republican ticket twice to succeed herself, her entire term in office covering a period of five years. They assisted in the organization of the first Congregational church at Ritzville, and Mr. Bennett was the first Sunday School superintendent.

Mrs. Bennett was a graduate from the Winona, Minnesota, high school and taught school both in Minnesota and at Walla Walla, in all, five years.

A brother of Mr. Bennett, Creighton, was a soldier in the Civil War, engaging in the famous Minnesota massacre. He died from fever while home on a furlough. Mr. Bennett enlisted in time to serve the last half year of the war. For a number of years he was the sole support of his mother who died here, December 2, 1889, aged ninety-two, prior to which time she possessed remarkable vigor, mentally and

physically. The mother was a member of a family of ten, all of whom lived past ninety years.

Mrs. Bennett has living, two children; Van V. and Clinton S. Bennett, the former a farmer near Ritzville, and the latter a student at Belmount, California. She had one daughter, Bessie M., wife of O. H. Green, a Ritzville banker, mentioned elsewhere in this book, which daughter died at San Francisco, October 28, 1899.

Mrs. Bennett has six hundred and forty acres of grain land upon which her husband ordinarily raised fifty bushels of wheat per acre, and the most handsome and modern home in the vicinity of Ritzville.

James Gordon Bennett passed away at St. Vincent Hospital, Portland, Oregon, August 31, 1902, and was laid to rest in the Ritzville cemetery. His funeral was the largest ever held in that city, the entire community realizing the greatness of its loss in such a progressive, liberal, honorable, and public-spirited man.

WILLIAM J. LANSING is superintendent of schools in Adams county, having been elected to that office in the fall of 1902. He was born in Ontario, Canada, December 12, 1871, the son of William and Minerva J. (Hart) Lansing, both also natives of Canada. William Lansing's parents were of Canadian birth and of Holland descent. The original family settled first in New York state, and later, some of the second generation removed to Canada. The family is a prominent one both in New York and Canada. Mrs. Lansing's father was a native of Vermont and her mother of Canada. Both of Mr. Lansing's parents died in Michigan, the father June 25, 1894, and the mother October 11, 1902.

William was reared principally in Michigan, where the family migrated when he was five years of age. He was educated in the grammar and high schools of Clare, Michigan, in Ferris Institute, at Grand Rapids, and in the state normal at Ypsilanti. In 1896 he commenced teaching at Elmhall, Michigan, where he was principal of the graded school for two years, which position he held later at Coopersville, Michigan. He came to Adams county and for four years was principal of the Lind

public schools at Lind, which position he resigned in order to qualify for the office he now holds.

Mr. Lansing has two brothers and four sisters: Dr. John W., in Ritzville, a sketch of whose life is given elsewhere in this book; Henry S., a book-keeper of Boyne City, Michigan; Margaret A., wife of Henry N. Cleveland, a farmer of Clare, Michigan; Catharine; wife of Joseph DeGeer, also a Clare farmer; Anna, in Michigan; and Minnie, a teacher at Hillyard, Washington.

Socially, Mr. Lansing is a member of the Masonic lodge of Coopersville, Michigan, and of Lind lodge, I. O. O. F., Lind, Washington.

He is a man of many friends, and of pronounced ability as an educator. He is an adherent to the principles of the Republican party, and although he has for years been an active worker in the ranks of his party he has never manifested greed for office.

HON. ISRAEL B. LAING, who is engaged in the general merchandise business at Washtucna, Washington, where he is also assistant postmaster, was born at Front Royal, Warren county, Virginia, September 27, 1857. His parents were I. H. and Alla (Hambaugh) Laing, also natives of Virginia, the father of Scotch and the mother of German descent. In 1867 they removed to Pike county, Illinois, where the remainder of their lives were spent. Mr. Laing has had four brothers and five sisters; Matilda, deceased; Mrs. Amanda Goodin; Mrs. Virginia Swagger, whose husband is now dead; Jefferson; Mrs. Ella Ward; Gustavus; Ferdinand; Edward; and Mrs. Isabel Buress.

Until attaining his majority Mr. Laing gave the profits of all his labor to his parents, his time being given to assisting his father on the farm. At twenty-one he began working for his father at eighteen dollars per month. When twenty-five he rented the farm and managed it until 1886. On July 29, of that year he was married to Alice Mays, daughter of James and Sarah (Petty) Mays, natives of Illinois. The parents of Mrs. Laing lived the greater part of their lives in their native state, where the father died recently. The mother is now making her home with our subject. They have been parents of eight children, Jane, Mrs. Clara Bruce,

Amanda, Mrs. Laing, Dora, Charles M., Lucy M., and Bemis.

Upon his marriage Mr. Laing disposed of his interests in Illinois and came to Waitsburg, Washington. The following year he took a homestead in Adams county and engaged in farming and stock raising. He lived on this farm throughout the hard times of 1893-94, and with the majority of the Big Bend farmers, suffered heavy loss. In 1893 the farmers in his vicinity built a warehouse at Washtucna, and Mr. Laing was the one decided upon to assume its management. By the year 1897 the business of the house had grown to such an extent that Mr. Laing brought his family from the farm to live in Washtucna, that he might devote his entire time to his town business. The following year, however, he formed a partnership with A. J. Clever and engaged in the mercantile business. This partnership continued until 1901, when Mr. Clever disposed of his interest to C. T. Booth, since which time the firm has been styled Laing & Booth. It carries the largest stock of general merchandise in the town of Washtucna, and since its inception the business has grown from a thirteen hundred to a fifteen thousand dollar basis. All lines of ordinary trade are to be found in the store of Laing & Booth. Mr. Laing also still owns four hundred and eighty acres of land, all of which is in cultivation and well improved. Especially is his farm well equipped with buildings, and it contains a first-class orchard and an excellent water system. Mr. Laing also has eight lots, and one of the largest, and most strictly modern houses in Washtucna.

Mr. Laing invariably votes the Democratic ticket, although in 1894 he affiliated with the Populist party, and by it was elected a member of the state legislature. At the state capital he made a creditable record, and was in reality the father of the Usury bill, although the bill was introduced by a colleague in the house. At that time this bill was the subject of universal comment over the state. He has also been justice of the peace and a member of his home city council.

Mr. Laing has been equally prominent and active in fraternity circles, being a member of the I. O. O. F. and the M. W. A. His wife is a member of the Royal Neighbors of America.

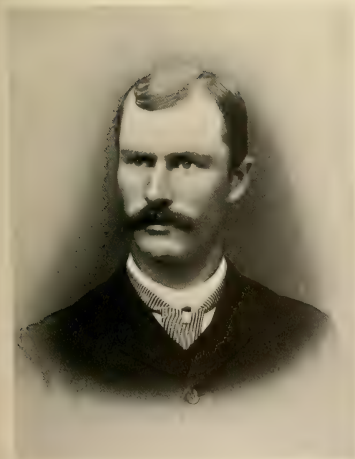
To Mr. and Mrs. Laing have been born



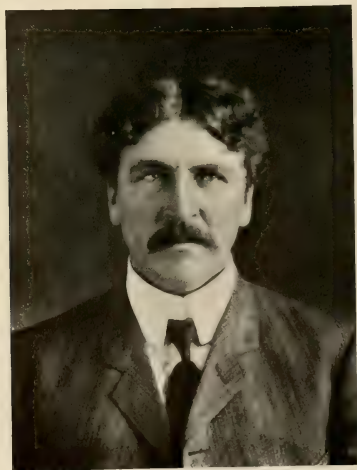
ISRAEL B. LAING



CHARLES T. BOOTH



THOMAS J. DOLBOW



WILLIAM L. MUSTARD

seven children, Orin, Mabel, Agnes, Helen, Rhea, Claud and Dale.

Israel B. Laing is one of the substantial business men of Adams county, and in a business transaction or in general conversation one would take him to be a man of finished education. The fact in the matter is, he has gone to school only twenty-four months, and then in an ordinary rural school, so that he may truthfully be classed as a thorough self-made man.



CHARLES T. BOOTH, of the general merchandise firm of Laing & Booth of Washtucna, is a native of Sierra county, California, born August 8, 1858, and has lived on the Pacific coast all his life. He was the son of Thomas and Elenor (Spurr) Booth, natives of England. When young, the parents adopted the United States as their home and settled in Schuylkill county, Pennsylvania, where they lived until coming to California via the isthmus, in 1856. In 1866 they returned to Pennsylvania where the mother died. The father later returned to California, where he had extensive mining interests, and there died in 1899. They had been parents of three children, who, besides our subject, were Abraham, deceased, and William D., a farmer of Colfax, Washington.

Mr. Booth received a good common school education in his native state and Pennsylvania. At the age of sixteen years he went to work as clerk in a store, and three years later engaged in the vocation of the plains cowboy. Upon attaining his majority he engaged in farming in California, and in 1882 came to Palouse Junction, now Connell, Washington, and entered the employ of the Oregon Railway and Navigation Company as a member of its engineering corps. He was engaged with this company for nine years, when he took a homestead which he farmed for four years. He then became interested in the Palouse Ditch Company, since which time he has been the company's superintendent and assistant manager. In 1901 he purchased the interest of J. M. Clever in the general merchandise firm of Clever & Laing, since which time Mr. Booth has been junior member of the firm now styled Laing & Booth. Other property interests of Mr. Booth are a farm of two hundred and eighty acres in Adams county, fifty

acres and a home within the corporate limits of the town.

On November 25, 1884, occurred the marriage of Charles T. Booth and Nellie G. Cullen, daughter of Joseph and Almira (Phillips) Cullen, the mother being a native of Illinois and the father of Michigan. The names of the brothers and sisters of Mrs. Booth are Kate D., Leslie E., Edith E., and Josie. Another child was born to the parents, but it died during infancy.

The union of Mr. and Mrs. Booth has been blessed with nine children, five of whom are now living, J. M., C. H., Warren, Almira and Nellie.

Mr. Booth is a prominent and active Republican in politics. Upon the organization of the city of Washtucna he was chosen its mayor, was elected to succeed himself and still holds the office. He is also a member of the local school board, and is postmaster. In lodge circles he is identified with the I. O. O. F. and the M. W. A. Mrs. Booth is a member of the R. N. of A. Both he and Mrs. Booth are members of the Congregational church.



THOMAS J. DOLBOW, who is engaged in the real estate, loans and insurance business in Washtucna, was born in Griggsville, Illinois, March 31, 1862. He was the son of William an Ruth (Spence) Dolbow, the father a native of Illinois, born in the same house as was the subject of our sketch, and the mother a native of Ohio. The father died in Griggsville in 1896, and the mother in Little Rock, Arkansas, in 1874. They were parents of five children, Thomas J., Jennie, Lillie, Maggie, and Fred. Mr. Dolbow's mother was of German-English descent and his father's people came originally from Germany.

At the age of ten years Thomas Dolbow began life independent of all his kindred, and at twelve he hired to a man for whom he worked nine years. At twenty-one he went to Minnesota, where he worked as a farm hand and later as a special collector for the Singer Sewing Machine Company. He remained with this company for two years; then entered the employ of the Deering Harvesting Machinery Company, with which he remained three years. He then returned to Illinois, farmed two years, after which he engaged in the hardware and

farm implements business in Minnesota. By this time he had amassed a snug fortune, but through the dishonesty of a business partner he lost twenty-seven thousand dollars and was compelled to abandon his business. He then engaged as an organizer of lodges of the Modern Woodmen and was thus employed two years. He came to Washington and to Washtucna in July, 1898. He engaged in the grain buying business for two years, then entered his present business. He came to the town with just five hundred and thirty-five dollars, but he is now one of the well-to-do men of Adams county. He purchased a section of land during the year of his advent into the county and two years later sold it at a profit of seven thousand dollars. He then purchased three and one-half sections of land which he now owns. He also owns two acres of city property where he lives in one of the best homes in the town, besides some property in Warrenton, Oregon.

In 1889 Mr. Dolbow was married to Nettie Emery, daughter of J. L. and Margaret (McCalister) Emery, the father a native of Ohio and the mother of Scotland. Mrs. Dolbow's brothers and sisters are Lizzie, deceased, Mary, Margaret, and George, now deceased.

To Mr. and Mrs. Dolbow have been born four children, Bertha, George, Floyd and Vera.

Mr. Dolbow is a Republican, and at the hands of his party he has served his county as deputy sheriff. He is now a member of the town council. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., Rebekahs, and the M. W. A. His wife also is a Rebekah, and both are members of the Congregational church.

♦♦♦♦♦

WILLIAM L. MUSTARD, a resident of Washtucna, where he is a member of the city council and engaged in the livery, feed and sale business, being also proprietor of the Washtucna hotel, is a native of Dayton, Washington, born December 29, 1869.

Mr. Mustard received a common school education in Dayton, and since attaining his majority has been in business for himself. He started in his career as an employe of a flour milling company in Dayton, and in 1895, two and one-half years after engaging in that work, he came to Adams county and began farming. In 1901 he entered the field of merchandise, but two years later traded his business for land.

This he sold, soon after acquiring it, and engaged in his present business. His is the only business of its character in Washtucna and annually yields a neat income to its proprietor. Mr. Mustard also carries on to a limited extent the business of buying and selling stock. He owns a quarter-section of cultivated land near Pampa, Washington, six lots in Washtucna and a seven-room modern house—the finest in the town.

Mr. Mustard is the son of John and Sarah A. (Davis) Mustard, the father a native of Virginia and the mother of Iowa. The latter crossed the plains with her parents when eight years of age. The family settled at Salem, Oregon. She later removed to Eugene, Oregon, where she met and became the wife of Mr. Mustard, who had crossed the plains to California when a youth of eighteen. Soon after their marriage the couple removed to Dayton, Washington, and in 1900, they came to Adams county, where they now live. They have been parents of ten children; Charles, deceased; Bell, married to Judge M. M. Godmen, of Dayton; Henry, at Loomis, Washington; Frank, deceased; William L., and George, in Washtucna; Ella, deceased; Hattie, married to M. H. Goddard; Bessie, married to Otis Mayer, of Denver; and John, Jr., who lives with his parents.

In September, 1892, William L. Mustard took for his wife Minnie L. Robertson, a native of Texas. She is the daughter of George and Sarilda (Duncan) Robertson, natives of Tennessee, who, early in life, settled in Texas. The father is dead and the mother makes her home with the subject of our sketch. The brothers and sisters of Mrs. Mustard are; Mrs. Sarah Gosney, Mrs. Lucy Pallisser, N. J. and William.

To Mr. and Mrs. Mustard have been born five children, Hazel, Byron, Luella, Georgia, deceased, and Alice.

Mr. Mustard is an active Republican. Since the incorporation of Washtucna he has been a member of its council, and he is looked upon as one of the town's leading citizens.

In fraternity circles he is identified with the I. O. O. F. and the M. W. A. His wife belongs to the R. N. of A.

♦♦♦♦♦

OSCAR R. HOLCOMB was born in Gibson county, Indiana, December 31, 1867, and comes of one of the oldest and most prominent

families of that state. His father, Silas M. Holcomb, is also a native of Gibson county, and his father of North Carolina. The family settled in America about the year 1700, locating first in Virginia, and later migrating, some to the northeastern states and others to North Carolina. Some of the Holcombs have been in every war of this country, and the family is a conspicuous one in the history of the bench and bar, and in the commercial life of the northeast and south, as well as in the western section of the United States. Silas M. Holcomb was first lieutenant of Company C. Sixty-third Indiana Volunteers, during twenty months of the Civil War, at the end of which time he was discharged on account of being incapacitated for service by a wound received at the second battle of Bull Run. He now lives at Fort Branch, Indiana, on a farm. Our subject's mother is Mary A. (Hopkins) Holcomb, a native of Gibson county, and now a resident of Fort Branch with her husband. Her parents came to Indiana from Kentucky in an early day. Her grandfather was a native of Pennsylvania, and her grandmother of Scotland. Mrs. Holcomb's father's granduncle, Ezekial Hopkins, was a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

Mr. Holcomb was reared in Indiana, where he lived until twenty-five, being graduated in the meantime from the graded and high schools of Fort Branch. After leaving the latter institution he entered the law office of his father and read law two years, then entered the Chicago College of Law, from which school he was graduated with honors in 1892. He began practice immediately at Evansville, Indiana, and two years later came to his present location, and the following year was appointed successor to L. Davies, resigned, in the office of prosecuting attorney of Adams county. At the election of 1896 he was the Democratic and Fusion candidate for the office he held, and was elected by a majority far ahead of his ticket. In March, 1898, he resigned his office to accept an appointment by Governor Rogers to the office of commissioner of arid lands, which position he filled until the following year. In 1900 he ran for the office of state land commissioner, and two years later for congress, being the nominee of the Democratic party, but was defeated at both elections. He has been a member of the Ritzville city council for six consecutive years.

Mr. Holcomb has two brothers; Clarence L., now prosecuting attorney of Adams county, a sketch of whose life appears elsewhere in this history; and Ralston C., stenographer in the office of our subject; and one sister, Helen L., residing with her parents, and a teacher in the school at Fort Branch.

On June 12, 1894, occurred the marriage of Mr. Holcomb to Eva Staser, a native of Evansville, Indiana, daughter of Clinton and Clarissa (Willey) Staser, both now living in Ritzville, where the father is a practicing attorney, and superior court commissioner. A full sketch of their lives appears elsewhere in this volume. Mrs. Holcomb has three brothers and the same number of sisters; Walter, a Ritzville attorney; John, civil engineer with the Northern Pacific railroad, residing in Ritzville; Loy, of Ritzville; Edith, wife of O. L. Hanson, civil engineer and superintendent of Kennewick Irrigation Company, of Kennewick, Washington; Eleanor and Eloise, living with their parents.

The issue of the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Holcomb are six in number; Raymond, Mawrice, Marjorie, Leland, Gladys and Maxine.

Mr. Holcomb is a member of the Ritzville lodge, I. O. O. F., the K. O. T. M., and an aggressive member of the Democratic party.

Mr. and Mrs. Holcomb are esteemed members of society and have very many admiring friends throughout the county.

GEORGE F. CHRISTENSEN, clerk of Adams county, came to Ritzville without a dollar to his name, but his prepossessing appearance and geniality soon won him friends and standing, and soon he was given a responsible position in the store of I. W. Myers, which he held for four years. Being an active worker in the ranks of the Democratic party of Adams county, he was made secretary of the county central committee in 1901, its president in 1902, and the same year was elected to the office of county clerk. His popularity was demonstrated by the fact that in his election he ran one hundred and seventy votes ahead of his ticket.

Born in Minneapolis, Minnesota, February, 26, 1876, Mr. Christensen is the son of William P. and Mary (Thorson) Christensen, both natives of Denmark and now residents of Olivia,

Minnesota. The father came to the United States during the early sixties, settled at Olivia and engaged in the merchandise business in the early days of that city. He later was appointed postmaster of Olivia, and was the first state senator from that district. He was in business there sixteen years when he sold out and became register of the United States land office at Redwood Falls, Minnesota, which position he held three years, when he returned to Olivia, entered the real estate business and was again appointed postmaster. He has also held the office of state commissioner of public parks of Minnesota for two years. He is now devoting his entire attention to the real estate business. Mrs. Christensen came to America a few years later than her husband, whom she met and was married to in Minnesota.

The first three years of George F. Christensen's life were spent in the city of his birth, when the family removed to Olivia. He was given the advantage of a finished graded and high school education at Olivia and Redwood Falls, and a business course at Wilderfarm College, in Jackson county, Minnesota. He was assistant postmaster to his father for three years, clerk in the Commercial hotel, Grand Forks, Minnesota, then a clerk in an Olivia dry goods store for three years. In 1897 he went on a prospecting expedition to Alaska, which netted him nothing but experience, returned to Seattle, and thence to his present home, as is related earlier in this sketch.

Mr. Christensen has two brothers and one sister: Henry, in Kansas City; Willie, aged twelve, with his parents; and Selma, a high school girl living with her parents. Our subject has never been married.

In fraternity circles, Mr. Christensen is identified with the Masons, Red Men and the Eastern Star; he is also a member of the Episcopal church. He is drum major of the Ritzville cornet band, and was sergeant for three years of Company H, National Guards of Minnesota.

HON. GEORGE SINCLAIR, who may truly be called the father of Adams county, Washington, is now living a retired life in Ritzville, where he is one of the foremost men of influence and prestige. In a long career of active business and public service, he has de-

monstrated his ability and his unswerving integrity, which have commended him to all good men and have so materially assisted in the building up of this country to its present prosperous condition. One characteristic of Mr. Sinclair has always shone out brightly in his life, namely, that of caring as faithfully for the smallest item entrusted to his care as for the large interests that were as important and as wide as the state itself. That has given him the entire confidence of the people and few men have so endeared themselves to their constituency as has Mr. Sinclair.

Born amid the rugged hills of Scotia, the land of historic and world wide fame, and coming from the strong blood, which through its sturdy specimens of the race has made itself felt in every civilized land and than which, it is conceded, there is no stronger in human veins, we could expect to see a strength and principle in Mr. Sinclair commensurate with his worthy ancestors. In this no one has been mistaken, as his career will amply substantiate.

It was on October 12, 1829, that the announcement was made to George and Margaret (Johnson) Sinclair of the birth of a son, who is the subject of this sketch. They were both natives of Scotland, and the county of Caithness, the extreme north portion of the mainland, was their home. At Dunnet, near the sea, our subject was educated and when seventeen he laid aside his books for the invigorating work on the farm. Here he was occupied until 1852, when he entered the employ of the North British railroad as overseer of the grain department. In this capacity he continued until 1865 in which year he resigned his position to come to the United States. In June, he landed in New York and soon went thence to St. Charles, Minnesota, where he purchased one hundred and twenty acres of school land and gave his attention to its cultivation. He sold out four years later and went to Lincoln county, Dakota, where he homesteaded a quarter section. For a decade he was an industrious laborer there and then sold out to come west. In 1880, he landed in Ritzville, since which time he has been one of the prominent men of this portion of our state. The county seat was then at Colfax, and soon Mr. Sinclair was agitating the question of a new county. In due time Adams county was organized as the result of these efforts and Mr. Sinclair was ap-

pointed to the important position of county commissioner of Adams county. There was much labor to do and great wisdom needed to launch the new county right, and for five years an appreciative people kept Mr. Sinclair at the helm. Then he resigned to accept the post-mastership of Ritzville, he being the fourth incumbent. For five years he held the position to the satisfaction of all, and then on account of the election of Grover Cleveland, he resigned and was straightway elected treasurer of Adams county. For two terms, four years, the limit allowed by the law, he continued in this office, and as usual, pleasing the people in every respect. In 1899, he was called to represent his county in the state legislature and in that capacity did some excellent work. He was known in the capitol as a man of power and integrity and the interests of the people were safely guarded in his hands. After that service, Mr. Sinclair was again appointed post-master of Ritzville by McKinley. This position he resigned four years later to take a trip to his native land.

In Scotland, Mr. Sinclair married Miss Mary White, the daughter of Andrew and Mary (Marshall) White, the nuptials occurring on June 1, 1857. To this happy marriage thirteen children were born, George, Margaret, Tressa, Mary, Minnie, Andrew, Jane, Annie, William, Charles, Emma L., and two that died when infants. All are unmarried except Margaret, who is the wife of Henry Horn, of Ritzville. Most of the children are living in Adams county and are highly respected citizens.

In the fall of 1899, Mrs. Sinclair was called to lay down the burdens of life and participate in the realities of another world. She died as she had lived, a faithful and noble woman and many sincere mourners were lamenting her departure. Mr. Sinclair has rounded out a long life of three score years and ten and is still hale and hearty and is now enjoying the fruits of his labor in the golden years of his career, secure in the love and esteem of an appreciative people and surrounded by his children and friends.

practical judgment and an ability in financial matters that have won the way to the possession of a magnificent estate, and a comfortable fortune which insures that retirement from activities of business in later years which is so acceptable to all. He came to the west without a dollar and in fact in the possession of some debts as a dampner in effort. He determined to win the smiles of dame fortune and has done it by wisdom and industry, so successfully, that he has secured possessions which place him as one of the leading property owners of Adams county.

George R. N. Thompson was born in Missouri, an April 16, 1864, the son of George W. and Mary M. (Ball) Thompson. The father was a pioneer of Missouri and during the Civil war was one of the Home Guard. His death occurred on September 19, 1863, after having spent a good life and won many friends and the respect of those who knew him. The mother was born in Missouri and came to Starbuck, Washington, in 1891, where she still resides. George was reared in Missouri and in the common schools secured his education. His youth was spent much the same as that of the ordinary lad in his country and when he arrived at manhood's estate, he had learned the common branches well and knew how to perform general work and handle a farm. With these qualifications, he began life for himself and labored for wages for a time. In 1884, he determined to try the west and being of an energetic spirit, he at once went to California. Some time was spent in learning of that country and working for wages. It was on November 4, 1884, that he came to Columbia county, that being the date of his landing there. He worked for wages and so well did he take advantage of his opportunities that in two years more he was buying wheat at Relief station in that county. Then he dealt in cattle and horses and gradually got into the stock business. In 1896, he came to Adams county and purchased land and to this he has added until he has at this day twenty-five hundred and sixty acres of land. This magnificent domain is utilized both for grain raising and for stock breeding and he is a very successful man in both of these lines. The estate is located a few miles northeast from Washtucna and is one of the choice one of the country. Mr. Thompson is to be congratulated on his gatherings and it is well

GEORGE R. N. THOMPSON has achieved a success in the western country that may well inspire commendation and be a source of pardonable pride. He has demonstrated a

to call attention to the fact that it is not some turn of "luck" as some state when a man gets the reward of his labors, but it is the result of his farseeing wisdom and improvement of the opportunities that presented themselves and which he sought out. Mr. Thompson has won the admiration and respect of the people and stands well at this day. He is one of the leading and influential men of the county and has gained this distinction by reason of his worth and his integrity.

JACOB KASPER is handling the largest general store in Lind, where he has been established for some years. He is a merchant of wide experience and his success here has demonstrated his ability to be of a high order. His establishment is located on the main street of the town and is a one-story brick, which is entirely occupied with his merchandise. The basement is utilized for storing goods and the stock carried here is worth more than thirty-five thousand dollars. Mr. Kasper has shown marked wisdom in selecting his goods for he has a fine variety of all kinds adapted to this trade, and the motto, "Well bought, half sold" is one which he heeds well, for he is a careful and shrewd buyer knows how to get bargains for his customers. This has drawn a very large patronage to his store, which his careful business methods have held.

Jacob Kasper was born in Poland, on January 7, 1855, the son of Jacob and Sarah Kasper. His boyhood days were spent in his native country and there he was favored with a good educational training. When he had arrived at his majority, he determined to try the larger and more inviting fields of the new world and accordingly came hither ready for business. He located in San Francisco and there secured employment as salesman in a general store. He made the most of his opportunities and soon was well acquainted with the lines of business here and had made good headway in mastering the English language. Then he started a store for himself. This was eighteen months after he landed. Soon he removed to Forest Hill, California, and conducted a mercantile establishment there for two years. His next location was in Walla Walla, where he opened a dry goods store in com-

pany with W. Rudee. He soon bought out his partner and continued the store until 1890. Then he removed to Farmington, Washington, and there conducted a general store until 1893. On account of the panic that then swept the country he lost heavily. After that, he opened business in Kendrick, Idaho, the largest store in the town, and did business there until 1901. In that year he and his brother opened a wholesale woodenware and basket house in San Francisco, under the firm name of Kasper Brothers & Company. Leaving the management of the concern to his brother he came to Lind and started the business which has grown to the present large dimensions under his supervision. The business has the form of a large department store and would do credit to a city, and Lind is to be congratuated that Mr. Kasper has been induced to make this his headquarters. The building utilized is owned by Mr. Kasper and is fifty by one hundred feet. It is packed from roof to basement floor with the choicest goods and is the center of great activity. In 1904 Mr. Kasper sold his San Francisco venture and is giving his entire attention to the management and building up of his Lind store. Believing that the country will justify it, he has led in the mercantile business in his town, and determines to make his best store in the county in due time.

Mr. Kasper is a strong Republican and takes a keen interest in every movement, both political and educational, as he is very progressive and public minded. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and is a leading citizen of Lind.

At San Francisco, on April 27, 1890, Mr. Kasper married Miss Esther Lewis, a native of Poland. She came to this country with her parents when six years of age and lived in San Francisco, where she was reared and educated. Her parents died in that city. To Mr. and Mrs. Kasper, one child has been born, Sylven L., aged thirteen.

SAMUEL KASPER is one of Lind's leading business men and is well known both in the town and the surrounding country. He stands at the head of a large mercantile business and has gained the success with which his efforts are now crowned by virtue of busi-

ness ability and industry, dominated by wisdom. He has the happy faculty of providing the people with the goods they desire and at the prices which can but receive their approval. This is not a matter of chance, but is the result of his long training in the commercial world, that but developed the talent with which he is richly endowed.

Samuel Kasper was born in the northern part of Poland, on October 17, 1848. There he was well educated in the public schools after which he learned thoroughly the tailor trade. This has been of inestimable benefit to him in his later years of business, as it placed him in possession of a practical knowledge with which nothing else can vie. In 1862, he came to the United States and for three years wrought in New York city. Then he journeyed to the Golden Gate and in the metropolis of the Pacific coast, he opened an art store, handling also paints and glass. Later he sold this business and opened a clothing store. In the prosecution of this business he continued until 1887, when he came north to Pomeroy and there entered into business as a dry goods merchant. Here he continued until 1896, and then removed to Kendrick, Idaho, in the same business. Later he returned to San Francisco and in connection with his son and son-in-law, he opened a wholesale wood and willow-ware establishment. This was handled successfully by our subject until 1901, and in that year he sold and came to Lind. In partnership with his brother, he opened a store in this town and together they operated until March, 1904, when they dissolved partnership, and since then Mr. Kasper has been at the head of the business where we find him at the present time. He is established on the prominent corner of Lind, on both sides of the bank, and has a frontage on two streets. The sightly and commodious store is well filled with a choice assortment of the goods adapted to this market and Mr. Kasper is favored with a fine patronage. He is well known all through the country and has many warm friends. He has so conducted his business that he has won the confidence of the people and the result is his trade is constantly increasing. Mr. Kasper carries a stock of general merchandise, clothing, men's furnishings, dry goods, and in fact everything to be used in this section. He has at present over twenty thousand dollars' worth

of goods and is contemplating increasing his business.

At San Francisco, on August 18, 1872, Mr. Kasper married Miss Mena Sellick, a native of Poland. Her family came to this country when she was a child four years of age. She was reared and educated in New York city and is an accomplished lady. To this marriage four children have been born, Etta, wife of A. Green, a well known traveling man in San Francisco, Rose, H. H., and Jacob.

Mr. Kasper is a public minded man, and always takes a great interest in the welfare of the community. He is a member of the K. P. and the B. B.

FRANK H. BERGE is well known in Adams county as a man of force and ability and has shown, as well, commendable uprightness in his pilgrimage here during the years past. He dwells about sixteen miles northeast from Washtucna, and owns a farm of nine hundred acres. Farming and stock raising occupy him and he handles about one hundred and fifty head of stock each year.

Frank H. Berge was born in Davis county, Iowa, on November 9, 1861, the son of Dr. Louis and Cynthia A. (Sheffer) Berge, natives of Iowa. The father was a practicing physician of repute and in 1862 crossed the plains, bringing his family with him. Enroute, he was obliged to ferry his goods across the treacherous Snake in a wagon box, which was no small undertaking. A stop was made at Milton, Oregon, and then settlement was made in Walla Walla, where the father maintained a good practice until his death in 1877. The mother is still living, her home being in Lexington, Oregon, at this time. They were the parents of the following named children. Mrs. Mattie M. Henderson, Mrs. Cora Mack, Frank H., Ralph L., Mrs. Ruth Barnette, Fred J., and Mrs. Rose Eskelsen. Mr. and Mrs. Mack are both deceased and four children survive them. Our subject received a good common school education in the Walla Walla valley and after his father's death assisted his mother to support the balance of the family until he was twenty-five. Then he married and went to Heppner, Oregon, where he spent five years. After that came a move to Dayton, Washington, and two years were spent

in the hotel business there. In 1892, Mr. Bengé came to Adams county and took up stock raising, which he has continued to this date. He has achieved a good success in this line and is a man of prosperity.

In 1888 occurred the marriage of Mr. Bengé and Miss Mary J., daughter of E. C. and Angeline (Mayse) Crouch, natives of Illinois. They came to Washington in 1880 and now dwell in Adams county. Five children have been born to that family, Joseph L., Mary J., J. Edward, M. J., and G. T. Mr. and Mrs. Bengé have two children, Sarah R. and Annie L.

Mr. Bengé has always displayed a great interest in political matters and pulls in the Democratic harness. He has served as school director and clerk, as constable and as justice of the peace. On April 30, 1904, Mr. Bengé was nominated by his party to represent his county in the state legislature. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. and while he does not belong to any denomination, he is a liberal supporter of churches and church institutions.

ALEXANDER WATSON, JR., is to be classed as one of the wealthy land owners in Adams county. By his thrift and wisdom he has gained possession of a nice estate and through his labors, has assisted very materially in building up Adams county to its present prosperous condition.

Alexander Watson, Jr., was born in Ontario, Canada, on August 19, 1855. His parents, Alexander and Catherine (Baird) Watson, were natives of Scotland and are mentioned more fully in this work elsewhere. They moved from Canada to Illinois then to Nebraska and in 1888, to Washington, locating in Adams county where they now reside. Our subject received his education in Ontario and Illinois and remained with his parents until twenty-three years of age, then he worked out for wages one year, after which he married, and five years later moved to Nebraska and farmed for three years. In 1888, he came west and sought out a homestead in Adams county where he now resides, the same being one mile south from Delight. To this he has added by purchase until he has nine hundred and sixty acres, six hundred and fifty of which are producing

wheat. He has erected good buildings and made other improvements among which may be mentioned an orchard, choice buildings and fences. In addition to general farming, Mr. Watson also raises some stock.

On December 4, 1879, occurred the marriage of Mr. Watson and Margaret Culbert. Her parents, Thomas and Elizabeth (McClanegan) Culbert, were natives of Ireland and came to America when young. They first located in Pennsylvania and later removed to Illinois where the father remained until his death. The mother still lives there. They were the parents of eight children, named as follows: Alex, Eliza, Mary J., Maggie, Bell, John, Ellen and Levina. To Mr. and Mrs. Watson, five children have been born, Ralph C., A. T., Girtie, Mary and Gladis.

The principles of the Republican party have appealed more strongly to Mr. Watson than any other, consequently he is numbered with the stalwart war horses of this section. He has taken a keen interest in educational matters and has given of his time to serve on the board. He and his wife are members of the Methodist church and are people of excellent standing in the community.

ISAAC RIGG, who resides about two miles southwest from Fletcher, is one of the pioneers of Adams county and has wrought with a display of industry and wisdom here since the days of hard times and much deprivation. His estate consists of one-half section and all under cultivation. It is well improved with barn, other buildings, orchard, plenty of fine water and is a valuable place. Mr. Rigg is in a favored locality and has a choice farm.

Isaac Rigg was born in Madison, Wisconsin, on October 12, 1858, the son of John and Agnes (Bennett) Rigg, natives of England. They came to America in 1856 and made settlement in Wisconsin, where they dwelt two years. Then came the journey to Kansas, where their home was until 1882. In that year they determined to see the Evergreen State, and accordingly came to Washington and are now living in Adams county. To this worthy couple, six children have been born, named as follows, Sarah, Isaac, George, John, Eliza and



MR. AND MRS. ALEXANDER WATSON, JR.



ISAAC RIGG



ANDREW S. NEWLAND



ELIAS L. BANTA

William. Isaac was educated in the common schools of Pottawatomie county, Kansas, studying until he was nineteen years of age. Then he began the broader studies of real life and since that time has wrought with display of energy and wisdom. He worked on a farm for some time and then came west, the year being 1881, and followed railroading and mining in Oregon. The next year he came to Washington and in 1887, settlement was made in Adams county. He took a homestead at once and gave his attention to improving and developing the same. Later he added another quarter by purchase and this comprises his estate to-day.

In 1895, Mr. Rigg married Miss Lillie M., daughter of Elliott and Elizabeth (Haliday) Rucker, natives of Illinois. Later the parents removed to Missouri and now are dwelling in Whitman county, Washington. Seven children were in their family, named as follows: Lillie M., Laura, Laurance, Leonard, Myrtle B., Claud, and Leroy. On November 18, 1899, Mr. Rigg was called to meet the death of his beloved wife and she was sincerely mourned by a large circle of friends.

Mr. Rigg has always evinced a becoming interest in the affairs of the community and politics, being allied with the Republicans. He is a member of the M. W. A. and also belongs to the Christian church. He has two children, David B., born March 27, 1897; and William D., born February 21, 1899. The last named son is living with his grandparents in Whitman county, while Master David is with his father.

which has resulted in great good to this county and the country in general.

Andrew S. Newland was born in Crab Orchard, Lincoln county, Kentucky, on October 19, 1844, the son of J. W. and Esther (Whitley) Newland, both natives, also, of the Blue Grass State. In 1851, they removed to Louisville, where the mother died. In 1856, the father went on west to Missouri, and thence, in 1889, he came to the vicinity of Lind and there took a homestead. There his death occurred in 1895. Our subject and his two elder brothers, having secured their education in the schools of their native country, enlisted to fight for the confederacy. John, the oldest of the three, was killed in the battle of Altoona, Georgia, in 1864. The others saw rigorous service and know what it is to be in the carnage of the battlefield. Immediately after the war, Mr. Newland engaged in farming in Missouri, and in Cape Girardeau county, of that state occurred his marriage. The date is 1880, and the lady then becoming his wife was Fannie Hickman, daughter of Rev. Joshua and Martha (Dunnivant) Hickman. The father was a native of Kentucky but removed to Missouri when twenty-one. He took charge of the Free Baptist church, in St. Louis county, the oldest Protestant organization west of the Mississippi, and held the pastorate for twenty years. He now resides in St. Louis. In 1884, Mr. Newland determined to try the west and as he could find no other portion more attractive than Adams county, he came hither and took a homestead where he now resides, and which has been his home ever since. He was one of the earliest settlers here and had his share in the hardships and deprivations suffered by the sturdy pioneers. Water had to be hauled for miles for the farm use; squirrels were so numerous that it was almost impossible to raise a crop; settlers were far apart; and many other things combined to make the path of the frontiersman a hard one. But Mr. Newland was not to be deterred from doing his work well and soon he was enabled to get more land under cultivation and so when the prosperous years came along, he was so situated as to take advantage and soon was on the road to bright prosperity. He added to his homestead betimes until he has the large estate mentioned, and also has it well improved and is one of the leading property owners of this vicinity. For several summers

ANDREW S. NEWLAND. For twenty years this worthy and estimable citizen of Adams county has toiled here for the general advancement and for the improvement of the country. He now resides some five miles southwest from Ritzville, where he has a fine estate of seven hundred and twenty acres of choice land. His attention is chiefly given to the production of wheat, although he also handles some stock. He has a good place, has made comfortable improvements, and is rated one of the leading men of the community. His labors have not only met with their deserved reward in a handsome property, which he now owns, but have stimulated others to effort,

after coming, he was forced to go to Walla Walla to get work so as to bring the necessary support to the family, but he and his faithful wife labored steadily along and now have the good rewards of their toil and sagacity.

To Mr. and Mrs. Newland, five children have been born, Esther, Hickman, Emma, Robert and Charles. The parents belong to the Baptist church and are exemplary people and substantial citizens. Mr. Newland is a staunch and active Democrat and has always taken a lively interest in political matters.

ELIAS L. BANTA. Born in DeWitt county, Illinois, May 16, 1847, the son of Rice and Eliza (Ware) Banta. Elias L. Banta is now a prominent farmer residing six miles northeast of Hatton. His father, who was of German ancestry, was born in Kentucky and the mother in Virginia. They were married in Illinois, where they lived until removing to Missouri in 1855. In 1883 the father died, whereupon the mother removed to Iowa, and in that state died in 1893. They were the parents of nine children, Elias, William R., Permelia, Franklin P., Daniel and Cornelia, twins, Sarah A., Mary F. and Charles W.

Mr. Banta received a common schooling in DeWitt county, Illinois, and at the age of twenty-two he started in life on an independent basis by working on a farm. When thirty-six he entered the railroad machine shops at Stansbury, Missouri, where he remained until 1899, when he came to Washington and located in Adams county. He now owns a quarter-section of choice wheat land, all fenced and under cultivation. He has a good house and one of the finest appearing homes in his vicinity.

Mr. Banta was married in 1883 to Laura Wilson, daughter of R. B. and A. E. (Hughes) Wilson, natives of Illinois, and parents of five children.

To Mr. and Mrs. Banta have been born four children, three of whom are living: Robert L., now in the United States army and stationed at Fort Wright; Joseph C., and Lulu I.

Mr. Banta is a Republican, and takes an active interest in the political affairs of his county. He has held the office of road supervisor with satisfaction to all.

Mrs. Banta is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

In 1875 Mr. Banta enlisted in the United States army from Sacramento, California, and served five years, during the greater portion of which time he was engaged in fighting Indians in Oregon and Idaho.

JOHN W. GOODYKOONTZ owns one half section of fertile wheat land about three miles southwest from Fletcher. Through his industry and good taste the estate has been improved in first class shape. He has plenty of good water and a fine orchard for home use, with good buildings, the land well fenced, besides various other improvements. Mr. Goodykoontz gives attention to raising stock somewhat, in addition to wheat farming and is a prosperous man.

John W. Goodykoontz was born in Alama-kee county, Iowa, on March 2, 1860. His parents, William and Nettie (Bair) Goodykoontz, were born in Virginia, in 1826, and in Indiana, in 1838, respectively. They were married in Iowa, in 1856 and there remained until 1877, when they journeyed west and settled in Kansas, where the father now lives. The mother died on May 21, 1904. Seven children were born to them, M. A., T. B., J. W., Emma J., C. A., Alice, and Carrie E.

John W. studied in the common schools of Hardin county, Iowa, until about man grown, when he gave his entire time to assist his parents until twenty-four years of age. At that time, he started out to do for himself and began by farming in Kansas. Four years later, it being 1888, he moved to Washington and located on a homestead where he now resides. From that time until the latter 'nineties, he had considerable hardship to endure passing through the hard times and it required no small amount of determination to stay with the proposition. However, he succeeded and is now rewarded by a good holding in property.

In 1884, Mr. Goodykoontz married Ninnie L. Wooters, the daughter of L. H. and Phoebe (Arbaugh) Wooters. The father was born in Maryland in 1839, while the mother was born in Indiana, in 1843. They were married in Indiana, in 1861, and became the parents of ten children, Charles R., Rose M., Ninnie L., Emma B., Lena D., E. M., W. L., J. F., Z. N., and Carrie A. To our subject and wife one

child has been born, E. M., now attending school at Ritzville.

Mr. Goodykoontz has always been a Republican and takes an active interest in political campaigns. He also serves frequently on the school board and is a member of the I. O. O. F.

In November, 1904, Mr. Goodykoontz was elected justice of the peace at Washtucna, his name appearing on the Republican ticket.

MADISON L. BURKHART has without doubt shown very commendable labors in Adams county. Owing to the fact that during the earlier years of his residence here and until 1897, various influences militated against his success it is all the more praiseworthy that he has won a nice holding and made himself one of the prosperous and leading men of the country. Madison L. Burkhardt was born in Newton county, Missouri, on August 18, 1852. His parents, J. D. and Louisa (Parsons) Burkhardt, were natives of Indiana and settled in Missouri in May, 1838. In 1875, they moved to Kansas and in 1886 to Dayton, Washington. They were the parents of eleven children, who are named as follows: Elijah H., M. L., A. J., J. W., Campbell, Sigel, Anna P., D. G., Lulu E., Charles L., and Lidia. In the country schools of Newton county, our subject gained the primary part of his English education and there, too, continued his studies until he was well favored with a good common school training. At the age of twenty, he stepped out from under the parental roof and began labors for himself. After working on the farm for sometime, he bought a piece of land and tilled it until 1875, then went to Cherokee county, Kansas, and farmed until 1888, when he came west to Dayton. A year later, he left that country and settled in Adams county, where we now find him about five miles northeast from Delight. In the spring of 1890 he moved his family here and the next seven years were years of hardship and disappointment and much suffering. However, Mr. Burkhardt was not the man to be discouraged and he continued until 1897 and began to reap the reward of his labors. From that time until the present, he has harvested annually fine crops from an eight hun-

dred acre ranch which is well supplied with all the improvements, as buildings, orchard, abundance of good water and so forth. Mr. Burkhardt keeps about twenty head of horses for the work on the farm and traveling purposes. He is a man of energy and excellent ability and has won his success by reason of real merit and industry.

In 1871, occurred the marriage of Madison L. Burkhardt and Margaret E. Kennedy. The bride was the daughter of Thomas and Emeline (Spraggens) Kennedy, natives of Tennessee. They moved to Missouri in 1840 and there the father died in 1853. The mother continued her residence in that county until 1889, then came to Dayton where she died in 1894, having borne five children, Lena, Melvina, Ova, Huston, Margaret E. To our subject and his estimable wife five children have been born, Maude A., Leroy G., Rose E., and Archie H. Mr. Burkhardt is a wide awake man and in political matters, as in other affairs, shows an activity and keen interest that speaks in the alert mind a desire for the welfare of the community. He is a hard worker in the ranks of the Republican party and well informed upon the questions of the day. He has given of his time and energy to promote educational interests and is now serving on the school board. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., while he and his wife belong to the Methodist church and have raised their family in that faith.

THOMAS A. GERMAN is one of the sturdy and progressive citizens of Adams county who gives his attention to tilling the soil. His postoffice is Delight and he has a good farm near by. Thomas A. German was born in Lewis county, Missouri, on September 27, 1867. His parents, R. D. and M. N. (Hamilton) German, were natives of Germany and Missouri, respectively. The father came to America in 1841 and located in Missouri, where he remained until his death. The mother now lives at Ellensburg, Washington. They are the parents of twelve children named as follows: William, deceased, Bell, E. R., L. A., Alice E., Nettie, John O., R. S., C. A., B. H., Dollie, deceased, and Blanch, deceased. Our subject received his

education from the common schools of his native county and at the age of seventeen exchanged the schoolroom for work on the farm, having to assist his mother in the support of the family. For five years, he labored there then came on west to Oregon. At first he gave his attention to stock raising and general work on the railroad. After that, he spent five years in a flour mill and perfected himself in the art of the miller during this time, then he came to Adams county in 1896 and took a homestead where he now resides. He has improved the place in first class shape, having it all under cultivation, fenced, provided with water, buildings, orchard and so forth. Mr. German does not handle as much land as some of the farmers but he does well what he does do and his farm is very productive.

In 1893, occurred the marriage of Mr. German and Maude Burkhart, the daughter of M. L. and M. E. Burkhart, natives of Missouri. In 1889, Mr. Burkhart came to Washington bringing his family with him and locating in Adams county, where they now reside. He has a very large farm and is one of the leading men of the section. Mrs. German has one sister, Rose L., and two brothers, L. G. and Archie. To Mr. and Mrs. German, four children have been born, Helen, Claude, Neva and R. D. Mr. German is an old fashioned Jeffersonian Democrat and well posted in matters pertaining to politics. He is now holding the office of school director and has given much attention to the improvement and betterment of educational facilities.

Fraternally, he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. and the W. W. His wife belongs to the Rebekah lodge and they are both active and leading members of the Christian church.

ANDREW J. WILLIAMS lives about four miles south from Delight where he follows farming. He was born in Linn county, Kansas, on October 12, 1860, the son of W. R. and Elvira (Street) Williams, natives of Illinois. The parents came to Missouri from Illinois and then to Kansas which was their home until 1887. In that year they moved to Washington. Our subject received his education in Linn county, Kansas, in the country schools

and at the age of nineteen started in life for himself. We first find him freighting in Colorado and Idaho. He assisted to develop two placer mines that were in the Coeur d' Alene country where he worked in the mines until 1888. In that year, he came to Adams county and located where we find him at the present time. He took a homestead and began developing the same. The hard times then came on and it was with difficulty that he succeeded in pulling through but he did so and soon thereafter began to purchase land. The first that he bought in 1898, he paid one dollar an acre for and the last that he bought in 1902, which was the same kind of land, cost him ten dollars an acre. He now has nine hundred and twenty acres of first class wheat land all under cultivation. The same is supplied with good water, buildings and so forth and shows a thrifty and first class farmer.

In 1889, Mr. Williams married Miss Hattie F., daughter of Joseph and Milenda (Taylor) Priestly, natives of England and Illinois, respectively. The parents were married in Kansas and dwell there at the present time. To them thirteen children were born. Mr. and Mrs. Williams are the parents of five children, Elvira M., Lula E., Bryan F., Noman J., and Charles R.

In political matters, we find our subject untrammelled by the ties of any party, being decidedly liberal in his views. He and his wife are members of the Christian church.

JOSEPH H. BOWERS resides about one mile east from Delight and there owns a fine estate of four hundred and eighty acres which is all under cultivation, fenced and well improved. Mr. Bowers has about twenty head of stock and farms his place largely to wheat. He has made a first class success in raising this cereal and is considered one of the good men of the community. He has shown thrift and industry in his labors and is worthy to be classed as one of the upbuilders of Adams county.

Joseph H. Bowers was born in Mount Pleasant, Iowa, on November 1, 1865, the son of Amos and Elizabeth (Spry) Bowers, natives of Ohio. They moved to Iowa in 1852, to Missouri in 1868, in 1874 to Illinois, to

Nebraska in 1880, and finally journeyed to Washington, landing here in 1888. They are now dwelling in Adams county and the father keeps the postoffice at Delight. They are the parents of seven children, named as follows, Marion W., Levina J., Sarah E., Rose F., Edward T., Joseph H., and Bertha M.

Our subject has been on the frontier a good portion of his life and therefore had but little opportunity for securing an education, but he made the best of what he had. At the age of twenty-one he left his father's place and began work for himself. This was in Nebraska. For two years he operated rented land and in 1888, came thence to Washington where he took a homestead, the same being part of his present estate. Since then he has purchased enough to make the estate three fourths of a section and he has given his entire attention to its cultivation and improvement. He handles as high as six thousand bushels of wheat annually. He also owns residence property in Lind.

Mr. Bowers is still contented to dwell in single blessedness. In political matters, he is a Republican, well informed in the questions of the day and interested in everything that tends to the upbuilding and progress of his county. He is a member of the M. W. A. and also of the Methodist church.

Mr. Bowers has a sister, Mrs. Sarah E. Freestone, who dwells with him, her homestead adjoining his place. She has resided here for fifteen years and has shown remarkable fortitude and tenacity. While holding her homestead, she was obliged to go out to work to support her two daughters, and her lot is really more to be commended than the male pioneers, for they were forced to contend with less to overcome than she has had. She has always taken an interest in advancing the country and her labors show her to be an industrious and substantial lady.

OSCAR W. GOODENOUGH is a younger resident of Adams county, who has gained good success in financial lines since coming here. He owns a section of good wheat land about ten miles east of Hatton, three-fourths of which are producing cereals. The place is well fenced and in a high state of cul-

vation. Good buildings, fine orchard and so forth are in evidence and Mr. Goodenough is considered one of the thrifty and industrious farmers of the county.

Oscar W. Goodenough was born in Lapeer county, Michigan, on August 17, 1871, the son of William and Mehitabel (Hall) Goodenough, who are named elsewhere in this volume. He obtained his education from the public schools of his native county and in 1887 came west with his parents. The father settled in Adams county and our subject attended school for awhile then gave his attention to farming with his father until twenty-five years of age. Before this, however, he took a homestead and had also spent some time in teaching in this county. Then he settled on his homestead and put a whole quarter-section in cultivation and in 1898 added four hundred and eighty acres more, making the section mentioned above. Mr. Goodenough has a good stock of horses and plenty of machinery and is one of the leading farmers of the section.

On November 28, 1894, Mr. Goodenough married Miss Lillie, daughter of S. P. and Annie (Woody) Wright, natives of Tennessee and mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Mrs. Goodenough is a member of the Christian church, while our subject belongs to the I. O. O. F. and the K. of P. Politically, he is a Democrat and at the present time is one of the school directors in his district. From 1891 to 1893, Mr. Goodenough had gone from his father's farm to Hatton where he engaged in the drug business but preferring the freedom of a farm life he retired from that and secured his present estate.

GEORGE E. WEBB was born in Pulaski county, Virginia, on January 31, 1876. His parents, James H. and Alice M. Webb, were natives of Virginia and there remained until their death. Nine children were born to them, named as follows, Wm. R., George E., Samuel W., Mary S., James E., John D., Ruth N., Tiler O., and Nellie J. Our subject was educated in what was known as Horseshoe school in Pulaski county, Virginia, and received a thorough English training. He remained with his parents until twenty-two years of age, then learned the blacksmith trade. He wrought at that trade for sometime and in

1900, came to Adams county, purchasing a section of land about eight miles southeast from Lind, where he resides at the present time. The entire estate is well fenced and highly improved, being supplied with orchard and all other improvements necessary. In addition to general farming, Mr. Webb raises horses. Although he has not been here so long as some of the pioneers, still he has shown himself thoroughly appreciative of the resources and advantages of the country and has won an excellent success.

On February 15, 1898, Mr. Webb married Miss E. Susie (Chumbley). February 15 is remembered by all as the date upon which the illfated battle ship Maine was destroyed in Havana harbor, but Mr. Webb remarks that it was rather an expensive charivari for his wedding. Mrs. Webb is the daughter of W. A. and Mary C. (Hickman) Chumbley, natives of Virginia where they now reside. She is one of ten children, named as follows, William H., Edgar E., Susie, Fred, Bessie H., Mary C. and Maggie R., twins, James H., Clemence, and Myrtle. Her mother's father, William P. Hickman, was chaplain during the Rebellion in the confederate army and was killed while in the service. Mrs. Webb's father served four years in the confederate army and lost his eye by a gun shot wound. Her mother's uncle, Moses D. Hogue, was a Presbyterian minister and James Hogue Tyler, ex-governor of Virginia, was a cousin of Mrs. Webb's mother. To Mr. and Mrs. Webb, three children have been born, Evrett M., Mary I., and Nellie M.

In political matters, our subject is hampered by the ties of no party, being liberal in his views and an independent thinker. He is a member of the Christian Baptist church, while Mrs. Webb belongs to the Presbyterian denomination.

Mrs. Betsy Albert, the great grandmother of our subject, and now a resident of Virginia, is in her one hundred and third year. She is great-great-grandmother to six children, the three of our subject and three of John Albert of West Virginia.

JOHN H. MCCHESNEY resides about one-half mile west from Delight post office, where he follows farming. He owns about

four hundred and eighty acres of first class wheat land and handles in addition to that one section owned by his sons. Mr. McChesney is a large wheat producer, raising annually from ten to twelve thousand bushels of this valuable cereal. He is a progressive man, governed by upright principles and is known as one of the substantial and respected citizens of the county.

John H. McChesney was born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, on April 16, 1842, the son of George W. and Evelina (Moffett) McChesney, natives of Virginia, where the great-great-grandfather of our subject located about 1740. He was a patriot in the Revolution. That state was the family home until 1858, when the parents journeyed west to Texas and there remained until their death. The father was captain of the state militia in Virginia until his journey west. They were the parents of seven children, namely, Robert, Hannah, Elizabeth, James, Adam, John and Zacharia. Their ancestors were Scotch and Irish people. Our subject was educated in Roanoke, Virginia, and in the common schools of Texas. At the age of nineteen, he enlisted in the confederate army and served in the Trans-Mississippi army under General Taylor until May, 1865, when he was mustered out. He participated in the battles of Mansfield and Yellow Bile, besides various smaller engagements. Following his martial service, he went into the stock business in Texas, continuing the same there until 1875, then he turned his attention to farming. In 1880 he moved to New Mexico, where he followed raising stock for four years, then he returned to Texas and farmed until 1887, when he journeyed west to Washington and handled stock until he took a home-stead. This he improved and sold and bought three-fourths of a section where he now resides.

On April 18, 1866, Mr. McChesney married Miss Virginia Rogers. Her parents, Joseph and Rachel (Simons) Rogers, are natives of Tennessee and England, respectively and settled in Texas in early days, where they remained the balance of their lives. They were the parents of five children, Susan, Virginia, Thomas, John and Joseph. To Mr. and Mrs. McChesney thirteen children have been born, Evelina, Susan, Rachel, Adam, William, John, Hannah, Thomas, Elizabeth, Mary, Zachariah, Robert and Virginia.

Mr. McChesney has always been a Demo-

crat and is a good one, well informed and active.

Fraternally, he is a member of the A. F. & A. M., while he and his wife belong to the Christian church. They are prosperous people, and through industry and wisdom have gained the generous confidence of the people.

GEORGE M. WINN is a man of much experience in traveling and is well acquainted with frontier life. He resides at the present time about three miles south from Delight where he has three-fourths of a section, all in a high state of cultivation and provided with good buildings, fences and other improvements. He gives his attention largely to wheat raising and has made a real success in this line of industry.

George M. Winn was born in Charlottesville, West Virginia, November 13, 1854, the son of Thomas and Hannah M. (McChesney) Winn, natives of Virginia. Their first home after their marriage was in Virginia and in 1884, they came to Washington, settling in Pasco, where they remained until their death. They were the parents of seven children. Our subject received his education largely in the common schools of Jackson county, Texas, and wrought with his father until twenty-one years of age. Then he started out for himself, going first to New Mexico where he took charge of a large stock ranch. Three years were occupied thus and we see him then in Petaluma, California, where one year was spent on a fruit farm. After that he came to Washington and settled on the Snake river and remained there for seven years. Next he came to Pasco, which was his home for six years. It was 1888 when Mr. Winn took a timber culture where he resides at the present time. For some years thereafter he worked in Pasco, spending four years in the employ of the Northern Pacific. Then he returned to his claim and after that journeyed to Texas, where he remained three years. From Texas, he came again to his present place, which he has increased to four hundred and eighty acres and since that time has given himself to farming and stock raising.

In 1887, Mr. Winn married Miss Lulu Spann. She is the daughter of Col. J. R. and Anna Spann, natives of North and South Caro-

lina, respectively. They settled in Texas in 1850 and there spent the balance of their lives. To them were born eleven children. To Mr. and Mrs. Winn two children have been born, John R. and Hannah M. They also have one adopted child, Francis W.

Mr. Winn has always been pleased with the principles of the Democratic party and is a very active worker in that field. He has frequently held offices and is also actively interested in educational matters. Mr. Winn is a member of the Presbyterian church and his wife belongs to the Roman Catholic denomination.

HANNAH J. HARTER is certainly to be commended, for she has done a praiseworthy labor in this county. She owns an estate of one-half section, three miles south from Delight. When her husband died, she had five children to care for and a homestead of one-quarter section, only five acres of which were under cultivation. Now she has three hundred and twenty acres farmed to wheat, the balance well fenced and the place supplied with all machinery and stock needed. She has recently built a fine new residence and has made all this holding by her wisdom and hard labor here on the farm.

Hannah J. Harter was born in Keokuk county, Iowa, on January 29, 1847. Her parents, Aaron and Hannah (Edie) Gaskill, were natives of Ohio and settled in Iowa while it was yet a territory, and there the father remained until his death. They were the parents of six children, Elizabeth, Aaron, William, Charlotte, Hannah J., and Delilah. Mrs. Harter was educated in her native place and at the age of eighteen married James Harter, a native of Franklin county, Indiana, who had come to Iowa with his parents when a boy. Mrs. Harter and her husband settled on a farm until 1877, then moved to Kansas and were glad enough one year later to come to Washington and take a homestead where she resides at the present time. The following year, Mr. Harter died and left his wife and five children. The names of the children are Joseph and Jessie in Hattou; George, farming in this county; Alice and James living with their mother. The prospects were very dark when Mr. Harter died. For a widow to be left in a new country

with five children and but five acres from which to gain a living with very little other property and neighbors a long way off is something to discourage even a strong heart. But Mrs. Harter was not the kind to give up. She went to work and soon had the whole one hundred and sixty acres producing wheat. She bought another quarter section, erected the buildings mentioned, commenced raising stock, supplied the place with plenty of good water, and has made a first class success in every sense of the word. Joseph, her oldest son, is now married and dwelling in Hatton. Mrs. Harter is a member of the Christian church and a woman who receives the respect and good will of all who know her.

Another item which should be mentioned is that when Mr. Harter died, he left a life insurance of two thousand dollars. This seemed as if it was a wise provision for the needy ones left behind, but an unscrupulous agent succeeded in swindling this poor widow out of the entire amount. The blow was appalling, but notwithstanding all this, Mrs. Harter overcame all and has made the present holding by her skill, wisdom and careful industry. She certainly deserves the competence she has gathered.

LEVI L. SUTTON is a farmer and practicing physician residing seven and one-half miles east from Hatton. He was born in Orleans county, New York, September 1, 1835, the son of John and Susan (Williamson) Sutton, the father a native of Pennsylvania and the mother of New Jersey. The parents, after their marriage, lived first in the state of New Jersey, then removed to New York in 1834. They came to Michigan in 1847, where both died. They were parents of twelve children, Peter W., John B., Nathan, Rachel, Jane, Mary, Hannah, William, B. L., P. W., Belle and Clarissa.

Dr. Sutton received his early education in the country schools of Lapeer county, Michigan, and later he took a course in Romeo academy. Upon arriving at his majority he left school and engaged in teaching. Later he took up farming and practicing medicine. He followed this dual occupation a number of years, when, in 1887, he came to Adams county, Washington, direct from the east and settled

where he still lives. He was the first settler in that township, and his was the first house to be built in that vicinity. There were no roads in that section of the county at that time, and the nearest water was distant eight miles. He first took a homestead and timber culture, improved these claims, then as circumstances permitted, he purchased more land until he now owns a section where he lives, and a quarter section just across the road from his home. All of his land is fenced, improved and under cultivation. He has one of the largest and handsomest houses in the vicinity. It contains fourteen rooms and is modern throughout. Other improvements on his farm include a large barn, repair shop, tool house, etc. In addition to his own land he has a lease on three hundred and twenty acres, making a total of eleven hundred and twenty acres which he farms. He raises a great quantity of fruit each year, and his wheat crop runs as high as eighteen thousand bushels in one year.

In 1859 Dr. Sutton was married to Sarah J. Goodenough, daughter of James and Mary (Hiller) Goodenough, natives of New York, who settled in that state after their marriage, and remained there until 1834, when they removed to Michigan, and there spent the remainder of their lives. They were parents of seven children, John, Josephine, Josephus, Sarah J., Joanna, Mary M. and William.

To Dr. and Mrs. Sutton have been born four children; Elmer G., in Seattle; Ida B., married to John Hackett, of Adams county; William J., ex-principal of the normal school at Cheney, whose life is sketched elsewhere in this volume; and Byron, who lives with his parents.

Dr. Sutton is an active Democrat, at the hands of which party in Michigan he held office seven years. In fraternity circles, he is known as a member of the F. and A. M., and Mrs. Sutton is a member of the Eastern Star. Both are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

WILLIAM GOODENOUGH, who resides about eight miles east from Hatton and follows farming, was born in Lapeer county, Michigan, on March 28, 1842, the son of James and Mary (Hiller) Goodenough, natives of Vermont and New York, respectively.

The parents were married in New York then moved to Michigan in 1835, where they remained the balance of their lives, living on the farm. The paternal grandfather of our subject participated in the war of 1812. The ancestors came from prominent English families. Our subject is the youngest of the family and his brothers and sisters are named as follows, John, Josephus, Josephine, Joanna, Jane and Melvina. The public schools of Michigan contributed the educational training of our subject and at the early age of twelve he was called to mourn the death of his father, which placed upon him more responsibility. He remained on the farm until eighteen years of age, then went to Illinois and when twenty enlisted, it being 1863, in the construction corps, which was mustered out in Chicago in 1865. After that he enlisted for the Indian service in Colorado, Wyoming and Kansas, and did considerable fighting against the savages. When that was ended, he turned his attention to mining in Colorado and followed the same for three years, then returned to Michigan and bought land which was his home until 1887. In that year, he came to Washington and located on his present place as a homestead, taking also a timber culture claim. He has added to this from time to time until he now has one thousand seven hundred and sixty acres of first class wheat land. Mr. Goodenough has an excellent farm and harvests from twenty to thirty thousand bushels of wheat annually besides other crops. It requires about fifty head of horses to handle this estate. The farm is supplied with a modern tasty, twelve room residence, all buildings, barns and machinery necessary and is one of the choice estates of Washington. In addition to this Mrs. Goodenough owns in her own right eight hundred acres of excellent wheat land all under cultivation. The water supply for the farm is brought from a well a mile away.

In 1868, Mr. Goodenough married Mehitable Hall of Michigan, who died in 1892, leaving six children, John, Oscar, Jacob, Levi, Thomas and Maude.

In 1894, Mr. Goodenough married Mrs. Ella F. Kelsey, the widow of James. Kelsey and daughter of Freeman and Hannah H. (Norman) Tucker, natives of New Jersey, where the mother lives at the present time. The father died while on a trip to California.

They were the parents of three children and Mrs. Tucker had one child by her former marriage, William, John L., Phoebe and Ella Frances. Mrs. Goodenough married Mr. Kelsey in California, in December, 1879, and he died in 1891, leaving two children, Miller and Madeline, the former in this county and the latter attending school at Pullman college.

Mr. Goodenough is an active Democrat and for many years has been school director and justice of the peace. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and his wife belongs to the Methodist church.

♦♦♦

BENJAMIN F. BICKFORD. Six miles east from Hatton lies the beautiful home of Benjamin F. Bickford, one of the leading farmers in that locality. Born in Quincy, Adams county, Illinois, July 1, 1844, he was the son of Caleb and Elizabeth (Mitchell) Bickford, natives, respectively, of New Hampshire and Kentucky. The parents settled in Illinois in 1836, and in 1856 they removed from Adams to Hancock county, of the same state, and there remained until their deaths. They reared a family of six children, Mrs. Ellen Capron, Zachary, Mrs. Emma Berry, Sue, Mrs. Rosa Ellis and B. F., the subject of this sketch.

Mr. Bickford received a good grammar school education in his native county, remaining with his parents until twenty-four years of age. He then spent six years in Kansas, but returned at the expiration of that time to Illinois, where he remained thirteen years. After this he was a short time in Kansas City, Kansas, then came to Washington and in 1888 located a pre-emption. He went to Whitman county in 1892, but two years later returned to his Adams county farm and has continued to live here since. He has a first class orchard, and other modern farm improvements, and raises some stock both for his own use and for market.

In 1872 Mr. Bickford was married to Jane Fairchild, daughter of Roswell and Marie (Winfield) Fairchild, natives of New York and early settlers in Ohio. Later in life they removed to Illinois, remained there until 1866, when they went to Kansas and there spent the remainder of their lives on a farm. They were parents of six children, Edwin, Mrs.

Lucina Manlove, deceased, Silas, Fannie and Amy, twins, and Jane.

Mr. and Mrs. Bickford have two children, Edgar F. and Birdie E., married to Charles Rice, San Juan county, Washington.

Mr. Bickford has repeatedly been a member of his local school board, and has always been a staunch Republican. He is also a prominent member of the G. A. R.

RALPH R. REYNOLDS is engaged in the livery business in the town of Hatton. He was born at Mount Vernon, Lawrence county, Missouri, on February 22, 1868, and is the son of B. W. and Frances (Stephens) Reynolds, natives of Missouri, where they are still living on a farm. They are parents of eight children, Ralph R., Gertrude, Clarence, Oma, Loren and Loie, twins, Earl, and Archie.

Mr. Reynolds remained with his parents until arriving at his twenty-second year, during which time he gained a good common school education. He then came to Hatton and filed on a homestead ten miles west from town, which claim he continued to cultivate until 1901, when he removed to town and erected his livery barn, which is a structure eighty-four by fifty feet in dimensions, and contains thirteen complete outfits.

Mr. Reynolds was married on February 22, 1903, to Elsie Cowley, daughter of John T. and Elizabeth Cowley. The parents of Mrs. Reynolds have been parents of five children, John, Monie, Elsie, Victoria and Maggie.

Mr. Reynolds is a Democrat, and a member of the A. O. U. W. fraternity.

He is looked upon as one of the promising business men of the thriving little town of which he is a part.

EDGAR F. BICKFORD is a prosperous farmer residing six miles east from Hatton. He was born in Linn county, Kansas, October 23, 1873, the son of Benjamin F. and Jane (Fairchild) Bickford, both natives of Illinois who settled in Kansas when young. In 1874 they removed to Illinois, where they lived thirteen years, when they came to Adams county, Washington. They are still living on a farm in this county. Besides the subject of our

sketch, they have one child, Birdie, married to C. A. Rice, living in San Juan county, Washington. Mrs. Rice has two children. Our subject's father is a veteran of the Civil war and a very highly respected old gentleman.

Mr. Bickford received his early education in Schuyler county, Illinois, and came west with his parents at the age of sixteen years. Upon coming here he engaged in working on a farm for wages, in which capacity he continued eight years, when he took a homestead, since which time he has been farming for himself. He has his land all fenced, under cultivation and well improved with first class modern buildings. In 1903 he purchased a quarter section of land near his homestead, and rents a half-section, making a total of one section which he annually has in crop. He also has his farm well supplied with draft horses and farm implements.

Mr. Bickford is an active Republican, and a member of the F. and A. M. and of the Knights of Pythias fraternities.

HAL CRAMPTON is engaged in farming five miles east from Hatton, where he has been since 1888. He is a native of Flint, Genesee county, Michigan, born July 29, 1866, and the son of George and Marenda (Hibbard) Crampton. The father is a native of England and the mother of Michigan. They settled in Michigan at the time of their marriage, and never left the state. The father is dead, but the mother still lives at Lennon. They have always lived on a farm, and were parents of seven sons, Bert, deceased, our subject, William, Charles, Frank, Harry and John.

Mr. Crampton received a good common school education in the state of his birth and at the age of twenty-one started in life independently. He came west in 1888 and settled first in Walla Walla, Washington, but during the same year he came to his present locality, where he filed a homestead and timber culture on the farm where he now lives. He says he saw some really hard times in gaining a start here, but that he always enjoyed a plenty of the necessities of life and managed somehow to improve his land. In 1899 he purchased a half-section of railroad land, and at intervals since that time he has added to his farm until

he now owns one thousand five hundred and sixty acres of farm land and one hundred and sixty acres of timber. He has eleven hundred and fifty acres under cultivation, and improved with the most modern type of farm buildings and conveniences. He maintains twenty-five head of farm horses, and an excellent orchard.

Mr. Crampton was married to Fannie Powers, daughter of Melvin and Ellen (Fisher) Powers, the former a native of New York and the latter of Pennsylvania. The parents of Mrs. Crampton settled in Ohio early in life, and later removed to Michigan, where the mother still lives, the father dying some years since. They were parents of six children; Jennie, now Mrs. A. Jennings; Fannie, Harvey, Mrs. Amy Urch, Mrs. Lillie Hibbard and Mertie, deceased.

Mr. Crampton is an active Democrat, and a member of the Odd Fellows. He has repeatedly held office as a member of his local school board.

Mrs. Crampton is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

SAMUEL ALLEN, farmer, lives ten miles east from Hatton. He was born in Zanesville, Ohio, September 16, 1850, the son of Josiah B. and Frances (Herrick) Allen. The mother was a daughter of General Herrick, who fought in the Revolutionary War. The father was a native of Connecticut, and with the mother, settled at Zanesville early in life, where they lived the remainder of their lives, rearing a family of ten children. The children are, Edward H., Mary, Margaret, Maggie, Lizzie, Charles, Emma, Fannie, Josiah, and Samuel.

At the age of sixteen Mr. Allen, after having received a fair common school education in his native town, went to Kansas City, and there learned the art of telegraphy. He followed this profession until arriving at his majority, when he engaged in railroad work, and in 1887 he came to Adams county, Washington. Here he took a homestead and timber culture, which he has continued to cultivate down to the present time. He also has purchased enough land to make a full section, all of which is under cultivation and improved. His farm is well supplied with live stock.

In 1872 Mr. Allen was married to Rena Moore, daughter of George W. and Melana (Boren) Moore, the mother a native of Virginia and the father of Tennessee. The parents of Mrs. Allen settled in Illinois early in life, removed to Kansas in 1856, and in 1875 went to Indian Territory, where both died. They were parents of seven children, George M., Ezra B., Dillon, Rena, James K., and two who died in infancy.

Mr. Allen is a Republican in political belief. He is an enthusiastic worker in school matters, and at different periods of his residence he has served on his local school board. Mrs. Allen is a member of the Christian church.

To Mr. and Mrs. Allen have been born six children, five of whom are living, George J., S. Francis, Pearl A., Charles M., and Ethel M. All are at home but S. Francis, who is at Kahlots, Washington.

SOLOMON P. WRIGHT lives in Hatton, where he does an extensive real estate and loan business. Born in Obion county, Tennessee, April 29, 1848, he was the son of Philip A. and Elizabeth (Lane) Wright, natives of Kentucky, who removed to Tennessee early in life. The mother died in that state some years since, but the father is still living there. During the Civil war the father was about to go to war as a soldier, but his eldest son, George P., volunteered to take his place in the army.

Mr. Wright has eleven brothers and sisters, George P., Moses, Mary J., Sarah A., Susan, R. A., Rufus, D. M., J. L., Henry C. and Lucy R., twins.

He received his early education in the common schools of his native state, and upon attaining his majority he engaged in farming for himself. In 1877 he sold his farm and engaged in the saw milling and lumber business, which he followed until 1883, when he sold out and returned to farming. In 1887 he came to Ritzville, Adams county, and for two years he worked at carpentering in that town. In 1889 he took a homestead ten miles east from Hatton, and at different times since settling here he has added to his holdings until he now owns two and one-half sections of land, all of which is fenced, and one and three-fourths sections of which is under cultivation. He has

good buildings and some highly bred cattle and horses. He has harvested from his land as high as fifteen thousand bushels of wheat in a single year. In 1902 he removed to Hatton and engaged in his present business, having rented his farm.

In 1869 Mr. Wright was married to Anna F. Woody, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Robert Woody, natives of North Carolina, and parents of twelve children.

To this union have been born eight children, five of whom are living; Lillie, married to O. W. Goodenough, of Adams county; Nora H., with her parents; Homer R., in Ritzville; Lottie J., with her parents; and Preston W., also living with his parents.

Mr. Wright is a Democrat. He is interested in educational work and for many years he was a member of his local board of school directors. Both he and Mrs. Wright have long been members of the Church of Christ.

NATHAN S. WOODY, a farmer residing six and one-half miles east and two miles south from Hatton, is a native of Parke county, Indiana, born March 8, 1866. He is the son of Mahlon and Susannah (Harvey) Woody, the father a native of North Carolina and the mother of Ohio. The parents lived in Indiana until 1871, when they went to Illinois and from that state to Missouri, where they lived ten years. Upon the death of the father the mother removed to Idaho, where she died in 1898. They were the parents of eight children.

Mr. Woody received a good common school education in Champion county, Illinois, and in Missouri, and upon attaining his majority he started in life independently by engaging in farming. After two years he came to Washington in 1890 and farmed in Whitman county until 1898, when he came to Adams county and filed upon his present homestead. He now has his land all fenced and well improved.

In 1888 Mr. Woody was married to Addie Billow, to which union have been born three children, W. Clyde, Leroy A. and Clifford L. Mr. Woody is a conservative Republican in politics, and socially, he is a member of the Knights of Pythias fraternity.

He is considered an intelligent and industrious farmer, a good citizen and a first-class neighbor.

MICHAEL J. LOGAN resides on a farm one-fourth of a mile west from Cunningham, Adams county, Washington. He is a native of Roscommon county, Ireland, born July 24, 1852, and is the son of Thomas and Bridget (Geraghty) Logan. Both were natives of Ireland, and the mother is still living in the county of our subject's birth, but the father is dead. The family lived on a farm in Ireland, and numbered in all nine children, seven of whom are still living, and two of whom died while young. Those living are, James, Mary, Thomas, Michael, Bartholomew, Francis, and Mary.

In his native county the subject of our sketch received a good common school education, and at the early age of sixteen years he started in life on his own responsibility. He worked in a store in Strokestown, Ireland, for two years, then went to England, where he farmed for eight years, then, in 1882, he came to America and settled in Colorado. Here he worked on the railroad and later in the Leadville mines, until during the following year, when he went to Umatilla, Oregon, and took a position as section foreman for the railroad at that town. He remained thus engaged for ten years then came to Washington and settled at Cheney. Later, however, he removed to Connell, then to Hatton, and in 1898 he took a homestead and the same year purchased an adjoining section of land where he now lives. He has all of his eight hundred acres of land fenced and under cultivation, improved with good buildings and a fine orchard, and maintains a large herd of livestock,—both horses and cattle.

Mr. Logan was married in 1892 to Mary Kelley, a native of Iowa, which union has been blessed with two children, Mary and Francis, both of whom live with their parents.

Mr. Logan is a Democrat, and both he and Mrs. Logan are adherents to the Roman Catholic faith.

Upon first coming to the Big Bend, Mr. Logan was anything but favorably impressed with the appearance of the country and expected not to remain; but as he became more

familiar with the conditions and climate he learned to like it and now he considers it the best country in America for the farmer and stockman.

GALE SMITH is editor of the *Washtucna Enterprise*, a promising and newsy little sheet published at Washtucna, Washington. Born in Danville, Illinois, November 13, 1876, he was the son of A. G. and Charlotte B. (Paige) Smith, the former a native of Pennsylvania and the latter of New York. The parents lived at Danville, where the father, being a newspaper man and printer, founded the first daily newspaper of that city. In 1890, he removed to Bloomington, Illinois, where he still lives, and in 1895 he retired from active business. During his life the elder Mr. Smith has held many positions of honor and trust, and has seen much activity in the field of politics.

Mr. Smith has one brother, Paul, who lives at Walla Walla.

Early in his boyhood Mr. Smith learned the printer's trade from his father. He was employed in the public schools of McLean county, Illinois, and at the age of twenty-one completed a course in a normal university of his state. Upon leaving school he established the *Morning Call* at Normal, Illinois, in partnership with his brother. Later he purchased his brother's interest and afterward also purchased the *LeRoy Press*. In 1903 Mr. Smith came to Washtucna and purchased the *Enterprise*.

During November, 1903, he was appointed United States commissioner and during the same year he was appointed justice of the peace, both of which positions he now occupies.

Gale Smith is a prominent Odd Fellow of his town, and an untiring worker in the rank and file of the Republican party.

CHARLES W. SMITH, who is a farmer residing five miles west and two miles south from Fletcher, is a native of Prince Edward Island, born May 28, 1860. He was the son of Alexander and Sarah (McMillan) Smith, both also natives of Prince Edward

Island. They both remained there until 1889, when the father died and the mother came to Washington. She is now living at Kahlolus, Washington. The parents of our subject reared a family of nine children, James L., J. D., W. B., W. S., C. W., E. J., Lillian, Maggie, and A. A. Smith.

Mr. Smith was educated where he was born. In 1887 he was graduated from the Prince of Wales college, whereupon he engaged in the profession of school teaching, which he followed seven years, all told. He came to Washington in 1891 and located where he now lives. He owns six hundred and eighty acres of farming land, all fenced, cultivated and improved with the best of modern farm buildings, orchard and a first-class water system. He also raises some live stock.

For some years after coming here Mr. Smith experienced great difficulty in making a living, owing mainly to the squirrel pest. One year he lost one hundred and ten acres of wheat and the greater portion of his garden truck and berries. However, despite all obstacles he persevered, and is now one of the well-to-do farmers of Adams county.

He is an active Republican in politics, and a leading citizen.

VANTROMP DONNELL is a native of Bates county, Missouri, born July 15, 1866, the son of Anzi and Tresia (Moore) Donnell, the father a native of Virginia and the mother of Kentucky. The parents were married in Missouri, where they lived until the father's death in 1870. The mother has been again married and is now living in Missouri. Mr. Donnell has one sister, Leona, and one half-brother, and one half-sister, Frank and Berthola Davidson.

Vantromp Donnell has a good common school education, which he acquired in the state of his birth, in Henry and Jasper counties. At the age of eighteen he began life for himself by working in a smelter. He was thus engaged four years, then took up teaming. He followed this occupation three years, or until 1889, when he came to Adams county and located as a homestead his present farm. He subsequently purchased a quarter-section of land in addition to his homestead, and he has

all of his land in an advanced state of cultivation and improvement. He has a fine house and barn, an excellent orchard and a herd of well-bred cattle.

On September 17, 1902, Mr. Donnell was married to Ella E. Raney, daughter of G. F. and Susan (Williams) Raney, the father a native of Virginia and the mother of Tennessee. The parents settled in Little Rock, Arkansas, afterwards removing to southern Missouri, where they lived seven years. Again removing, they went to Webster county, Missouri, where they lived nine years, after which time they established a home in Taney county, of the same state, and there the father died. The mother continued to live there until 1903, when she came to Adams county, Washington, where she still lives. Mrs. Donnell is a member of a family originally comprising eight children, six of whom, besides herself, are living, Fannie, Mary L., Belle, Epps, Emma, and May. One brother, William, is dead.

Mrs. Donnell is a member of the Rebekah fraternity and of the Methodist Episcopal church. The subject of our sketch is a member of the M. W. A., and in his political convictions he holds aloof from either party, leaving himself free to vote according to the dictates of his conscience and for the man of his choice irrespective of the political party upon whose ticket he is a candidate.

Mr. and Mrs. Donnell have one child, Thelma E., born June 26, 1903.

SIMEON G. WELLER lives on a farm two and one-half miles southwest from Leone, Adams county, Washington. He was born on January 8, 1841, at Geneseo, New York, and was the son of Peter R. and Margret (Allbright) Weller, the father a native of New Jersey and the mother of Pennsylvania. While young the parents removed to New York, settling in Livingston county, where they lived the remainder of their lives. The father was of English descent, while the mother's ancestors were from Holland. Mr. Weller, senior, was a farmer by occupation, was twice married and reared by his first marriage a family of fourteen children and five by the second. The subject was the eldest of the latter family, and his brothers and sisters are Martin, James, Emma and Thomas B.

At the age of fifteen years young Simeon Weller joined a party on its way to settle in a new section of the state of Iowa. He arrived there in 1856 and remained four years, when he went to Pikes Peak, Colorado, where he remained until 1863. He then went to the territory of Idaho, where he was engaged in mining for twelve years, after which time he returned to the east and lived the following eleven years. In 1886 he came to Washington and the following year he filed a pre-emption on the land where he now lives. He passed through the hard times of 1893-94, suffering with the rest of the Big Bend farmers, but he is now in well-to-do circumstances, owning his place and the proceeds of a section of land which he rents. He also has a herd of well-bred cattle and some horses, hogs, and so forth.

In 1876 Mr. Weller was married to Ada Lessy, daughter of John and Angelia (Page) Lessy, the father a native of Connecticut and the mother of New York. The parents of Mrs. Weller settled in Brown county, Wisconsin, and there spent the greater portion of their lives until they died.

To this union have been born two children, Charles B., of Adams county, and Alice, married to Roy Hudleson, an Adams county farmer. The latter has two children, Ruth and Sadie.

Mr. Weller is an active Democrat, but has never held office, save that of a member of his school board. In fraternity circles, he is known as a member of the F. and A. M. and of the K. of P. The family belongs to the Church of Christ.

HENRY LUCY, a farmer residing two miles north from Fletcher, is a native of Franklin county, Missouri, born February 28, 1857. He received a grammar school education in the state of his birth, and at the age of nineteen he entered upon an independent career. For fourteen years he farmed in Missouri, then, in 1889, he came to Adams county and located his present farm as a homestead. He has one hundred and eighty-seven acres, besides which he leases a quarter-section, which he cultivates and upon which he raises some stock for market. He has his farm well im-

proved with first-class buildings, orchard, and so forth, and is in circumstances of ease and comfort.

Mr. Lucy is the son of Cornelius and Margaret (Boyle) Lucy, natives of Ireland who came to America when young, their parents having come to this country and located in the state of New York. The parents of our subject settled in Missouri in 1840, where they lived thirty years, and there both died. The father was a life-long railroad man. They were the parents of seven children besides the subject of our sketch, James, Cornelius, Catharine, Nora, Anna, Matthew and Margaret.

In 1878 Mr. Lucy was married to Thulia Davidson, daughter of John and Ann (Moore) Davidson, natives of Kentucky and parents of five children, Thulia, Frank, Thomas, Lee, and one who died in infancy.

Politically, Mr. Lucy is an ardent Democrat. He is a member of the M. B. A., and both he and Mrs. Lucy are members of the Christian church.

ELEAZER M. SEELY is the postmaster at Fletcher, Washington, where he also is proprietor of a thriving mercantile business. He comes of old Pennsylvania Quaker stock, a remote descendant of William Penn and was himself raised in the Quaker church. He was born in Knoxville, Pennsylvania, February 18, 1834, the son of Henry and Emily (Stephens) Seely, the father a native of Pennsylvania and the mother of Connecticut. The latter was a nephew of the famous Commodore Stephens. The parents early in life settled in Knoxville, where the mother died at the age of forty-two and the father at sixty-six years. The grandfather of our subject was among the first of the pioneers to settle in the state founded by the illustrious Penn. The brothers and sisters of Mr. Seely are: Luke L., Harriett, Albert, Jiles C., and Emma.

Mr. Seely received his early education in the Deerfield Union academy in Pennsylvania, to attend which he walked one mile each day. At the age of nineteen he went to Indiana and began teaching school. He followed this occupation for two years, then learned the trade of mill wright, which has furnished him a livelihood the greater part of his life since

mastering it. In 1861 he enlisted in the Indiana State Militia and served as a private two years, when he was commissioned a lieutenant, which office he held until later when he removed to Illinois to engage in work at his trade. In 1865 he returned to his native state to settle the estate of his deceased father and remained there until 1869, when he returned to Pike county, Illinois. In 1888 he came to Washington and located at Ellensburg, where he engaged in contracting until 1893 when he came to Adams county. He did some contracting here until 1895, when he was appointed postmaster, which office he has held continuously ever since, although politically he is an active Democrat. He took a homestead in the vicinity of Fletcher soon after coming to the county, which he still retains and he also owns the building containing the postoffice, which is his home.

In 1860 Mr. Seely was married to Miss Louisa A. Huffman, daughter of Barney and Lucretia Huffman, natives of Virginia. The parents of Mrs. Seely came west in 1888 and located in Adams county, where they still live, the father at the age of eighty-two and the mother one year his junior.

On June 24, 1888, Mrs. Seely departed this life, leaving a family of nine children, Albert A., Henry B., Ed M., L. L., Mary A., Emma, Belle, George, and William. Another child died during infancy.

JAMES R. BANNON is a brickmason and plasterer residing in Washtucna. He was born in Louisville, Kentucky, May 9, 1869, the son of Richard and Henrietta (Kelsey) Bannon, both of whom were born in North Carolina and early in life settled in Kentucky where the father died in 1881. The mother still lives. The parents were of Irish descent, and reared a family of seven children, W. P., J. R., Ettie, Hugh H., Arthur, Kate, and Rose. They also had two children who died in infancy.

In the public schools of his native city, Mr. Bannon received a good grammar school education, and at the age of fifteen he left home and went south. He spent two years in the southern states then went to Minnesota, where he remained one year. In 1888 he

came west to Montana, and there lived two years, then returned to his native state where he lived the following eight months, after which he came to Spokane. His father was a brickmason and plasterer, and from him our subject learned his trade during his early life. After coming to Spokane he worked at his trade in the city and in the surrounding towns, until locating in Ritzville in 1901. He has done the plastering in most of the largest buildings of the town, as well as in Wash-tucna, where he located in 1903. Here he took charge of the large hotel which he now conducts. He also owns several town lots in this place.

On April 10, 1898, Mr. Bannon was married to Stella Archambault, daughter of John and Lumina (Louis) Archambault, the father a native of France and the mother of Canada. The parents of Mrs. Bannon came to the United States when young and settled in Montana, where they continue to reside. Mrs. Bannon's brothers and sisters are, Albert, Mabel, Ray and Evert. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Bannon are two in number, Mabel and Stella.

Mr. Bannon is a Democrat, is a member of the Plasterers' Union, and has been secretary of the Builders Trades union for several years. He is an Odd Fellow, of which order he is past grand master, and which he has represented in the grand lodge.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Bannon are members of the Catholic faith.

JOHN C. HUFFMAN, a farmer and one of the most extensive fruit growers in Adams county, resides one and one-half miles southeast of Fletcher, which place is his post office. Mr. Huffman has been doing for himself since he was twenty-five years of age, and all his life he has been a farmer. He lived for the most part in the state of Indiana until coming to Washington in 1883. He came west with T. W. Martin and located a homestead and timber culture where he now lives, each tract containing a quarter-section. In 1894 he had all of his land under cultivation, when he purchased a half-section, plowed the greater portion of it and later sold eighty acres. In 1890 he began raising fruit on a large scale and has

continued in the business since that time. His orchard contains all the varieties of fruits adapted to this latitude and annually yields great revenue to its owner. The farm of Mr. Huffman is in a capital location, and is well supplied with water for all purposes.

John C. Huffman is a native of Virginia but at an early age his parents moved to Indiana, where he received a common school education and made his start in life. He was born on August 8, 1846, and is the son of Barney and Lucretia (Williams) Huffman, whose lives are touched upon in the sketch of Daniel Huffman, a brother of our subject, which appears elsewhere in this volume. The parents are both now living with the subject of this sketch, and although the father is eighty-three and the mother eighty-two, they are enjoying remarkably good health.

Mr. Huffman is a member of a family originally comprising twelve children, two of whom, Levina and Louise, are dead. The brothers and sisters of our subject who are living are Phillip, James, Robert, Daniel, L. C., Mrs. Ruby Purcell, and Hannah.

Mr. Huffman is an active worker in the ranks of the Democratic party. His church home is with the Christian denomination.

LINCOLN LAUGHLIN was born in Yamhill county, Oregon, January 17, 1862, the son of John Laughlin, a native of Illinois. The father crossed the plains with ox team to the Willamette valley in 1850. He had a wife and two children at that time, and at once settled on a donation claim where Lincoln was born. Here the father died when our subject was fourteen years of age. Mr. Laughlin's mother, Susan (McCoy) Laughlin, was born in St. Charles county, Missouri, her parents being early pioneers to that state, and now lives in Bellingham, Washington.

Lincoln Laughlin was reared on a farm in Oregon until shortly after his father's death, when with his mother and two sisters, he removed to Dayton, Washington, remained there a year, then returned to Forest Grove, Oregon. He then entered the Pacific University at Forest Grove, remained in that institution three years, after which time he rented a farm near town which he managed for three years. He next



LINCOLN LAUGHLIN



FRED E. ROBBINS



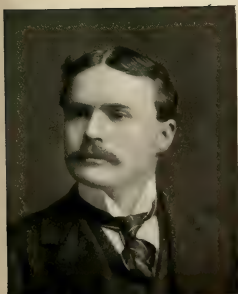
ROBERT C. KENNEDY



CHARLES F. JOHNSON



MRS. CHARLES F. JOHNSON



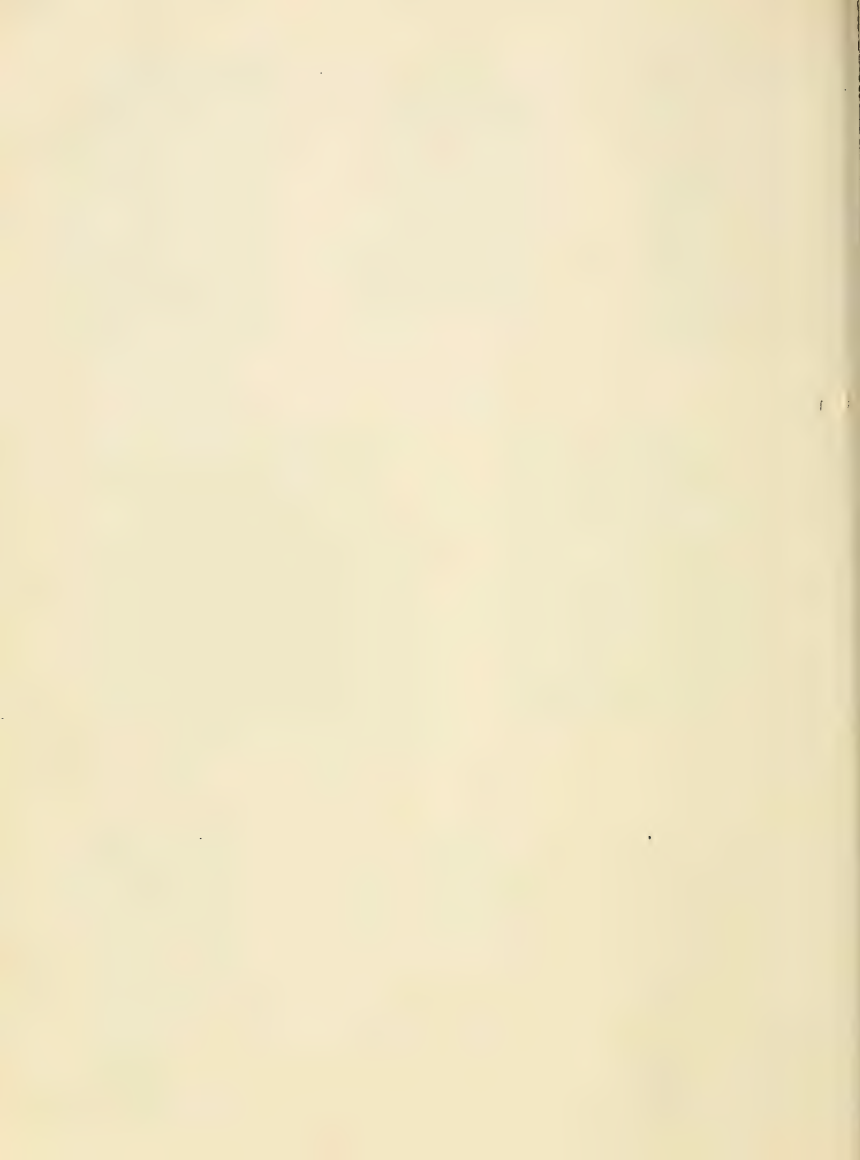
ALEXANDER F. ROSENOFF



SEBASTIAN OTT



MRS. WILHELMINA H. KELBER



entered the butchering business here, having a partner who managed the shop while he did the buying of the stock. Mr. Laughlin's next move was to a homestead and timber culture near Hatton, Washington, whither he drove a team across the mountains, bringing with him about five hundred dollars worth of horses and appurtenances and an equal amount in cash. He filed on his land in May, 1888, and the following spring returned to Oregon and bought a herd of young cattle. During the winter of 1890-91 he suffered heavy losses and five years later met with a distressing accident which necessitated the amputation of a limb. After his recovery he commenced teaching school and buying wheat. He taught two terms in Oregon and three years in Adams county, bought grain one season for the Tacoma Grain Company, and in 1900 was elected county auditor of Adams county, and re-elected in 1902. He ran both times on the Democratic ticket, and at his last election he ran far ahead of the Congressional ticket in his county. Formerly he was a Populist but when they came in line with Democrats, he identified himself with them.

Mr. Laughlin owns twelve hundred and eighty acres of wheat land near Lind, which he rents, and a handsome home at Ritzville. He has one brother living and four sisters: Thomas M.; Nancy J., wife of A. Lee; Isabel, widow of Daniel Davis; Sarah, wife of Warren Merchant; and Lela B., wife of J. T. Smith.

At Ritzville, September 15, 1901, Mr. Laughlin was married to Martha M. Stone, a native Nebraskan. Her parents were Norman M., a native of Michigan who died in 1893, and Elizabeth (Baronet) Stone, a native of the Isle of Man, who died in 1891. Mrs. Laughlin has one brother and two sisters: Henry C.; Carrie, wife of Frank Jones; and Deborah, wife of Olbie Rucker.

Our subject is a member of the W. O. W. and of the I. O. G. T., as well as an active and influential Democrat.

FRED E. ROBBINS, vice president of the White River Lumber Company's Ritzville branch, was born at Vassalboro, Maine, August 25, 1866. His father is Oliver P. Robbins, a native of Maine, in which state the family has been since 1710, coming there from Cape Cod,

Massachusetts. During the Civil War, Oliver P. Robbins was a member of Company I, Twenty-first Maine Volunteers for nine months. He is now living on the old homestead in Maine which has been in the family for several generations. Our subject's mother was Martha (Pierce) Robbins, also a native of Maine, and a member of the old Pierce family prominent in the Revolutionary War and the War of 1812, as well as the Civil War, and in the commercial circles of Boston, and throughout New England generally. She now lives with her husband in Maine.

Fred E. Robbins lived on the farm in Maine until he attained his majority, was educated in the district school and Oak Grove Seminary at Vassalboro, and came to Oregon at the age of twenty-one. He was at Gardener, on the Umpqua river, where he worked fifteen months in a saw mill. He spent three years in placer mining on Forty Mile creek, in Alaska, with fair success after which he returned to Washington and worked for a time in a saw mill at Hoquiam. He took a trip to the World's Fair at Chicago and a visit to his old home, which vacation consumed eight months, after which he returned to Washington, and in 1894 engaged in the general merchandise business at Cumberland, King county, which he followed there for three years, then two years at Black Diamond, Washington. In 1899 he came to Ritzville to assume charge of his present business. He owns some mining interests in British Columbia and Idaho, and a handsome home in Ritzville.

Mr. Robbins has two brothers and four sisters living: Frank; Payson; Mabel, wife of E. A. Morrill; Alice, wife of Leslie Young; Lena, wife of Clarence Pierce; and Ethel.

At Seattle, March 12, 1891, occurred the marriage of Fred E. Robbins to Emma Mansell, a native of Iowa, and the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John Mansell, both born in England. Mr. Mansell is now living a retired life at Castle Rock, Washington, his wife having died sometime since. Mrs. Robbins has four brothers, John, Charles, William, and Enoch.

The issues of this marriage are, Norman, Martha, Mabel and Fred, Jr.

In fraternity circles, Mr. Robbins is identified with Ritzville lodge number 101, A. F. and A. M., Sprague chapter, R. A. M., Sprague, Washington, and the Concantanted Order of

Hoo Hoos, Spokane. In the first named order he is the senior warden.

Politically, he is a Republican, although not an active party man, and enjoys the honor of being the present mayor of his city.

ROBERT C. KENNEDY is one of the promising young business men of Ritzville, where he occupies the responsible position of cashier of the First National Bank. He was born in Iowa, on March 4, 1877, and is the son of William K. Kennedy, a sketch of whose life we give on another page of this history.

When he was a lad of nine years, the Kennedy family moved to the vicinity of Ritzville, and here he has lived ever since. He was educated in the graded schools of his home town, at the Olympia high school, and passed through one semester in Whitman college, Walla Walla.

In 1898 Robert C. Kennedy entered the Adams County Bank as bookkeeper, and when that bank was converted to the First National he was elected to his present position. He is also a stockholder in the institution.

In fraternity circles, Mr. Kennedy is a member of Prairie Queen lodge, K. of P. Politically, he is a stanch, though not an active, member of the Republican party, for which party he was a delegate to its last county convention.

Mr. Kennedy is a young man of the highest social and moral standing, is an apt and honorable business man, and his future prospects in the world of affairs and business are of the brightest.

CHARLES F. JOHNSON came west and settled on a homestead in Adams county in 1885. Later he purchased a tract of railroad land and the first year he broke eighty acres of native sod. Later on, from time to time, he has added to his holdings in Big Bend real estate until he now owns fifteen hundred and forty acres, twelve hundred acres of which he has under cultivation. All his land is fenced and improved in the best modern style, with a fine orchard, good buildings, etcetera, and he keeps fifty head of livestock on his farm. His home lies three miles south of Ritzville.

Mr. Johnson was born in Varmland,

Sweden, December 14, 1854, and was the son of Charles and Charlotte (Bast) Johnson, both natives of Sweden who came to America in 1868 and located in Iowa. They lived in Iowa until 1894, when they removed to Portland, Oregon, and from that city to the state of Washington in 1903. They now live in Ritzville. They have been parents of four children, of whom the subject of this sketch is the only one surviving. Those deceased were, Sophia, Annie and Emma.

Until coming to America with his parents, Charles Johnson attended the public schools of his native country. He lived with his father and mother until arriving at the age of twenty-seven, when he married and started in life for himself. Prior to his coming to this state he rented the farm of his father in Iowa four years.

In the year 1892, Charles Johnson was married to Louise Carlen, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Olson) Carlen, who came from Sweden, their native country, to the United States in 1881. Here the family located in Iowa, where the father died in 1898, after which the mother came west and is now living in Ritzville. The family originally numbered eight children, of whom only five are still living: Louise, Anna, Albertine, Gustave and Elizabeth.

Mr. and Mrs. Johnson have four children living, F. W., Emma E., David A., and Ralph C., all at home, and one deceased, George.

The family maintains a church home with the First Congregational church of Ritzville. In political affairs Mr. Johnson works in harmony with the Democratic party. He has ever been an active man in all affairs pertaining to upbuilding the educational facilities of the country, and at this writing he is a member of his local school board.

ALEXANDER F. ROSENOFF, of the firm of Rosenoff & Company, Ritzville, Washington, was born in Russia, October 15, 1873. His parents, Fred and Catherine (Taut) Rosenoff, were born in Russia though of German extraction one generation removed. The family has always spoken the German language, conformed to German customs, and in no sense were they Russians except in legally being sub-

jects of the czar. They came to the United States from Russia in 1877, settled in Nebraska, thence to Walla Walla, Washington, and thence, in the fall of 1882, to Adams county, where they filed on land four miles northwest of Ritzville. The father, now a retired farmer, was in his youth a wagonmaker by trade, and is a man of clever mechanical genius. Both parents are now living in Ritzville.

From his seventh year Alexander F. Rosenoff has lived in Washington continuously barring the time spent by him in acquiring his education at eastern schools. At the age of eighteen he entered the German theological seminary at Crete, Nebraska, remained there two years, then enrolled in the German and English college at Wilton, Iowa, graduating with the class of 1896. Three years later he entered the state normal school of Indiana at Valparaiso, registering in the pharmaceutical department, from which he graduated the same year. Before taking this course, however, he had engaged in the drug business with W. L. Olmstead as partner, at Ritzville, who conducted the business while our subject was in school. John F. Rosenoff bought Mr. Olmstead's interest when our subject returned from school. The firm is well established and owns a two-story brick of large dimensions in the heart of the city. It carries an eight thousand dollar stock and is fully as well equipped as any high class metropolitan pharmacy.

Mr. Rosenoff has three brothers and one sister, John F., Henry, Jacob, and Lizzie, wife of John Kanzler.

On April 15, 1900, at Ritzville, occurred the marriage of Alexander F. Rosenoff to Daisy W. Clark, a native Iowan, whose father, also a native of Iowa, comes of an old American family, which for many generations has lived in Tennessee. Mr. Clark now lives at Moscow, Idaho, while Mrs. Clark is dead. Mrs. Rosenoff has one brother, Claude B., who lives with his father.

Mr. Rosenoff in fraternity circles is identified with the Prairie Queen lodge, K. of P., is a Republican in politics, though not an active party man, and both he and Mrs. Rosenoff are members of the Congregational church. They have one child, Donald, who was born on November 10, 1903. Mr. Rosenoff has various other property and business interests,

among which may be mentioned stock in the Golden Monarch Mining & Milling Company of British Columbia and in the Ballard Coffer mine near Newport.

SEBASTIAN OTT is the proprietor of the Hotel Ritzville, Ritzville, Washington. He came to this county in 1895, direct from Germany, where he was born on February 24, 1856. He was reared in Bavaria and for forty years of his life he was a citizen of that country, where he lived on a farm and in younger life was educated in the common schools. He was a non-commissioned officer in the German cavalry at one time, the Fifth Chevauxlyer Regiment, and was a soldier in that branch of the service for three years.

The parents of Mr. Ott were Geoerge V. and Barbara (Reis) Ott, both native Bavarians. The father died in 1881 and the mother in 1859.

In 1895, Mr. Ott came to the United States and to Ritzville, bringing with him one son, and later he was followed by a brother who brought the remainder of the family. The brothers brought with them capital to the extent of twenty-seven thousand dollars. They at once invested ten thousand, five hundred dollars of this in the grist mill formerly owned by George Benninghoff. They conducted this mill, and made a success of it until January 29, 1901, when they sold it to the Centennial Mill Company. Mr. Ott upon arriving at Ritzville, built his present hostelry, and conducted it as a lodging house for two years, then leased it for three years, and again in November, 1901, he commenced running the house himself. His building includes forty-four bed rooms, a private dining room for commercial travelers and other apartments. Besides his hotel, Sebastian Ott owns a residence in town, and with his brother, Andrew, his only brother outside of Germany, he owns two sections of wheat land near Irby, Washington.

Another brother of Mr. Ott's is Jacob, a German farmer. He has one sister, Margaretha, wife of Jacob Schmitt, a Bavarian farmer.

On November 10, 1883, occurred the marriage of Sebastian Ott to Christina Hege, born in Eppstein, Germany, August 4, 1860. Her

parents were both native Germans, named Johannes and Maria (Yotter) Hege, and both are now dead, the father dying in 1893. Mrs. Ott has one brother, Heinrich Hege, a German farmer.

To this union have been born six children, whose names and ages are as follows: Elise, eighteen; Jacob, seventeen; Johannes, fifteen; Amanda, thirteen; Maria, twelve; and Richard, six years.

Mr. Ott was so unfortunate as to lose his wife by death, August 21, 1897.

Sebastian Ott is a member of the Brotherhood of America. He is a genial character, and a man of many friends. Politically, he is a staunch Republican. He and his family attend the Congregational church.

MRS. WILHELMINA H. KELBER is a native of Osswo Kreis Friedland, Prenszen, Germany, born February 27, 1857, the daughter of Christian and Wilhelmina (Kleinschmidt) Redetzke, both native Germans. The parents lived and died in the country of their birth.

Mrs. Kelber's father was twice married and was the father of nine children—three by his first and six by his second marriage. Our subject was a daughter by the second marriage. Until arriving at the age of eighteen years she lived where she was born, after which she removed to Berlin. While in that city she was married to August Bogk, who departed this life during November, 1899, leaving the widow with two children. Mrs. Bogk did dressmaking, which trade she mastered early in life, until coming to America in 1893. She located first at Winona, Minnesota, where she worked at her trade five and one half years. Eleven months after arriving there she married Henry Kelber, from whom she secured a divorce on April 9, 1900. She came to Washington in 1898, and settled at Lind, where she worked at dressmaking and invested her savings in real estate. She also filed a homestead in 1901 five miles north of Lind. She made commutation proof in December, 1903, and removed to Lind where she has eight lots, a comfortable home, and some acre property. Her land is all fenced, well improved and in cultivation.

Mrs. Kelber has two children: Mrs. A. C. Jansen, a sketch of whose life is elsewhere

printed; and George C., telegraph operator at Badger, who makes his home with his mother.

Mrs. Kelber is a prominent member of the Royal Neighbors of America, having membership in the Lind lodge of that order, and her religious affiliations are with the Lutheran church.

L. N. SHOPSHIRE is a dealer in coal and wood in the town of Washtucna. He is a native of Pike county, Ohio, born on June 1, 1855, the son of Thomas and Sarah (Hanken) Shopshire. The parents settled on a farm in Ohio during the early days, where they reared a family of ten children, Sarah, John, Gilbert, Jefferson, Robert, Charles, Mary, Newton, our subject and Alice.

Mr. Shopshire received a good grammar school education in his native state and at the age of twenty-one he went to Iowa. Going to Nevada two years later, he engaged in work on a stock ranch, which he followed one year, then went to Idaho, where he engaged in mining. He remained in that business three years, after which he spent a year in travelling over the states of Oregon and Washington, finally locating a homestead and timber culture in Whitman county, Washington. Here he remained as a farmer seven years, then went to Dayton, Washington, where he engaged in the saw milling business. Returning to his farm he three years later sold it and came to Washtucna and engaged in his present business. At the same time he purchased one and one-half acres of land in the town of Washtucna, where he has a beautiful home, and owns besides several additional town lots.

In 1887 Mr. Shopshire was married to Matilda Kerby, daughter of Morgan and Sarah (Ayers) Kerby, natives of Missouri who removed in an early day to Oregon, having crossed the plains with team and wagon. They came to Washington in 1874 and settled at Dayton.

The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Shopshire has been blessed with seven children, Verlie, Roy, Gladis, Goldie, Scott, Marguerite and Morgan.

Politically, Mr. Shopshire is a Democrat, and active in the affairs of his party. He was appointed deputy sheriff in 1902, which position he fills at the time of this writing. He is

also the city marshal of Wachtucna. In fraternity circles, he is known as a member of the I. O. O. F. lodge. Mrs. Shopshire is a member of the Adventist church.

DANIEL B. HUFFMAN is a farmer residing two and one-half miles southeast of Fletcher, where he has four hundred and eighty acres of choice agricultural land. Born in Pike county, Illinois, May 13, 1864, Mr. Huffman was the son of Barney and Lucretia (Williams) Huffman, natives of Virginia, who came to Illinois early in life, to Washington in 1888 and are now living in Adams county.

Mr. Huffman received his schooling in his native state, and at the age of twenty-one started in life on his own responsibility by engaging in farming. He farmed in Illinois until 1887, then came to Adams county and took a homestead where he now lives. This he at once began to cultivate and improve, and in 1898 purchased three hundred and twenty acres adjoining his homestead. He has all his land under cultivation, well improved and well stocked with horses, cattle and hogs.

In 1892 Mr. Huffman was married to Lillie B. Collier, daughter of James F. and Mary (Hunter) Collier, the father a native of Wisconsin and the mother of Indiana. In early life Mr. and Mrs. Collier settled in Illinois and remained engaged in farming in that state until coming to Adams county in 1883, where they are now living.

Mr. and Mrs. Huffman are the parents of five children, Wayne L., Sylvan L., Mildred L., Wallace J., and Homer L.

In political affairs Mr. Huffman works and votes for the interest of the Democratic party. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. fraternity, and Mrs. Huffman belongs to the Christian church.

HINER DORMAN is a farmer residing on four hundred and eighty acres of land six miles north from Ritzville. He is a native of Indiana, born on January 27, 1842, the son of William and Eleanor (Morgan) Dorman, both natives of Tennessee. Early in their married life the parents settled in Indiana, where, at the age of forty-two the father died. The mother

then removed with her family to Iowa, and there, at the age of seventy-two, died, leaving a family of four grown children, Jesse, Elizabeth, Martha, and the subject of this sketch. The mother was a descendant of General Morgan of Revolutionary fame. The father was a farmer all his life.

At the age of fourteen Mr. Dorman started in his career independently, beginning by working on a farm. Prior to this time he had attended school in Iowa, and after leaving home he continued his education during the winters. He followed farming in Iowa until 1888, when he came to Washington and located a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres twelve miles northwest of Ritzville. Here he lived eight years, when he sold out and located on a quarter-section of land where he now lives. Later he purchased three hundred and twenty acres, which he has fenced, placed under cultivation and improved with good buildings, orchard and so forth.

In 1865 Mr. Dorman was married to Martha J. Knox, daughter of John and Fidelia (Jacobs) Knox, both of whom were born in Virginia. Mrs. Dorman is a member of a family of eleven children, Benjamin F., Thomas J., Martha J., Henry C., John L., Mary E., Alice A., Addie, Louisa, Joseph and Charles. Among these are two pairs of twins, Thomas J. and Martha J., and Alice A. and Addie.

To Mr. and Mrs. Dorman have been born these children, whose names and present addresses are as follows: Orpha, Spokane; Lois, married to John M. Woehr, Garfield, Washington; Lotta, Spokane; Jesse, San Francisco; Alice C., with her parents; and Orris, Spokane.

In politics Mr. Dorman is liberal in his views, being affiliated with no party. He and his family are members of the Christian church.

In 1862 Mr. Dorman enlisted in Company H, Thirty-third Iowa Infantry, and served three years as a private, first under Colonel Rice, and upon his death in battle, under Colonel Mackey. The first engagement in which our subject was involved was at Helena, Arkansas. Later, he fought in the battles of Shellmound, Mississippi, the seventeen days' fight at Selen River, Arkansas, and at the battle of Jenkin's Ferry. He was repeatedly wounded, and at one time was confined two months in a hospital. Upon returning to his command he fought in Alabama, being engaged

in the battles of Fort Spanish and Fort Blakely, as well as many lesser fights and skirmishes. Altogether his military record was one of action and bravery,—one of which he by no means need be ashamed.

TARBLE W. MARTIN resides with his half-brother, William I. Purcell, the subject of another sketch appearing in this history. He was born in Danville, Illinois, May 20, 1833, the son of William and Cerraphina (Weatherbee) Martin, natives of Kentucky and New York, respectively. His parents settled in Illinois in an early day, and in that state the father died in 1838. The mother, after having married again, later came to Adams county, Washington, where she died in 1898.

Mr. Martin came west with an ox team to California, in 1852. He began mining at Downieville, California, the following year and continued thus engaged until 1855, when he went north to Rogue River and to Portland, Oregon. During the autumn of that year, war with the Indians broke out, whereupon our subject, with a brother, volunteered to go to the front as soldiers. They served from November until May, when Mr. Martin entered the employ of the government in the Indian service. On one occasion he took a load of provisions for the Indians to Dayton, Washington, and while enroute was captured by the war-like savages and held prisoner for two days. He packed freight, after that time from Fort Simco to The Dalles until November, 1856, when he and his brother went to Texas. They remained in that state until 1860, when Mr. Martin went to Illinois where he farmed until 1883. In the year mentioned he came to Washington, stopping at Dayton, whence he came to Adams county. Here he filed on a half-section of land which he still owns, and in November, 1903, he went to Oklahoma, where he remained a brief space, from that territory he went to Texas, and thence to points in California, returning home in February of the following year.

On October 15, 1863, Tarble W. Martin was married to Mary J. Hogan, daughter of Adley and Nancy (Hornbach) Hogan, the former a native of South Carolina and the latter of Kentucky. The parents of Mrs. Martin

settled in Pike county, Illinois, about the year 1840, and there spent the remainder of their lives. They were the parents of five children.

Mr. Martin in 1860 allied himself with the Republican party and remained a Republican until 1892, when he joined the ranks of the People's Party, of which he is a member at the present time. He has repeatedly held school offices, and was elected the first assessor of Adams county, but never served owing to his refusal to qualify for the position.

WILLIAM I. PURCELL. In the year 1886 the subject of this sketch came to Adams county and located a timber culture and pre-emption. This land he improved and cultivated until 1898, when he filed a homestead on his present home one mile east and two miles south of Fletcher. He sold his original land in 1902 and purchased a half-section adjoining his homestead, making him the owner of four hundred and eighty acres, three hundred and fifty acres of which are now under cultivation. All of his land is fenced, well improved and contains a first class orchard, making it one of the most desirable farms in the county. It also is judiciously supplied with live stock.

William I. Purcell was born in Bastrop county, Texas, January 11, 1855, the son of Samuel and Cerraphina (Weatherbee) Purcell, the father a native of Indiana and the mother of New York. The parents went to Texas in 1852, migrated to Baker Springs, Kansas, in 1869, and returned to Pike county, Illinois, in 1870, where the father died one year later. The mother came west with our subject in 1886 and died December 7, 1889, aged seventy-six years, seven months and twenty-one days. She was a devoted member of the Christian church, was married twice and reared a family of seven children by her first union and another of two children by her second marriage. Her first husband's name was William Martin, and his death occurred in 1838.

Mr. Purcell received his early education in a subscription school in Texas, and after going to Illinois with his parents he attended school in that state three years. At the age of sixteen he engaged in work on a farm, this being his first start for himself. He remained thus engaged five years, then worked a rented farm

for twelve years, at the expiration of which period he came to Adams county.

Mr. Purcell was married October 15, 1874, to Ruby A. Huffman, who is the daughter of Barney and Lucretia (Williams) Huffman, natives of Virginia. The parents of Mrs. Purcell removed to Indiana while young and later to Pike county, Illinois, where they lived until 1888, then came to Washington and are now living in Adams county, both more than four score years of age. They were the parents of eleven children, eight of whom are now living.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Purcell come of American stock as far back as the family records extend.

Mr. Purcell is a member of the Democratic party, and both he and Mrs. Purcell are members of the Christian church.

WILLIAM C. GRIFFITH, farmer, postmaster and townsite proprietor of the town of Griffith, Adams county, is a native of Carlton, Ontario, born January 26, 1852. He is the son of Richard and Edith (Leach) Griffith, natives of Ireland, the father of Welsh descent. The father came to Canada from the country of his birth when eight years old, and the mother was born during the voyage of her parents to the American continent. After their marriage the parents settled in Ontario, where the father's father lived and died, and there the subject's father died on a farm at the age of eighty and the mother at seventy years of age.

Owing to the imperfection of the school system at that time Mr. Griffith received no schooling during his youth, and at the age of thirteen years he was apprenticed for three years to a carpenter in order to learn the trade. His wage was to be twenty dollars for the first year, forty for the second, and twice forty for the third. However, because his master insisted on his caring for the children of the household young Griffith summarily resigned at the end of six months, entering the employ of another carpenter and completed his trade. Since that time he has worked at carpentering in many quarters of the United States, he having come to this country immediately after finishing his apprenticeship. He went to Orma, Wisconsin, in 1869, worked at his trade three

months then set out to walk to Cedar Rapids, Iowa. He left home with thirteen dollars, and before reaching his destination he passed through many hardships and embarrassments. He was compelled at one time to trade a part of his clothing for food. Finally a gentleman took compassion upon him to the extent of purchasing him a ticket to Carroll City, Iowa, with the understanding that Mr. Griffith was to return the money when he became able. This he did out of his first earnings. He worked first on a farm in Iowa, and in 1874 he went to California. When he reached that state he was penniless, but soon secured work on a hay press. He later worked in the harvest fields, and in the timber. He purchased land in California and for one winter he was engaged in getting out ties for a railroad company. In the spring following his advent in California he purchased the stage route between Soquel and Santa Cruz, but after eleven months he sold this business, married and again engaged in farming. Later on he engaged in the lumber business in California and for seven years he was foreman of a large lumber yard. In 1887 he came to Washington and purchased two hundred acres of land, taking at the same time a pre-emption of one hundred and sixty acres. He returned to California, where he spent the winter, but in the following spring he came to his land, erected a store and engaged in the mercantile business coupled with that of farming. He also helped institute the postoffice, of which he has since been postmaster. He has engaged more or less in the buying and selling of land and has been successful. At the time of opening his store, Mr. Griffith engaged in the meat business, which was of the greatest help to him during the panic of 1893 since he had a contract to furnish meat during all of that year to a construction gang on the railroad. He also deals heavily in produce. During the summer of 1891 he shipped eleven thousand dozen of eggs to Spokane.

Mr. Griffith has his land well improved, his buildings being among the best in the county. He now owns nine hundred and sixty acres of land, all of which is being cultivated.

On May 19, 1878, occurred the marriage of Mr. Griffith to Anna E. Wall, a native of California, whose parents, natives of Missouri, died when she was in early girlhood. She was reared by an aunt, C. Wentz.

Mr. and Mrs. Griffith have been parents of six children; Jesse, deceased; Edith, married to C. E. Olson, Adams county; Gracie C., deceased; George L., Bertha E. and Elmer M., the latter three of whom are living at home.

Mr. Griffith is a Republican, and at the hands of his party was elected county commissioner in 1889, holding office four years. He is now road supervisor of his district. He is a member of the Old English church, though he never now attends its services.

In the fall of 1902 Mr. Griffith ran a telephone wire from his farm to Ritzville. This was done as an experiment, but proved so successful that in a short while many of the farms installed phones and connected with the wire, since which time the rural telephone has been considered almost a necessity in the Big Bend. In the institution of this line Mr. Griffith was co-operated with by a neighbor, J. A. Willis, and these two are known as the originators of the barb wire telephone system, which has become so generally popular. The original barbed-wire line used by Mr. Griffith has been replaced by him with a high wire line.

In June, 1904, Mr. Griffith disposed of his store, leased his land for three years, and resigned the postmastership, which latter has not yet, however, been accepted. This was for the purpose of giving him a much needed rest. He will spend the summers of each year in Idaho where he owns timber interests, which require his personal supervision, for at least a portion of the time.

HENRY HINRICHS, who, in 1887, came to Adams county, Washington, and located a homestead where he now lives, one mile north of Ritzville, was born in Wittmund, Germany, January 26, 1865. His parents were Henry and Eta (Reents) Hinrichs, both natives of Germany, and he was the eldest of a family of eight children. His parents died in the old country. The father's first wife died, leaving a family of eight children, after which he married again and by his second wife reared another family, also eight in number. Our subject was an issue of this second marriage. The year of the father's death was 1902 and of the mother's 1901.

When fourteen years of age Mr. Hinrichs left school to assist his father on the farm.

After three years, in 1882, he came to the United States and located in Illinois where he conducted a farm for five years. He then removed to Washington. From time to time since coming to this county Mr. Hinrichs has added to his holdings in land until he now owns one and a quarter sections, all of which is improved and cultivated. He has good farm buildings, raises some stock and a quantity of fruit each year.

In 1890 occurred the marriage of Henry Hinrichs to Maggie Meents, daughter of Remmer and Teite (Wagner) Meents, natives of Germany. Mrs. Hinrichs was born in Germany and came to the United States in 1885, located first in Illinois and later came to Adams county where she was married. This union has been blessed with seven children, all now living, Ada, Talina, Henry, Carrie, Anna, Addie and Rina.

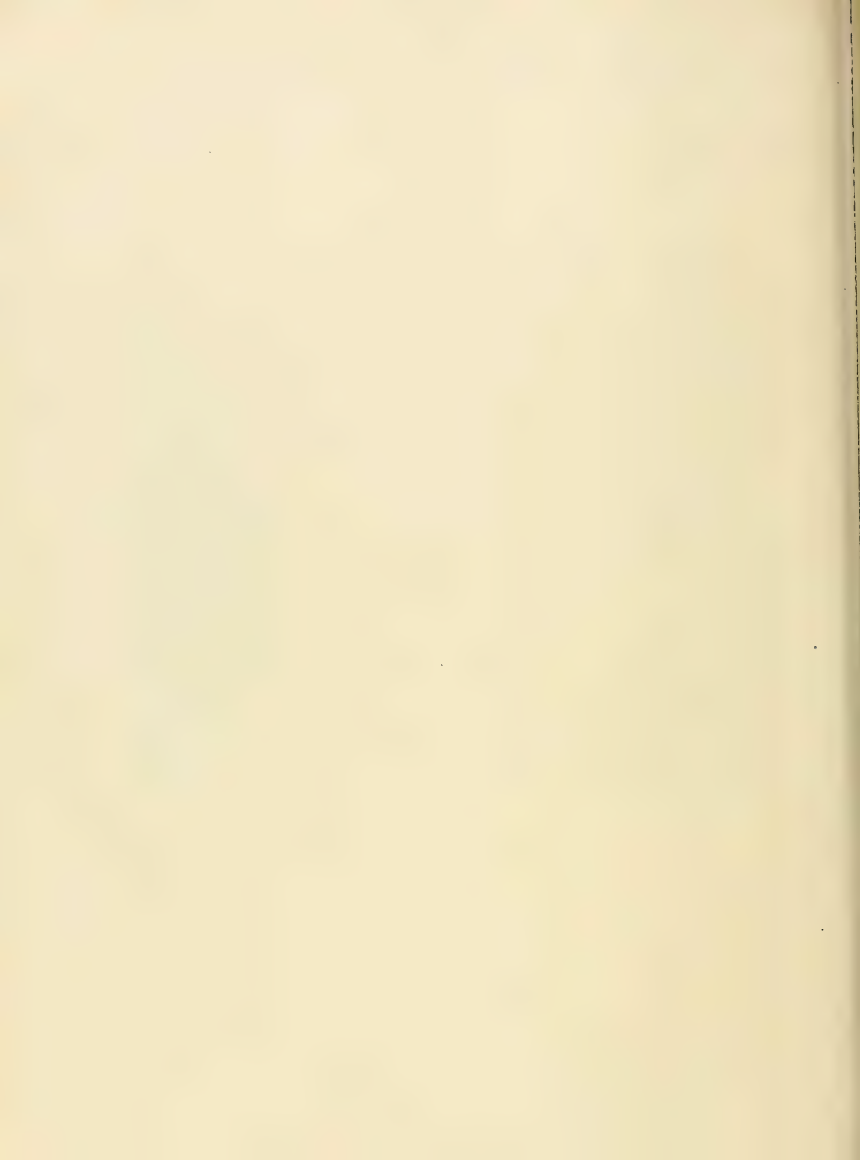
Mr. Hinrichs is a man of prominence in the political affairs of his county, his efforts in this line being devoted to the cause of the Republican party. Both he and Mrs. Hinrichs are members of the Congregational church.

JUDSON J. MERRIMAN, an extensive farmer and the postmaster at Lind, was born in Applecreek, Wayne county, Ohio, June 16, 1856. He was the son of John M. and Harriet (Geddis) Merriman, natives of Pennsylvania. They removed to Ohio about 1814, and there lived until 1888, when they came west to Lind. Here the father died on March 18, 1903, but the mother still lives here aged seventy-seven years. The brothers and sisters of Mr. Merriman are, Rollin G., Abner W., Mary E., Martha, Walker, Dorcas, Hattie, Eddie, and Quimby, and he is the fifth.

The first twenty-two years of our subject's life were spent at home with his parents, during which time he acquired a good common school education. Then he took up farming for himself in his native county and was thus occupied until 1886, when he came to Lind, Washington. The first year here was spent in different occupations, and then he engaged in the stock business, and followed it until 1898. In that year he sold his stock interests and built the first house in Lind. In fact, he was one of the promoters of the town and was the second



MR. AND MRS. JUDSON J. MERRIMAN



postmaster here, his appointment being in 1898, since which time he has been the incumbent of the office. Its yearly receipts were one hundred and forty-four dollars at the time he took charge and now they run as high as thirty thousand dollars.

Mr. Merriman has four hundred and eighty acres of excellent agricultural land near Lind, all well improved and under cultivation, besides having some valuable improvements in the town.

On August 11, 1876, Mr. Merriman married Miss Charlotte Good, a native of Knox county, Ohio. She died on November 6, 1899. On February 27, 1901, Mr. Merriam contracted a second marriage, Miss Maggie Higgins becoming his bride. She is a native of Virginia and her parents were born in Pennsylvania and are now residing in Knox county, Ohio.

Politically, Mr. Merriman is a Republican and an active party man. He has served in the conventions, county and state, and is well informed on the issues of the day. In fraternal affiliations, he is identified with the I. O. O. F., Lind Lodge, No. 184, and the Rebekahs, while in religious persuasions, he is a member of the Methodist church.

By way of reminiscence, it is interesting to note the trials of the pioneers and in this connection it will be quite in place to recount some items from Mr. Merriman's life. Upon arriving in Lind, he found that the entire capital he and his wife could make up was ninety dollars. They cast about for something to do and soon had charge of the railroad boarding house. In addition to boarding the hands, they fed the passengers, the trains stopping for meals, and in six months they had cleared eight hundred dollars in cash. This amount was all invested in three year old heifers and shortly Mr. Merriman was operating a large dairy, receiving forty cents per pound for all the butter he could produce. He soon took his place as one of the leading men of the country and has maintained it since, having the confidence of the people. Mr. Merriman and his wife landed here on May 17, 1886, and from that time until October, of the same year, they cooked their meals on a camp fire. Their furniture was made from empty boxes and their nearest neighbor was five miles distant.

Referring to a history of the Merriman family, we find that while the colonies were young, two Merriman brothers came to cast their lot in the new world. One was lost to descendants, but the other, William Merriman, settled in Baltimore, and from him descended the family of Merrimans, which is now one of the large ones of the United States. Upon recent reunions hundreds have gathered together, all tracing their lineage back to the gentleman mentioned. To this William Merriman, four sons and two daughters were born, William, George, Delilah, Kesiah, Nicholas, and Micaiah. It is believed others were in the family, but the record shows only those mentioned. To William, who is designated as the second, and who is the immediate great-grandfather of our subject, eight children were born, John, Daniel, William, known as the third, Elijah, Micaiah, Elisha, Sarah, and Elizabeth. William, the second, was born in Baltimore, in 1756 and died in Wayne county, Ohio, in 1844. He had married Elizabeth Goodin and went to Uniontown, Pennsylvania, where he was widely known as a wise money maker. Later, about 1815, he took his family to Wayne county, Ohio. He was a vigorous man until his death. Elijah Merriman, the son of William the Second, and the grandfather of our subject, married Miss Mary McCoy, and they became the parents of eleven children, Mahalah, Sarah, James M., William B., John M., Thomas, Elijah Merriman, the son of William the second, John M., the father of Judson J. Merriman, married Harriet Geddis and their children are mentioned in the earlier portion of this article. Harriet Geddis came from a strong Scotch family and her father served in the Mexican war. The Merriman family has always been one of farmers and mechanics and professional men. None have sought public life or personal preferment in politics, but they are known as staunch and substantial people of worth and integrity. Our subject has followed in the lines of his ancestors and is a pioneer, having assisted materially in opening this part of Washington. He has good repute of all and is a descendant of the old Merriman stock of which all may be proud, and has kept untarnished the name of his forefathers as they bequeathed it to him.

JACOB SCHOESSLER, a member of the Adams county board of county commissioners, and a prominent farmer residing on a tract of eleven hundred and twenty acres of land five miles northwest from Ritzville, was born March 18, 1855, at Seradow, Russia, the son of Jacob and Katherine (Benner) Schoessler. The parents were natives of Russia. Our subject came to America in 1876 in order to escape military duty in the Russian army. The family came originally from Germany with a colony with the understanding that the members thereof were forever to be exempt from the Russian military law, but the promise made by the Russian government was broken, hence their leaving the country. The parents both died in Russia.

Upon coming to the United States Mr. Schoessler located on a farm in Nebraska, where, he remained five years. He came to Adams county for the first time in 1883, having spent the intervening time in the middle western states, Oregon and Walla Walla. During his first trip to Adams county he merely looked over the land then returned to Walla Walla. In 1886 he came again, located his present homestead, and the following year began to make it his permanent home. For a number of years he saw hard times in plenty, but by his persistent and well-directed efforts he succeeded in his business and from time to time purchased more land until he now owns a tract in extent as stated above. All of his land is well improved and well cultivated.

In the year 1874 Mr. Schoessler was married to Elizabeth Walter, daughter of Nicholas and Elizabeth (Butherus) Walter, of German lineage but of Russian birth. They came to America in 1892, remained one and one-half years then returned to Russia, where both are now living. They are parents of seven children, George, Conrad, Jacob, Christian, Elizabeth, Mary M., and Lizzie.

The brothers and sisters of Mr. Schoessler are as follows, John, Anna, Elizabeth, Lena, Katherine and Lizzie.

To Mr. and Mrs. Schoessler have been born four children; Jacob, Adams county; Henry and John, both also of the vicinity of Ritzville; and Katie, wife of Fred Thiel, a prosperous Adams county farmer.

Mr. Schoessler is a Democrat and takes an active interest in party affairs. He was elected

to his present office in 1901, and he has repeatedly held school offices. Both he and his wife are members of the Congregational church.

Mr. Schoessler has very recently completed a fine eight-room residence in Ritzville, which is now the family home, instead of the farm, as heretofore.

JOHN F. ROSENOFF resides four miles from Ritzville, and is engaged in the business of farming. Born in Russia, of German extraction, August 20, 1859, he was the son of Fred and Katherine (Ochzager) Rosenoff, a sketch of whose lives is incorporated with the sketch of the life of Henry Rosenoff, brother of our subject, to be found in another section of this history.

Mr. Rosenoff remained with the family until after coming to Adams county with a colony containing six families. Here he located a homestead, and commenced farming. His success for a number of years was by no means encouraging owing to drought, the squirrel pest, and other causes, but by persevering and applying himself to his business he at last achieved the success of every Big Bend farmer who has put forth his best efforts to succeed. Mr. Rosenoff since taking his homestead has worked among his neighbors for a number of years on salary, but from time to time as he felt able he has added to his original holdings until he now owns one and one-half sections of land, all of which is under cultivation and improved in the most modern and complete style. He has excellent farm buildings, a first-class orchard and a good supply of water for all farm purposes.

On February 12, 1881, occurred the marriage of John F. Rosenoff to Susie Kincler, daughter of Henry and Katie (Kock) Kincler, natives of Russia. The grandparents of Mrs. Rosenoff went to Russia with a colony of Germans, the promise of the Russian authorities being that none of the colonists were to be held liable for military duty. However, upon the outbreak of war they were called upon to serve in the army of the Czar, whereupon they straightway sailed for America and are now, for the most part, living in Adams county, where they are considered the best of citizens.

To Mrs. Rosenoff's parents were born four children, George H., John, Maria K., married to H. Miller, and Mrs. Rosenoff.

John F. and Mrs. Rosenoff have three children; Henry, a graduate from the Agricultural college at Pullman, who lives with his grandfather; John, and Carl.

Our subject is a Republican and a member of the Congregational church.

DANIEL BUCHANAN, one of the first settlers of Adams county, was born in Glasgow, Scotland, February 25, 1820, the son of John and Martha (Scott) Buchanan, both also natives of Scotland. The mother was born at Rutherford Glen, February 24, 1786.

By trade, Mr. Buchanan was a calico printer, although he followed principally agriculture after coming to the United States in 1850. His first location in this country was in the state of Wisconsin, where he remained until 1884, when he came to Seattle. He was in Seattle, however, only a brief space when he came to Adams county and purchased three sections of land and commenced farming. In 1884 he went on an extended visit to his old home in Scotland, to London, Paris, and other European cities of interest, and on his return trip he visited friends and relatives in Wisconsin and Dakota.

On January 3, 1845 Mr. Buchanan was united in marriage with Mary Shaw, of Glasgow, Scotland, and to them were born seven children: Mrs. Ann Scott; John, of Rio, Wisconsin; Daniel, in Chippewa Falls, Wisconsin; Mary, married to W. A. Bartholomew, of Pingree, North Dakota; Martha, married to W. H. T. Barnes, at Blair, Washington; James A., at Buchanan, North Dakota; and William H., of Ulysses, Idaho.

Mr. Buchanan brought the first well drilling machinery to Ritzville that was ever introduced into the county.

Mr. Buchanan took a keen interest in politics, both state and national, and was a member of the constitutional convention of Washington in 1889. For a number of years he was also chairman of the Adams county Republican central committee. He was well posted and a leading citizen.

On May 23, 1903, Daniel Buchanan de-

parted this life, as deeply and universally mourned as any one who ever died in Adams county.

DANIEL A. SCOTT is a farmer residing in Adams county, six miles southwest of Ritzville, and was born in Rio, Columbia county, Wisconsin, March 31, 1869. He was the son of Kennedy and Ann (Buchanan) Scott, the former a native of Ohio and the latter of Paisley, Scotland. The mother came to the United States with her parents in 1850 and located at Fort Winnebago, Wisconsin.

Mr. Scott is a man of finished education. He taught school four years in Wisconsin and came west in 1890 and entered the employ of his grandfather, Daniel Buchanan, who was one of the earliest settlers and a business man of Ritzville. In the spring of 1891 our subject purchased eight hundred and eighty acres of Big Bend soil upon which he now lives. He has since added to his original holdings until he now has eleven hundred and twenty acres all in one body and all under cultivation. He has his land well improved and keeps an abundance of live stock and farm implements to prosecute his business. In 1903 he erected a strictly modern ten-room house of white pressed brick, probably the handsomest farm house in Adams county.

In 1895 Daniel A. Scott was married to Alma King, daughter of J. H. and Ellen S. (Grover) King, who crossed the plains by mule teams in 1880, locating in Umatilla county, Oregon. To this union have been born three children, Nellie L., Anna E., and Kennedy.

Mr. Scott is a Republican in politics, and both he and Mrs. Scott belong to the Congregational church. In fraternity circles, Mr. Scott is identified with F. and A. M., the K. of P. and the K. O. T. M. Mrs. Scott also is a member of the latter society.

JOHAN N. G. VEHRs, whose postoffice address is Ritzville, and who lives on a farm three miles west from that city, is a native of Germany, born March 6, 1868. He is the son of Peter and Antge C. Vehrs, who came from their native country, Germany, to America, in

1869 and located in Illinois and engaged in farming. They came to Adams county and took a homestead where our subject now lives. The father later purchased three quarter-sections of land from the railroad company, making him the possessor in all of a complete section of choice agricultural land. The father is now living at the age of seventy-two years, but the mother passed away in 1899.

The subject of our sketch received a grammar school education, and at the age of twenty-seven he assumed the management of his father's farm, which he still retains. From time to time he has purchased land for himself until they now own fourteen hundred and forty acres and cultivates it all, raising as high as twenty-six thousand bushels of wheat in a single season. He keeps on his farm thirty-two head of draft horses.

In the year 1895 Mr. Vehrs was married to Miss Margaret Clodius, a brief sketch of whose life is incorporated with the sketch of her father, C. F. Clodius, which appears elsewhere in this volume. To this union have been born four children, all now living, Gretchen, Anna, Peter and Joseph.

Mr. Vehrs is a member of a family which originally contained six children, only one of whom, besides himself, is now living, Margaret Maud, now Mrs. J. Denakas, of Adams county.

In political matters, Mr. Vehrs is affiliated with the Republican party, in the workings of which he takes a deep and aggressive interest. He holds membership in the German Congregationalist church.

HENRY BAUER is a native of Lincoln, Nebraska, born April 28, 1879. He is now a prosperous farmer residing three and one-half miles west from Ritzville. Mr. Bauer's parents were Jacob and Elizabeth (Koch) Bauer, natives of Russia and descendants from families who came from Germany to Russia two hundred years ago. In 1876 the parents of Mr. Bauer came to America and located in Nebraska. From that state they came to Ogden, Utah, and from Ogden to Walla Walla, Washington, having resided in Nebraska only three years. They lived two years at Walla Walla, then came to Adams county, where on April 20, 1884, they settled on a homestead

near Ritzville. They are now living in Ritzville, having accumulated sufficient property to enable them to live off their rents and interest. They have been parents of nine children, only five of whom are now living, Peter, Henry, Mrs. Mary M. Johnson, Lydia and Minnie, all residents of Adams county.

The subject of our sketch received his education in Adams county, since he was a lad of four years at the time of his parents' coming here. After finishing a common school course, he, at the age of twenty-three years, purchased two hundred and forty acres of land and commenced farming on his own responsibility. Later on he added three hundred and twenty acres to his farm, and now has all of his land under cultivation and in a high state of improvement. He has excellent farm buildings, and so forth, and raises some cattle and keeps about twenty head of horses continually on his farm. As an illustration of the manner in which the family has prospered since coming to Adams county, it may be stated that the father, upon coming here, was worth two hundred and fifty dollars and is now rated as being worth between thirty and fifty thousand dollars. Mr. Bauer is a Democrat in politics, but is not an active partisan. He is looked upon as being one of the sound young farmers and rising young business men of the Big Bend.

JACOB ROSENOFF was born in Wal-cow, Russia, February 25, 1869. He was the son of Fred and Katherine (Achziger) Rosen-off and a brother of Henry and John F. Rosen-off, whose lives are sketched elsewhere in this volume. The family remained together and passed through identical experiences and changes until coming to this state, all of which is chronicled in the biography of Henry Rosen-off and which is unnecessary to repeat here.

Jacob Rosenoff was a lad of eight years when his family came to America. He has always lived on the frontier and in consequence has been deprived of all but a meagre common school education. At the age of twenty-four he launched out upon an independent career. He first took a homestead and engaged in farming and stock raising. Having very modest means to begin life with, he experienced his share of the hardships and deprivations of life,

but having always enjoyed good health and being possessed of an indomitable will to succeed, coupled with never failing ambition, he has accomplished the realization of his desire to own a home and sufficient amount of the goods of this world to keep him in ease the remainder of his life. Soon after coming to Adams county he and his brother Henry went to work on the ranch of Pete Meyer, in Lincoln county, where they remained five years. Returning to Adams county he took a homestead fifteen miles southwest of Ritzville, which, after making final proof he sold, and with the proceeds and what he had accumulated meantime, he purchased four hundred acres of land where he now lives, three miles west of Ritzville. He has his farm well improved and in a high state of cultivation, with good house, orchard and out-of-door improvements. He also keeps a large herd of live stock.

Jacob Rosenoff was married on November 21, 1894, to Lizzie Bets, daughter of Henry and Katherine (Thant) Bets, natives of Russia. The parents of Mrs. Rosenoff came to Lincoln county, Nebraska, in 1887, lived there six years, then removed to Franklin county, where they are now living on a farm. They are parents of six children, Fred, Henry, Lizzie, Mrs. Katie Koch, John and Jacob.

The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Rosenoff has been blessed with three children, Martha, Joseph and Theodore.

Mr. Rosenoff is a Republican in politics, and a member of the Congregational church.

HENRY ROSENOFF resides on a valuable farm two and one-half miles northwest of Ritzville. He was born in Volga, Russia, August 29, 1862, the son of Fred and Katherine Rosenoff. The parents also were natives of Russia, though their families came from Germany two generations since. Our subject came to America with his parents in 1877 and located in Nebraska. Here they took a homestead and one year later removed to another part of the state, in Hitchcock county, where they remained three and one-half years. They came to Idaho and the subject and his father worked on the Oregon Short Line, in the southern part of the state, a brief space. Afterwards they went to Baker City, Oregon, and in 1882 came

on to Walla Walla. The next year they came to Adams county in company with other settlers, bringing with them a car load of farm implements, pitched their tents on the outskirts of Ritzville and before many days each family had one or more homesteads near by. After locating their claims they repaired to Colfax to make filing, then brought lumber from Sprague with which to erect cabins. The subject of this sketch then went to work on Crab creek, Lincoln county, and was there five years. He returned to his homestead in 1888, built his house and was married to Ella Spanger, daughter of William and Almera M. (Gerdes) Spanger. The parents of Mrs. Rosenoff were born in Germany, but both came to America when young and located in Woodford county, Illinois, where they lived until coming to Adams county in the fall of 1886. They are both now living in Ritzville. They were the parents of the following named children, besides Mrs. Rosenoff: George, Edward, John, William, Anna, Flora, Hannah, Mary, and Mena.

Henry Rosenoff is a Republican. He is a member of his local school board and worships in the Congregational church. He has four children, William, Anna, Mary and Henrietta.

He is one of the most highly respected men of his locality and has done much toward the upbuilding and development of the Big Bend country.

MRS. HANNAH LIPPOLD is an extensive property owner residing in Lind, Washington. She was born in Germany, August 25, 1863, the daughter of Mathias and Mary Stofels, both of German birth. The family came to America in 1857 and located in Clinton county, Iowa, but later removed to Pottawattamie county, Iowa, where the father still lives. He is a retired blacksmith, was a soldier in the Rebellion, and well-to-do. The mother died in January, 1883, having been the mother of eleven children, seven of whom survive her. The brothers and sisters of Mrs. Lippold are Rossella, Minnie, Mary, James, Anna and Susie.

Mrs. Lippold received a common schooling during her youth and remained with her parents until her marriage on January 1, 1880, to F. W. Lippold, of Avoca, Iowa. Mr. and Mrs. Lippold lived on a farm in the state of their

marriage until 1883, when they removed to Emerson, Nebraska, where they engaged in the hotel business. Here they remained five years, during which time Mr. Lippold also dealt in real estate. In 1889 they came to Adams county, located in Lind, where Mr. Lippold engaged in farming and conducted a blacksmithing business. He early acquired a considerable extent of land which later became part of the townsite of Lind, so in this way his real estate holdings became of great value. In later years he devoted his undivided time to his town property. Mr. Lippold departed this life in the year 1902, leaving a widow and five children. The names of Mrs. Lippold's children are: Forenz A., Clarence A., William A., Mary B., Alma E., and four, Elmer, George H., Edwin F., and Roy C., who are dead.

F. W. Lippold was born at Davenport, Iowa, in the year 1856. He received a good business education, and at times during his life was a prominent farmer and business man. At the time of his death he owned a section of land beside his city realty, which is all now owned by the subject of this sketch. She also raises some stock on her land, which is well improved and cultivated, and she has a handsome home in Lind.

Mr. Lippold was a Democrat in politics, and a member of the W. O. W. fraternity. Mrs. Lippold is a member of the Lutheran church, and holds the office of Guardian Neighbor in the Lind Circle, Women of Woodcraft, of which she is a member of long standing.

WILLIAM W. KING, president of the King Mercantile Company, Ritzville, Washington, was born in Iowa, October 18, 1866. His father, John H. King, a native of Pennsylvania, is descended from an old Pennsylvania family. On August 13, 1862, he enlisted in Company H, Sixth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, under Captain W. K. Tattersoll, Major Grant, Colonel Crooks, General Sibley and served for three years in the Civil war. He is now living at Helix, Oregon, where he owns five quarter sections of land. His mother, Ellen (Grover) King, a native of Maine and a member of the old Grover family, is living at the Helix home.

Mr. King was raised principally in Ne-

braska and Oregon, where he attended district schools. The family removed from the former to the latter state when our subject was fourteen years of age. Leaving the grammar school, Mr. King spent a year at the normal school at Weston, Oregon, then attended graded school at Athena, after which he entered the Willamette University, at Salem, Oregon, graduating from the business department in 1886. For a year he taught, then returned to the university above mentioned, where he spent the winter in studying shorthand and telegraphy.

The following summer he spent at home. On the 26th of December, 1889, William W. King was married to Lena E. Leabo, at Salem. Mrs. King was born in Iowa, January 2, 1869. She died January 9, 1894, leaving Mr. King with three small children, Athol W., Ralph and Elepha, to care for. Mrs. King's father, Augustus C. Leabo, is a native of Linn county, Iowa. Her grandfather and grandmother were natives of Tennessee and Kentucky, respectively. Her father's father was a Frenchman who had the honor of coming to the United States with the famous LaFayette. Her mother, Paulina B. (Horsman) Leabo, was born in Ohio, and came of one of the oldest pioneer families of the middle states. Mrs. King's grandmother lived to the age of ninety-six. Though Mrs. King's parents have a home near Salem, Oregon, they temporarily reside with Mr. King at his home in Ritzville. Mr. and Mrs. Leabo have two children living, Reese H., and Augusta G., wife of H. D. Hallin, of Athol, Idaho.

Shortly after his marriage, Mr. King came to Adams county and settled on land upon which he had filed the previous year. He was fortunate enough to harvest one good crop before the hard times of 1893, for after that year he shared in the general depression of the country. Although he had only one hundred and fifty dollars when he came here, he managed to continue accumulating land under the contract purchase system until he had sixteen hundred acres under cultivation. In the fall of 1897 he had a heavy crop on one half of his land, which, besides placing him square with the world, left him with a surplus of twenty-six hundred dollars. In 1894 Mr. King was elected county assessor on the Populist ticket, served one term and refused a second nomin-



WILLIAM W. KING



ation, as he did also the nomination on the Populist ticket for the legislature.

During his tenure in the office of assessor Mr. King with H. M. Martin, founded *The Ritzville Mail*, the first Populistic newspaper in Ritzville or in Adams county, and Mr. King assumed its editorship.

In the fall of 1898 he formed a partnership with Claus F. Clodius and engaged in buying and selling grain. He made a success of this business and in November of the same year he purchased an interest in Thiel, Dorman & Company's business, the firm name of which was thereupon changed to Thiel, Dorman & King, and handled principally hardware and farm implements. In 1889 the King Mercantile Company was formed by the merger of Thiel, Dorman & King with the Harris & Comparet Company, with William W. King president. W. H. Tuggle secretary and treasurer and J. M. Comparet general manager. The company was launched with twenty-five thousand dollars paid up capital. Since that time that amount has increased to sixty thousand dollars, and is the largest institution of its kind in the Big Bend. It employs continuously fifteen salaried men, and during the busy season keeps three salesmen in the farm machinery department alone. The store building is a two-story brick structure with a one-story extension, has seventy-five feet frontage and is eighty feet deep. The company is agent for the Minneapolis Threshing Machine Company, the McCormick Harvester Company, Studebaker Brothers, John Deer Plow Company, Perkins Windmill Company, the Benecia Disc Plow Company, the Baker Hamilton Plow Company, besides handling first class lines of furniture, fire-arms, sporting goods, tools, and so forth. The house in 1903 did a total business of one hundred and forty-six thousand dollars.

Mr. King has one brother, J. Ervin, and four sisters: Alma A., wife of Daniel A. Scott; Elsie, wife of Frank E. King; Daisy, wife of Frank E. Cargill, and Ethel.

Besides the property above mentioned, Mr. King owns thirty residence lots in Ritzville, where he has a handsome home, and an extensive interest in the Burnappa townsite company on the Colville reservation; and varied mining property interests. He is president of the Syndicate Mining Company, Ferry county; and director of the Jefferson Marble Com-

pany, in Stevens county. His firm also has a branch mercantile house in Hatton. He carries life insurance to the extent of twenty-six thousand dollars.

Mr. King is vice president of the public library association of his city. He is a genial and popular man with unusual business sagacity, and bears the reputation of being strictly honest and above-board in all his dealings. In fraternity circles, he is identified with Ritzville Lodge, No. 58, I. O. O. F., of which he is past grand; the M. W. A., of which he is a past venerable grand, and which has elected him as a representative of the state to the national convention at Kansas City; and he is a past, and the present commander of the local lodge, K. O. T. M.

In politics, Mr. King is an ardent Democrat. In 1896, Mr. King was a delegate to the convention at Ellensburg, which nominated John R. Rogers for governor.

At Spokane, on November 26, 1903, Mr. King married Miss Victoria C. Willey, a native of Delaware, Ohio. She is the daughter of Ephraim and Catherine (Siegfried) Willey. The former is now living on the same farm in Ohio where he settled just after his marriage, and is aged seventy-seven. The mother died in February, 1874. The family was very prominent in early affairs of Ohio and in educational matters always took a leading part. Mrs. King's uncle, Matthew Loy, was president of Capitol University for twenty-five years.

JOHN A. WILLIS, a prominent farmer and postmaster of the postoffice which bears his name in Adams county, was born in Jefferson county, Iowa, January 1, 1859, was educated in the state of his birth, and at the age of twenty-one started in life for himself as a farmer. He rented a farm in Iowa which he cultivated for six years and in 1886 he came to his present locality and filed upon the homestead where he now lives. With the exception of J. H. Cusick, now a resident of Ritzville, Fred and C. P. Lowe, and David Kirby, Mr. Willis was the first settler in his section of Adams county. As he came to the country with only two hundred dollars he found it very difficult to make improvements on his land, and was compelled

for a number of years to work in the harvest fields of Columbia county in order to make a living. In 1889 he broke ten acres of sod on his land, the next year one hundred acres, and since that time he has made his living and more from his land. From time to time he has by purchase added to the extent of his farm until he now has eight hundred acres of choice agricultural land all under cultivation and well improved. His land is abundantly supplied with water, produces a fine orchard and is improved with a handsome house and many large and up-to-date outbuildings, making it one of the best farms in appearance in the county.

John A. Willis is the son of Shelby and Sarah J. (Bradley) Willis, the former a native of Kentucky and the latter of Indiana. The parents settled in Iowa during the early days, and there spent the greater portion of their lives, in fact the mother died there. In 1894 the father removed to Kansas, where he still lives at the age of seventy-six years. He was a Civil war soldier, and his business all during his life has been farming.

Mr. Willis is a member of a family originally comprising ten children, of whom six survived Mrs. Mary Wilson, John A., Mrs. Etha Wahn, Mrs. Lucy Kelley, James S., and Mrs. May Bicknell.

On December 24, 1883, John A. Willis was married to Mary E. Newhirter, daughter of James and Sarah J. Newhirter, both born in Ohio. They were early settlers in Iowa, where they lived until the death of the father in 1896. The mother is now making her home with the subject of this sketch. They were the parents of twelve children, nine of whom are now living, Adam, Mrs. Lydia Foulk, Daniel, Mrs. Willis, Mrs. Rachel Smith, Mrs. Jane Buck, Brough, Marvin, and Mrs. Iva Eason.

To Mr. and Mrs. Willis have been born seven children, two of whom have passed away. Those now living are: Chloe, married to Peter Teynor; Wroe, Dean M., Claud, and Claire, the latter four living with their father. Achsah and Hazel are dead.

Mr. Willis, in regard to politics, was originally a member of the Greenback party, but is now a Populist. He has served four years as county commissioner of Adams county, and in 1892 was appointed postmaster at Willis, and is still the popular incumbent of that office. He has ever been an active man in matters pertain-

ing to the betterment of the educational facilities of his locality and has assisted in the organization of his home school district. He is a member of the W. O. W. and of the Methodist Episcopal church.

HENRY W. SAUNDERS, a farmer whose home is nine miles west of Ritzville, is a native of Madison county, New York, born January 25, 1839. He was the son of A. V. and Perlina (King) Saunders, natives of New York, both of whom could trace their ancestry back to the earliest settlers of the "Empire State." From Madison county, the family removed to Dodge county, Wisconsin, in 1846, and to Kansas in 1859, where the father and mother subsequently died. They were the parents of eight children, Julia, Lester, H. W., Devillo, Jeanette, Rose, Ella, and Adelbert.

Mr. Saunders received a common school education, principally in Dodge county, Wisconsin, and at the age of twenty he went to Kansas, where he followed farming and stock raising on the plains until 1862. Upon reaching Kansas he found large game, buffalo in particular, in abundance, and many of these animals fell victims of his sportsmanship. In 1862 he enlisted in Company C, Ninth Kansas Volunteer Cavalry, under Captain Steward, a noted character of the plains. Mr. Saunders served three years in the army, the most of which time he was doing duty on the frontier, and was mustered out at DuVall Bluff, Arkansas, in the spring of 1865. He then resumed farming and stock raising in Kansas, where he remained until 1887, when he sold his interests in Kansas and came to Adams county, Washington. During the meantime he made several trips to the mines of Colorado as a freighter.

Upon coming to this county he took a homestead and timber culture where he now lives, to which he has since added by purchase enough to make him the owner in all of four hundred acres of cultivated and improved land. The general financial depression of 1893-94 which prevailed the country over was unusually severe with the subject of this sketch, and he was forced to live as best he could until the relaxation of 1896 and 1897. He, among many other Big Bend farmers, knows what it means to haul wheat miles to market and sell it for

nineteen cents a bushel,—far less than the cost of production.

In the year 1869, Henry W. Saunders took for his wife Miss Anna E. Chapman, daughter of Joseph Chapman, and on March 15, 1870, she departed this life, leaving one child, Devillo D. Saunders. During October, 1876, Mr. Saunders was again married, his wife being Annie E. Galbraith, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. T. Galbraith, natives of Indiana. The father lived in Kansas, and in 1888 came to Adams county and is now living in Ritzville. The mother died in Kansas in 1864, since which time the father has taken another wife. By his first marriage Mr. Galbraith reared two children and three by his second marriage.

To Mr. and Mrs. Saunders have been born two children, Ray E., of Adams county, and Ralph H., who lives with his parents.

In politics, Mr. Saunders is an active Republican. He is a member of the G. A. R. at Ritzville. Mrs. Saunders was a devout member of the Methodist Episcopal church. On February 17, 1896, she was called away by death, leaving many to sincerely mourn her as a noble Christian character.

DAVID E. PHILPOTT, a merchant of Lind, was born in Chariton county, Missouri, August 21, 1860. He was the son of H. R. and Sarah E. (Lee) Philpott, whose lives are briefly touched upon in the sketch of the life of William H. Philpott appearing elsewhere in this volume. The father died in Missouri in 1880 and the mother in 1866.

Mr. Philpott has two brothers living, William H., and Lafayette M., and one sister, Harriet, who is now dead, and a brother who died in infancy.

Mr. Philpott attended district school in his native country until arriving at the age of thirteen years, when he commenced farming on his own responsibility. In 1882 he commenced working on salary on a farm, and four years later he rented the farm and conducted it himself for four years, then in 1889, he came to Adams county and located a homestead west of Lind. He lived upon this homestead for six years, when he relinquished his claim and removed to another locality and purchased railroad land. For many years Mr. Philpott experi-

enced unusual hardships in making a living on account of the many adversities besetting the Big Bend farmer during the period of "hard times," but he worked hard and managed well, so that he has become one of the well-to-do farmers in his county. He now owns fourteen hundred and forty acres of land, three hundred and fifty acres of which are under cultivation and well improved.

On March 14, 1886, Mr. Philpott was married to Viola L. Elliott, a native of Carroll county, Missouri, and daughter of Oliver and Sarah E. Elliott. The father was born in Kentucky. They were parents of three children, as follows: William Y., James S., and Viola L. The mother died early in life and the father was married again and reared a family by his second wife.

Mr. and Mrs. Philpott have been parents of six children, Bertha E., Elliott L., William L., Hugh E., Blanche and Nellie, all living at home.

Mr. Philpott is an active Democrat and a leader in all matters pertaining to the betterment of the educational facilities of his county. He was one of the first settlers in his locality and assisted in the organization of his school district, as a member of the board of which he held office a great many years.

In February, 1904, Mr. Philpott opened a general store in Lind in partnership with N. B. Rathbone, and they are the recipients of a fine patronage. They own their building on Main street and are highly esteemed business men. Mr. Philpott owns a good residence in town.

JACOB F. OESTREICH, who resides on a well improved farm comprising a section and a half of land under cultivation and lying three miles north and two miles west of Paha, Adams county, Washington, is a native of Seradef, Russia, born October 15, 1862. He is the son of Christian and Mary (Ligner) Oestreich, both also natives Russians. The parents came to America in 1875, lived six years in Nebraska, then came to Walla Walla, Washington, having crossed the plains in a wagon. In 1881, they removed to Klickitat county where they lived on a farm eighteen years, and where the father died in 1895. The mother then came to Adams county, where she died in 1897. The family

consists of eight children, Casper, Christina, Denney, Mary, Katie, Christ, Jacob and Henry, besides Casper and Mary deceased.

Mr. Oestreich received his early schooling in the common schools of Germany, came to America with his parents and made his home with them until reaching his thirtieth year. He came to Adams county in April, 1901, where he purchased a half section of land, and at subsequent times he purchased in all two other tracts of equal extent. He has the finest of farm buildings, good water facilities and a first class orchard. He raises some stock in connection with his farming.

In 1892 Jacob Oestreich was married to Nellie B. Carter, daughter of J. E. and M. D. (Collens) Carter, natives of Oregon, in which state the parents lived until removing to Klickitat county in 1881. They now reside in this county. They have a family of seven children, Edward, Nellie, Frans, Laura, Chester, Henry and Carl, besides two, Henry and Chester, deceased. To Mr. and Mrs. Oestreich have been born four children, two of whom are now living. They are Melvin and Delbert, while Iven and Hazel are deceased.

In politics, Mr. Oestreich is a Populist. He is a man of a high order of intelligence and manhood, being also universally regarded as an honest, industrious and thorough tiller of the soil.

JOHN TIMM, the son of Louis and Susan (Herrick) Timm, the first settlers in Paha, is a native of Lesueur county, Minnesota, born January 5, 1877. His father was a native of Germany and his mother of Ohio. The parents settled in Minnesota in an early day, and later removed to Washington, where also they were early pioneers. Besides the subject of our sketch, they raised five children, Delbert, Myrtle, Amelia, Mary and Celia.

John Timm attended the common schools of Paha, where the principal portion of his life has been spent, three months each year until arriving at the age of fourteen years, when he started working for wages. On account of the newness of the country his educational advantages were decidedly limited, but he managed by close application and home study to acquire a fair common school education. When he began working he made his father's home

his headquarters when not employed, until early in life he began riding the range of a cow-boy. Among his first exploits in this capacity was assisting in the driving of a herd of seven hundred head of cattle from Walla Walla to Lake Chelan. He continued working in the saddle until 1897, when he took his present homestead one-half mile from Paha, where he has since lived and tilled the soil. Here he has a quarter-section of land all under cultivation, and improved in the most modern style.

In March, 1893, Mr. Timm was married to Clara Westover, a native of Minnesota. Her father died during her infancy, and her mother is now living in Spokane. Mrs. Westover has five children living, Eunice, Annie, Filo, Lou and Clara.

John Timm is a staunch Republican in politics, and takes an active interest in the affairs of his party.

Mr. and Mrs. Timm have one son, an infant not yet named.

JACOB KREHBIEL, one of the leading farmers of Adams county, has three quarter-sections of land, and with his brother and business partner has a half interest in seven hundred and forty acres, lying three miles north and one mile east of the town of Lind. A native of Bavaria, Germany, he was born July 25, 1861, the son of Christian and Madeline (Dester) Krehbiel, natives of Germany, who came to America in 1881. The family first settled in New York state, later in Illinois, then in Kansas and finally in Washington. To the last named state they came in 1891 and settled on a farm in Adams county, where they lived until the death of the father and mother. The former died in February, 1899, and the latter in 1894. The father was a man of wide acquaintance, and regarded by his neighbors as a man of exceptionally correct judgment and wise counsel. He and his wife were parents of nine children: Katie, in Germany; Ulrich, deceased; the subject of this sketch; Christian, John and Daniel, in Adams county; Mary, married to Christian Vogt, of Adams county; Magdalena, wife of Fred Bahler, in Adams county; Susana, now Mrs. Carl Neare, of Adams county, and two who died in infancy.

Jacob Krehbiel received a common school

education in his native country, supplemented by a year in German normal school, and later learned the upholstering and the paper-hanger's trade, which he followed until coming to America with his father in 1881. He and his father came to this country in advance of the remainder of the family, and for the first year after coming here Mr. Krehbiel, junior, worked at his trade in New York. He then came to Illinois where he worked on a farm for one year, and then removed to Kansas and farmed six years. In 1890 he came to Washington and settled where he now lives. He first took a homestead and timber culture, which he improved, and later at different times purchased more land until he acquired the amount stated above. His partnership with his brother, Daniel, was established in 1890. The brothers have all their land fenced, and keep forty head of horses to carry on the field work. They are considered the most up-to-date and prosperous farmers in the county. They have good buildings, orchard and all improvements, and raise as high as twelve thousand bushels of wheat in a year.

Mr. Krehbiel was married to Katie, daughter of Christian and Katharina (Schrag) Schrag, in 1890. Both parents were natives of Russia, but of German extraction. They came to America in 1874, lived in South Dakota eight years, thence removing in turn to Oregon and Washington. They came to Adams county in 1900, and are still living there. They have been parents of seven children, three of whom now live, Andrew, John and Mrs. Krehbiel, all of Adams county. To Mr. and Mrs. Krehbiel have been born three children, Harvey C., May M. and Elsie K.

Mr. Krehbiel, politically, is liberal and non-partisan in his opinions, but is an indefatigable worker in any enterprise that has for its purpose the advancement and good of his county.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Krehbiel are members of the Mennonite church.

CALVIN LONG, a farmer residing two miles north of Paha, is a native of Harden county, Iowa, born April 4, 1876, and at the age of one year came to Washington with his parents. His entire life since that time has been spent in this state, and for the most part

in Adams county. He received a thorough common school education at Ritzville, and at the age of twenty he left school and home to engage in riding the range. After two years of cow-boy life he filed a homestead on a quarter-section of land, rented another quarter-section and engaged in the business of farming. He has one hundred and sixty acres all well improved and under cultivation, with good farm buildings, orchard, etcetera, and fifteen head of work horses. Each year he has rented, in addition to his own land, from a half-section to a section of land, and raises as high as six thousand bushels of wheat in a season.

Mr. Long is a Republican, and takes an active interest in the affairs of his party. He is also a member of the M. W. A., and has been clerk of the Paha camp of that order.

Calvin Long is a son of Clark and Ara A. (Saint) Long, whose lives are sketched on other pages of this volume. He is an honorable and industrious farmer, enjoying the esteem and good-will and a wide circle of friends.

JOHN J. DEWALD is a well-to-do farmer residing on a three hundred and sixty-acre tract of agricultural land three and one-half miles north of Paha, Adams county. He was born in Russia, June 22, 1873, and was the son of George J. and Mary (Rhoderberger) Dewald, a brief sketch of whose lives is incorporated with the sketch of the life of Jacob Dewald, a brother of our subject, which may be found elsewhere in this history. A register of the brothers and sisters of Mr. Dewald is also given with the sketch of the brother mentioned.

John J. Dewald is a man of good common school education, which he acquired in Hitchcock county, Nebraska. In 1882 he came with his parents to Walla Walla and later removed to Klickitat county, Washington. He made his home with his parents until attaining the age of twenty-five years, when he purchased his present farm, which since that time has furnished him a pleasant home and more than a living. He had managed each year to set aside some capital until now he is one of the prosperous and substantial citizens of his county. His land is all under cultivation and well improved, is well located, and contains a first class orchard and fine farm buildings.

Mr. Dewald was married in 1900 to Mary Oestreich, daughter of Kasper and Katie Oestreich, native Russians who came to America in 1872. They first located in Nebraska, and later came to their present location. Mrs. Dewald is a sister of Peter, John, Henry, Christ, and Mrs. Lizzie Dewald, wife of the subject's brother George.

In political circles, Mr. Dewald affiliates with the Republican party, and is a diligent party worker. He also takes a deep interest in school matters, and is now, and has been for three years, the clerk of his local school board. He holds membership in the M. W. A., of Ritzville, and both he and Mrs. Dewald are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

Mr. and Mrs. Dewald are the parents of three children, Jesse L., Leland R., and Ellen, aged four years, two years and six months, respectively.

CLARK LONG, pioneer, Indian fighter, farmer, stock raiser, and business man, is now the townsite proprietor and real estate dealer of Paha, Adams county, Washington, and owns and operates a large general merchandise establishment.

Born in Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, May 9, 1854, he received his first educational training in a primitive combination log and stone school house in his native county. Later on his parents removed to Iowa, where Clark received a little more schooling, but the greater part of his ample education has been gained by hard service in the school of experience and work. In 1876 he left home intending to go to Oregon, but finally found himself in Walla Walla, where he remained a short time then took up a homestead in Garfield county just in time to be thrown into the thickest of the cruel Nez Perce War. At an early stage of the war he joined an organization or company of about one hundred composed of his neighbors and moved against the savages as a band of cowboys. The company was in service four months, but Mr. Long left it just in time to miss the White Bury Canyon battle, and to engage in the bloody battle of Cottonwood. Returning home he worked his farm until April, 1883, when he removed to Ritzville, and there engaged in the lumber and general merchandise business. This he followed until

1891, in which year he suffered by fire the loss of all he owned. From this great loss he did not fully recover until the year 1900. Upon the organization of Adams county, Mr. Long was appointed probate judge of the county, which office he occupied during three terms. He was nominated for a fourth, but was unsuccessful at the polls. He was appointed United States circuit commissioner, which office he held until 1891, at the same time acting as artesian wells commissioner for the state, an office to which he was appointed by Governor Semple. In 1900 he purchased the section of land upon which Paha now stands, and at once launched a boom of the town. This venture proved successful to such an extent as to place Mr. Long among the well-to-do business men of his county. Ever since this time he has worked hard and unceasingly for the good of his town and Adams county.

Clark Long now owns eight hundred acres of agricultural land in and near the town of Paha, a quarter section of land in Yakima county, numerous town lots, and one hundred head of horses.

In 1875 occurred the marriage of Clark Long to Ara A. Saint, daughter of Joseph and Malinda (Price) Saint. Mrs. Long's father was a native of Indiana and her mother of Pennsylvania. Her brothers and sisters are Elizabeth, Malissie, Catharine, Lott and John.

Politically, Mr. Long is a Lincoln Republican, and is active in the local affairs of his party, and is a recognized party leader.

Clark Long comes of one of the oldest American families, the history of which is one of interest and romance. His father and mother were John and Betsy (Perrin) Long, natives of Pennsylvania, the father of Scotch descent and the mother of English parentage. They removed to Iowa in 1865, and spent the remainder of their lives in Grundy county. The father was a mechanic and bridge-builder, and a number of the bridges of his locality that were destroyed by the confederates during the Civil war were built by him. His grandfather, Elias Long, came to America in the early days, served as an officer during the Revolutionary war, and died about 1857. Our subject's maternal great-grandfather was Lord Perrin who came to the colony of Massachusetts in the Mayflower and settled in Connecticut. His son, Calvin Perrin, served under Commodore

Perry during the war of 1812, and died about 1876. 1898 and 1902, respectively, were the years in which Clark Long's father and mother passed away. They were parents of six children, not including the son who is the subject of this sketch. They are Perrin, George W., Elias, Sarah, married to Ellis Girtton, Spokane; and Charles and Ezra, who died while young.

Mr. and Mrs. Long are the parents of twelve children, Calvin, John C., Leona M., George W., Maud P., Walter L., Hazel, Eva, Joseph, Grace, and two who died in infancy, Fred and Leonard.

DANIEL KREHBIEL, a farmer and stockman residing on a section of well improved and cultivated land four miles north and one mile east of Lind, was born in Bavaria, Germany, July 15, 1867, the son of Christian and Magdalena (Dester) Krehbiel, both natives of Bavaria. The parents came to America in 1881, lived two years in Illinois, eight in Kansas and came to a homestead near Lind in 1891. The mother died in 1896 and the father two years later. The family originally contained ten children, who, not including our subject, were, Katherine, Jacob, Christian, John, M. M., now deceased, Mrs. Mary Vogt, Mrs. Magdalena Bahler, and Mrs. Susana Neare.

Until the age of thirteen Mr. Krehbiel attended the common schools of his native country, then took a course in a German business college and in 1883 came to the United States. The first year after his arrival in this country he spent in Illinois, after which he engaged in farming in Kansas. He was thus engaged in that state until 1892, when he came to the farm where he still lives. He had an unusually difficult time to gain a start here, as the first two years after settling on his farm he was unable to raise any crop, but having in him the elements of perseverance and industry he held on, and has never had cause to regret his choice of locality. He states that the Big Bend country since he first located here, has undergone a wonderful change, especially in the amount of rainfall. By working for his neighbors and exercising strict economy Mr. Krehbiel managed from time to time to acquire more land, until

at this writing he has a solid section of productive grain land, and in addition to this he rents eleven hundred acres, on all of which he raises about twelve thousand bushels of wheat annually. He also has an excellent orchard and raises quantities of all varieties of fruit. He has a large herd of cattle, but is gradually abandoning the stock business.

In December, 1901, occurred the marriage of Daniel Krehbiel to May Schag, daughter of Andrew and Lizzie (Waltner) Schag, native Germans who early in life came to America, settled first in South Dakota, removed to Oregon in 1882, and came to Washington in 1900. They are now living in Lind. To them have been born eight children, Mrs. Krehbiel, Emil, Joseph, Paulina, Emma, Charles, Eugene and Eveline.

To the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Krehbiel have been born two children, Walter D., and one who, at this writing, is an infant in arms.

Politically, Mr. Krehbiel is a Democrat. He has always been prominent in school matters, having assisted in the organizing of his district of which he has been a director ever since. He is now the Democratic nominee for county commissioner. He recently was appointed volunteer weather observer of his locality. Both Mr. Krehbiel and his wife are members of the Mennonite church, Mr. Krehbiel being a member of the conventional conference of that denomination.

DAY IMUS deals in real estate and negotiates loans in Lind, Washington. A native of Mountayr, Ringgold county, Iowa, he was born April 16, 1875, the son of L. O. and Jane (Smith) Imus, natives, respectively of Michigan and Indiana. The parents came to Ringgold county when both were young, married and are still living there. The grandfather on the father's side, came from Illinois to Iowa in 1854, and upon returning for his family was drowned while crossing a stream. Mr. and Mrs. Imus have been parents of seven children, Mrs. Elsie Middleton; Day, Smith, deceased, Agnes, Quay, Amy and Tama.

Mr. Imus received a good common school education in his native town, which he later supplemented by a business course in the Indianola college. From the time he became four-

teen years of age he practically had the management of his father's farm until he became twenty-three. He came to Lind at that age, and engaged in buying horses to ship to Iowa, which business he followed for one year. He then took a homestead near Lind, which he put in an excellent state of cultivation and improvement. In 1901 he engaged in the real estate and loan business in Lind, and has followed that occupation to his profit ever since. He has bought and sold many tracts of farm land and many city lots in the Big Bend, since entering the business. Recently he sold his homestead and purchased for himself a quarter section of land near Cunningham, Washington. He was the first real estate agent ever to establish a business in Lind.

Politically, Mr. Imus affiliates with the Republican party, and is quite active in his party's affairs. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church of Lind, helped organize the first Methodist Sunday school there, and is now superintendent of that institution.

HEZEKIAH W. WEAVER is a blacksmith at Lind, Washington. He is a native of New London, Hancock county, Illinois, and was born on February 11, 1856. His parents were Daniel and Anna (Bunton) Weaver, natives of Kentucky and Tennessee, respectively. They crossed the plains to Cove, Oregon, in 1864, where they lived during the rest of their lives. They were parents of five children, who, besides our subject, are, Samuel, Sarah, Ellen, and Derious. The eldest son was killed in battle during the Civil war.

H. W. Weaver received some schooling in Union county, Oregon, but upon gaining his seventeenth year he left school and took up the work of a cow-boy. This life he followed until his twenty-second year, when he was married in 1879, to Fannie McConnell, a native of Arkansas, and daughter of James and Mary McConnell. Mrs. Weaver is one of a family of seven children.

After her marriage Mr. Weaver took up a homestead in Wallowa county, Oregon, where he raised stock for three years, after which he entered the sawmilling business, in which he was engaged one and a half years. During this time he mastered his trade, and, remov-

ing to Pendleton, he worked at blacksmithing there, and in 1897 he removed to the Palouse country. Here he still followed work at the forge, and in 1899 he came to Adams county. Here he worked for wages for six months, after which he erected the shop in which he still works.

He is considered a careful and competent workman; consequently receives his share of the work in his line. His political faith lies with the Democratic party.

CHARLES E. AMSBAUGH, a prominent real estate man and the city clerk of Lind, Washington, was born July 26, 1870, in Wayne county, Ohio. His parents are J. I. and Josephine M. (Thompson) Amsbaugh, natives of Ohio, and are now living in Lind. The mother's grandfather came from Ireland to America in 1876, and her husband's grandfather came to this country from Germany when a boy. In 1886 our subject's parents came to Washington and settled at Dayton, where they remained until 1901, when they removed to their present home. They have one child besides the subject of this sketch, Joie, living also at Lind. Mr. Amsbaugh, senior, on February 13, 1865, was mustered into service with Company C, One Hundred and Eighty-fourth Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and served as a soldier in the Civil war until his discharge on account of physical disability, which occurred July 12, 1865, at Camp Chase, Ohio.

Charles E. Amsbaugh began his education in the common schools of Fredericksburg, Ohio, and later came west with his parents and attended the high school at Dayton. He then learned the printer's trade with O. C. White, proprietor of the *Columbia Chronicle*, Dayton, Washington, with whom he remained three years. He then came to Lind, and after a short time went to Whitman county, and from that time until 1896 he worked at his trade at Colfax, Oakesdale, Pullman and Spokane. During the year mentioned he followed prospecting on the Twisp and Okanogan rivers, and in the fall of 1896 he went to Kaslo, British Columbia, where he spent the winter working at his trade. Returning, he came to Ritzville and rented the Pacific hotel, which he managed six

months, then went to Lind and built the Lind hotel. The following four months he spent in the state of his birth, whither he went on a visit, after which he returned to Kaslo, where he was proprietor of the Slocan hotel until that hostelry was destroyed by fire, when he came to Lind, and opened a real estate business in which he is engaged at this writing. He has a quarter section of improved and highly cultivated land near town, and a house and lot in Lind. He is doing a good business, is popular with his fellow townsmen, and is in a generally prosperous condition. In 1903 he was elected to the office of city clerk and is still the incumbent of that office.

In the year 1897, Charles E. Amsbaugh was married to Sarah E. Cummings, a native of Medina county, Ohio. Her parents died during her infancy.

Politically, Mr. Amsbaugh years ago allied himself with the Republican party, in whose ranks he is still a diligent and influential worker.

GEORGE L. WING, a barber by trade, and a farmer, residing in Lind, Washington, was born in Vermontville, Eaton county, Michigan, December 9, 1877. His father and mother were Elijah and Louisa (Snively) Wing, natives, respectively, of Michigan and Indiana. The mother removed to Michigan with her parents during her early maidenhood, and was there married in the town of the subject's birth. She died in 1892, but the father, who also is a barber, still lives and is in business at Three Rivers, Michigan. George Wing has one sister, Grace, married to William Glover, of Goldendale, Washington.

George attended public school in his native town until fourteen years of age, when he started out in the world to make his own way. He learned his trade in Michigan and in 1892 he came with his mother to this state. She died while here and in 1894 our subject returned to Michigan but soon came to Goldendale, Washington, where he followed his trade for three years, then, in 1898, he came to Ritzville, where he took a homestead which he farmed, at the same time working some at his trade in Ritzville, until January 1, 1901, when he removed to Lind and purchased a barber shop. In 1902 he sold his shop and re-

moved to his farm. In 1900 he purchased two hundred and forty acres of railroad land, making him in all four hundred acres, all of which he has under fence, and three hundred and sixty in a high state of cultivation and well improved.

Politically, he is a Democrat, and takes an active working interest in the affairs of his party.

Since taking up the business of farming the last time, Mr. Wing has made a specialty of breeding and selling thorough-bred English fox hounds, twenty-five of which he has sold during the past two years.

SAMUEL HUTCHINSON, a prominent stockman of Adams county, residing near Lind, was born in Douglas county, Oregon, January 1, 1858. He was the son of Robert M. and Elizabeth (Hanna) Hutchinson, the former a pioneer stockman of the west, and the latter a distant relative of the late Senator Hanna. The parents' lives are more fully touched upon in the sketch of Benjamin Hutchinson, elsewhere in this volume.

When between five and six years of age, Mr. Hutchinson went from Oregon to Victoria and there attended the St. Louis College, a Catholic institution, until ten years of age. On March 2, 1868, he went on the steamer Del Norte, to San Francisco and soon thereafter removed to San Jose, where he attended the grammar schools until about fifteen. At this age he started in life on his own responsibility, beginning by carrying a chain for a surveying party near San Jose, California, which occupation he followed two years. In 1876 he took some thoroughbred cattle to Kamloops, British Columbia, and drove a herd of twelve hundred head of cattle back to Harney, Oregon, and drifted back to San Jose in the winter of 1877, and there remained six weeks. He returned to Washington in 1878 and worked for his father at teaming for some time, then settled on land now embraced in Adams county and engaged in the stock business, which he has since followed in the same locality.

Mr. Hutchinson was married June 14, 1891, to Garrie Griswold, a native of Minnesota, and to this union three children have been born, Clara L., Ruth L. and Lois I.

In matters political, Mr. Hutchinson is unbiased and liberal. He has been city marshal of Ritzville for two years, and at one time was a member of the police department of the city of Spokane.

In fraternity circles, he is known as a member of the Woodmen of the World, and the Red Men.

Mr. Hutchinson has had a lease one section sixteen, township sixteen, range twenty-eight west, since 1884. This land is situated on lower Crab creek. It has fine water on it and the control of that water gives Mr. Hutchinson abundance of out range for his horses, of which valuable animals he has now about six hundred. He also owns some property in the town of Lind, where his family resides. He is one of the principal stockholders in the Jefferson Marble, Mining & Milling Company, whose property is situated some twelve miles northeast from Colville, Washington. They have an immense deposit of marble and a thoroughly equipped plant for the lifting of this mineral and preparing it for commerce. He is also a heavy stockholder in the Frisco Standard, which mine has just been brought prominently to the public attention by the production of some high grade copper and silver ores.

JAMES W. HENDERSON, M. D., a prominent physician of Lind, was born in Flora, Illinois, October 6, 1871. He was the son of John D. and Frances (Alderson) Henderson, natives of Pennsylvania who removed to Illinois, and later to Kansas where they farmed, and where both died.

Dr. Henderson has one brother, Clarence, and three sisters, Ida, Clema and Isabell. He was raised until sixteen, near Pittsburg, Kansas, where he passed through the common schools, and from there took a course in the Kansas normal school, from which he was graduated in 1890. He then taught school five years, then went to the medical college at Keokuk, Iowa, took a four years' course, and was graduated in 1899. He went from this college to the medical college in Topeka, Kansas, where he took a seven months' course of lectures. Seven months were then spent in Christ's hospital, after which Doctor Henderson went to Moline, Kansas, practiced his pro-

fession three months, then came to Lind, Washington, in July, 1900, and has practiced here since.

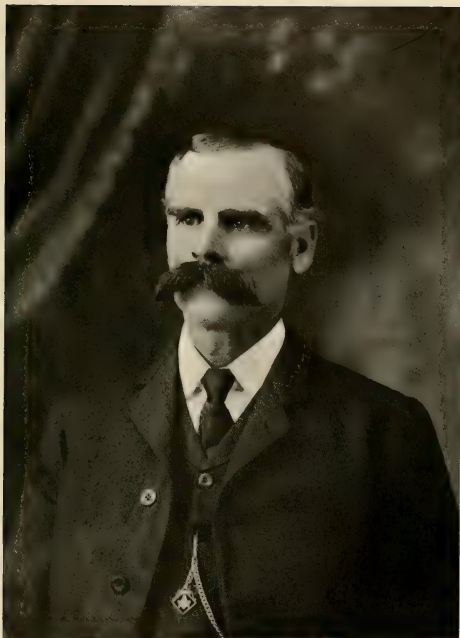
In 1902 he was elected local health officer, and the same year he was elected county coroner, and in 1903 he was appointed deputy county health officer and physician, all of which positions he now fills. In matters political, he is always found on the side of democracy, and is an active party man.

In 1897 Dr. Henderson was married to Mildred Shawger, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Stephen Shawger. Mrs. Henderson died in 1900, leaving one issue of the marriage, Philip H. The doctor was again married in 1903, his bride being Rosanna Davis, whose family came from Ohio. Mrs. Henderson has one brother, Robert, and no sisters.

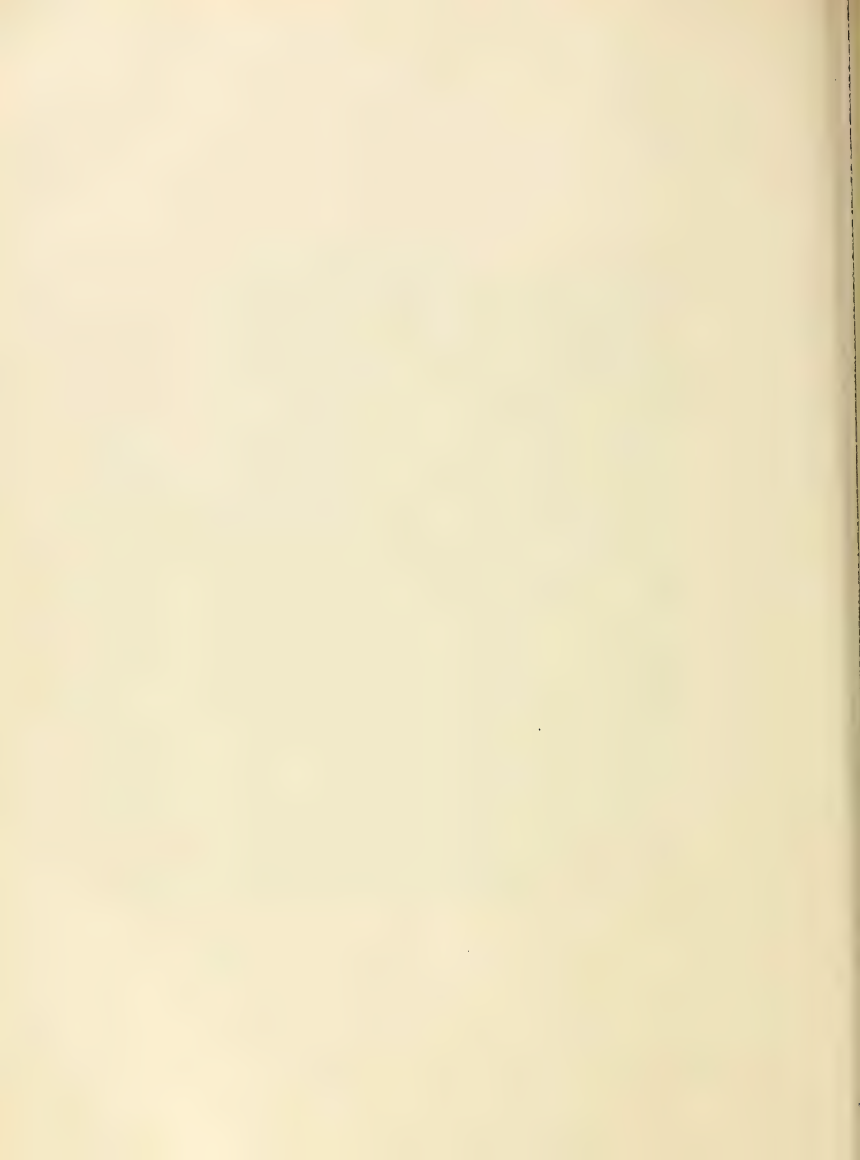
Doctor Henderson is a member of the Modern Woodmen and the Odd Fellows, and Mrs. Henderson is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

JACK McELROY is one of the richest property owners of Adams county and a leading citizen and stockman of eastern Washington. He resides about twenty miles south from Sprague and owns a great many sections of land. He has a thousand acres devoted to wheat and five hundred producing hay and many thousands of acres of pasture. At the present time, he is handling about five hundred head of choice well bred cattle besides about one hundred head of horses. His home is one of the most beautiful in the entire country. It is a two story six room structure of modern architectural design, well furnished and supplied with all conveniences, as bath, hot and cold water and so forth. He has plenty of running water in his orchard while the beautiful lawn that surrounds his house, gives an air of taste and thrift which make his rural abode a place of real comfort.

Jack McElroy was born in Maine, on January 1, 1840, the son of Henry and Elizabeth McElroy. The father was born in Maine in 1812, followed ship carpentering and died in Sprague, in 1893. His ancestors were patriots in the Revolution. The mother was born in Maine, in 1817 and died in Adams county, in 1891. Jack McElroy was never favored with a school education and gained his train-



JACK McELROY



ing from association in the world and careful study by himself. At the age of fourteen, he went to sea and continued almost uninterruptedly until 1868 on the salt way, traveling all over the world. He was on the United States steamship Mississippi, under Captain Laughlin Smith, First Lieutenant George Dewey, now the famous Admiral Dewey. He was in the blockade at Galveston, Mobile, and at the mouth of the Mississippi river. He participated in the general engagements at Forts Jackson, Philip and Hudson. At the latter, his ship was sunk and he was wounded, being taken prisoner. He was confined at Shreveport and Jackson for eleven months, then was paroled. On January 31, 1864, he was discharged from service and immediately enlisted in the Second New Jersey Cavalry, serving until he was discharged on July 3, 1865, the work having ended. He immediately returned to sea and finally came around Cape Horn to San Francisco, in 1868. He remained in California until 1872, working for wages, then came to his present place, it being then included in Whitman county, and here he has labored with almost unbounded success since.

In 1891, at Palouse City, Mr. McElroy married Miss Mina Frazer, a native of Arlington, Illinois. Her father, Branson Frazer, was born in Randolph county, North Carolina, and was an instructor in various colleges during his life. He also lectured on chemistry for two years. He died in Indiana. Her mother, Martha A. (Thomas) Frazer, was born in Randolph county, North Carolina, and died in Morrow, Idaho. When Mr. McElroy started in the Big Bend country, he had very little means and everything that he now possesses has been the result of his labor and business ability since that time, and he is to be classed with the very best farmers and land owners in the state of Washington.

Fraternally, he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. and with the Masons, having passed the blue lodge and the chapter.

During the NezPerce Indian war, Mr. McElroy was scout for General Howard and was especially active at the Camas prairie fights.

EARL W. MAY, a farmer dwelling eight miles southwest from Lind, Washington, is a native of Bellefontaine, Ohio, born January

15, 1862, the son of Samuel and Mary J. (Taylor) May, natives of Pennsylvania. The parents of Mr. May removed to Ohio during the early days of that commonwealth, where they both died,—the mother in 1867 and the father in 1886. They were the parents of three children, Mrs. Floy Creviston, our subject, and James A. May.

At the early age of thirteen years Mr. May came to Oregon with his father, since which age the boy made his own way in the world. He began at once to acquire what education he could by working during the summer months and attending the district school during the winters, so that he became quite a well-educated man by the time he reached his majority. Up to the age of twenty-two he lived in Linn county, Oregon. He then went to the eastern part of the state where he engaged in farming for three years on the celebrated Hank Vaughn ranch. He became the owner of eleven hundred acres of land on the Umatilla reservation, when he removed to Whitman county, Washington, where he farmed from 1890 until 1895. Thence he removed to Fairfield, Washington, where he remained until 1903, when he came to Lind and purchased a section of land near town. He farmed this for a time, and got three hundred acres under cultivation and fenced. He kept a large number of horses, and in the latter part of the year 1903 he purchased a livery stable in Lind and operated it until April 1, 1904, when he returned to the farm. He owns a section of good wheat land in company with W. E. Gage.

Mr. May is an active and influential Republican, and a member of Garfield Lodge, No. 51, I. O. O. F. in Garfield, Washington. He is strictly a self-made man; as a man of business he is universally considered honorable and upright, and at the same time is successful and prosperous.

LOUIS H. HUGGINS, land owner and lumber dealer of Lind, was born in St. Louis, Missouri, October 12, 1857, the son of George W. and Frances E. (Ball) Huggins. Early in life the parents settled in Stoddard county, Missouri, where both died. The mother was a descendant from the old Harden family of

Kentucky and Tennessee, one of whom was General John W. Harden, who lost a limb at the battle of New Orleans. Mr. and Mrs. George W. Huggins were parents of nine children, only five of whom lived to maturity. They are, besides our subject, J. M., Amanda J., Emily R. and Dora. The father of the family served during the Civil war in the Confederate army.

Until arriving at his majority Louis Huggins attended school in Stoddard county, and at the age indicated he embarked upon the business of farming and stock raising, which he followed in Missouri until coming to Washington in 1899. He located in Lind upon first coming to the state, and engaged at once in the lumber business, and also purchased a section of land near town, five hundred acres of which he has under cultivation, and all fenced. He is doing a large business in town, handling all descriptions of lumber and building material, and he also is heavily interested in city real estate.

Mr. Huggins has been thrice married. First in 1881, to Arminta Wilson, who passed away six years later, leaving two children, Arthur, with his father in business, and Myrtle, also with her father.

The second marriage of Mr. Huggins occurred in 1890, when Phinley Hopper became his bride. She died during the same year in which the union was made.

In 1892 Mr. Huggins was married to Monnie Sorrell, a native of White county, Tennessee, who died at Lind, in the year 1901. The issues of Mr. Huggins' last marriage are three in number, and all make their home with their father, Chester, William and Charles.

Mr. Huggins is an active and aggressive Democrat, a member of the Odd Fellows and Modern Woodmen fraternities. He also belongs to the Church of Christ.

DANIEL W. ZENT, city attorney, is rapidly becoming recognized as one of the leading young attorneys of the Adams county bar. He is a native of Black Hawk, California, born February 20, 1874, the son of Daniel J. and Charlotte (Woodruff) Zent, natives respectively of New York and Pennsylvania.

The early education of Mr. Zent was obtained in Jefferson county, Washington, he

having come to this state with his parents in 1877, and at the age of twenty years he entered Puget Sound University at Tacoma. He was compelled to seek employment at various occupations while acquiring his education, and in 1898 he was admitted to the practice of law. He immediately embarked upon the active practice of his profession, first in Colville, Stevens county, and in 1900 he came to Ritzville where he practiced law. After one year he went to Hatton, Washington, where he continued in his profession and conducted a loan business. While there he was nominated by the Republican party for the office of county attorney, but was unsuccessful at the polls. He then came to Lind, where he has since resided, and continues to gain in popularity.

Daniel W. Zent and Mabel Myrtle, daughter of C. W. and Della (Oneil) Myrtle, were married on March 14, 1903. Mrs. Zent has one sister and one brother, Alice and Ovid.

Mr. Zent is a young lawyer of great enterprise and promise. His legal education has been gained by hard and persistent effort, and he is what may almost be styled a self-made attorney.

CHARLES LABES. Foremost among the business men of Lind is Charles Labes, dealer in hardware and implements. He is a native of the province of Pommern, Prussia, born December 9, 1856, and the son of Charles and Augusta (Blank) Labes, both natives of Germany. The parents came to America in 1883, locating at Fort Atkinson, Jefferson county, Wisconsin, where the father died two years later. The mother still lives, and makes her home in Milwaukee. They were the parents of six children, Charles, William, Fred, Augusta, Hermine, and August, who is dead. The father was a veteran of the war of 1866 against Austria.

Until arriving at the age of twenty Charles Labes attended school and assisted his father, when he enlisted in the German army with which he served for two and a half years. He came to America in 1881 and located at Oakland, Wisconsin, where he lived seven years as a farmer. He then came to Ritzville in 1888 and filed a homestead twelve miles west from Ritzville, where he farmed twelve years. He accumulated land, mean-

while, until he owned nine hundred and sixty acres of agricultural land, and all under fence, nine hundred of which was under cultivation. He started a general merchandise store in Lind in 1897, which he conducted together with his farm until 1901, when he rented his land and sold his store. He then opened the hardware and implement business in which he is engaged at this writing. He carries complete lines, about twenty thousand dollars' worth of goods, and is doing an immense business, especially when the size of his city is taken into consideration. He owns the brick building he occupies, fifty by one hundred and forty feet, with basement, and also a fine modern residence.

On December 20, 1876, in Prussia, Mr. Labes was married to Minnie Wadeward, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. William Wadeward, natives of Germany, in which country both died. They were the parents of seven children, Caroline, August, William, Minnie, Augusta, Henrietta and Carl.

Charles Labes is at the present time a member of his city council, and is an active and aggressive Republican in politics. Both Mr. and Mrs. Labes are members of the German Lutheran church.

As a business man, Mr. Labes is progressive, straightforward and enterprising, and the business interests of Lind look to him as a leader in affairs of importance affecting the town.

JOHN T. DIRSTINE, who is engaged in the drug business in Lind, is a native of Lapeer, Michigan, born on May 30, 1875. The parents of Mr. Dirstine were Elias T. and Isabel (Sutton) Dirstine, also natives of Michigan. The family lived in Michigan until 1902, when they came to Lind, where the mother died, survived by the father and three children, Isaac, of Connell, Washington; Pearl, and the subject of this sketch. The father makes his present home in Lind.

After passing through the grammar school of Thornville, Michigan, John T. Dirstine took a course in Valparaiso college. At the age of fourteen he came to Hatton, Washington, where he taught school for four years, when he returned to Valparaiso and was later graduated from a course in pharmacy. He

then came to Millbank, South Dakota, where he was employed in a drug store for one year, then returned to Lind and engaged in his present business in 1898. He has a handsome home in Lind, also a drug store in Connell.

In 1903 Mr. Dirstine was married to Joanna B. Hitchcock, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. C. Hitchcock, natives of Muscatine, Iowa, where Mrs. Dirstine was reared.

John T. Dirstine is a member of the Odd Fellows and a prominent and active worker in the ranks of Democracy. He was elected mayor of his city in 1902, which office he still holds.

JOHN KREHBIEL is the manager of the Seattle Grain Company's warehouse at Lind, Washington, which is one of the largest warehouses in the Big Bend. In 1903 it received the second largest amount of wheat marketed in the town. Mr. Krehbiel has a handsome ten-room modern house and a large lot in town, and is in a very prosperous condition. Born in Bavaria, Germany, August 31, 1865, Mr. Krehbiel was the son of Christ and Magdalena (Dexter) Krehbiel, both natives of Bavaria, where they lived until coming to America. The father was an upholsterer and paper hanger by trade. The family located in Illinois, upon coming to this country, and after two years removed to Kansas, where they farmed eight years, then, in 1891, came to Washington. Here they settled on land three and one-half miles from Lind, the entire family taking land and working together until the death of the father, which occurred in 1898. The mother died two years previously. The family originally contained ten children, two of whom, Ulrich and M. M., are dead. The names of those still living are; Catherine, in Germany; Jacob, Christ, our subject, Daniel, Mrs. Mary Vogt, Mrs. Magdalena Bahler, and Mrs. Susanna Near, all of Adams county, with the single exception of Mrs. Bahler, whose home is at Spokane.

After the death of the parents as above noted, the brothers worked their land in partnership for one year. John was then married and withdrew his share of the property, which consisted of a half-section of cultivated land, purchased one hundred and sixty acres more and went into the business of farming inde-

pendently. He has his land all cultivated and under fence, and a young orchard growing, to which he makes an addition each year. He removed to Lind in 1903, since which time he has had his farm rented to his brothers.

In 1898 Mr. Krehbiel was married to Christina Jansen, daughter of Henry and Caroline (Kuehl) Jensen, who were born in Germany and came to America in 1875, located in Iowa, and removed to a farm near Lind in 1889. Later they transferred their place of residence to Walla Walla, where they now live. They have been parents of ten children, six of whom live, August, Mrs. Krehbiel, Dora, Minnie, Fred, and Mrs. Annie Linville.

Politically, Mr. Krehbiel is a Democrat, is city councilman and a member of the school board. Both Mr. and Mrs. Krehbiel are members of the Mennonite church. They have three children, Susanna W., John F., and Hellen C.

WILLIAM B. ASHCRAFT, proprietor of the O. K. Livery, Feed and Sale Stable, Lind, Washington, although only twenty-six years of age, and despite the fact of his being left an orphan at the age of sixteen, and having to battle from early boyhood against poverty, griefs and misfortune, is now pleasantly situated in a home of his own, and engaged in a lucrative business. He was born in Marshal county, Iowa, May 15, 1878. His father, James Ashcraft, a native of Pennsylvania, removed in early life to Illinois, and from that state to Iowa. He enlisted in the Civil War when eighteen years of age, and while in service contracted a disease from which he never recovered, and which resulted in his death in Iowa in 1881. Our subject's mother was Susan (Kimbral) Ashcraft, also a native of Pennsylvania. After the death of her husband she removed to Washington with her family, in 1884, and passed away in Spokane in 1893, leaving three children; James E., of Spokane; Eunice L., in Spokans; and the subject of this biography.

From early youth Mr. Ashcraft has had to work hard for his livelihood and the only schooling he has ever received was ten years in the common schools in his native county. After the death of his mother he commenced working on a farm, and continued engaged

thus until 1899, when he came to Adams county and purchased a half-section of land eight miles north of Lind, all of which he put in an excellent state of cultivation and improvement. He tilled his soil until 1903, when he sold out, removed to Lind and purchased his present business. He has since acquired a beautiful home and nine lots of well improved town property desirably located.

In 1902 occurred the marriage of William B. Ashcraft to Nonie Seivers, daughter of Nick and Gertrude (Michael) Seivers, natives of Germany who came to America when young. The Seivers family located first in Wisconsin, and from that state went to Indiana. The father came to Washington in 1886, and later was joined by his family, when they located near Lind. Mrs. Ashcraft has two brothers and an equal number of sisters whose names are, Nicholas, Peter, Gertrude and Mary. Mr. and Mrs. Ashcraft have one child, a daughter, whose name is Maud.

In politics Mr. Ashcraft is liberal in his views, voting for the men of his particular choice rather than with any party. He is conducting a good business in a business-like manner, and is rapidly gaining a wide reputation for his excellent service, courtesy and his willingness to oblige his patrons.

ALLEN O. RICKERT is the proprietor of the only first class hotel in Lind, Washington. Born in Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, July 21, 1861, he was the son of Josiah and Eliza (Bitting) Rickert, natives of Pennsylvania, in which state the mother died when Allen was a lad of eight years, and where the father is still living. Mrs. Arminta Scholl, Frank and the subject of this sketch are the only surviving members of the family originally comprising five children; the other two, Charles and Thomas, being dead.

Mr. Rickert's father is a carpenter by trade, and has followed that business all his life. He is descended from an old and wealthy Holland family, his mother's father being John Eckert, a noted Holland physician, who came to America and fought under General Washington during the Revolutionary War. He died in Berks county, Pennsylvania, leaving a large fortune in Holland. Mrs. Rickert's

father was for a number of years engaged in the tailoring business at Reading, Pennsylvania, and later removed to Emans, in the same state, where he died in 1877.

The first thirteen years of Mr. Rickert's life were spent at the place of his birth, where he attended school. At this age he entered an iron works where he labored three years, when he took up railroad work. He was thus engaged in his native state until arriving at the age of nineteen, when he went to Ohio in the employ of a railroad in which he remained until starting for the West in 1884. He came as far as Montana, where he was engaged in mining and in the sawmill business, and from that state he came to Idaho, then on to Oaksdale, Washington, in 1892. Here he was engaged for one year in the hotel business. He was thus engaged, after leaving Oaksdale, in Montana, Coeur d'Alene, Idaho, at Spokane, Cheney, and Ritzville until 1903, when he came to Lind and purchased the Lind hotel which he at once proceeded to fit up in first class condition. His house has the reputation, especially among traveling men, of being one of the finest and most ably managed hostleries in the Big Bend. Besides the hotel, Mr. Rickert owns city property in Ritzville and a farm in Douglas county.

In 1890 Mr. Rickert was married to Flora Jahn, daughter of Joseph and Johanna (Preuszler) Jahn, natives of Austria, who came to America in 1857. The parents now live at Alma, Wisconsin, and have been parents of six children, of whom only three are living; Emma, married to Joseph Hoefling; Julia, married to J. C. Hammond; and Mrs. Rickert. Mrs. Rickert is an able assistant and partner to her husband in his business, and is regarded as being an exceptionally competent and successful hostess. Her father served eleven years in the Austrian army, and when retired was a field marshal. He also taught school a number of years in his native country. Mr. and Mrs. Rickert have one child, Edward W.

In matters of politics, Mr. Rickert is a Democrat, and at the hands of his party has held office both in this state and Montana. He has always been an active party worker. He is at the present writing a member of his city council, to which position he was appointed to fill a vacancy.

Socially, he is a member of the K. of P. order, and has been a member of the Odd Fellows, from which society he had taken a withdrawal card. Mrs. Rickert is a member of the Rebekahs, and both are affiliated with the Lutheran Church.

MARTIN L. SCHERMERHORN is a real estate dealer and the land commissioner at Lind. He is a native of Lewis county, New York, born October 13, 1842, the son of Luther and Jane (Simpson) Schermerhorn, natives of Dutchess county, New York. They removed to Wisconsin in 1855, located at Watertown where Mr. Schermerhorn followed blacksmithing, and where both died later. Some of the brothers of the father served in the war of 1812. The father was born in 1797 and died in 1881.

Martin L. Schermerhorn, was a member of a family of ten children, nine of whom grew to maturity, received a high school education, and at the age of seventeen was thrown upon his own responsibility. He served three years at Hartford, Connecticut, as apprentice to the trade of carpentering, then left his work to ally himself, September, 1862, with Company B, Second Artillery, under Colonel Green. He served in all two years and three months, being discharged on account of illness, in May, 1864.

After the war he returned to Connecticut where he finished his trade, then went to Wisconsin and worked as a millwright, and also followed bridge building to a considerable extent. In 1872 he left Wisconsin for Ludington, Michigan, lived there four years, then ten years in Nelson, Nebraska, and came west to Fresno, California, in 1886. He lived there until coming to Lind in 1900, during a portion of which time he was city marshal of Fresno. Previously he had been justice of the peace in the state of Wisconsin. Upon coming to Lind, Mr. Schermerhorn worked for a time at his trade, then entered the real estate business, at which he has practiced with signal success ever since. He has accumulated a considerable amount of property, and has a fine home in town. He has a quarter section of well improved grain land one mile from Lind, raises some stock, and a great amount of fruit

is produced by his orchard of several hundred trees.

Mr. Schermerhorn was married in 1886 to Annie Brayman, daughter of John and Hannah Brayman, of Horicon, Wisconsin. Her parents were natives of New York, and pioneers in Wisconsin. Mrs. Schermerhorn in her youth was a school teacher, later took a medical course in Hahnemann college, Chicago, became a graduate and practiced her profession for twenty-four years with great success in Nebraska and California. She retired, however, when she came to this state.

Politically, Mr. Schermerhorn is a Republican, and active; he is at present serving as United States land commissioner, to which position he was appointed in 1902. He is a royal arch and knight templar Mason, having joined the order in 1871, and the royal arch in 1873. He also belongs to the A. O. U. W., and Mrs. Schermerhorn holds membership in the Eastern Star, and the Degree of Honor.

GUSTAVE PLIGER was born in Detmold, Germany, November 16, 1855, was a member of a family of six children, and at the age of fourteen was thrown upon his own resources for a livelihood. Prior to that time he had acquired some education in the common schools and immediately after learned the shoemaker's trade, which had been the vocation of his father. He followed his trade in Germany until coming to America in 1883, when he located first in Chicago and later in southern Illinois, where he made shoes and farmed until removing to Iowa in 1885. In that state he located first at Rockwill City where he followed shoemaking, and also operated a farm near by. In 1889 he came to his present location one mile east of Paha and filed a homestead. Owing to times being hard he was compelled to do some outside work in order to support his family and improve his claim, so he spent the following seven years employed most of the time by the Northern Pacific railroad. He has continued since coming here to acquire land as he became able to do so, so that now he has three thousand acres, two thousand of which are in wheat and the balance he uses for pasture for his stock, of which he has one hundred and fifty horses and twenty-five

cattle. All of his land is under fence and his buildings are among the best to be found on any Big Bend farm.

Mr. Pliger is the son of Adolph and Lena (Erkman) Pliger, both of whom were born and both died in Germany.

In 1882 Gustave Pliger was married to Pauline Busser, daughter of Henry and Caroline (Coffer) Busser, native Germans. Her father was a surveyor for the German government, and her grandfather was a soldier in the Russian war of 1806. Her family numbered four children. To this union have been born six children, Lena, Freda, Gustave, Mary, Rudolph and Paul.

Mr. and Mrs. Pliger are members of the Lutheran church. In politics Mr. Pliger is an independent voter, casting his ballot for the man of his choice regardless of the candidate's political creed. He has repeatedly held office on his local school board.

In November, 1902, in company with his daughter Mary, Mr. Pliger went on a prolonged visit to his old German home, returning the following year, leaving the daughter in the old country to return later.

FRANK L. FROST is business manager of the Farmers' Warehouse Company at Lind, though his family resides at Ritzville. He was born in Kennebeck county, Maine, December 5, 1857, son of Charles E. and Mary A. (Higgins) Frost, also natives of Maine, where the father still lives engaged in farming and stock raising, and where the mother died in 1902. Charles E. Frost and wife were parents of four children, three of whom grew to maturity. Their names are, omitting the subject of this sketch, Flora B., and Fannie M., the latter of whom is married. The family is of English ancestry, members of which were among the earliest settlers in America.

Frank L. Frost received a good grammar school education, and later took a course in the Monmouth academy, Litchfield academy, and in the preparatory school of Bates College at Lewiston, Maine. After completing his education he devoted his summer months in assisting his father on the farm and his winters in teaching school for five years. He then worked for two years in a woolen mill, then

came to California in 1886. He traveled generally over the state and in 1889 he came to Salem, Oregon, thence to Portland, Oregon, where he worked for two years in the Portland flour mill, in the capacity of wheat buyer for the company. Thus he traveled all over the state in buying wheat, and in 1901 he located in Ritzville in the employ of the Puget Sound Wheat Company of Tacoma, remained two years, then came to Lind, since which time he has represented the Farmers' Warehouse Company, which concern handles the major portion of the wheat harvested tributary to Lind. Its warehouse is the largest in the city.

Frank L. Frost was married to Flora B. Ham, daughter of John Ham, of Androscoggin county, Maine, in the year of 1883. She died in January, 1885, leaving one child, Edna E., who is living with Mr. Frost's father and other relatives in Maine.

In 1888 Mr. Frost was married to Emma J. Howland, also a native of Androscoggin county.

Politically, Mr. Frost is independent of any party, and is decidedly liberal in his ideas.

SYLVESTER L. VAN MARTER is a truck and drayman of Lind, Washington. He was born in St. Clair county, Michigan, March 24, 1863, the son of George W. and Jane (Hitchcock) Van Marter, natives of Pennsylvania, and Holland, respectively, and of Scotch-Irish and Dutch descent. They removed to Michigan in an early day when the state was new, and the mother died there. The father is now living in Grinnell, Gove county, Kansas. They were parents of eleven children, seven of whom now live, Mrs. Mary Cutler, Mrs. Alvy Colman, Mrs. Sarah Mullholland, Mrs. Jane Moore, Henry, Mrs. Elvira Solein, and the subject of our sketch.

Sylvester L. remained at home and attended school until sixteen years of age, when he took his destiny into his own hands. He first procured work on farms both in his native and Oakland counties, then entered the lumber woods in Roscommon county. Here he remained until coming to Adams county in 1886. He located at Lind and took employment with the Northern Pacific, with which company he

remained one year, when he took a homestead, purchased a section of land seventeen miles west of Lind and farmed until 1899. He also engaged quite extensively in the stock business. His homestead corners with the town of Lind, and a portion of it he has platted and has sold fourteen blocks of town lots. He makes his home on this tract, and lives in a handsome stone house.

Mr. Van Marter belongs to no political party. He is a member and officer of the I. O. O. F. fraternity, and belongs to the Modern Woodmen of America. During the year of 1902 he was a member of the city council, and has been a member of the school board of his city.

When Mr. Van Marter first came to Adams county, in fact for seven years after coming, he found extreme difficulty in gaining a start. He now, however, is well-to-do and is doing a good business, the results of his pluck and determination to win.

CARL A. KOEPLIN is a stockman and farmer residing five miles east of Ritzville, born in Bucholz, Germany, September 29, 1860. He is the son of Fred and Augusta (Reitz) Koeplin, of Germany, where the principal part of their lives was spent. The father died in 1884, whereupon the mother came to the United States. The sisters of Mr. Koeplin are: Minnie, married to John Wilson, Ritzville; Augusta, married to William Biermann, Ritzville.

Mr. Koeplin received his early training in the common schools of Germany, but his education was greatly retarded by his being compelled to leave school at the early age of ten years to go to work on a farm. He came to America in 1883, located in Nebraska, and two years later came to Walla Walla, Washington, near which city he located a homestead. In 1897 he disposed of his interests in Walla Walla county and came to Ritzville and to his present locality. He has here three quarter section of agricultural land, two-thirds of which are under cultivation, and well improved. He has good buildings, a large orchard, and raises some cattle each year besides his farm crops.

In 1893 occurred the marriage of Carl A.

Koeplin to Augusta Pauers, daughter of Ernest and Minnie (Meifert) Pauers, native Germans. Mrs. Koeplin's mother died in Germany, and her father is now living with his second wife. Mrs. Koeplin is a member of a family of five children, three of whom are living. They are, besides herself; Carl and Ernest. Her father has six children by his second marriage. To Mr. and Mrs. Carl A. Koeplin have been born seven children, named as follows, Bertha, Albert, Carl, William, Amelia, Henry, and Amel.

Politically, Mr. Koeplin is a Republican, and active in the affairs of his county. He has held the office of school trustee, and school clerk. He was one of the signers of the petition of statehood in 1889. Both Mr. and Mrs. Koeplin are prominent members of the Lutheran church, in which denomination our subject holds the office of treasurer. Mr. Koeplin is a farmer of unusual thrift and intelligence. He came to the county in indifferent circumstances, but by his good business judgment and enterprise has succeeded in placing himself on a footing with the most wealthy farmers of the county.

RADFORD M. ANGELL was born in Boone county, Missouri on January 2, 1832, the son of Willis H. and Mary R. (McCargo) Angell, natives of Kentucky, where they were proprietors of a fine plantation. Later, the family moved to Missouri, where our subject was born. He was educated in the common schools and remained with his parents until twenty-six years of age, then began farming for himself. He continued this occupation in Missouri, until 1865, in which year he crossed the plains to Oregon, locating in Yamhill county, and taking up the stock business. This was continued until 1878, when he came to Whitman county, Washington, locating two miles south of Palouse. There he followed the dual occupations of farming and stock raising, continuing the same until his death, which occurred in Ritzville July. 18, 1902, while he was on a visit to his children. No man of the country was more universally beloved and respected than Mr. Angell. His death was sincerely and deeply mourned and was wide spread. He was a devoted member of the Christian church, while in fraternal affiliations, he was identified

with the A. F. & A. M. In political matters, Mr. Angell was a staunch Democrat.

On November 15, 1857, Mr. Angell was married to Sarah M. Nye, the daughter of Dr. J. M. and Nancy (Callaway) Nye, natives of Virginia and North Carolina, respectively. To Mr. and Mrs. Angell eight children were born, Willis H., Mrs. Joella Risley, John M., Adam W., Otis, deceased, Mrs. Sidney Jeffries, Mrs. Mary J. Ringer and Mrs. Lucy R. Gebert. Mrs. Angell is at present residing in Ritzville and is enjoying her remaining years in the midst of her children. Her father was a practicing physician and surgeon of Missouri and a man possessed of a high sense of honor.

PHILIPP A. GRUB is a grain buyer and land owner, with his home at Medical Lake, and with business headquarters at Ritzville. Born in Mommernheim, Germany, February 6, 1842, he is the son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Elbing) Grub, native Germans. Both his grandfathers were soldiers under Napoleon I for years, having passed through many of the great campaigns that made such fame for that great French general. His maternal grandfather was an officer in the French cavalry and was with Napoleon at the burning of Moscow and on the historic retreat from that Russian city. He received a pension from the French government until his death. His paternal grandfather was a member of the French guard at the great battles of Leipzig, Dresden, Hanau, Bautzen and Lowenburg, and was intimately associated with Napoleon through many hard campaigns. His death occurred in Germany, 1870. Our subject's father left Germany in 1843, coming to Waukesha county, Wisconsin, where he lived until his death in 1895. The subject's mother died in 1847, in Waukesha county, Wisconsin. The father married a second time, and upon his death left one issue of his first marriage, the subject of this biography, and five by his second, Dorothy, Adam, Jacob, John and Magdalena.

In his native country Mr. Grub received a common school education, but was compelled to leave school at the age of sixteen and clerk in a store, which occupation he followed ten years, when he came to America in January, 1866. He remained with his father a short



MR. AND MRS. RADFORD M. ANGELL AND DAUGHTER

time, then went to Minnesota, where he learned the brewer's trade. He again accepted a clerkship in a store, followed the vocation two years, then engaged in business at Wabasha, Minnesota, for four years. He then came to Washington, and passed through Ritzville, Sunday, October 19, 1881. He went on to Spokane Falls, remained a brief time, after which he returned to Medical Lake, where he was truly a pioneer. He purchased a homestead right to a tract of land eighteen miles west of Medical Lake. On account of his knowing nothing about the business of farming, he was prevented from moving upon the place by Mrs. Grub, so he settled in Medical Lake and formed a business partnership with Messrs. Theilman and Sawyer. Mr. Grub, after one year, sold his interest in the business and entered that of wheat buying, first in Cheney, then for the old Northern Pacific Elevator Company. He is now engaged in the business at Ritzville with the Tacoma Grain Company.

Mr. Grub was married in 1870 to Clara E. Dreyer, daughter of Fred and Elizabeth (Dech) Dreyer, who were natives of Germany, and parents of twelve children, of whom only five are living.

Mr. and Mrs. Grub have been parents of nine children, eight of whom are living, Philipp H., Milligan F., Eva, Margret, Frederick, Harry, Viola, and Carl Dreyer.

Philipp A. Grub is an active Republican, a Mason, and a member of the Congregational church.

Mr. Grub owns two hundred and eighty acres of nice land on the banks of Medical Lake and on the estate are two small lakes which he has stocked with black bass. He supplies the Spokane markets in the season and receives a good revenue from this enterprise. His standing in the community is of the best and his friends are many.

CHARLES D. OLSON is a prosperous and highly respected tiller of the soil residing six miles north of Ritzville, and was born in Sodermanland, Sweden, August 8, 1866, the son of Olof and Johannah (Peterson) Olson, natives of Sweden, in which country they now live. Besides the subject, they are parents of Erick, Sophia, William and Josie Olson; the

only ones of whom are in America are the subject of this sketch, William, who lives near Ritzville, and Josie, in Illinois.

Until arriving at the age of fifteen, Mr. Olson attended the common schools in his native land. He then left school to engage in farm work, and he also learned the carpenter's trade, at which he worked over two years before coming to America in 1886. After coming to this country he lived three years in Illinois, then came to Spokane in 1889, worked at his trade for a time, coming to Adams county with his brother to file on land. Each of the brothers took a homestead near Lind, which they at once proceeded to cultivate and improve. Our subject later sold his land and came to his present locality, where he purchased a half section of raw land, which he now has in an excellent state of cultivation and improvement. In 1901 he bought another half section adjoining his first, since which time he has grown between three and four thousand sacks of wheat annually.

In 1902 Mr. Olson was married to Annie M. Nelson, also a native of Sweden, and daughter of Nels and Sarah (Anderson) Nelson, who came to America from Sweden in 1868, locating in Page county, Iowa. They came to this state in 1899, since which time they have made their home near Ritzville. They have been parents of seven children, all of whom are living, namely: Sarah, Andrew, Carrie, Emma, Augusta, Sophia, and Anna M.

Charles D. Olson is a sound Democrat in politics, and a devout member of the Lutheran church.

PETER WAGENAAR, a prosperous farmer living seven miles northeast of Ritzville, was born in Ostfrisland, Germany, May 24, 1852, the son of Albert and Anna (Weber) Wagenaar, natives also of Germany. The parents came to America in 1871 and located in Peoria, Illinois, where they lived the remainder of their lives. They were the parents of nine children, seven of whom are living, Paul, Edward, Henry, Katharine, Peter, Alfred and Albert.

At the age of fourteen, having received a common school education, he learned the blacksmith's trade, and entered life upon his own responsibility. Three years later he came to

Peoria, Illinois, from Germany, and commenced work as a blacksmith in the coal mines. He also farmed to a limited extent in Illinois, but worked principally at his trade until 1888, when he came to Washington and located a homestead in Adams county. Being a poor man with six children at the time of coming here, he experienced many hardships and inconveniences before getting fairly started in the country, which at that time was quit new. In 1895 he found it necessary to take a position as lineman on the construction of the Northern Pacific telegraph line, which he followed all through the states of Montana; Idaho, Oregon and Washington. Since coming here he has continued to acquire land as he became able to buy until now he has two sections of agricultural land, one thousand acres of which are under cultivation, which he farms himself. He has his home well improved with good buildings and all modern conveniences, also an excellent orchard. He harvests annually an average of ten thousand bushels of wheat.

On September 25, 1875, occurred the marriage of Peter Wagenaar to Gretja Herrenga, daughter of John and Hanke Herrenga, natives of Ostfrisland, Germany, where they lived and died. They were parents of five children, Herman, Gretja, Martha, Dietrich, and Hartjen. Mr. and Mrs. Wagenaar have been parents of nine children, Lena, Albert, Annie, Martha, Katie, Harry, Paul, John and Mabel.

Politically Mr. Wagenaar is a Democrat and an active party man. He has been school director in his district four years, and road supervisor two years. He is a well-to-do and scrupulously honest farmer, wide-awake and up-to-date in all his methods.

CARL M. OLSON was born in College Springs, Iowa, March 13, 1878. He accompanied his parents to Ritzville in 1884, at which place he attended the public schools until arriving at the age of twenty, assisting in the meantime, his father in the management of a farm near town. In 1903 he, with his brother, Abner A., purchased a half-section of land two miles north and one and one-half miles east of Ritzville, where he now lives, and where he last year produced five thousand bushels of wheat, and all their land is in a high state of cultivation.

Mr. Olson's parents are John N. and Sarah M. (Nelson) Olson, natives of Sweden, who came to America in 1868, and settled in Iowa, where they remained until coming to Ritzville. After arriving here they lived two years in town, then removed to their present home which the father took as a timber culture. In 1884 he purchased one section of adjoining land, since which time he has erected first class buildings,—house and barn—and has all his land well improved and surrounded by fence.

Our subject is a member of a family of four children, Carl M., Abner A., and John E. L., besides himself, all of whom are living with their parents.

The senior Mr. Olson is liberal in his political views, and for two years creditably held the office of county commissoiner of Adams county.

FRED SANDBRINK, Ritzville, Washington, is a stone mason by trade, but at present is engaged in farming three miles north of the city just named. Born January 18, 1854, at Hanover, Germany, he was the son of Fred and Mary (Boughman) Sandbrink, natives of the same country as himself, where they have always been and still live. Our subject was the third in point of age of a family of six, who, besides himself, are: Clara, Henry, Lena, Mary and Katie.

Mr. Sandbrink received his early education in Hustatte, Buer Kalis Molle, province of Hanover, and at the age of fourteen he left school to engage in farm work, which he followed four years. He then learned the stone mason's trade and followed it two years. He also served two years in the imperial army. He then re-engaged in working at his trade until 1880, when he came to America and located in Nebraska. Here he lived six years, farming and plying his trade, then came to Ritzville and filed on a homestead and a timber culture and also purchased a quarter section of railroad land sixteen miles west of Ritzville. He disposed of part of his land and came to his present locality in 1898, and the following year bought four hundred and eighty acres to which he has continued to add from time to time until he now owns a section and a quarter, all fenced and well improved. He has the finest of farm buildings and improvements, and raises as high

as sixteen thousand bushels of wheat in a season, besides a great quantity of other cereals.

Fred Sandbrink was married to Margaret Bierman, daughter of Christ and Mary (Vouhede) Bierman, native Germans, in 1880. Mrs. Sandbrink has two sisters and two brothers, Lena, Henry, Louisa and William.

To this union have been born five children: William, deceased; Fred, at the head of the Sandbrink Piano House, of Spokane; John, Henry and Charles, deceased.

Mr. Sandbrink is a determined and active Republican, and a member of the Lutheran church.

He is one of the highly respected and substantial farmers of Adams county.

THOMAS C. MARTIN, a prominent merchant of Washtucna, Washington, was born in Pittsfield, Illinois, April 30, 1873, the son of Oliver and Elizabeth (Stonbinger) Martin, natives of Illinois. In 1852, the father crossed the plains to California, and mined three years, then came to Portland. He served seven months in a volunteer company during the Indian war of about that time, and in the spring of 1856 he, with his brother T. W. Martin, whom he always had for a companion, crossed the Snake river to the Palouse, where their supply of provisions became exhausted and they were obliged to subsist nine days on nothing but horse flesh. Later Mr. Martin went to Texas, and from there to Illinois, Pike county, enlisted in the Civil war and served in the Ninety-ninth Volunteer Infantry, Company A, for four years. This service undermined his health so that he died in 1875. His wife died ten days previously. They were parents of eight children, George, Effie, Mike, Henry, Mary, Charles, T. C., and Oliver.

Our subject, who it will be noted, was two years of age at the time of his parents' death, was reared by his uncle, T. W. Martin, his father's partner. The boy attended school in Illinois and at the age of ten he came with his uncle to Dayton, Washington, remained there six months, then came to Adams county where they were among the first settlers. The uncle filed on a homestead and a timber culture near Ritzville, where he still lives, renting his land to others. Thomas C. went to school in the

country until 1892 when he entered Whitman college, Walla Walla, and at the age of twenty-one established the first store in Washtucna. The business was a small one at first but rapidly grew and prospered until 1901, when Mr. Martin sold out. He took a trip to California, and upon his return he purchased two sections of land which he now owns.

In 1896 occurred the marriage of Thomas C. Martin to Claudia V. Cooper, daughter of John and Ella S. (Hunsaker) Cooper, the former a native of England and the latter of Missouri. John Cooper came to California from the land of his nativity in 1855, about which time Ella S. Hunsaker also arrived in that state, she having crossed the plains with her parents. They came to Washington in 1881, since which time Mr. Cooper has been engaged with the O. R. & N., and the W. & C. railroads most of his time as a telegraph operator. He is now living at Kahlotus, Franklin county. Mr. and Mrs. Cooper are the parents of seven children.

Politically, our subject is a Democrat, and for four years he held the position of postmaster at Washtucna.

ERNEST J. BARDWELL is a well-to-do farmer residing one mile south and the same distance east of the post office of Griffith, Adams county, Washington. Born in Kasota, Lesueur county, Minnesota, September 11, 1874, he is a son of Chester R. and Mary E. (Van Vleet) Bardwell, the former a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1844, and the latter born in Illinois in 1848. The father was a member of the Sixth Minnesota Infantry during the Civil war, served two years and was mustered out of service at Fort Snelling, August 10, 1865. He was under the command of General A. J. Smith of the Sixteenth Corps, as was also a number of relatives of his, one of whom was killed in battle and another wounded. After the war Chester Bardwell lived in Wisconsin and Minnesota until coming to Washington in 1886. After coming here he lived three years in Ritzville, then removed to the home of our subject where he is now living. Besides the subject of this sketch, Mr. and Mrs. Bardwell have four children, Mrs. Rhoda M. Egbers, Mrs. Eunice L. Myers, Mrs. Blanche Lavender, and Alpheus A.

Ernest J. Bardwell received his early schooling in the country schools of his native county, and after coming to this state with his parents he attended the Ritzville schools, and spent a year in Spokane business college, thus receiving a fair working education. Until he became twenty-two years of age Mr. Bardwell lived with his parents, since which time he has been farming for himself. He started out by purchasing a half section of land in 1898, which with the half section of his father he had previously rented, made him a whole section of land which he farmed. In 1902 he added another section to his holdings. He is now comfortably situated, engaged in the stock raising business in connection with his farming. He also has a small but productive orchard.

Ernest J. Bardwell was married to Celia C. Davis, daughter of T. J. Davis, in 1902.

In political matters Mr. Bardwell is a staunch and active member of the Republican party. Mrs. Bardwell is a devout Christian, and worships in the Christian church. On November 24, 1903, a daughter, Eva G., was born to Mr. and Mrs. Bardwell, and she is an only child.

JAMES J. ENGLISH, a farmer residing four and one-half miles north of Ritzville, was born in Ontario, Canada, April 6, 1878, the son of Coleman and Catherine (Johnston) English, natives, respectively, of Canada and Ireland. Besides the subject of our sketch, Mr. and Mrs. English were parents of two children, Bessie and Roy; besides whom, our subject has two half brothers and one half sister, Edward, Lowry and Jennie Hanna.

James J. English received his early school training in his native country, and, his half-sister bringing him to Ritzville when a lad of thirteen, he continued his studies in the grammar school of this city, and at the age of nineteen he was graduated from the ninth grade of school. He then left school and bought a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, and engaged in farming that and a half-section of leased school land.

Soon after he came to Ritzville Mr. English's mother came and made her home with him and his half-sister. His father died in Canada when the subject was six years of age.

Mr. English has his land all fenced and well

improved. He has a large barn, a modern eight-room house and a fine orchard.

On June 18, 1902, occurred the marriage of J. J. English to Myrtle Starr, daughter of Ransom and Jessie (Driver) Starr. Her mother was the daughter of Rev. Dr. I. D. Driver, a well-known Oregon Methodist minister. Both of Mrs. English's parents are living in Washington. They have been parents of seven children, as follows, Paul D., Myrtle N., Lottie Lee, Merle R., Horace L., Frank J., and Robert E. T.

Mr. and Mrs. English are members of the Methodist Episcopal church; and Mr. English is actively affiliated with the Republican party. Mr. and Mrs. English have one child, Paul C., born September 30, 1904.

JARED M. HARRIS, director of the King Mercantile Company at Ritzville, was born in Allegany county, New York, November 21, 1842. His father was Anthony Harris, a Pennsylvania farmer of Pennsylvania birth, whose life was spent in the states of Pennsylvania, New York, Illinois and Wisconsin, and whose death occurred February 26, 1876, aged sixty-three. Mr. Harris' mother was Irene (Anderson) Harris, born in Pennsylvania and now living in Pierce county, Wisconsin, aged eighty-three. Her father was a soldier in the war of 1812, and came of one of the oldest American families.

Jared M. Harris was reared principally in Illinois and Wisconsin, was educated in the district schools, and upon the outbreak of the Rebellion he enlisted with Company A, Third Wisconsin Volunteers, with which company he served three years and a half. On October 16, 1861, at the battle of Bolivar Heights, he was shot through the right hand. He was engaged in many of the desperately fought battles of the war, including Antietam, Gettysburg, Chancellorsville and Lookout Mountain. During the time of his service he studied diligently, and improved his education to a marked extent. After the war he returned to his father's farm in Wisconsin, where he remained until 1865, then removed to Autogama county, remained there four years when he migrated to South Dakota. He remained here eight years, during which time he made final proof on a home-

stead, when he sold out, mainly on account of the grasshoppers, and came to Walla Walla. He arrived at Walla Walla in 1877, and first engaged in freighting. In the meantime he filed a timber culture adjoining the townsite of Ritzville, and removed his family upon his newly acquired land. In 1887 he sold the place to J. H. Spanjer, bought a half section of railroad land and leased a section of school land, cultivated this until 1890 when he removed to town, where he engaged in the livery business which he subsequently sold to his sons, sketches of whose lives appear elsewhere in this history. Mr. Harris then engaged in the implement business with J. M. Comparet for two years, when the firm purchased the interest of Ortho Dorman in the Dorman, Theil & King implement company, which they incorporated under the name as given in the initial sentence of this sketch. Mr. Harris is traveling for his house the greater portion of his time.

Mr. Harris has two brothers and three sisters: Johnson, Almond, Antoinette, wife of Almond Herrick, Ella, wife of Albert Manwell, and Viola, wife of Frank Sanford. Mr. Harris was married in Wisconsin, June 25, 1865, to Augusta M. York, a native of Wisconsin, daughter of Frank and Eliza D. (Cottrell) York, both born in New York state, the mother being a member of the widely known Cottrell family.

Mrs. Harris has two brothers: Albert J., and William York, of Walla Walla and Oregon, respectively, and two sisters; Addie, wife of D. H. Hawn, probate judge at Canton, South Dakota, and Mary, wife of James Gould, of Confidence postoffice, Tuolumne county, California.

To Mr. and Mrs. Harris have been born six children: Jesse and Claude, sketches of whose lives appear elsewhere in this volume; Clifford, a student living at home; Nora, wife of Samuel Edwards, a clerk with the Myers-Shepley company, Ritzville; Laura, wife of J. M. Comparet, manager of the King Mercantile Company; and Nettie, wife of D. W. Pettijohn, of Pettijohn & Swenson, proprietors of the *Ritzville Times*.

Mr. Harris is an active and prominent fraternity man, being a member of the Prairie Queen lodge, K. of P., the K. O. T. M. and

the W. B. Hazen post, G. A. R., of which he has been commander for six years.

Mrs. Harris is an active member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

In politics, Mr. Harris is identified as a staunch member of the Republican party, though he is not an especially active party worker.

WILLIAM MCKAY, a land owner and retired railroad man at Ritzville, was born in Scotland, June 22, 1848, and the following year was brought by his parents to Pennsylvania, and thence to Minnesota, where the principal part of his boyhood and young manhood was spent. Reared on a farm and educated in the graded schools of Winona, Minnesota, he, at the age of twenty-one, removed to South Dakota, where he remained ten years engaged in farming on a homestead. In 1878 he came to Walla Walla, remained one year, then came to Adams county and built a home on the first deeded lot in Ritzville, which lot was presented to him by General Sprague. He conducted a hotel here for eighteen months, when his wife died and he sold his business and engaged as section foreman for the Northern Pacific railroad. He remained in the employ of this company for twenty years as section foreman and one year engaged in other work, making in all twenty-one years with one company. During this time he also dealt heavily in land.

Mr. McKay was married at Canton, South Dakota, to Sarah E. Martin, a native of Wisconsin, daughter of Isaac N. and Elizabeth Martin. Mr. Martin was born in Ohio, a pioneer in Wisconsin and Dakota, and died in 1902.

On July 18, 1893, at Ritzville, Mr. McKay was married a second time his wife being Patience Tull, born in Indiana. Her father was a Civil War soldier, and died from wounds received in battle.

William McKay's father, whose Christian name he bears, also was born in Scotland. He settled in 1849 in Crawford county, Pennsylvania, removed five years later to Winona county, Minnesota, and came to Washington in 1879. He filed on land here, and is now living with his daughter, Mrs. J. G. Bennett, in Ritzville. Our subject's other parent was in

maiden life, Margaret Johnson, born and reared in Scotland, came to America with her husband and died at Winona, Minnesota. Mr. McKay has no full brothers living, but has one sister, Christina, widow of the late James G. Bennett, a Ritzville pioneer, mentioned elsewhere in this work.

Mr. McKay is a member of the Maccabees, and is a Republican in politics, though not an active party man. Both he and Mrs. McKay are members of the Congregational church. Mr. McKay has the distinction of building the first house in Ritzville, the lumber for which came from Medical Lake, and the shingles from Coeur d'Alene, Idaho. In those days most all supplies were hauled by wagon from Walla Walla and Colfax.

FRED H. RICHARDSON. One of the enterprising and promising young business men of Ritzville, Washington, is Fred H. Richardson, a grain buyer in the employ of the Tacoma Warehouse and Elevator Company. Mr. Richardson was born in Steuben county, Indiana, June 30, 1875, but might almost be classed as one of the "native sons," since Ritzville has been his home since his twelfth year of age. He passed through the grammar school here, after which he took a commercial course in the Wilson Business college of Seattle which gave him a thorough education as a bookkeeper and man of business. After leaving school he at once engaged with his father in the grain buying business, but in 1902 the senior Richardson removed to Quincy, Washington, since which time our subject has been with his present company.

Mr. Richardson is a member of Prairie Queen lodge, K. of P., of Ritzville, as well as a member and local secretary of the National Association of Book-Keepers and Accountants. He belongs also to Wheatland lodge, No. 95, Ritzville, I. O. G. T., and is a Democrat, though not an active man in his party.

Fred H. Richardson is the only son of David and Viola (Hoffman) Richardson, both now living at Quincy, Douglas county. The father was born in Michigan and the mother in the state of New York. David Richardson is a land owner, and is proprietor of the townsite of Quincy.

Our subject has one sister, Blanche, wife of Clarence L. Holcomb, prosecuting attorney of Adams county.

Fred H. Richardson is a man of exemplary habits, straight-forward and honorable characteristics and unquestioned integrity. He has friends without number, and is regarded as being a young man of such general qualifications as to insure him future success in the social and business world.

CLARENCE L. HOLCOMB, prosecuting attorney of Adams county, is a native of Fort Branch, Indiana, born October 15, 1871. He is the son of Silas M. and Mary A. (Hopkins) Holcomb, a brief history of whose families is incorporated with the sketch of our subject's brother, Oscar R. Holcomb, to be found elsewhere, as is also the names of Mr. Holcomb's brothers and sisters.

Mr. Holcomb's education was attained in the graded and high schools of his native city, he having been graduated from the latter institution in 1888, and later at the Indianapolis University, from the law department of which he was graduated in 1895. After his graduation from the high school he entered newspaper work, and for two years was a member of the editorial staff of the *Evansville Courier*. He read law and was admitted to the bar at Evansville in 1893,—two years prior to his leaving the Indianapolis school. Immediately after graduating he located and entered practice at Petersburg, Indiana, leaving there for Ritzville in 1899. In the meantime he served one term as county attorney of Pike county, Indiana, and was re-elected to that office in 1898, still being its incumbent when he came to Ritzville on a vacation. He came here to visit his brother, and, being so pleased with the future outlook of the Big Bend, he decided to remain, so sent in his resignation as county attorney of Pike county, and before the summer was over was acting as city attorney of Ritzville, an office he has held continuously ever since. In 1900 he was elected prosecuting attorney of Adams county, and was re-elected in 1902, running ahead of his ticket at each election, and at the last election he ran far beyond any other candidate except J. C. Shorno, who was elected

sheriff. Mr. Holcomb has always been an active and aggressive Democrat, and did hard work for his party even before he was entitled to vote, and as an official he has conducted himself in a manner that reflects credit both upon himself and the party that placed him in his position.

On April 4, 1900, occurred the marriage of C. L. Holcomb to Blanche Richardson, a native of Kansas, the marriage taking place in Ritzville. Mrs. Holcomb is a daughter of David and Viola (Hoffman) Richardson, the former a native of Indiana and the latter of New York state. They are now living at Quincy, Douglas county, Washington, where Mr. Richardson is an extensive land and town-site proprietor. Mrs. Holcomb has one brother, Fred, agent of the Tacoma Warehouse & Elevator Company, Ritzville. The sole issue of the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Holcomb is a little girl, Mary Clarice. Mr. Holcomb is a member of Prairie Queen lodge, number thirty-six, K. of P., of which he is past C. C., and also member of the grand lodge.

WILLIAM BIERMANN is one of the representative German farmers of Adams county and resides two miles southeast of Ritzville. He owns two sections of agricultural and pasture land all of which is well improved with good buildings, plenty of fences and abundance of machinery. His residence is a modern eleven room edifice costing over five thousand dollars and is one of the best farm houses in Adams county. His orchard is a splendid one and everything about the place indicates a man of ability and thrift.

William Biermann was born in Hanover, Germany, December 8, 1862, and attended the common schools there until fourteen years of age when he came to the United States and located in Nebraska. There he followed farming until 1885, when he came on to Walla Walla whence later, he journeyed to the vicinity of Ritzville and took a homestead and timber culture. These claims he sold in 1895 and purchased a fine estate where he now resides.

At Walla Walla on August 8, 1884, occurred the marriage of Mr. Biermann to Miss Augusta (Reitz) Koepf, also a native of Germany. To this union ten children have been

born, Carl, Willie, Henry, Minnie, Lena, Richard, Eddie, Clara, Elsie and an infant unnamed.

Mr. Biermann has two sisters, Mrs. M. Sandbrink and Mrs. Louise Signan residing near Ritzville; Mrs. Biermann has two sisters and one brother, Mrs. Minnie Wilsind, Amelia Rushmere, both near Ritzville and Carl Koepf, a sketch of whose life appears in another portion of this history. Mr. Biermann is one of the substantial agriculturists of Adams county and takes a marked interest in everything for its upbuilding. He is a Republican, is greatly interested in educational and general affairs and is known as a progressive and good man. He and his wife are members of the German Lutheran church.

JAMES F. FLETCHER, who resides at Fletcher postoffice is one of the leading agriculturalists of that portion of Adams county, was born on February 3, 1849, eight miles from Baltimore, Maryland, his parents being Samuel and Mary Furniss Fletcher. The father was engaged in milling until 1861, when he turned his attention to farming, having migrated to Missouri in 1853. His death occurred in Clark county, Missouri, in 1881, his wife having passed away in 1876. He was of Scotch-Irish ancestry and the mother descended from English lineage. Our subject received his education in the common schools of Missouri and started in life for himself on the old home, being in partnership with his brothers. This continued until he was thirty-two years of age. In June, 1884, he came to Washington and located a pre-emption where he now lives, four miles northwest from Fletcher. Later, he filed on a homestead on the same land and has purchased since until he has eight hundred acres. It is all fertile and good agricultural land and is handled in a becoming manner. All improvements that are needed are in evidence and Mr. Fletcher is counted one of the thrifty and substantial men of this portion of the county.

On March 12, 1882, Mr. Fletcher was married to Miss Armita McKee. Her father, Captain William McKee, a native of Indiana married Elizabeth Duncan, who was born in Kentucky. He was captain of the Seventh Missouri Cavalry and was killed on the battle-

field December 8, 1862. The G. A. R. of Clark county, Missouri, is named William McKee post in his honor. Mr. and Mrs. Fletcher are the parents of three children, William C., born June 26, 1885, now a student in the Ritzville high school. He has also attended the Agricultural College at Pullman; Otis S., born December 24, 1888, also attending the Ritzville high school; Nettie May, born April 21, 1893, at school. Mr. and Mrs. Fletcher know by experience the pioneer life and the hardships connected with the same but being possessed of strength and enterprise they have weathered all those trying times and manifested meanwhile an uprightness and stability that commend them to all worthy people. During the twenty years of Mr. Fletcher's residence here, he has been justice of the peace eighteen years. He or his wife has been director for fifteen years. They are very enthusiastic laborers for educational advancement and in fact for everything that tends to build up the country and develop it. They are worthy and substantial people and always keep fully abreast of the times. Politically, Mr. Fletcher is a Democrat while in fraternal relations, he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. He is a member of the Baptist church and Mrs. Fletcher is an earnest worker in the Christian denomination. Our subject has the following named brothers and sisters, Jane Shuler, deceased; Malissa Gammon, at Pomeroy, Washington; Amanda Thompson, at Pomeroy; Ann Anderson, Leavenworth, Kansas; Pheby Jeffrey in California; Ella Best, Lind, Washington; John T., in Clark county, Missouri; James, who died in a military prison, in 1862; Benjamin P., Bluff City, Kansas. Mr. Fletcher has three brothers and two sisters and one half-brother, who are named as follows: Edward, William C., John, Mary and Nettie, deceased, Colwell Smith, all of Clark county, Missouri.

EDGAR DeWITT GILSON, sheriff of Adams county, and one of the most enterprising pioneer citizens of Ritzville, was born in Middleville, Barry county, Michigan, June 26, 1858. At an early age he accompanied his parents to Nebraska, where the family located for a short period in Platte county. When he was eight years of age his father, William Booker Gilson, joined the swelling tide of emigration

then setting strongly toward the west, and crossed the plains. They settled near Albany, Linn county, Oregon, where those of the family remaining still reside.

The subject of this sketch came to Adams county, Washington, March 3, 1885, and has lived continuously in Ritzville, the county seat, for the past twenty years. From 1885 to 1887 he was deputy county auditor. During the year 1888 he was clerk in the general mercantile establishment of N. H. Greene & Son. In 1889 he established a real estate and insurance business which he still conducts. Commencing in 1890 Mr. Gilson was alternately city marshal, police judge and justice of the peace. During the three years between 1895 and 1898 he was deputy sheriff. This was followed by his election to the offices of county clerk and clerk of the superior court. Through eight successive terms he held the office of city clerk of Ritzville. November 8, 1904, he was elected sheriff of Adams county, Washington. Aside from these political positions Mr. Gilson is at present secretary of the Washington State Press Association, and is a delegate elect to the National Editorial Association which meets in Guthrie, Oklahoma, the present year, 1905.

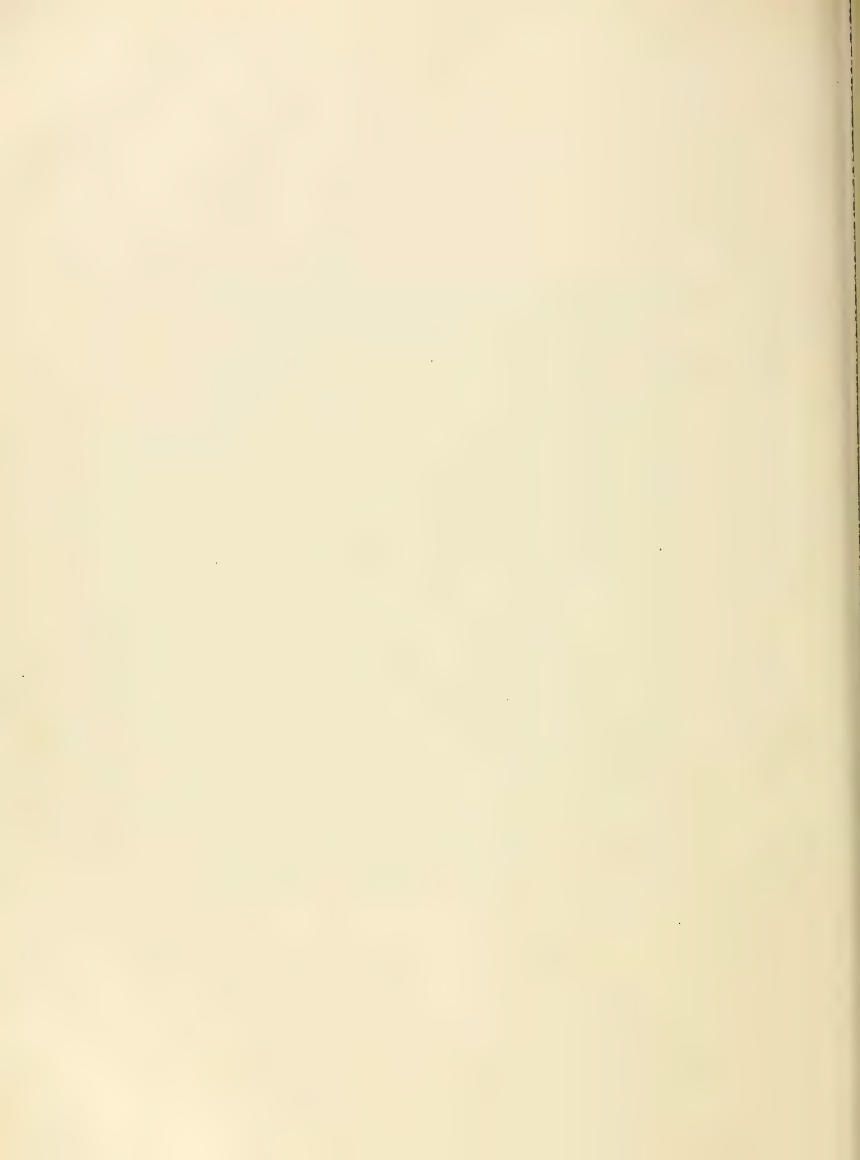
The business enterprises of our subject cover a wide range. He is the sole owner of the "Gilson" brick and granite business block at the corner of Railroad avenue and C street, and is half owner of the new brick building and extensive printing plant of Gilson & Thompson. His attractive and comfortable home on Knob Hill is shared by his wife, four boys and a daughter, all the children attending the public schools of the city. He is manager and half owner of the Gilson-Thiel Oprea House.

Sheriff Gilson is editor and manager of the *Adams County News*, a popular weekly newspaper. Of this enterprise he assumed charge November 23, 1898. A full description of this complete plant, editorial office and well-known facilities for turning out a fine line of printing of every description will be found in the chapter devoted to the "Press of Adams County."

SAMUEL GLENN has a very fine estate about three miles southwest from Fletcher and in addition to handling this in a first class manner gives attention to operating a large



Emily Mary
Epison



threshing outfit during the harvest seasons of the year. In all these labors, he has shown executive ability and thoroughness which have won success and placed him as one of the leading men of the community.

Samuel Glenn was born in Orange county, Indiana, on March 25, 1858, being the son of Elias and Anna (Tarr) Glenn, natives of Ohio. Then they journeyed to Indiana where the family home was until they both died. The father followed blacksmithing. They were the parents of eight children: Mrs. Hattie Wood, Elisha, Mrs. Martha Starrett, Mrs. Julia Widman, Mrs. Maria E. Heil, Elias, Mrs. Mary Moore, Samuel, who is our subject. Samuel began to attend the public schools of his native county when quite young and continued studying until fourteen years of age, at which time he was forced to step out in the world for himself. He learned blacksmithing and followed the same for twenty-six years. Afterward, he went to Illinois spending one year and then lived seven years in Kansas. He afterward came on to Washington and on December 24, 1887, he filed on a homestead. In February, 1888, he moved on this homestead and still resides here. That was the nucleus of his large estate. He moved the family here shortly after coming and commenced the good work of opening up a farm. He has conducted that since and at various times he purchased more until he has now two full sections, twelve hundred acres of which are producing first class wheat. He has three very fine wells on the estate and a good orchard, the land all under fence and comfortable buildings.

In 1881, Mr. Glenn married Miss Alice Morgan, the daughter of David and Sarah (Deal) Morgan, natives of Indiana, who moved to Missouri in 1881, and in 1896 journeyed thence to Washington. They are now living in Adams county. Seven children have been born to them, four of whom are living, named as follows, Alice, wife of our subject, Millard, Luther, Arthur. To Mr. and Mrs. Glenn the following named children have been born: Samuel N., on October 19, 1882, at Keelville, Kansas; Walter E., on December 20, 1883, at Neutral, Kansas; Iva B., on July 11, 1885; Charles H., on February 11, 1887, at Keelville, Kansas; Earl, on July 11, 1889, at Fletcher, Washington; Della, on December

12, 1892, at Fletcher, Washington; Hattie A., on August 23, 1894; Fred, on September 1, 1897; Laura M., on July 8, 1900; Claud L., on March 26, 1902; and Theodore R., on November 16, 1904. In addition to handling his property interests in first class shape, Mr. Glenn always shows marked activity in the political campaigns, ever supporting the Republican party. He has frequently served as school director and for two terms was road overseer. He also is interested in fraternal matters and is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and the I. O. O. F. He and his wife are members of the Methodist church and are devout supporters of the faith.

ADOLPH ECK was born on the banks of the historic Rhine, in Germany, on January 19, 1852. He now dwells about four miles southwest from Fletcher and gives his attention to general farming and stock raising. His parents, William and Christina (Ort) Eck, were natives of Germany and there remained until their death. The father followed merchant tailoring. They were the parents of eleven children whose names are given as follows, John, William, Adelpt, Joseph, Johan, Gerhart, Theodore, Fred, Peter, Barbara and Lizzie. Our subject was placed in a private school taught by the Catholic fathers and there studied until twelve years of age, when his father died and he was forced to go to work to assist in the support of the younger members of the family. He continued thus until 1881 when he determined to make a voyage to the new world, believing that opportunities awaited him here better than in his native land. He located in St. Paul, Minnesota, and there labored until 1888 in which year he came to Eugene, Oregon. The next year, he was in Portland and before 1889 had finished its course, he landed in Adams county and took a homestead where he now lives. He has bought three fourths of a section of land in addition and now has a very choice farm of six hundred and forty acres all in a high state of cultivation and excellently improved. He has a nice orchard and handles some stock.

In Minneapolis, Minnesota, in 1886, Mr. Eck married Miss Gertie Kuntz, a native of Germany, where also her parents were born

and died. She had six brothers and sisters. Mr. and Mrs. Eck have three children, Mary J., Margaret C., and Joseph H.

In politics, our subject is decidedly liberal. He reserves for himself the right to take up independently the questions and decide them without the restriction of party ties. He belongs to the Catholic church and has reared his family in that faith. Mr. Eck is deserving of much credit for the manner in which he has labored in Adams county and in the improvements that he has made. He has ever shown himself a man of good determination, industry, and thoroughness and has won many friends.

FRANK HAMBLÉN. Adams county has a large quota of wealthy farmers and no class of people have done as much for the county as those who till the soil. There is no doubt that the prominence in which this political division reaches today has been gained through the progressiveness and industry of those who opened up wild prairies and barren wastes and transformed them into cultivated farms and fertile fields. Not least among this worthy class is the subject of this article who resides three miles south of Delight, where he handles an estate of over one thousand acres. Frank Hamblén was born in Sidney, Fremont county, Iowa, on July 23, 1866, being the son of Leven and Mary (Spitler), natives of Ohio and Germany, respectively. The mother came to America when six years of age and her parents settled in Illinois. In that state, she was married in 1844, and there remained until 1860, then the family moved to Fremont county, Iowa, dwelling fourteen years in that section. Next they went to Missouri. Then Mrs. Hamblén took her children to Iowa, settling in Monona county and continuing there for five years. In 1888 they came to Washington, locating at Endicott, Whitman county, whence she came to Adams county. She is now seventy-six years old, well preserved and the mother of fifteen children, nine of whom are living, named as follows; Cyrus, Ann, Thomas, Leven, Sophia, Margaret, Frank, Grant, Sherman. The other six who are deceased are given below, Alfred, Ada, Nancy, Lulu, and two who died in infancy.

Frank was educated in the common schools of his native place where he resided and at the age of nineteen, began the duties of life for himself. For two years, he labored with his brothers, Sherman and Leven at stock raising in Whitman county. In 1890, he came to Adams county, locating on land where he now resides. His brothers are still working with him and in 1902, they sold their stock and gave their entire attention to farming. The estate is well fenced and supplied with abundance of fine water and is as good as there is in the county. Mr. Hamblén is a prosperous man and receives the respect of the entire community.

In 1894, occurred the marriage of Mr. Hamblén and Bertha Bowers. She is the daughter of A. and Elizabeth (Spry) Bowers, natives of Ohio. As early as 1846, they settled in Iowa and in 1869 changed their residence to Missouri. Six years later, they went back to Illinois and in 1880 came to Nebraska. Eight years after that, they journeyed west and settled where they now reside in Adams county. The father keeps the Delight post-office and to him and his wife, seven children have been born named as follows; Marion, Levina, Sarah, Rose F., Edward, Joseph and Bertha. To Mr. and Mrs. Hamblén, four children have been born, William, Harry, Asa and Clarence.

In political matters, we find our subject an ardent supporter of the Prohibition principles, while in church relations he and his wife belong to the Methodist denomination.

LEE F. MOORE is one of the industrious farmers of Adams county and dwells about six and one-half miles southeast from Lind. He was born in Indian Territory, on September 3, 1881. His parents, E. B., and Viola J. (Penny) Moore, were natives of Illinois and Ohio, respectively and are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. After coming west, our subject settled with his parents in Garfield county, Washington, where he received his education in the public schools, attending mostly the Blue Mountain school. Later, however, he studied some in Adams county after the family moved hither and at the age of eighteen laid aside his books and gave his attention to assisting his father. He has now secured an

interest in eight hundred acres of land, all in cultivation and fenced and productive of excellent returns in wheat. The place is provided with good buildings and is farmed by our subject.

On July 2, 1903, Mr. Moore married Miss Mary L., daughter of Jerry and Fannie L. (LeDoux) Blair, natives of Canada and Minnesota, respectively. Mrs. Moore has one brother, Frank, who is now deceased. Mr. Blair dwells in Adams county, being numbered with the tillers of the soil here. His wife died recently. Mr. Moore is a Prohibitionist and is a good expounder of the principles which he holds in politics.

He and his wife are members of the Christian church and are exemplary people. They have many friends and have started in life with bright prospects. On May 18, 1904, a daughter was born to Mr. and Mrs. Moore, who died the following day.

HOWARD B. ROUSE is one of the younger men of Adams county whose thrift and industry have assisted materially in building up the country from a barren waste to one of the most wealthy in the state of Washington. He resides ten miles southeast from Lind and gives his attention entirely to farming. Howard B. Rouse was born in Greenwood, Nebraska, on September 21, 1875, the son of J. S. and Sarah (Scroggin) Rouse, natives of Wisconsin and Iowa, respectively. The parents made settlement in Nebraska in early days then moved to Pomeroy, Washington, in 1876, our subject being but one year of age. In 1890, he came to Adams county and engaged in stock raising and farming. On October 5, 1897, the father finished his pilgrimage and was buried with becoming ceremonies in this western country that he had assisted to open and build up. The mother had died at Pomeroy, in 1886. They were the parents of seven children, Norah, Arthur, Carrie, Homer, Howard, Claude and Irvin.

Howard B. was educated in the district schools of Garfield and Adams counties and at the early age of sixteen, started out to do for himself. For five years he labored for wages on the farms, then took up land and later purchased a quarter section more, making

his estate now one-half section. This is all in a high state of cultivation, fenced, provided with buildings, supplied with water and so forth and is a nice ranch. In addition to this, Mr. Rouse rents fourteen hundred acres of land, eight hundred of which he farms to wheat. He has about twenty-five head of horses, some very fine blooded stock, abundance of machinery for his farm and is a well to do and prosperous man.

On June 17, 1900, Mr. Rouse married Miss Maude Nolan. Her parents, M. C. and Sarah F. (Harbert) Nolan, were natives of Texas, and there remained until 1898, when they journeyed to Adams county. Three years later, March 1, 1901, the mother was called away by death, but the father still resides in this county. They were the parents of three children, Brent, Mead and Monty. To Mr. and Mrs. Rouse, one child, Leta, has been born.

In political affairs, we find our subject interested in and supporting the principles of the Democratic party. He and his wife are members of the Christian church and are well known as very substantial and intelligent people.

ROBERT L. WATSON has shown by his well directed and industrious labors in Adams county that he is a man possessed of ability and thrift sufficient to win an excellent success here. He resides about two miles northwest from Delight, where he owns a choice estate of wheat land.

Robert L. was born in Iroquois, Illinois, on November 30, 1871. His parents, Alex and Catherine (Baird) Watson, were natives of Scotland and came to America when children. They settled in Canada, later crossing the line into the States and in 1867, located in Illinois. In 1880, they went west to Nebraska and eight years later came on to Washington. They located where they now live in Adams county and are well known and substantial people. They are the parents of nine children, named as follows: James, Elizabeth, Alexander, William, David, Catherine, Andrew, Mary and Robert. Our subject received his education in Illinois, Nebraska and Adams county. Making the best of his opportunities, he studied in the public schools in these various places. He

continued with his father until twenty-four years of age and when twenty-one took a homestead where he now lives and began to improve it. He has added since by purchase until he has one section of fine wheat land, all improved, fenced and provided with good buildings, water and so forth.

In February, 1903, Mr. Watson married Miss Alice Harris. Her parents, John and Emma (George) Harris, were natives of Indiana and among the early pioneers of the Walla Walla country, being but children when they came there. The father did freighting all through this country in early days. They were in Walla Walla before the town was started. Eight children were born to this worthy couple, Mary, deceased; William, George, Eva, John, Alice, Edgar, deceased; Rosie.

Politically, Mr. Watson is an active Republican. He takes pains to keep himself well informed on the issues of the day and is a man up-to-date and progressive. Fraternally, he is a member of the M. W. A. and the I. O. O. F.

JOHN F. IRBY, postmaster at Ritzville, Washington, was born on December 30, 1869, at Aurora, Missouri. Reared principally in Lawrence county, of that state, his education was obtained in the district schools, supplemented by a two years' course in the Baptist college at Pierce City, Missouri. After acquiring his education Mr. Irby worked for two years in the employ of a hardware merchant, after which he entered the lead and zinc mines of his state where he worked as shift boss and prospect driller. Later he and his father owned the Hays City mines, which they operated with success for a number of years. In all, Mr. Irby was engaged in mining nine years, then came to Washington, an in 1898 he made his advent in Ritzville. Since coming here he has followed the business of well-drilling and has also farmed. He took a homestead upon coming to Adams county, but later commuted it. He now owns two and three-fourths sections of land, nine hundred and fifty acres of which he had cropped to wheat in 1904.

On March 18, 1903, John F. Irby was appointed postmaster to succeed George Sinclair, Sr., and has proven to be an able and obliging official.

Mr. Irby numbers among his ancestors some of the foremost and most historic characters of this country. His father was Isham Irby, born in Missouri, January 12, 1842, and his parents,—grandparents of our subject—were from Virginia, being members of the old southern Irby family which settled in Virginia during the seventeenth century. It was a family of marked distinction throughout the south, and one member, J. L. M. Irby, was a United States senator from North Carolina for six years. Mr. Irby's mother was born in Tennessee, from which state her parents also came, and was one of the old and historic Thomas family, her name being Anna (Thomas) Irby. She was married to Isham Irby in the state of Missouri, and died in Aurora, June 27, 1895. Isham Irby now lives at Springdale, Arkansas, where he conducts a farm, and is a man of great influence and friends almost without number.

John F. Irby has four brothers and two sisters living: Nathan E., an Adams county farmer, near Cunningham; James W., a miner of Galena, Kansas; Spencer S., a well-driller of Ritzville; Charles T., a base ball player, of Ritzville; Lillie M., wife of Frank Windle, in Galena, Kansas; and Anna M., wife of Ray A. Treadwell, of Cunningham.

On August 23, 1890, at Aurora, Missouri, occurred the marriage of John F. Irby to Hester E. Benward, born in Clinton, Illinois, and daughter of John M. and Elizabeth M. (Stoops) Benward. Her father was a native of New Jersey. Mrs. Irby has two brothers and the same number of sisters, whose names are: Charles F., a Ritzville drayman; Frank B., a Cunningham farmer; Nettie, wife of Elmer Lemasters, who operates a farm for Mr. Irby, near Cunningham; and Annie, wife of William Ludwick, a farmer of Beaumont, Kansas.

To Mr. and Mrs. Irby have been born four children, Edith G., John C., and Bernice E., aged respectively ten and seven years and five months; and Charles C., deceased, who was the third one born.

Mr. Irby is a member of the Modern Woodmen, and both he and Mrs. Irby are members of the Baptist church.

In politics Mr. Irby is a staunch Republican, and his name is inseparably connected with the history of his party in Adams county during recent years. He is now chairman of the



JOHN F. IRBY

county central committee, and has been a delegate to county and state conventions. He has also attended conventions of his party in Missouri as a delegate, and has always been an active party worker. Mr. and Mrs. Irby are prominent socially and are accorded the friendship and respect of a large circle of acquaintances.

ARTHUR V. MORGAN whose father, T. M. Morgan has been one of the prominent pioneers of Adams county, as well as a leading citizen of today, is specifically mentioned in another portion of this work. His mother is Rachel (Barnes) Morgan. Our subject was born in Bethel, Oregon, in November, 1881, and was with his parents in their various travels in evangelistic work through the different portions of the northwest. His education was received at Moscow and in Adams county, the same being obtained from the public schools. At the age of nineteen, he began labors in life for himself and at once secured possession of one hundred and sixty acres of land through purchase. He added as much more by homestead and now has the entire estate all under cultivation, well fenced and provided with plenty of good water besides other improvements. Mr. Morgan has thrown an energy and thrift into his labors which stamp him as one of the progressive and successful young men in Adams county and presaging the future by the past, we may safely say that at no distant time, he will be one of the wealthy men of this section.

In political matters, like his father, he is an enthusiastic Prohibitionist. Fraternally, he is a member of the W. W. and in church relations follows in the steps of his father, being a member of the Christian church.

SIMON H. MORGAN is one of the industrious agriculturists of Adams county who has won good success and is to be credited with much labor in making the country what it is today. He resides about three miles south from Delight where he gives his attention to farming and also raising some stock.

Simon H. Morgan was born in Coos county, Oregon, on March 27, 1875, the son of T.

M. and Rachel (Barnes) Morgan, who are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. The father moved to various sections of the country, in the pursuit of his calling, that of preaching the gospel, and our subject received his education where the family lived. He remained with his parents until twenty-one years of age then began life by working out on the farms adjacent and later took a homestead in Idaho. After improving it, he sold and bought one hundred and sixty acres where he now lives and in addition to this he has considerable other real estate purchased at different times.

On November 26, 1903, Mr. Morgan married Miss Minnie Camel. Her parents, Albert and Sarah (Kays) Camel, are natives of Missouri. In 1885, they moved to Kansas where the mother died. Two years later, the father went to California and is supposed to have died there in 1897, although no definite information has ever been obtained. Mrs. Morgan is the third of four children named as follows, Ada, William, Minnie and Mora.

Mr. Moore is a stanch Prohibitionist and works with zeal and energy in forwarding the interests of his party. He and his wife are members of the Christian church and are well known and good upright people.

GUY D. MOORE was born in Kansas on March 6, 1877, the son of E. B. and Viola J. (Penney) Moore, natives of Illinois and Ohio, respectively. They settled in Kansas in very early days, later moved to Dayton, Washington, then to Pomeroy, and in 1890, came on to Adams county, where the father took land. He has followed farming and stock raising continuously until the present time and has won a very flattering success. Our subject was one of seven children, named as follows, Myrtle, Guy, Minnie, Cora, Lee, Golda, Sharon. Guy D. was educated in the various places where the family lived and remained with his father until twenty-one, it being then 1898. Then he took a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres, three miles northwest from Delight, where he resides at the present time. In addition to this, he is equally interested with his father in one thousand two hundred and eighty acres of choice wheat land all of which is under cultivation and well improved.

In May, 1892, Mr. Moore married Miss Allie, daughter of William and Martha (Bassett) Hendricks, natives of Missouri. In 1889 Mr. and Mrs. Hendricks moved to Indian territory, where the father died. Later the widow moved to Washington and settled in Adams county. In 1900, she married Mr. Albert Morgan, and they now dwell at Lind. Mrs. Morgan was one of five children, as follows: Effie, Allie, Minnie, Myrtle and Otis.

In political matters, our subject is allied with the Democratic party and is a very enthusiastic and well informed participant in the campaigns. He is a member of the M. W. A. Mr. and Mrs. Moore are members of the Christian church and are highly esteemed people of Adams county.

THOMAS M. MORGAN who resides about twelve miles south from Lind is well-known in various portions of this western country as a preacher of the gospel. At the present time, he is dividing his time between that occupation and farming, having a well improved estate where he lives. He was born in Missouri in 1839. His parents moved thence to Kansas when he was seven years old and there our subject received his education from personal research and under the private instruction of various ministers of the gospel. He remained in Kansas until thirty years of age, having taken up preaching during the sixties. He followed that calling diligently until 1874, when he came west and located in Coos county, Oregon. There he also preached and later was traveling salesman for a medicine company. He was in the Looking glass valley for a year then spent a year in Lane county and a year and one half in Polk county and in 1882 located in Whitman county, between Palouse and Colfax. Two years later, he journeyed to Dayton, and there organized the Christian church in which he was pastor for three years. It was 1887, when he located on his present place, his being the first family in this entire section. It was necessary for him to draw water for five miles when he first came here but he has improved his estate until it is now a very comfortable rural abode, supplied with all conveniences and all the machinery needed on a good wheat farm.

In 1861, Mr. Morgan married Miss Rachel Barnes, of Indiana. She had come to Missouri with her parents when young and there was married. To this union eleven children have been born, named as follows; Ida R., deceased; Mary, who taught three years in the Ritzville schools when first coming here; Andrew, living in Adams county, near Lind; Albert, near Lind; William W., in California; Salmon, twelve miles south of Lind; Lester, in California; Vesta, deceased; Vernon, twelve miles south of Lind; Lloyd, studying for the ministry, and Charles, in California.

Politically, Mr. Morgan is a Prohibitionist and always takes an active part in this realm and has been candidate for various offices among which was county treasurer in 1902. Mr. Morgan has so manifested his faith in his walk that the entire family are, with him, members of the Christian church. He has traveled considerable in the gospel work, having been in Latah and Shoshone counties, Idaho, also recently in California.

CLAUD C. ROUSE resides about six miles southeast from Lind and follows farming. He was born in Garfield county, Washington, on May 10, 1879, the son of J. S. S., and Sarah E. (Scroggins) Rouse, natives of Nebraska. They came to Washington in 1875, locating first in Garfield county, where they remained until 1891. The father moved to Adams county in 1891, taking land near Lind. His death occurred in October, 1897. They were the parents of nine children, named as follows: Nora, Burk, Carrie, Homer, Howard, Claud, Ervin and two who died when young.

Our subject was educated in the common schools of his native county and when eighteen came to Adams county with his father. At the age of eighteen, he started in life for himself, laboring for the farmers in this portion of the county. In 1900, he took a homestead and has added more by purchase until he has three hundred and twenty acres of fine wheat land. He has ten head of horses and farming implements necessary to handle his land. Mr. Rouse is an industrious and worthy young man and is well on the road towards a first class success.

He was married in 1901 to Susie Case. Her

parents, Amzi and Linnie (Buzzard) Case are natives of Iowa and came to Oregon in 1890. They are now dwelling in Adams county, Washington, and are the parents of six children, Louie, Susie, Zigler, John, Ida and Elbert.

Mr. Rouse is an active Democrat and is interested in all the enterprises for the development of the county and the advancement of educational facilities. He and his wife are members of the Christian church.

THOMAS WINN. Among the substantial and successful agriculturists of Adams county, we are constrained to mention the gentleman whose name heads this article. He was one of the first settlers where Delight now is located and has given his attention to farming and stock raising since. Industry and uprightness have characterized him in his walk and the result is that he has made a becoming success in his labors.

Thomas Winn was born in Texana, Texas, on October 2, 1863. His parents, Thomas and Hannah M. (McChesney) Winn, were natives of Virginia. The grandfather of our subject came from England to Virginia in early days and secured a plantation in Roanoke county. His youngest son, Thomas Winn, the father of our subject, was well educated in the state university and became a prominent lawyer, but owing to failing health was forced to abandon his profession. Ten years after his marriage, this gentleman removed with his wife's father to Texas, and there did stock raising and also held several prominent offices. In 1880, he went on to New Mexico, later to California and in 1884 landed in Washington. He secured a homestead above Washtucna lake and there remained until 1889, when he went to Pasco, being elected county auditor. There his wife died in 1889, and he the following year. Seven children were born to this marriage, three in Virginia, and four in Texas.

Our subject was educated in Texas and received his training from the public schools. He remained under the parental roof until eighteen years of age, then he began the duties of life for himself and took up stock raising as his initial labor. For two years he labored at that and then lost his holding through

the hard winter. As early as 1883, Mr. Winn made his way into Washington and located on the Snake river. Two years later, he took a homestead and timber culture where he now lives, about three miles south from Delight. Since that time he has been steadily engaged in general farming and stock raising. His place is all under cultivation, fenced and supplied with plenty of good water and good buildings, his residence being a new structure, completed in 1902.

In 1888, at Moscow, Idaho, occurred the marriage of Mr. Winn and Kate McChesney, the daughter of Zachariah and Celia (McDowell) McChesney, natives of Virginia and Kentucky, respectively. The great-great-grandfather of Mrs. Winn came to America with his parents before 1812, as some of the family fought for the cause of the young states in that struggle. They were of Scotch-Irish extraction. The son of this venerable gentleman lived in Virginia, as also did his son, George W. McChesney, the grandfather of Mrs. Winn. This man had two brothers, Zachariah and Adam. G. W. McChesney was a wealthy planter in Roanoke county, Virginia, and also a merchant. In 1858 he went to Texas and did stock farming until his death from yellow fever. He left a family of five boys and two girls, the youngest of whom was Zachariah McChesney, the father of Mrs. Winn. He left Texas when young for Kansas, whence he journeyed to Missouri and married Miss Celia McDowell. They went to California and dwelt for ten years, having a farm where Longbeach is now situated. In 1879 he sold this property and went to Texas and the following year accompanied the elder Mr. Winn, another McChesney family, and some others to New Mexico. They had a fine trip part of the way and some of the time were exposed to great hardship, and danger from the savages. Mrs. Winn's mother died at Whiteoaks, New Mexico, and sleeps there to this day. Then Mr. McChesney went to California, returned to Texas, in 1883 journeyed to Virginia, in 1884 back to California, and finally in 1886 came to Washington and located government claims. He had two children besides Mrs. Winn. One only, living now. Mrs. Winn's mother's people, the McDowells, were a very old and prominent family, being connected with the Pages, Montgomeries, Alexanders, and other leading

families. Many of the ancestors were stanch Americans before there was a United States, and fought in the various struggles from the first settlements of the colonies all through. To Mr. and Mrs. Winn seven children have been born, Thomas, Celia E., Mary M., Roy M., Alice G., John H., and Virginia.

In the political world, Mr. Winn has always pulled in the Democratic harness and is well pleased with the principles of that party. He has held various minor offices and is a man always greatly interested in the welfare of the community and the state.

Mr. and Mrs. Winn are members of the Christian church and are exemplary people. They have endured much hardship in getting started here and have shown a zeal and stability that is worthy of note. They struggled with the other pioneers in the days of trial and scarcity of provisions, but have overcome and are among the leading people here today.

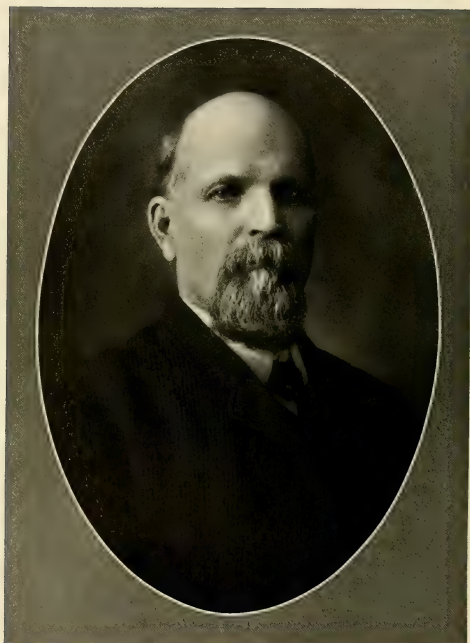
We wish to mention in this connection regarding Mr. Winn and his father in New Mexico. They had various thrilling experiences from the wily savages, and were exposed to much danger continually. On one occasion the Indians made a raid and all were forced to flee for their lives. It became necessary to notify some men who were caring for stock in the mountains and young Winn, our subject, who was then but seventeen, was selected for the dangerous undertaking. Owing to the condition of things speed was urgent. He secured a fast horse and in the darkness of midnight struck out. He was forced through hard passes on a dangerous trail where but one horse could walk at a time. Yet with drawn pistol momentarily expecting an attack from the savages, he pressed on. Finally he reached the men, and soon they had the loose stock up and on their way back. They finally reached a place of safety though some of the stock was sacrificed.

HON. GEORGE W. BASSETT, a leading business man of Washtucna, than whom few men now living have been more closely identified with the early history of the Northwest, is a native of Clinton county, Iowa, born December 31, 1845. He is the son of G. B. O. and Mary (Smith) Bassett, the father a native of Vermont and the mother of Canada. After

their marriage the parents settled in Iowa, remained there until 1854, then removed to Fillmore county, Minnesota, where they lived until 1866. With the Captain J. L. Fisk expedition, they then removed to Helena, Montana, and in 1872 came to Walla Walla, Washington. They returned to Minnesota in 1878, where the father died during the same year. In 1889 the mother returned to Walla Walla, and now, at the age of eighty-seven, she is living with her son of whom we write. Our subject is of English, Welsh and Irish blood, his father having been of English-Welsh and his mother of Irish extraction. He is a member of a family of ten children, four of whom now live. Two brothers, Judge H. S. Bassett and G. B. O. Bassett, live at Preston, Minnesota, and another, S. S. Bassett, is an attorney of Spokane.

Mr. Bassett received a grammar school education in Iowa, which was supplemented by a course in the Cedar Valley seminary at Osage, Iowa. In 1866, in company with his parents, he came to Montana, where he prospected and mined until he came to Walla Walla in 1869. During that same year he went on a tour to Salem, Oregon, and Olympia, Washington, then returned to Walla Walla and taught a term of school. The spring following he engaged in the business of buying horses in the territory of Washington and selling them in Montana, making his last trip in that business in 1872, when his father and mother returned with him to Walla Walla. Returning to Montana he engaged in mining until 1874. On August 24 of that year, he was married at Virginia City, Montana, to Alice C. Lancaster. Then he came again to Walla Walla and engaged in the freighting business, traversing Washington, Oregon and Idaho, until 1877, when he took a position as clerk in a store. Two years later he came to Washtucna, took land and in July, 1893, platted the townsite of Washtucna. In 1879 he brought his family to the place where he has since lived.

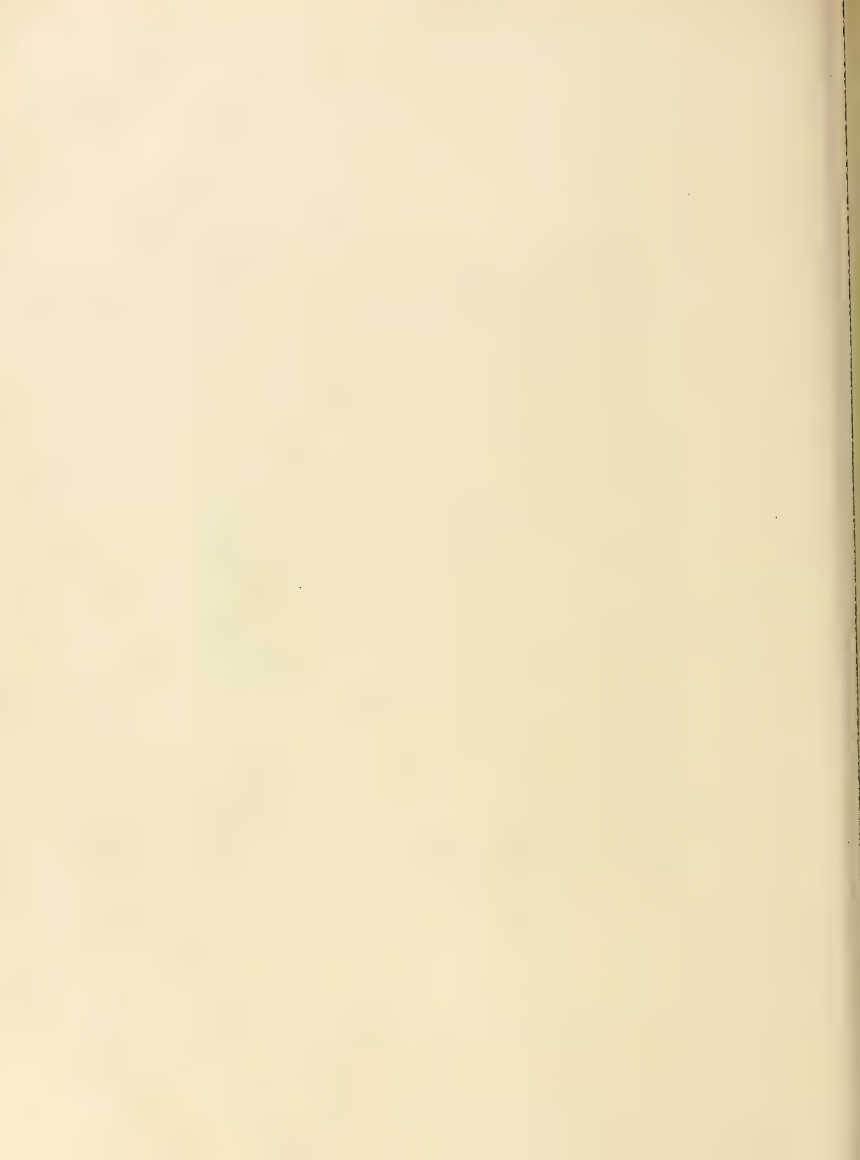
Upon coming to the present site of the town he engaged in the stock business and has followed it, in connection with his other enterprises, to date. As Washtucna was a convenient stopping place for travellers going south to Walla Walla, Mr. Bassett opened an inn, about the time he made his home there, which inn became one of the most popular hostleries in



GEORGE W. BASSETT



MRS. GEORGE W. BASSETT



eastern Washington. Mr. Bassett has acquired three thousand acres of land in the immediate vicinity of his town, and annually harvests an enormous quantity of grain and hay. His residence, which is in Washtucna, is the finest in the town.

Since the raising of wheat became an established industry of the country, our subject has been engaged more or less in speculating in that commodity. In 1901 he engaged in the hardware and farm implement business, but also continues to manage his farming operations.

Mr. Bassett's wife is the daughter of David and Mary (Pool) Lancaster, both of English birth. Early in life they came to the United States and settled in Michigan, where Mrs. Bassett was born. Besides Mrs. Bassett, they reared two other children, Gertrude A., and James W., both of Los Angeles, where the brother is an employee of the Wells Fargo Express Company.

The subject of our sketch has been active in politics ever since attaining his majority. He is a life-long Republican, and in 1885 he was elected to the office of county commissioner of Adams county, which office he held two consecutive terms. In 1882 he was appointed the first postmaster in Adams county, and retained that office until 1894. In 1903 he was elected a member of the State House of Representatives. He is a Mason and a member of the Presbyterian church.

Mr. and Mrs. Bassett have been parents of eight children, only four of whom are now living. They are: L. L., married and living in Washtucna; Charles S., Esther and Georgia, who live with their parents.

BYRON L. SUTTON resides about seven miles east from Hatton. He owns there a mammoth estate of fourteen hundred acres farmed to cereals. In addition to this, Mr. Sutton owns property in Seattle and other places. He is one of the progressive and leading farmers in this section and his ability is good evidence of the measure of success that he has achieved.

Byron L. Sutton was born in Lapeer county, Michigan, on January 21, 1867, the son of Levi L. and Sarah J. (Goodenough) Sutton, natives of New York and Michigan, respect-

ively. They are more particularly mentioned in another portion of this work. Our subject received his education in Lapeer county, Michigan, completing it in the high school at Dryden. After this he went to teaching school, following the same two years in his native state. In 1887, he came west with his parents and for some time taught in Spokane county. Later, he entered the mercantile business in Cheney and one year after that, came to Adams county and took a homestead. He also secured a timber culture claim and in addition to this half section, he has bought enough to make more than fourteen hundred acres. At the present time, Mr. Sutton is renting his estate, and is retired from more active life.

In 1889, Mr. Sutton married Miss Bessie, the daughter of Thomas and Phoebe (Russell) Reynolds. On May 14, 1902, she died, leaving three children, Levi R., Phoebe J. and Bessie E. The children are with Mr. Sutton's parents.

In political matters, our subject is a strong and active Democrat and takes a keen interest in public and general affairs of the country. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and also the I. O. O. F. He is considered one of the substantial men of this county.

WILLIAM W. YEISLEY conducts a farm eleven miles east from Hatton, Washington. He is a native of Daviess county, Missouri, born April 22, 1869, and the son of William and Elizabeth (Morris) Yeisley, natives of Kentucky, who went to Missouri during the '50s. The mother died in that state in 1875, and the father still lives at Galeton, Missouri. They reared a family of six children: Charles, John, Olive, Ida, William W. and Luella. Two others died during infancy.

Mr. Yeisley received a fair common school education in Madison and Daviess counties, Missouri, and at the age of seventeen he began working for wages on his father's farm. This gave him an independent start in life, and after being thus engaged for two years he came west to California, remained three months, then came to Washington, in 1888. After coming to this state he worked for wages two years and in the spring of 1891 he filed a homestead and pre-emption where he now lives.

Here he now has in all one thousand and forty acres of land well under cultivation and improvement. He raises chiefly wheat, and during some years he harvests as much as eleven thousand bushels of that cereal. He has a good orchard, superb water facilities and raises some live stock.

Mr. Yeisley is an active Democrat, a member of the I. O. O. F., and of the M. W. A.

He is a well-to-do farmer and popular with his neighbors.

JOEL HOWTON, who resides on his farm six miles north and two east of Kahlotus, Washington, was born on December 10, 1854, and is the son of James H. and Elizabeth L. (Ross) Howton. The father was a native of Hopkins county, Kentucky, and the mother was born in Tennessee, where she lived until twelve years of age. They were married in Kentucky in 1851, and there resided until 1865, when they moved to Carroll county, Arkansas, which was their home until 1875. In that year, the family crossed the plains with horses and mule teams, landing first at Lebanon, Linn county, Oregon, where they dwelt two years. Then they journeyed to Umatilla county and two years later went to Nez Perces county, Idaho. The father died in Geneseo, Idaho, in 1900, and the mother still lives in that town. They were the parents of ten children, seven boys and three girls. The girls are all deceased and are particularly mentioned as follows, Nancy, died at the age of fourteen; Alice, died when three months old; Sarah, married S. C. Wearyick when eighteen, the wedding occurring at Albany, Oregon. She died in Asotin county, Washington, when twenty-one years of age. Referring to the boys, we note that William H. died when an infant; James A. also in infancy. The brothers living are Joel, John, G. R., C. D., and J. W. Mr. Howton received his education largely after he had arrived at manhood's estate, gaining a thorough training at the Corvallis college in Oregon. After that, he taught school for a while, then did farming in Umatilla county. In 1880 Mr. Howton married Miss Amelia A. Dehaven, the wedding occurring at Walla Walla, Washington, on March 6. On January 1882, they moved to Nez Perces county, Idaho, and three years later, returned to Walla

Walla, and there followed farming until 1895. On February 8, of that year, Mrs. Howton was called hence by death. Then Mr. Howton moved to Walla Walla for the purpose of educating his children and there remained until 1900, when he located on his present place, taking a homestead in section 26, township 15, range 34. After that, he bought section 25 in the same township and range and he has seven hundred acres fenced and in cultivation. The place is well supplied with buildings, water and all improvements needed. Mrs. Howton was the daughter of Thomas H. and Erepta A. (Savage) Dehaven. Her maternal grandfather was Towner Savage of Salem, Oregon. Her father's father was Jacob Dehaven, of Covington, Indiana. To Mr. and Mrs. Howton, five children have been born, Joel H., Samuel H., George M., James O., and Louis J. Our subject and his wife are members of the Baptist church while in fraternal affiliations, he is known as a Mason and Odd Fellow and, member of the A. O. U. W. Politically, Mr. Howton is a Democrat.

ROY MCCHESENEY is a prosperous and promising young farmer living two and one-half miles southwest from Delight postoffice, Adams county. He also engages quite heavily in the stock business, maving a large herd each of well-bred cattle and horses.

Born in Los Angeles, California, September 15, 1877, he was the son of Zacharia and Celia (McDowell) McChesney, natives of the state of Missouri. They came to Los Angeles in 1874, and the mother died there in 1880, survived by the father, who now makes his home with the subject of our sketch. They were the parents of three children, who, besides our subject, were: Katie and Clyde, the latter now being dead.

Mr. McChesney, when nine years of age came to Franklin county, Washington, with his parents. Prior to that time he attended school some in Fresno county, California, and he continued his education in this state until he attained the age of eighteen years, when he started in life for himself. The family removed to Adams county in 1886. In 1898 Roy filed a homestead claim on his present farm, which he now has well improved and under cultivation.

In 1889 Mr. McChesney was married to Louise Case, daughter of Amsy and Linnie Case, natives of Missouri, who came to Washington in 1890 and located on Puget Sound, and who are now living in Adams county. They are parents of five children; Louise, Sue, Zigler, John and Albert.

To Mr. and Mrs. McChesney have been born two children, Effie and Ims. In politics Mr. McChesney is a stalwart and active Republican.

CYRIL J. BLAIR is a farmer residing seven miles north from Washtucna. He was born in Quebec, Canada, on July 25, 1861. Simon and Mary (Nichols) Blair, both natives of Canada, were his parents, and they are now living at Little Falls, Minnesota, having located there in 1867, among the early pioneers. Upon coming to the state they lived in the town of Little Falls for four years, then took a homestead near by, upon which they lived thirty years, after which time they returned to town to pass their declining years. They were parents of ten children, eight of whom live, Frank, Simon, Mary, our subject, Mitchel, Peter, John, and Clara. Two died in infancy.

Mr. Blair in his early life was denied the advantage of any but the most meager education, and upon attaining his majority he bought a farm in Minnesota upon which he lived three years. He sold his interests and came to Spokane, Washington, in 1888, lived there two years, then returned to Minnesota. Six years later he came again to Spokane, and for two years he worked at making ties in the timber near that city, and in 1898 he came to Adams county. He brought with him all he owned,—an old team and wagon and seven dollars in money. With this as a nucleus he took a homestead and went to work to carve his fortune out of the bunch grass prairies of the Big Bend. The first spring of his life here he plowed land on contract, receiving one dollar per acre for the work. While thus engaged he was compelled to cook his own food in the open air and sleep in a nearby straw pile. The following harvest he made enough money to enable him to erect a cabin on his claim. However, he did not live on his land that winter, but went to Spokane where he cut wood to earn money upon which to live the following spring while

doing some plowing and improvement on his homestead. The following year he harvested eight hundred bushels of wheat, which gave him a start, since which time he has continued to prosper in a flattering manner. In 1902 he purchased a section of land and made final proof on his homestead. He then sold out and removed to his present location, where he has a section of land all improved and under cultivation. He raises some stock, and has an excellent orchard, good buildings and first-class water facilities.

Mr. Blair was married in 1884, which union was blessed with two children: Frank, deceased; and Mary L., married to Lee Moore, of Adams county. In 1892, Mr. Blair was again married, his wife being Minnie Wieczorek, daughter of John and Christina (Thracic) Wieczorek, natives of Germany. The parents of Mrs. Blair came to America in 1875 and located in Minnesota, where the father is now living, the mother having died in 1888. They were parents of ten children, Emma, Annie, William, deceased, Minnie, Adolph, Mary, John, and Robert, the others having died in infancy.

To Mr. and Mrs. Blair have been born three children, Fred, Caroline, and William.

Mr. Blair is a Republican and takes an active interest in the affairs of his party.

JOHN McMILLAN, a blacksmith residing at Washtucna, was born in Inverness, Scotland, June 15, 1867, the son of John and Catherine (McDonald) McMillan, who were born and who died in Scotland. The father was a shoemaker by trade, and reared a family of six children, of whom our subject was the second. Those now living, except the subject of our sketch, are: Alexander, Duncon and Katherine, all residing in their native country. Two, Mary and Maggie, are dead.

As a young boy Mr. McMillan attended the common schools of Scotland, and at the age of ten he started in life as a cattle herder in Inverness shire, which occupation he followed one year. He then became an apprentice to a cousin who was a blacksmith and at the end of three years he had mastered the trade and procured a certificate of qualification. He then engaged in working at the trade, and soon went to England. From England he went to Ire-

land, where he worked at his trade a short time, when he returned to Scotland, and came to America in 1887. He located first at Philadelphia, where he did blacksmithing for three months, then came to Washington and located in Adams county in 1888. For four years after coming to this county he worked on the farm of an uncle, then went to Kamloops, British Columbia, where he worked at the forge four months. From Kamloops he went to Colorado, where he spent eighteen months in a shop, going in turn to Portland, Oregon, then after three months, to Spokane, where he followed blacksmithing between two and three years, then went to Medical Lake and to Sprague, remaining in Medical Lake four months and in Sprague six. In 1898 he started his present business at Washtucna, where he is doing well and recognized to be a workman of unusual ability.

Mr. McMillan owns a quarter-section of farming¹ land six and one-half miles from Washtucna all of which is fenced, but cultivated only in part. He also owns his own lot and building in town where his business and home are situated.

On February 27, 1904, Mr. McMillan was married to Caroline Whitthall.

W. J. SUTTON was born on September 29, 1865, at Dryden, Michigan. After completing the high school course, he entered the Eastern Michigan Normal School, graduating in the normal course in 1886 and the commercial course in 1887. In August, 1887, he came to Adams county, Washington, and later in the same year located a homestead and tree claim eight miles east of Hatton, a section of the country now known as Michigan Prairie. Since that time, Mr. Sutton and his brother, B. L. Sutton, have been interested in farming and have evinced their faith in the future of Adams county by adding to their landed holdings, until now they own one of the most extensive wheat farms in the state. In the fall of 1887, Mr. Sutton was elected principal of the Cheney public schools and organized the first graded school at that place. After serving three years in this position, he was elected assistant principal of the Cheney State Normal School and one year later, was promoted to the

principalship, which position he held until 1897. During his term of office, the school underwent many trials and discouragements. First because of the burning of the Benjamin P. Cheney Academy building, the first home of the normal school, and later, by the executive veto of its maintenance appropriation. For two years, the work of the school was continued without state aid. During this time the management of and the standard of the work done in the school was such that the following legislature not only appropriated money to cover the deficiency created during these two years, but made a liberal appropriation for the future maintenance of the school; and in addition to this the same legislature, largely through Mr. Sutton's efforts, appropriated sixty-five thousand dollars for a normal school building. The present magnificent structure is the result of this appropriation.

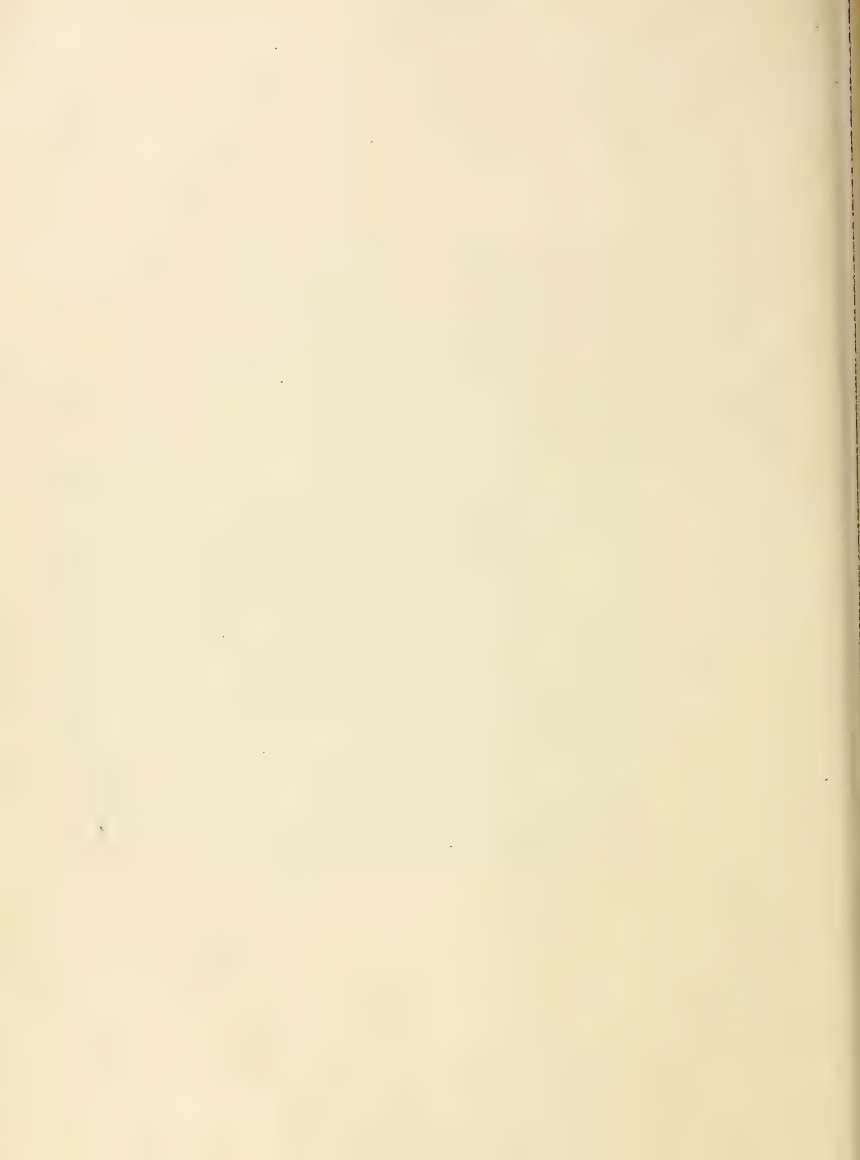
In March, 1897, Mr. Sutton was married to Miss Nellie G. Hutchinson, of Auburn, New York, who had been a member of the faculty of the Mankato State Normal School, Mankato, Minnesota, and for six years principal of the training department of the State Normal at Cheney. They are now living in their beautiful home just outside of the city limits of Cheney. On their home farm, which consists of about eight hundred acres of fine prairie land, is one of the best apple orchards in eastern Washington.

For the past five years Mr. Sutton has given his whole attention to the interests of his Cheney and Adams county farms. Fraternally, he is a thirty-second degree Scottish rite Mason, a Knight Templar, a Shriner and an Odd Fellow.

JOHN C. SULLIVAN is a farmer living two and one-half miles northwest from Fletcher, Adams county, Washington. He is a native of Pike county, Illinois, born in 1843. He received a good country school education, to gain which he was compelled to walk a long distance to attend school in a primitive log cabin. At fourteen years of age he engaged in working for wages on a farm. Returning home, he gave to his mother all the money he had earned, then started west to gain another start in life. He came to Walla Walla, Washington, in 1860, remained three months, then



W. J. SUTTON



went to Bannock City, Montana. He worked mining for two years, and in all remained in Montana four years, then returned to Washington and engaged in freighting with a yoke of oxen between Walla Walla and Lewiston, Idaho. Two years later he engaged in the well-digging business in Garfield county, and during the same year he became a volunteer soldier against the Crow Indians on the Platte river. Previous to this time, however, during the years 1861-62 and '63, he was a government scout on the Western plains. He came to his present locality in 1887, filed on a homestead, which he now owns, and has subsequently acquired considerable agricultural land. He has his real estate all fenced and under cultivation, and each year he raises a great deal of wheat. Also he has some live stock. He is a careful, intelligent farmer, and knows how to make the business pay.

During his military service, Mr. Sullivan had many narrow escapes from death at the hands of the savages against whom he was arrayed. In 1861 he was captured by them and kept a prisoner for eighteen months, or until he made his escape by a clever piece of strategy.

Politically, John C. Sullivan is active and not influenced by any party, although it is in other fields of life than politics that he is best known. The only office he has ever held is that of school director, which position he has filled for some years. The parents of Mr. Sullivan were J. C. and Maggie Sullivan, natives of Ireland, who came to the United States when young and settled in Illinois, where they spent the remainder of their lives.

ROY V. ROGERS is a prosperous young farmer residing three-fourths of a mile east from Fletcher. He was born in Pike county, Illinois, May 25, 1881, and was the son of Charles F. and Kate (Baker) Rogers. Both parents are natives of Illinois, where they lived until 1889, when they came to Adams county, Washington. In 1903 they removed to California and are still living in that state. They have been parents of four children: Roy, Claud, deceased; Leslie, who lives with his parents, and Lloyd, also with his parents in California.

Before coming to this state Mr. Rogers at-

tended school at New Hartford, Illinois, and continued his education after arriving in Adams county. Until 1903 he was employed by his father on the farm. During the year mentioned he rented the farm, since which time he has been cultivating it for himself. The farm contains four hundred and eighty acres and is all under cultivation. Mr. Rogers also owns ten head of draft horses.

On July 15, 1903, occurred the marriage of Roy V. Rogers to Ethel Lucy, daughter of Henry and Thula (Davidson) Lucy, natives of Missouri, in which state they lived until coming to Washington and locating in Adams county, where they now live. They have been parents of five children: Eugenia, married to J. F. M. Clever; Rowen; Ethel, and Anna and Ralph, the two latter being twins.

Mr. Rogers is a Republican and takes an active working interest in the affairs of his party. Mrs. Rogers is a member of the Christian church.

Mr. Rogers is one of the most promising young business men of Adams county, and is a man highly respected and well-liked by all who know him.

EDWARD GASKILL lives in the town of Leone, Adams county, Washington, and his business is that of a farmer. He was born in Holly, New Jersey, November 18, 1844, son of Joseph and Hanna (High) Gaskill, both also natives of New Jersey, who during their lives lived also in the states of Michigan, Iowa and Kansas. In the last named state, in Montgomery county, both died, the father at the age of eighty-nine and the mother aged eighty-six. The father was a farmer. Both parents were descended from old English stock, and the father's father, Ebenezer Gaskill, served as a soldier during the Revolution.

Mr. Gaskill was educated in the grammar schools of the states of New Jersey, Michigan and Iowa, and at the age of twenty-two he began work on a farm for salary. He then followed sailing on the Mississippi river for a brief space of time, after which he purchased horses and engaged in breaking sod in Illinois for three years. In 1887 he came to Washington and filed on a homestead where he now lives. He also purchased eighty acres of railroad land, to pay for and improve which he

was forced to work among various farmers for wages. In 1893 he bought eighty acres more and four years later a half-section, all of which he has improved and under cultivation. During the past five years he has also bought and sold, as a matter of land speculation, seventeen sections of land. His present land is among the choicest in the Big Bend.

Mr. Gaskill has been thrice married. In 1875 he was married in Kansas, which union was blessed with one child, Nettie. The wife died in 1881, and our subject was again married, by which marriage two children, Mary and Oscar, were born. In 1886 the second wife departed this life, and in 1898 Mr. Gaskill took for his third helpmate Etta Start, daughter of John M. and Hannah (Worden) Start, natives of New York, in which state Mrs. Gaskill also was born. The father of Mrs. Gaskill was a railroad man, and during his life lived in the states of New York, Michigan, Illinois, Indiana and Kansas. He was prominently identified with the construction of the railroad connecting Cold Water, Michigan, with Chicago. The mother died in Kansas in 1898 and the father in 1900. They were parents of six children: Eugene W., Jane A., Fannie M., Hanna, Clarence J. and Mary H.

Of the children of Mr. Gaskill, the first born is married to W. Kirkpatrick, and is living in Ritzville; Mary is married to Walter Noun, Garfield, Washington, and Oscar is with his father.

Politically, Mr. Gaskill is a Democrat. He has for a number of years been a member of his school board, and is a prominent member of the Church of Christ.

JAMES F. WEST is a prominent young farmer residing nine miles northeast of Wash-tucna. He is a native of Clay county, Missouri, where he lived until coming to Washington with his parents at the age of twelve years. He attended school to a limited extent in his native state, and continued his education after coming here until he attained a fair common school education. When eighteen years old he engaged in farm work in the employ of his uncle, James Kennedy, a sketch of whose life appears elsewhere in this volume, and remained thus engaged until 1900, when he was married

and settled on the farm where he now lives. He filed on his land as a homestead, and has since come in possession of three hundred acres in addition upon which he raises some stock but his principal income is derived from his wheat crop, of which he raises as high as six thousand bushels per year.

Mrs. West, in maiden life, was Mary P. Dempsey, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. C. Dempsey. Her mother is now dead, and her father is residing in British Columbia.

Mr. West was born on October 16, 1874, the son of Madison and Bettie (Kennedy) West, natives of Kentucky. The parents came to Missouri early in life, and there the father died in 1886. Upon the death of her husband, the mother came to Washington and located in Adams county, where she is now living, aged sixty-four.

Mr. West has two sisters, Mattie L. and Annie. He also has two sons, Charles M. and James F. In political opinion, he is a Democrat and takes an active interest in the affairs of his party.

GEORGE LUCAS is doubtless the oldest settler of Adams county. As early as 1866, he selected the place where he now lives which is twelve miles northeast from Wash-tucna. From that time until the present, he has made this his home and is well known all through the Inland Empire. From the time of his location until 1894, he kept an inn and his place was on the old Colville road and the Mullan military right of way, well known by all the old pioneers, and he entertained travel from all parts of the country. He has given his attention to raising hay largely, since coming here and has been prosperous, having a competence sufficient for the needs of his life although he retires from business. Mr. Lucas has determined to spend the golden years of his life in the place where he has won success, being satisfied that this is one of the favored regions of the great west. All the old timers will hail with delight a sketch of Mr. Lucas, since they have all received good cheer at his fireside and are acquainted with the genialty and kindness of that gentleman.

George Lucas was born in Donegal county, Ireland on December 22, 1833, the son of John and Nancy Lucas, natives of Ireland. The

parents continued to reside in the Emerald Isle until their death. Our subject received his education there and remained under the parental roof until twenty-two years of age, at which time he started in life for himself. His first move was to come to the land of the free, landing at New York in 1855. He made his way thence, via the Isthmus to San Francisco and was soon delving in the golden sands of the Sunset State for the fortune that he believed awaited him there. For seven years, he continued engaged thus, then came north. In 1862, we find him in the famous Salmon River diggings and for four years, he wrought there. Next he spent sometime among the mountains of Montana, whence he journeyed to his present location, being the right of a squatter. He fixed up the place in good shape and was known as a first-class host all through the years of pioneer travel and in the last decade. All supplies had to be drawn from Walla Walla and so Mr. Lucas had to maintain freighting outfits together with other paraphernalia to handle his trade successfully. In addition to the industries above mentioned, Mr. Lucas gave considerable attention to handling horses and cattle and would turn off as high as three hundred head in a year.

Mr. Lucas has two brothers and four sisters, Daniel, William, Mary, Elizabeth, Hannah and Rebecca, deceased.

Politically, Mr. Lucas is a strong and active Republican and has shown a marked interest in these affairs and keeps himself well posted on the issues of the day. In religious persuasions, he belongs to the Episcopal church.

In 1897, Mr. Lucas took a trip back to Ireland and spent eight months in seeing old friends and acquaintances, then bade farewell to his childhood scenes, well satisfied and contented to remain in his western home. He has won the respect and admiration of all who know him and has perhaps as wide a circle of acquaintances as any man in this portion of the state.

ANDREW J. BURKHART resides about ten miles northwest from Washtucna and devotes his attention to farming and stock raising. He was born in Newton county, Missouri, on July 31, 1854, the son of J. D. and Louisa (Parsons) Burkhart, natives of Indiana. The

father settled in Missouri in 1838 and was there married. That state was his home until 1874, then he moved to Kansas, where he remained until 1885. At that time, he journeyed to Dayton, Washington where his death occurred. The mother still lives in Adams county, where she owns a homestead. They were the parents of the following named children: Eliza, deceased; Madison L.; our subject; John W.; Anna M., married to O. Nichols; Grant; Lulu M., married to L. Lake in Dayton; Charley; Lydia, married to C. Slocum; Campbell, deceased; Sigle. The parents were descended from German ancestors who settled in America among the very first emigrants in colonial days. Our subject's education was received in Newton county, Missouri, and was very limited, owing to the fact that the war broke out about the time that he was ready for school. His father was a member of the state militia and he well remembers the dangers and trying times of those days of internecine conflict. He remained with his parents until twenty-four years of age and then began farming for himself. In 1883, he came to Dayton but not liking the country so well there, he journeyed on to Adams county where he secured a homestead, the place where he now lives. During the hard times of the early nineties, he continued steadily at farming but like many others, was unable to make any money. Later, he began to prosper and has secured other land besides his home place, having two well improved farms of about one section each. Nearly a thousand acres of this land are under cultivation and produce abundant returns of wheat. He is known as one of the prosperous and thrifty men of Adams county and has shown himself thoroughly competent to conduct the large business he is now controlling. In addition to grain raising, he handles from fifty to one hundred head of stock each year and has some nice graded animals.

In 1878, Mr. Burkhart married Miss Sarah Rinker, the daughter of Levi and Jemimah (Merriman) Rinker, natives of Kentucky and Indiana, respectively. They settled in Grundy county, Missouri, in early days and there lived until 1886, when they transferred their residence to Kansas, where the father died in 1902 and the mother still lives, being in Cherokee county. They were the parents of four chil-

dren, Mrs. Burkhart, Dorothy, Permlia and Henry. To Mr. and Mrs. Burkhart thirteen children have been born: Bennie; Alexia, the wife of Philip Watkins, of Adams county; Henry K.; John N.; Myrtle D.; Robert H.; Ralph; Arthur; James K.; Eddie and Freddie, twins; Andrew J. and Sybil.

Politically, Mr. Burkhart is an adherent of the Republican party and takes a deep interest in local affairs and in general politics. He is well informed on the questions of the day and a progressive man.

Fraternally, he is affiliated with the A. F. and A. M.

WILLIAM C. WHITTALL, a pioneer on the Pacific coast of 1857, lives on a farm three miles northeast of Washtucna. During the year mentioned he came by way of the Isthmus of Panama to San Francisco, and soon thereafter went to work in the mines of California. In 1861 he enlisted in the Fourth Regular Cavalry and was engaged in warfare against the Indians until mustered out of service at San Francisco in December, 1865. Having learned the millwright trade from his father, he then engaged in that work until the following year, when he bought a California farm and tilled the soil for three years. In 1872 he engaged in the drug business at Independence, Oregon, four years later disposed of it to enter the hotel business in that town, then in 1877 he engaged in working at the carpenter trade. He came to Walla Walla during the year of 1877, where he followed carpentering until coming to Adams county in 1889. After removing to this county he made a homestead entry on his present farm and engaged in the stock business, which he followed with success until 1893, since which time he has devoted his attention more to farming though he still keeps some live stock. He has one hundred and sixty acres of land, all under cultivation and in an advanced state of improvement.

Born in Quincy, Illinois, March 1, 1836, William C. Whittall was the son of George and Caroline (Brattain) Whittall, natives of England. The parents of Mr. Whittall came to America when young, settled first in Illinois, and spent the remainder of their lives in that state and Iowa. The mother died in 1844,

leaving a family of five children, of whom our subject was the eldest, and later the father married a second time by which marriage he reared a family of seven children. He died in 1879.

William C. Whittall was educated in the common schools of Farmington, Iowa, and at the age of seventeen he left school to engage in farm work. This he followed until attaining his majority, when he came west as stated in a preceding paragraph.

In 1866, Mr. Whittall was married to Marie C. Burns, daughter of William and Rachel (Ford) Burns, the father of Scotch and the mother of French descent. The brothers and sisters of Mrs. Whittall are: Robert, Jane, John, Margaret, David, William E., Marietta, Annie, James H. and Phyl.

To Mr. and Mrs. Whittall have been born three children: Mary, married to John McMillan, Adams county; George B., Whitman county; and Millie, married to E. K. Lloyd, of Colfax, Washington.

Mr. and Mrs. Whittall are members of the Episcopal church, and Mr. Whittall holds membership in the G. A. R., F. and A. M. and the I. O. O. F. fraternities.

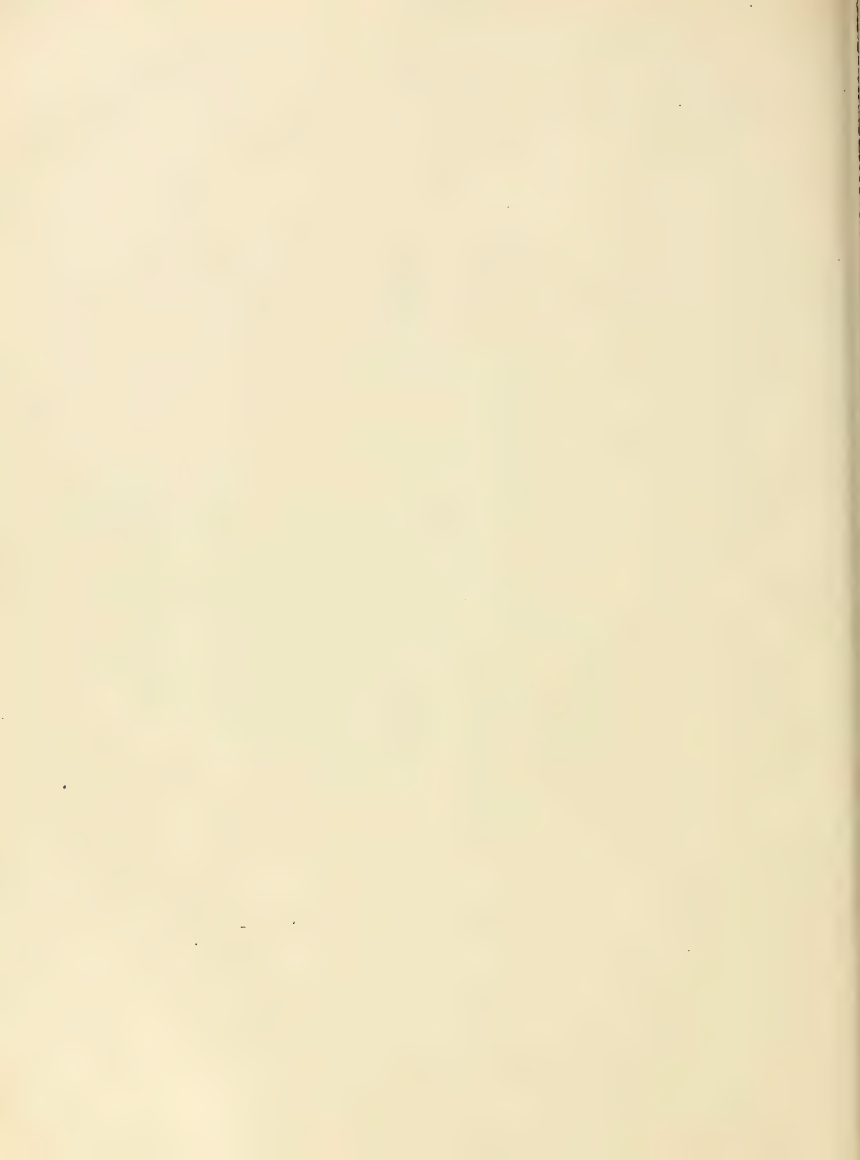
JAMES M. KENNEDY is a well-known stock man residing on Cow creek, four miles north of Hooper postoffice, Adams county, Washington.

Born in Madison county, Kentucky, January 12, 1830, he was a son of Thomas S. and Evaline (Hawkins) Kennedy natives also of Kentucky, in which state they lived until 1842, when they removed to Clay county, Missouri, and later to Clinton county, where they died. The father was a blacksmith and wagon maker by trade, and was survived several years by the mother, who lived to an extreme old age. They were parents of nine children, Nancy, James M., Esther, Sarah, Elizabeth, Ebenezer, Martha, Thomas S., and one who died in infancy.

James M. Kennedy was born on soil made historic by the life and activity of Daniel Boone, and he had for his early neighbors a great many old inhabitants who had been intimately associated with that great pathfinder. Until arriving at the age of twenty, Mr. Ken-



JAMES M. KENNEDY



nedy attended the common schools, both of his native state and Missouri, and at the same time assisted his father with his work. He left home to make his own fortune at the age mentioned, and was one of the historic "forty-niners" of California, he having crossed the plains with a train of ox teams during the year 1849. The train, which was known as the "Hell Town Train," and commanded by Captain George Goddard, started out from Missouri with provisions to last two years, and experienced many trials and adversities before finally arriving at its destination, viz., the gold fields of the "Golden State." Here Mr. Kennedy engaged in placer mining until 1858. He served through the Modoc Indian war of 1857, and in 1858 he started for the Fraser river mining region, where he mined until 1861, when he went to the Cariboo district and there mined until 1864. He was always considered a "lucky" miner and during his operations made a great amount of money. For putting through one ditch, while engaged in placer mining in California, he received twelve thousand dollars, and in 1864 he received nine thousand dollars in return for his work in British Columbia. After leaving British Columbia, he, in partnership with Henry Haws, purchased for sixteen thousand dollars, a pack train of one hundred and thirty animals. This he brought to Kootenai, Idaho, where he sold his interest in the train and opened a store. He remained here until 1868, when he went to Walla Walla and engaged in the sheep business. He drove his sheep to the Montana markets, disposed of them and dealt for several years in beef cattle. He came to his present locality in 1877 and purchased thirteen hundred head of cattle, a quarter-section of railroad land and pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres more. Here he lived five years, when, in 1880, he filed a homestead claim on the land where his residence now stands. Subsequently he has continued to add to his holdings in land until he now owns eight thousand acres. All of his land is fenced and cross fenced,—a total of thirty miles of fence being in use on his land. In addition to his own land he leases for pasture three sections of school land. He at one time owned three thousand head of cattle, but during the winter of 1881-82 he lost heavily, since which time he has raised on an average of only between five hundred and six hundred head. He has one of the greatest

hay ranches in the state, harvesting each year about six hundred tons of hay. He keeps a large herd of horses, has first-class farm buildings on his ranch and an excellent orchard. Cow creek divides his farm, so that every month in the year his meadows are kept well watered by a running stream.

In 1883, after an absence of thirty years, Mr. Kennedy took a trip to his old Kentucky home. There the transition that had taken place was enough to bewilder the most wildly imaginative. The mother was still living, but the father had long since departed this life; what thirty years before was little better than a wilderness of forest and plain, was a thickly peopled commonwealth, and almost every one to him was a total stranger.

Mr. Kennedy is a Democrat politically, but his political belief rests on a broad plain and he is decidedly liberal and conservative in his views. He is one of the most highly respected and substantial citizens of Adams county.

◆◆◆

ROWEN LUCY resides about six miles southeast from Fletcher where he gives his attention to grain farming. He handles about eight hundred acres upon which he has a lease for five years and harvests annually more than eight thousand bushels. He has a good large stock of horses, farm implements and so forth and is prospered in his labors.

Rowen Lucy was born in Galena, Kansas, June 25, 1881, the son of H. and Thula (Davidson) Lucy, natives of Missouri. They remained in that state until 1889, then settled at Fletcher, Washington, where they now live. They are the parents of four children besides our subject, Eugenia, Ethel, and Ralph and Anna, twins. Rowen received a good education in his native place and at the age of sixteen began to work out. He, however, made his home with his parents until twenty-one when he began independent operation entirely. His first venture was to buy six head of horses and rent some land. He has bought more horses and farm implements and now handles the large estate of four hundred and eighty acres mentioned above.

Mr. Lucy has shown himself an energetic and progressive young man and bids fair to become one of the property owners of Adams county.

In May, 1904, Mr. Lucy filed on a homestead seven miles southwest from Washtucna, which he expects to develop into a fine farm.

JOSEPH S. MILAM, a pioneer of the Pacific coast of 1852, is now an extensive stock man, fruit grower and farmer residing ten miles east of Washtucna. Born in Greene county, Indiana, September 5, 1835, he was the son of William and Elizabeth (Case) Milam, the father a native of Kentucky and the mother of Indiana. Until 1840 the parents settled in Indiana, then removed to Iowa, where they spent the remainder of their lives. They reared a family of four children: Francis A., Joseph S., Mary E. and George B.

When seventeen years of age the subject of our sketch left school and home to cross the plains to California. He drove a team throughout the entire journey, which consumed five months, and stopped at Los Angeles and from that point he went to San Diego to engage in coal mining. He met with a severe accident while thus engaged, and upon his recovery he engaged in teaming. Later, he spent two years driving team in Tulare county, then five years in Santa Cruz county. In the latter mentioned county he was engaged in farming, but in the end lost his property, whereupon he came to Walla Walla, Washington, in 1861. Going from Walla Walla to Lewiston and Oro Fino, Idaho, he freighted among the mining camps until 1867, traversing meanwhile the states of Washington, Idaho and Montana. In 1868 he traded his freighting outfit for a start in cattle, and located near Dayton, Washington. Here he also engaged in farming for three years, when he traded his holding for property near Pataha, Garfield county, where he farmed until 1885. He also conducted an extensive stock business here, and for two years he was deputy sheriff under R. P. Steen, then sheriff of the county. He came to Adams county in 1885 and settled where he still lives. He has six hundred and forty acres of land, upon which is an orchard of one thousand bearing fruit trees, besides a considerable tract devoted to the raising of wheat. He also owns a quarter-section of wheat land six miles from Washtucna. Mr. Milam keeps a herd of three hundred head of horses and one hundred head of cattle.

He has his land all well improved, and is one of the well-to-do men of his county.

In 1868, occurred the marriage of Joseph S. Milam to Mary E. Ousley, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Henry Ousley, natives, respectively, of Tennessee and Kentucky. The parents of Mrs. Milam settled in Garfield county in 1861, and in that county the father is now living in his eighty-fifth year.

Mr. and Mrs. Milam have two children living, Georgea and Kate, both living in Adams county.

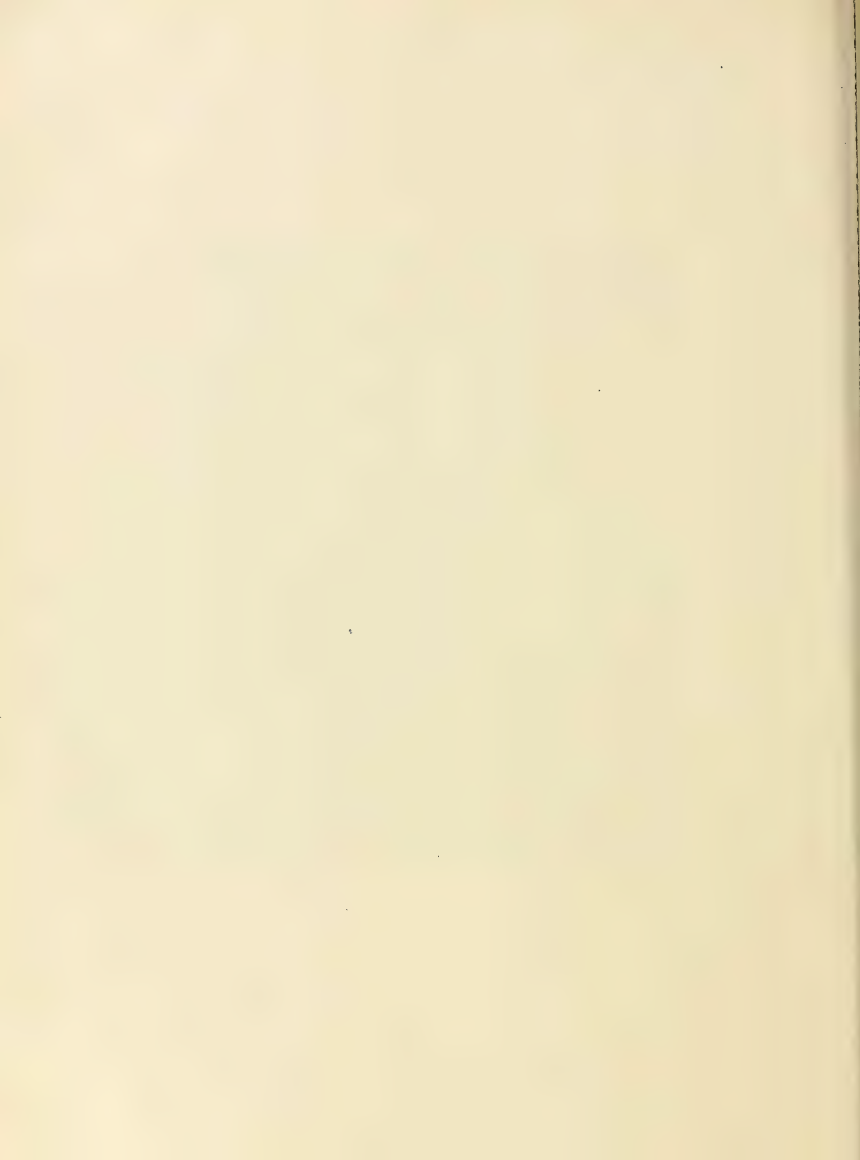
Mr. Milam has always been an active working Democrat, having cast his maiden vote for Buchanan and his second for Stephen A. Douglas. For two years he was justice of the peace at Pomeroy, and in 1888-89 he was deputy sheriff of his county. Since coming to Adams county he has held the offices of county commissioner and member of the house of representatives, having been elected to the latter office in 1900. He also has served repeatedly as a member of his local school board.

He has always been a public spirited citizen and a man to whom the business interests of his county have learned to look for assistance in furthering any proposition that has for its purpose the upbuilding and betterment of the community at large.

WILLIAM H. PHILPOTT is a prominent farmer and stock man residing ten miles northwest of Lind. He came to the state in 1889 and filed a homestead on his present home. Being in rather cramped financial circumstances at that time he found it necessary to spend a great deal of his time in working for wages in order to make improvements on his claim. He went to the Walla Walla harvest fields and worked during the fall following his advent into the country, and the next year he rented a farm near his own and purchased a header, since which time he has manipulated a great amount of harvesting machinery,—headers, threshing outfits and a combined harvester—employing large numbers of men. For years his was the only harvesting outfit in a section of country miles in extent. Prior to 1891 Mr. Philpott farmed but little, devoting his time principally to his machinery and working for others, but during the year mentioned he set-



MR. AND MRS. WILLIAM H. PHILPOTT



tled down to the cultivation of his land. Owing to drouth and the squirrel pest, his farming operations netted him practically nothing, so that he lived almost solely upon what he and his machinery earned during the harvest months, until in 1897 he harvested a large crop and received a high price which set him on his feet, so to speak. In 1899 he purchased two sections of railroad land and in 1901 another quarter-section and his brother's interest in the machinery and stock which the two hitherto owned jointly. All of his land is fenced and under cultivation. Mr. Philpott lives in a farm house costing two thousand five hundred dollars, has other improvements and out buildings to correspond and keeps thirty head of work horses. He is in decidedly comfortable circumstances, and is a man of well-known reliability.

William H. Philpott is a native of Chariton county, Missouri, born October 7, 1858. He was the son of H. R. and Sallie E. (Lee) Philpott, natives, respectively, of Kentucky and Virginia. Soon after their marriage the parents settled in the county of our subject's birth and there spent the remainder of their lives doing farming. Our subject had four uncles in the Civil War. The mother was distantly connected with the far-famed Lee family so familiar to the student of American history. Her half-brother and two full brothers were soldiers in the Civil war. Mr. Philpott's great-grandfather, Ellington, served during the Revolutionary War. Both the ancestral families of our subject originally sprung from England.

Mr. Philpott received his early education in the old Lee school house in his native county, and upon attaining his majority he started life independently by working a farm in partnership with an uncle. After one year he and his brothers, D. E. and L. M., rented a farm for one year after which Mr. Philpott himself conducted a farm in his native state until coming to Washington. In the year 1901 he was married to Letitia B. Potter, widow of Sanford Potter, deceased. At the time of this marriage Mrs. Philpott was the mother of three children, George O., Laura M. and Leona D. Potter, and her second marriage has been blessed with one issue, Martha Elizabeth Philpott.

Mr. Philpott is one of the most persistent and active members of the Democratic party in Adams county. Ever since coming to his

present locality he has been a member of the county central committee of his party, and chairman of his precinct committee. He also takes a deep and active interest in educational affairs, having for many years been a member of his local school board and one of the organizers of his district as well as of three others in his vicinity. He is now clerk of his district. For two years he was superintendent of a Sunday school in Lind. He subsequently organized a Sabbath school class in his home distict and is now superintendent of his local Sunday school. He is a member of the Southern Methodist Episcopal church.

In 1894 Mr. Philpott's name was proposed as the nominee of his party for the office of county commissioner, but he refused to make the race, using his influence for the nominee of the Populist party. He is president of the Farmers' warehouse, the largest warehouse in Lind, and the one which handled more wheat than any of its competitors in the fall of 1903. •

MARTIN L. STALEY was born in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, May 11, 1840, and is now a prosperous farmer residing three and one-half miles northeast from Washtucna. He was the son of John A. and Catherine (Black) Staley, who, early in life, settled in Harrisburg, where the mother died in 1844. The father came west in 1850, and was for some years engaged as a trader in New Mexico and Texas. He died in the latter named state in 1866. The father during his life was twice married, our subject being an issue of the first marriage, and was the parent of three children.

At the age of eighteen, Mr. Staley started life for himself, having prior to reaching that age attended school in St. Joseph, Missouri. He owned a half interest in a coal mine which he operated until coming west in 1888. Immediately upon coming to this state in 1888 he located a homestead where he now lives. He also at the same time filed a timber culture claim on an adjoining quarter-section, and now has one of the choicest farms in that locality—well improved and containing a first-class orchard. He also raises more or less live stock for market.

In 1870, Mr. Staley was married to Mary E. Carroll, daughter of William and Delila

(Knee) Carroll, natives, respectively, of Tennessee and Ohio. Early in life the parents of Mrs. Staley removed to Illinois and later to Missouri, in 1855, in which state both died, the father in 1872 and the mother in 1880. The father of Mrs. Staley had buried a wife prior to his marriage to Delila Knee, and was the father of fifteen children—ten by his first and five by his second marriage: Manda, Jerry, Jake, Napoleon, Nancy, Margaret, Lizzie, Francis, Alexander, another dying in infancy, Sarah, Mary, Benjamin, Esther and Charles.

The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Staley are five in number: C. Albert and Benjamin A., both deceased; Minnie, married to L. C. Huffman, Adams county; Harvey C. and Archie D., who live with their father.

In political affairs, Mr. Staley is an active Democrat. The only office he has ever held is that of school director, which position he has occupied for twelve years.

◆◆◆

PETER BAUER, a native of Serdoff, Russia, born February 11, 1870, the son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Koch) Bauer, is a farmer residing five miles west from Ritzville. A brief sketch of the family is incorporated with the sketch of Henry Bauer, a brother of our subject, in another place in this history.

Mr. Bauer received his education in the states of Nebraska and Washington. He came to America at the age of seven years, and at the age of twenty-six he purchased a quarter-section of land and engaged in farming. Later he added another quarter-section of land to his farm and has continued adding to his holdings until he is the owner of five hundred and sixty acres, all of which is under cultivation and well improved with good buildings, a good water system, orchard, and in fact, all the improvements to be found on the modern up-to-date farm. He is also engaged to some extent in the stock raising business.

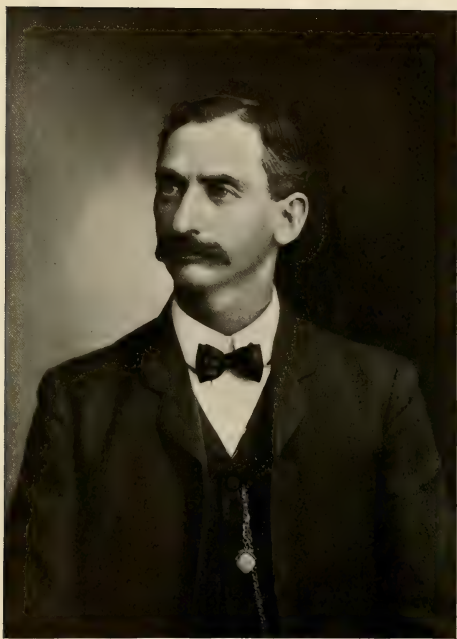
In 1892, Mr. Bauer was married to Anna Adler, also a native of Russia, who came to America during the year in which she was married. To this union have been born six children: Lavine, Susie, William, Rosetta, Lillie, and Kora. Politically, Mr. Bauer is a Republican. Both he and Mrs. Bauer are members of the Congregational church.

WALTER C. REEDER. Foremost among the enterprising and prominent young business men of Ritzville is Walter C. Reeder, a native of Woodford county, Illinois, born October 31, 1863. Although born in Illinois Mr. Reeder may be classed as a thorough westerner, for he was a lad of only ten years when his parents, Daniel A. and Eliza K. (Crosley) Reeder, migrated with their family to Linn county, Oregon. Five years later they removed to Umatilla county, where the boy attended the graded schools of Weston and Athena. In the fall of 1886 Walter C. left the family home and came to Adams county where he filed on a homestead and purchased a section of railroad land eighteen miles south of Ritzville. He tilled the soil until the fall of 1899, when he rented his land, came to Ritzville and purchased from O. R. Haight that gentleman's harness and furniture business and his one-story brick business building. In the spring of 1901 he purchased the adjoining lot upon which he built an addition to his store, giving him a double building fifty feet by ninety feet,—one side devoted to harness, saddlery, and so forth, while the other is taken up with furniture. He carries a combined stock of about ten thousand dollars, and employs continuously two harness makers, besides his necessary clerks and salesmen.

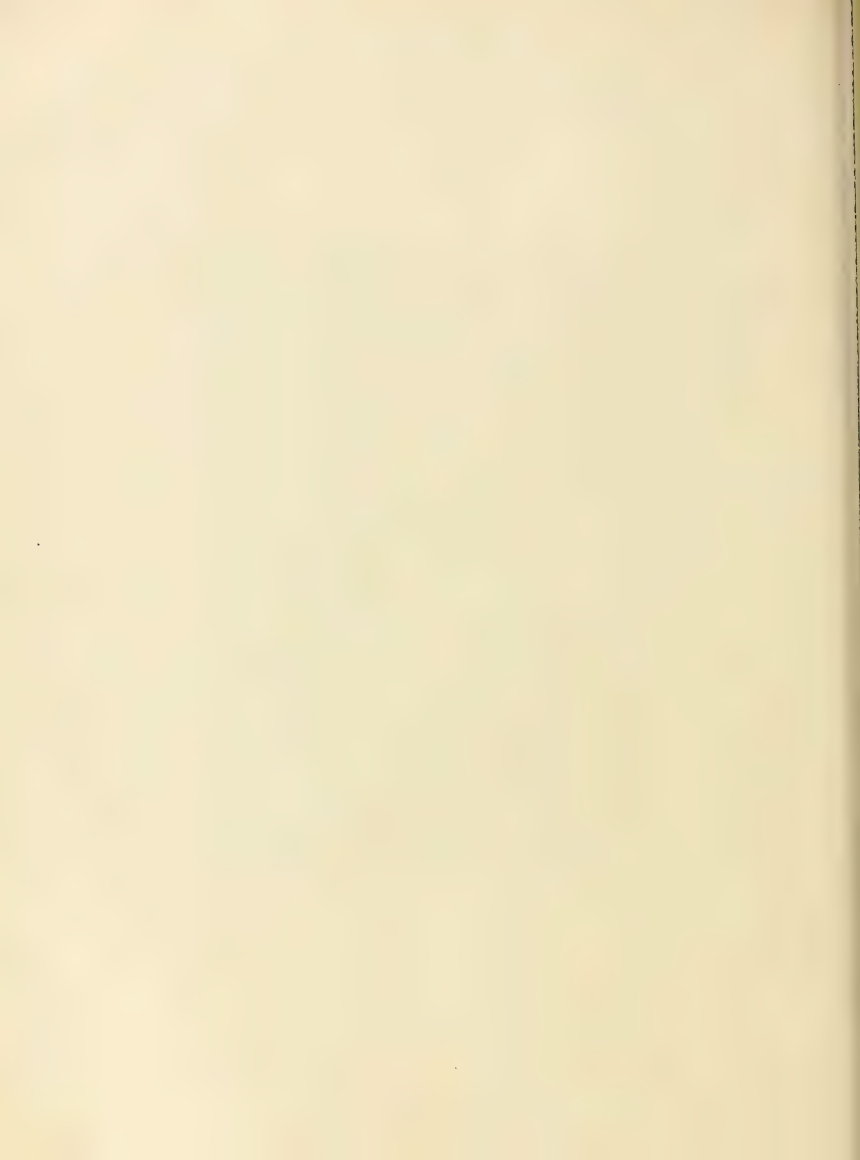
In addition to the property interests already enumerated, Mr. Reeder owns twelve hundred acres of land in Douglas county near Quincy, also, eighteen hundred acres of land eighteen miles south from Ritzville which is well improved and all in a high state of cultivation. He has recently purchased a beautiful and palatial residence at the corner of Boone and Lenox streets in Spokane, which cost six thousand dollars. Mr. Reeder is also heavily interested in various mining properties in Washington, Idaho and British Columbia.

Mr. Reeder's father was a native of Pennsylvania, coming of an old Pennsylvania Dutch family of farmers, and died in 1892; while his mother, descending from an old American family of many generations, was born in Ohio, and now lives at Tacoma. He has three brothers and two sisters, William H., Levi B., Joseph E., Rhoda E., wife of John K. Bott, and Flora E., wife of Charles M. Ely.

Walter C. Reeder was married to Anna L. Whitaker, a native of Michigan, at Athena,



WALTER C. REEDER



Oregon, February 7, 1886; and to them have been born four children, two of whom are living. They are; W. Ceryl and A. Loy, aged respectively, seven and four; Lela D., died September 11, 1898, aged nine years and eleven months; and Vera May, died May 12, 1895, aged four months. Mrs. Reeder's parents were James B. and Ann (Davis) Whitaker, the former a native of Hartford, Connecticut, and the latter of New York state. The father was born in 1830 and died in 1900, while the mother was born in 1835, and is now living at College Place, Washington. Mrs. Reeder has two brothers and one sister, Ceryl J., Giles H. and Ada A.

Mr. and Mrs. Reeder are devoted members of the Christian church, and Mr. Reeder is a member of the Good Templars, Masonic, Macabees, Workmen, and Woodmen of the World fraternities, in each of which he is a man of influence and distinction. Mr. and Mrs. Reeder are favorites in society and are the center of an extended circle of admiring friends.

CHRISTIAN VOGT is a native of Hochdorf, Kingdom of Wurtemberg, Germany, born October 11, 1859. He is now a prosperous farmer residing three and a half miles northeast of Lind. His father was John F. and his mother Katherine (Reichart) Vogt, both lifelong residents of Germany. Mr. Vogt's grandfather, Jacob Reichart, served in four different wars as a soldier: those of 1803, 1806 and 1809 with Austria and with Napoleon, and the war of 1812 with Russia.

Our subject is one of only two surviving children of a family of seven. He has a sister, Mary, married to Jacob Koch, living in Lind. Early in his boyhood Mr. Vogt attended school, but at the age of fourteen he left school to learn the stone cutter's trade. He worked at his trade continuously until arriving at the age of twenty, when he entered the German army. He remained in the army two years, and in 1882 came to America, located in Michigan where he lived five years then came to Ritzville in March, 1887. From Ritzville he went to Walla Walla, where he worked on a farm until October of the same year. Then he returned to Ritzville and took a homestead eight miles southwest of town, which seven years later he

sold in order to purchase his present home. Here he has five hundred and forty acres, four hundred and fifty of which are under cultivation, well improved with good buildings, a fine orchard, et cetera, and an abundance of water.

Mr. Vogt is an active Democrat, and an energetic worker in matters of education. He has assisted in organizing two school districts in his county, and is at the present writing director of his school district. He is a member of the M. W. A. fraternity, and a lifelong follower of the Lutheran faith.

In 1895, occurred the marriage of Christian Vogt to Mary Krehbiel, daughter of Christian and Magdalena (Dester) Krehbiel, natives of Germany, who came to America in 1882. The parents lived first in Illinois, later in Kansas, and finally, in 1891, came to Washington, where they farmed until they died and were both buried in Adams county. They were parents of ten children, eight of whom are living, Katherine, Jacob, Christian, John, Daniel, Mary, Magdalena and Susana. Mr. and Mrs. Vogt have five children, Susana, Waldemer, Oscar, Magdelina, and Luise. Mr. Vogt is a member of the Mennonite church.

LOUIS PFLUGRAD, a farmer residing six miles north of Lind, is a native of Russia, born eighty miles south of Odessa, March 7, 1854. He was the son of Frederick and Dora (Apple) Pflugrad, natives of Germany. The father removed to Russia at the age of fifteen years. He is now living and is an extremely rugged old gentleman, as hearty and active as scores of men twenty years his junior.

Mr. Pflugrad is a member of a family originally comprising eight children, Samuel, Carolina, Godlys, Julia, Dora, Christina, Louis and one who died in infancy.

Until twenty-three years of age Mr. Pflugrad lived with his parents in Russia, then engaged in farming. In 1883, the entire family came to the United States, settling in Kansas, where our subject remained four years, then came to Adams county, Washington, in 1887. He took a homestead and a timber culture of one hundred and sixty acres each, and engaged in tilling his land, but met with poor success with his first few crops, owing to the drouth and the squirrel pest. He thus was compelled

to go to the harvest fields of Walla Walla in order to make a living. In 1894, he broke three hundred and twenty acres, or all the land he then had, and the same year he acquired a small start in cattle. In 1895, he purchased one section more of land, and in 1901 three quarter-sections, all of which, with the exception of one half-section, he has under cultivation. The remainder he uses for pasture land for his large herd of stock. His land is well improved in all respects. He has two handsome residence houses and large barns, granaries and other out-of-door buildings. He raises as high as twenty-one thousand bushels of wheat annually.

In 1877, Mr. Pflugrad was married to Louise Meserle, daughter of Jake and Christina (Bromburg) Meserle, native Germans who removed to Russia when young, where they spent the remainder of their lives. They were parents of five children, Elizabeth, Christina, Louise, Jacob and Magdalena. Mrs. Pflugrad departed this life on August 3, 1902, leaving seven children, Jacob, Christina, Regina, Dora, Hanna, Maria and David. Mr. Pflugrad is a Democrat in politics, and is a devoted member of the German Lutheran church.

JACOB DEWALD lives on a three hundred and sixty acre farm three miles north of Paha. He was born in Russia, June 14, 1870, the son of G. J. and Katherine Dewald, natives also of Russia, who came to America in 1879. They lived three years in the state of Nebraska, after which time they came to Walla Walla, Washington, thence to Bickelton, Klickitat county, where they lived eight years, then came to where they now reside in Adams county. They have been parents of eight children, five of whom are living: Dora, Anna, George, our subject and John.

Jacob Dewald came to America with his parents. He began attending the common schools prior to coming to this country, and since coming here he attended school until he became a man, thus acquiring a good grammar school education. He came to Adams county with his parents and remained with them until 1888, when he purchased his present farm. He has all of his land fenced and in an excellent state of cultivation. His buildings are

up to the standard found on the up-to-date Big Bend farms, and his farm is especially well supplied with water.

In 1903 Mr. Dewald was married to Maggie Swartz, which union has been blessed with one child, Clara.

In politics, Mr. Dewald is a Populist, and is active in his party's affairs. Both he and Mrs. Dewald are members of the M. E. church.

CLAUS H. CLODIUS. One of Ritzville's leading grain merchants is Claus H. Clodius, who was born in Illinois, September 19, 1871. His father, Christopher F. Clodius, a native German, who came to the United States in 1868, is now living the life of a retired farmer and land owner near Ritzville. His mother, Gretje (Hoyt) Clodius, is also a native of Germany, and married the elder Clodius in Illinois.

In his fifteenth year Claus H. Clodius came with his parents to Ritzville, where, for some years he attended the Ritzville graded school, afterward taking charge of the farm while his father engaged in the lumber and grain business. In 1894 he entered into partnership with F. G. Spanjer and D. Von Holt in the merchandise business, in which the three continued as partners until the year 1899 when the firm was changed to Clodius & Von Holt, which endured until 1901, when they sold out to Kendrick & Companv, and Mr. Clodius engaged in grain buying until May, 1904.

In addition to his grain business, Mr. Clodius is interested with his brothers and his father in mining property in Ymir, British Columbia, in the development of which they have expended a considerable amount of money. They are interested also in a marble quarry in Stevens county, besides which our subject has a large share in the Washington Monumental & Cut Stone Company, of Spokane, and holds the office of vice president. He is also the president of the Tenino Sandstone & Townsite Company of Tenino, Washington. Mr. Clodius possesses one-quarter section of land near Ritzville, thirty-five acres of which is devoted to hay culture, while twenty acres is platted into town lots; five sections of raw land in Douglas and Adams counties; a fine home where he lives; besides extensive interests in conjunction with his father and brothers.



CLAUS H. CLODIUS



Mr. Clodius has two brothers, P. Fred and John C., both of Ritzville, and three sisters; Tena M., wife of J. G. Vehrs, a farmer living near Ritzville; Mary A. and Sena, both at home.

At Ritzville, in December, 1894, Mr. Clodius was married to Minnie Pfannekuchen, a native of Wisconsin. The father of Mrs. Clodius, Otto Pfannekuchen, who died in Ritzville in 1896, was a native of Germany. The mother, Caroline Pfannekuchen, also a German, lives on a farm near town.

Mrs. Clodius has four brothers and one sister, William E., John F., Henry, Fritz, and Emma, wife of Jacob Schott, of Ritzville.

Mr. and Mrs. Clodius have four children, Carl C., Arthur O., Clara C., and H. Theodore.

Both Mr. Clodius and wife are members of the German Congregational church. Politically, our subject is a Republican, and has served his party as delegate to both county and state conventions.

Nothing could much better indicate the vigor and enterprise of Mr. Clodius than the fact that since the above was written, he has worked with various others so successfully that he stands at the head of the large German-American State Bank, which opened its doors in Ritzville on July 1, 1904. Its home is in a commodious modern fire proof structure at the corner of Second avenue and D street, one of the choice locations in the town. Mr. Clodius is a member of the board of directors and also is president of the institution. It is capitalized for one hundred thousand dollars and is backed by the most substantial men of Adams county. Mr. Clodius has been a moving spirit in the organization of the bank and his sagacity and keen business ability insure for it a successful career.

WILLIAM W. NEARE, who is a prosperous farmer residing two miles northeast of Lind, was one of the first settlers in his locality. He came to this state and to his present location in 1889, filed on a homestead of a quarter-section of land and immediately engaged in farming and improving the same. The first year of his life here he harvested a bountiful crop, but during the succeeding six years his crops were almost failures. Conditions then changed, so that since that time he has pros-

pered, and succeeded in acquiring more land until he now has three-fourths of a section all under cultivation and fenced. His farm is one of the best improved and most valuable ones in Adams county.

William W. Neare was born in Cattaraugus county, New York, December 22, 1835, and is descended from two of the oldest American families. His father and mother were Charles and Miranda (Nash) Neare, natives of New York. His father's father also was born in New York, and his wife's name was Cynthia Austin. They came to America early in the country's history, settled on the Mohawk river, in the state of New York, where they reared a family of six children, whose names, with dates of birth and death, respectively, were as follows: Charles, born 1812, died 1875; Betsy, 1815, 1883; Harriet, 1817, 1901; George, 1824, 1895; David, 1820, 1828, and John, 1835, 1853.

Aaron Nash, our subject's mother's father, was killed during the War of 1812. Silas Nash, born June 14, 1762, died January 5, 1852, served in the Revolutionary War. Silas Nash, Jr., born August 23, 1784, died September 30, 1849, married Sally Bunce, and their daughter was the second white child ever born in Cattaraugus county. John Neare, grandfather of our subject, was born in 1786 and died in 1876.

William W. Neare received a common school education, and at the age of nineteen left home to engage in work for himself. In 1857, he went to Minnesota but returned to his native state in less than a year and in 1861 was married to Lorinda Davis, daughter of Alva and Jerusha (Guil) Davis, both natives of Saratoga county, New York. Mrs. Neare's grandparents also were natives of the state of New York. Mrs. Neare was a member of a family of seven children, who, not including herself, were: Lewis, Lucinda, Norman, William, Marinda and Jane. To Mr. and Mrs. Neare have been born two children: Carl L., who reside in Adams county, and Burton J., a mail agent running between Seattle and Portland, whose home is in Tacoma.

Immediately after his marriage, Mr. Neare engaged in farming in his native county, where he remained for twenty-five years, and in 1889 came to Washington.

A stanch, though consistent, Democrat, Mr.

Neare takes an active interest in the affairs of his party. He is also an enthusiast in educational matters, and was in 1889 a director of his district. He was one of the organizers of the Lind school, which was taught the first year by his son Burton before the son had attained his majority. Mr. Neare has been honored at different times by office and has at different places held the office of justice of the peace.

CHARLES B. QUILLEN is a farmer residing about equidistant from Paha, Adams county, and Quincy, Douglas county, Washington, and receives mail at either of these post-offices. Born in Seward county, Nebraska, July 26, 1872, he is the son of Thomas and Drusilla (Hand) Quillen, natives of Indiana. The parents lived two years in Iowa, from which state they removed to Furnas county, Nebraska, lived there twelve years, then came to Washington, in 1886, and settled at Endicott. After three years they removed to St. John, two years later to Vollmer, Idaho, thence to Grangeville, Idaho, and they now live on a farm in Nez Perces county.

Mr. Quillen's grandmother on his father's side is still living in Nebraska at the age of ninety-three years. Her husband, a Christian minister, died at the age of seventy-five, as did also Mr. Quillen's grandfather on his mother's side of the family.

Charles B. Quillen first attended school at Maple Creek in his native state, and at Beaver City. He came to Washington with his parents and attended school until arriving at the age of fifteen years, when he left school to make a livelihood for himself. He worked for various farmers and rode the range for stockmen until 1890, when he began working near the city of Moscow, Idaho. After three years here he went to Grangeville where he freighted for seven years, a part of which time he also farmed on rented land. The following two years he spent in touring the state of Washington. He then filed upon the homestead of one hundred and sixty acres where he still lives. He has five head of farm horses and good farm buildings.

Mr. Charles Quillen was married January 1, 1892, to Ida M. Stillman, daughter of Charles and Belle J. (Newell) Stillman. Her

father was a native of Iowa and her mother of Illinois. The parents settled in Iowa, where the father died in 1884. The mother was married again, and now lives at Avon, Idaho. She is the mother of two children by her first marriage and nine by her second. Those now living are: Bessie, Renbin, Daisy, Eva, Bertha and Ralph,—the others being dead. Mr. and Mrs. Quillen have been parents of three children, two of whom, Herbert and Orville, are still living. All were born in Idaho.

Politically, Mr. Quillen is an ardent Republican, as is also his wife, who has achieved considerable local fame as a worker at the polls. Both are members of the United Artisans, and Mrs. Quillen is a member of the Christian church. Mr. Quillen has one brother and one sister, Frank and Jennie.

FRED THIEL follows the drug business in Ritzville. He was born in Seradda, Russia, October 19, 1876, the son of Jacob and Lizzie (Strombecker) Thiel, natives of Russia but of German descent.

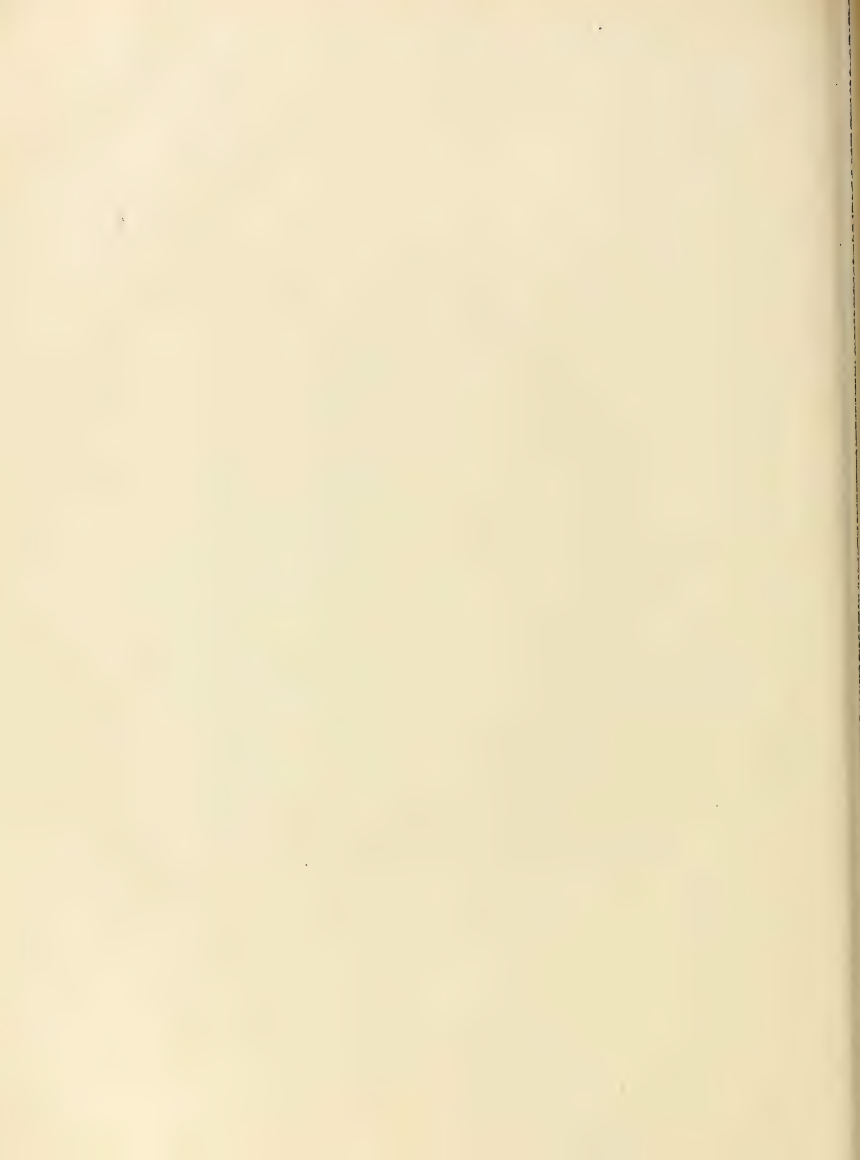
The parents came to America in 1878 and lived both in Franklin and Hitchcock counties, Nebraska, before coming to southern Idaho, to Baker City and to Walla Walla in 1882. In the spring of 1883 they drove to Adams county and located a homestead. Later, they purchased more land, but they are now living in retirement in Ritzville. They were parents of four children, J. J., now a professor in Winfield College, Kansas; Mike, Henry and Fred.

Fred Thiel received his first schooling in Adams county, and later took a course in a Portland business college. At the age of twenty-two he took a homestead, but after two years he sold out and removed to Ritzville, where he engaged in the hardware business as a member of the King Mercantile Company. He subsequently sold his interest in the business and engaged in the drug, stationery and glass business, which he is now following.

The married life of Mr. Thiel dates from the year 1903, when he took for his wife Katie Schoesler, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Betherus) Schoesler, of German descent but natives of Russia. The grandparents of Mrs. Thiel came to America in 1892, remained six months then returned to Russia where they live



FRED THIEL



at the present time. Her parents came to America in 1878 and now reside on their farm north from Ritzville.

Politically, Mr. Thiel is a Democrat, and an active party man. He is at this writing a member of the city council of Ritzville, and one of the promising young business men of the town. He belongs to the M. W. A. fraternity, and both he and Mrs. Thiel are members of the Congregational church.

Mr. Thiel is a prominent man in the city and holds various positions. He was delegate to the state convention held at Olympia in August, 1904; is a stockholder of the German-American Bank in Ritzville; is president of the Diboya Mining & Milling Company of Montana; is president and treasurer of the Gilson-Thiel opera house in Ritzville; and is treasurer of the Ritzville Chamber of Commerce.

SAMUEL W. WEBB, merchant, who owns one of the largest general merchandise stores in Paha, was born in Jefferson valley, town of Poney, Montana, October 9, 1875, the son of W. B. and Etta A. (Cheney) Webb. The father was a native of Vermont and the mother of Massachusetts, and the two came to Montana in 1871. In that state they made their home for eighteen years, where they made a comfortable fortune. After leaving Montana they went on a prolonged visit to the father's old Vermont home, returned as far as Illinois, where they lived until 1882, when they came to Cheney, Washington. They still make that city their home. Mr. Webb is one of the most highly respected pioneers of the town, and for four years has held the office of justice of the peace. They have been parents of eight children, six of whom are living: Nellie, Nettie, Charles, Henry, Samuel and Theodore. Alva and Amanda are the ones deceased.

Samuel Webb's education was received in the common schools of Vermont, Illinois and Cheney, with a year in the normal school of the city of Cheney. After leaving school he went to Kaslo, British Columbia, where he worked in a mercantile store and at the dairy business. Returning to Cheney, he was employed for seven years in the dairy business of J. L. Gillette, after which time he came to Paha and worked for a time in the mill. He started his present business in November, 1903.

In 1898, on January 8, Samuel Webb was married to Flora B. Stroup, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Stroup, of Cheney. Her mother is now living in Spokane. One child, Carrol C., is an issue of this union.

Mr. Webb is an ardent Democrat, and a member of the Modern Woodmen and the Royal Neighbors of America fraternities. Mrs. Webb is a Rebekah.

GEORGE G. EVANS, by trade a plasterer, is living on a farm three and one-half miles west of Hatton, Adams county, Washington.

Born June 10, 1858, in Parke county, Indiana, he removed early in life to Coles county, Illinois, where he received the advantage of the common schools. At the age of eighteen he started out in life as an apprentice to the trade of which he four years later became a master, and in 1880 he went to Texas. For two years he worked in the employ of a railroad company in that state at getting out timbers, after which he returned to Indiana, where he lived until 1887, when he went to Missouri. He worked at his trade in Missouri until 1889, having the superintendency of a large force of men. He came to Adams county, Washington, in 1890 and filed on his present homestead. Since the date mentioned he has applied himself to the cultivation of his farm and working at his trade. His farm is all under cultivation, well improved and amply supplied with live stock.

The parents of Mr. Evans were Calvin and Levina (Tucker) Evans, natives, respectively, of North Carolina and New York. They both emigrated to Indiana early in life, married and spent the remainder of their lives in Parke county. The father was descended from an old Welsh family which came to America in the early days, settled in North Carolina, and there united with the Friends church under the leadership of William Penn. The father remained true to the Quaker faith until his death. The mother was a Presbyterian. Her ancestors came from England and were early settlers in the state of Rhode Island, later removing to Indiana. The father was a cabinet maker by trade, and in Indiana he conducted an extensive business, employing a great number of men.

The brothers of our subject are: N. J., R.

B., William, and R. B. Evans. One brother, James W. Evans, is now dead. Mr. Evans has two nephews; John G., son of N. J. Evans; Donald C., son of W. J. Evans.

Mr. Evans is a consistent and active Democrat in politics, and has for several years served his party as committeeman. He is a member of the Odd Fellows lodge, has taken all the degrees of the order and in 1884 he represented his lodge in the session of the Grand Lodge. He is also a member of the Uniform Rank, Knights of Pythias.

BENJAMIN F. BERRY, who resides about three miles northwest from Fletcher in the country known as the Rattlesnake flat, is one of the heaviest wheat producers of the Big Bend country. He is a man of marked energy and industry and has gained his princely holdings through his own unaided efforts. At the present time, he owns nine and one-half sections of first-class wheat land, and one and one-half pasture. The nine and one-half sections are in crop. His estate is one of the largest in Adams county and owing to the skillful management of the same is one of the best paying in the country. Mr. Berry has six men employed all the year round and during portions of the year has many more. He is a pioneer and has been on the frontier almost all his life, participating in the labors and adventures incident to mining, prospecting, freighting and so forth.

Benjamin F. Berry was born in Wapella county, Iowa, near Ottumwa, on March 30, 1852. In his native country he was reared on the farm and received his education from the public schools. At the age of twenty-three, he determined to seek his own fortune in the west and we find him in Colorado, Nevada, California, Oregon, Idaho and in various other sections actively engaged in different enterprises, and ever showing the energy and wisdom that could but bring success. These labors continued until 1892, when he came to where his home is now located and took a quarter-section under government right. From that time until the present, Mr. Berry has given careful attention to farming and stock raising, more especially to farming. He improved the home place in a proper manner with all buildings, fences

and so forth needed and it is supplied with an abundance of good water and an orchard of fifteen acres. Mr. Berry was thoroughly convinced from the start that this was a magnificent wheat country and he accordingly determined to possess more land. With this end in view he laid his plans and from time to time bought land from the railroad company and others until he has now seven thousand and forty acres as stated above. To handle this magnificent domain, Mr. Berry has a large number of horses and mules, which he raises on the farm. He has the latest and most improved machinery, including a combined harvester and thresher and has shown splendid executive ability in handling his business. His principal crop is wheat. His grain is marketed at Washtucna and Lind and the produce of this farm would feed many hundred people. In addition to what has been mentioned, Mr. Berry has stock holdings in the German-American Bank at Ritzville and is a director. He is also interested in the Medical Lake Sanitarium and owns considerable property besides.

In fraternal affiliations, he is connected with the I. O. O. F.

At Ritzville, in November, 1900, Mr. Berry married Miss Margaret McVene, a native of Michigan and to them one child, Benjamin F., Jr., has been born. When Mr. Berry located in this country, it was wild and thoroughly uninhabited. He has had the pleasure of seeing it settled up and built up to be one of the choicest sections of Washington and in this good labor he has been a leader. He is ever interested in the improvement of the roads, in making better schools and heartily co-operates with every movement that is for the welfare of the community.

Mr. Berry has been a great traveler and the experience that he has acquired in his labors and travels, has made him a well informed man. Yet notwithstanding the fact that he has seen some of the choicest sections in the United States, he is firm in the belief that Adams county is one of the best to be found in the west. No such thing as luck has brought about the gratifying result with which we see Mr. Berry blessed at the present time, for to the careful observer, it is evident that his masterful ability and keen foresight were responsible directly for the accumulation of this great property. He laid his plans well and then



BENJAMIN C. BERRY.



worked to the mark, allowing nothing to swerve him from accomplishing that which he had planned to do. As a man, Mr. Berry is generous and genial, as a citizen he is loyal and patriotic, and as a business operator, he is forceful and successful. His standing in the community is of the best and his circle of friends is as wide as his acquaintance.

JOHN C. LONG is a prominent citizen of Paha, Washington, engaged in the livery and dray business, connected with the business of buying and selling stock. Born in Garfield county, Washington, February 18, 1881, he is the son of Clark and Ora (Saint) Long, a sketch of whose lives is given in this history.

When a babe of two years, John C. Long was taken by his parents to Ritzville, where he attended school until seventeen years of age, when he left school to assist his father on the farm. He was thus engaged until 1902, when he started in life for himself, engaging in the business of raising stock. He now has eighty head of stock of his own, two city lots, and a stone business block in which his business is carried on, which block is one hundred feet square. He does a first rate business, and keeps twelve horses continually at the command of his patrons. During his earlier days he rode the range as a cow-boy a great deal, and has seen some of the hardships of pioneer cow-boy life.

In fraternity circles, Mr. Long is a member of the Modern Woodmen, and politically, he is an active Republican. He at one time was elected constable of his precinct.

LAWRENCE O. STEWART was born in Friendsville, Wabash county, Illinois, March 13, 1877. He is the son of James C. and Mary E. (Couch) Stewart, also of Illinois birth, who lived in their native state until coming to Damon, Washington, in 1888. They later removed to Chehalis county, and are now living at Montesano, Washington. They have been parents of five children, all sons: L. O., N. R., J. O., L. D., and W. L.

Mr. Stewart received his early education in the common schools of Wabash county, and

later at Cosmopolis, and Cedarville, Washington, and was graduated from the eighth grade of the Oakville public schools. At the age of twenty he left school and learned the carpenter's trade, which he followed at intervals covering three years. At the expiration of that time he entered into partnership with G. F. Taylor, and founded the *Oakville Cruiser*, at Oakville, Washington. He sold his interest to his partner, which he later purchased back, and in November, 1903, the firm organized the Adams County Publishing Company and started the *Adams County Hub*.

In addition to his newspaper interests Mr. Stewart has twenty acres of land adjoining the town of Oakville, and also some city lots in the same town.

Politically, he is an active Republican. He is a member in good standing of the Modern Woodmen lodge, No. 9,063, Oakville, and of the Methodist Episcopal church.

DAVID TEEGARDEN resides nine miles northwest from Lind and his business is that of a farmer and travelling man in the employ of the King Mercantile Company as agent for the McCormick Harvesting Machinery Company. He has been engaged in the latter business for three years.

David Teegarden was born in Stark county, Ohio, April 1, 1845, and was the son of Solomon and Elizabeth (Grant) Teegarden, natives of Pennsylvania. They were, respectively, of Holland and Irish ancestry. Early in their lives they removed to Indiana, later to Iowa and in 1894 the father came to Washington and settled at Walla Walla, where he died. The mother died some years ago in Indiana. They were parents of three children besides our subject, William A., Mrs. Sarah Hawley, whose husband is dead, and Mrs. Jennie Embree.

Mrs. Teegarden received his education in Indiana, and at the age of twenty-two commenced farming for himself. After being thus engaged two years he entered the livery business at West Branch, Iowa, and two years later transferred his headquarters to Marshalltown, Iowa. Later he sold out and engaged in farming in Iowa, which he followed until coming to Lind in 1900. Here he purchased a

section of raw land, which he now has under cultivation and well improved. He also has a large number of horses and cattle, farm machinery and all the necessary equipments of the modern well conducted farm.

In 1867, Mr. Teegarden was married to Alice Hawley, daughter of Joseph and Alice (Gruwell) Hawley, natives of Scotland. Mr. and Mrs. Hawley were parents of five children, William, deceased, Isaac, Catherine, deceased, Elvin, and Ann, deceased.

To Mr. and Mrs. Teegarden have been born three children: Elizabeth, married to Strother Douglas, of Ritzville; Anna, living with her parents; and Charles A. T. Teegarden, of Okanogan county.

Mr. Teegarden is a Republican in politics, and has held the office of constable for a number of years. He is an active political man. Mrs. Teegarden is a member of the Quaker church.

WILLIAM R. WILLIAMS resides on a farm seven miles east from Hatton. Born in Franklin county, Illinois, June 4, 1835, he was the son of John R. and Sarah (Adams) Williams, the former a native of Tennessee and the latter of North Carolina. The parents removed to Illinois when young, and later established a home in Missouri. However, after a brief space in that state they again removed, going to Linn county, Kansas, where both died. The father was a farmer, and was also a Baptist minister.

William R. Williams is a member of a family originally comprising twelve children. He received a good education in the common schools of the states of Illinois and Missouri, and at the age of twenty-one he left school and engaged in teaching in Kansas. In 1861 he enlisted in what was called the Enrolled Militia of Kansas, and served throughout the Civil War. During his service he was engaged in the battles of the Big Blue in Jackson county, Missouri, Westport, Mine Creek and several less important fights and skirmishes. During a portion of his enlistment he was sergeant of his company, which was detailed to defend the state, and after the war his company was engaged in fighting the Jay Hawkers for six months.

Upon leaving the army Mr. Williams en-

gaged in farming and in buying and selling live stock, which business he followed ten years. He came west in 1887 and located on a homestead, later buying three hundred and twenty acres where he now lives. He also rents a section of school land. He has his land all under cultivation and in an advanced state of improvement.

In 1868 Mr. Williams was married to Elvina Street, who died in 1875, leaving a family of six children, John R., Andrew J., Mary E., Anna B., Florence E. and James R.

In 1876 Mr. Williams was again married, his wife being Mrs. Amy Morrison, widow of J. W. Morrison. Mrs. Williams' parents were Roswell and Maria (Winfield) Fairchild, natives of New York state. They settled early in life in Ohio, later removed to Illinois, where Mrs. Williams was born, and finally established themselves in Kansas, where both have since died. They were parents of six children, Edwin L., Lucina, Silas W., Jane, Fannie and Amy, twin sisters.

Mrs. Williams was married to J. W. Morrison in 1871, and one child, Estella, married to J. S. Kenney, is the issue of this union. By their last marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Williams have had born to them two children, William A. and Emma M.

Mr. Williams is a Republican. He has been school director about thirty years, and was instrumental in the organization of his home district.

He is a member of the F. and A. M. fraternity, and altogether one of the most highly respected pioneers in the Big Bend country.

AUGUST C. JANSEN is engaged in farming six miles north of Lind, Washington, where he has the finest farm in the locality. He was born in Durant, Cedar county, Iowa, May 1, 1873, the son of Henry and Caroline (Kuchl) Jansen, both natives of Germany who came to the United States in 1865 and located at Davenport, Iowa. Subsequently they lived in various parts of Iowa, nine years being in Pottawattamie county, and then came to the state of Washington in 1880, settling at Lind. Thence, in 1901, they went to Walla Walla where they now live. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Henry Jansen, not including our sub-



MR. AND MRS. WILLIAM R. WILLIAMS



ject, are, Mrs. Christina Krehbiel, F. R., Mrs. Anna Linville, Dora and Minnie. Besides these they have buried five.

August C. Jansen received a good common school education, a part of which he gained in Pottawattamie county, Iowa, and a part in Lind, and at the age of twenty-two he started in life for himself. He worked at various occupations, among which might be mentioned two years spent as lineman in the employ of the Northern Pacific railroad, and took a homestead in 1898. He at the same time purchased a half-section of land and succeeded in placing the whole under fence and cultivation, when he sold out and purchased eleven hundred and twenty acres where he now lives. His improvements are elaborate and of the most modern type, making his farm, as we stated in the beginning, the most beautiful in the vicinity. He also keeps a large herd of cattle and horses. He has an especially fine orchard covering eleven acres of ground. He also owns a residence and four choice lots in the town of Lind.

Mr. Jansen was married in 1899 to Gertrude Bogk, daughter of August and Wilhelmina Bogk, natives of Berlin and Ossowo, Kreis Friedland, Germany, respectively. The father died in 1889, at Berlin.

Mrs. Jansen has one brother, George, who is living with the mother in Lind, where he is operator for the Northern Pacific. Mr. and Mrs. Jansen have one child, Rudolph G.

Mr. Jansen is a liberal in politics, and has for four years held the office of constable. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and of the M. W. A. of Lind, and Mrs. Jansen is a member of the R. N. of A. of Lind. Mrs. Jansen is also an adherent of the Lutheran church.

EMIL HAMANN was born in Saxony, Germany, July 18, 1863, attended the common schools of his native country until reaching the age of fourteen years, then learned the shoemaker's trade. He served three years' apprenticeship, after which he started in business for himself. However, he took considerable time in which to thoroughly tour the continent upon which he was born, and at twenty he entered the army, where he served three years. He then came to the United States and located at Columbus, Ohio, in 1886. Here he worked

in a shoemaker's shop for a time, then was one and a half years in the employ of the Government, after which time he came to Ritzville, where he entered a shop in which he worked at his trade. After a brief length of time he married and settled on a farm,—a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres. The year of 1889 he spent working at the bench in a Spokane shoe-shop, after which he returned and continued the improvement of his farm. His wife dying at this time, he left his homestead and spent two years on Puget Sound, then returned to Adams county and purchased a half-section of land, to which he added another half-section in 1902. Later he sold one-half of his land, and is still farming the remaining tract, which lies three and one-half miles east of Lind. He has his farm well improved and all under cultivation. His buildings are of the latest and most elaborate type found on the farm, and he has an excellent orchard. He also deals heavily in stock—mules, horses and cattle.

Mr. Hamann's parents were Carl and Amelia (Dagald) Hamann, natives of Germany, in which country they are still living. They are parents of four children, not including the son of whom we are writing: Otto, Robert, Hugo and Max. The father, like our subject, is a shoemaker by trade.

Mr. Hamann's first wife was Dora Spooner, to whom he was married in 1888, and who died one year after marriage.

In 1891 our subject was married to Katerna Binsmail, a native of Germany. To this union has been blessed with five children, whose names are: Mary, Mollie, Fritz, Jacob and William, all of whom live with their parents.

In political opinion Emil Hamann is a Republican, and is an active member of his party. In fraternity circles he is identified with the I. O. O. F. and the K. of P.

GEORGE SCHAFER is a prosperous farmer residing nine miles south of Ritzville, where he owns nine hundred and sixty acres of well improved and cultivated land. He has his entire farm fenced, two wells which supply an abundance of water, and a first-class orchard. He came to the

place in 1891 and filed on eighty acres since which time he has purchased land from time to time until the tract has grown to the extent noted above. He came to the county a poor man, and for the first few years he found it necessary to hire himself out on wages in order to make a living. He now rates as one of the well-to-do farmers of Adams county.

Mr. Schafer was born in Northern Russia September 23, 1853, the son of Conrad and Margaret (Haddow) Schafer, natives of Russia, in which country they lived until coming to America in 1877. They located in Nebraska, and eight years later came to Walla Walla, where the father is now living. Our subject is a member of a family originally numbering six children, who, besides himself, were: Conrad, Jacob, Margaret, Katie and one who died in infancy.

Mr. Schafer began his education in a church school in his native country. He came to America, Nebraska and to Walla Walla with his parents, and after receiving a fair common school education started in life for himself. His first work was on a railroad, and from that occupation he entered the business of farming in Klickitat county. He came to his Adams county homestead in 1891.

In 1874 occurred the marriage of George Schafer to Margaret Weiderman, daughter of Conrad and Margaret Weiderman, and to this union five children were born. Mrs. Schafer died in 1884, and four years later our subject was married to Katie Leignar, daughter of John and Christina (Reinhart) Leignar, natives of Russia, in which country the father died, and the mother still lives at the age of seventy-seven years.

This union has been blessed with one child, Samuel, who lives with his parents.

Mr. Schafer is an active Republican, and with his wife, is an ardent member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

JOHN N. OLSON is one of the substantial and representative farmers of Adams county and resides two and one-half miles northeast from Ritzville, where he owns a very fine estate. A portion of this was taken up as a timber culture claim in 1884 and since that he has added by purchase until he owns seven hundred and

fifty acres. The farm is well improved in every respect and shows evidence of thrift and industry. His orchard is one of the best in the vicinity while his residence and barns are classed with the finest in Adams county. Every detail of this fine establishment as well as its general management shows care and sagacity and Mr. Olson is to be classed among Adams county's best farmers.

John N. Olson was born near Filipstad, Sweden, March 30, 1847, the son of a miller, who also did mechanical work. The public schools of his native country furnished the education of our subject until sixteen, when he went to Lesjofors and wrought there in the flour mill for four and one-half years. He was taken with a severe attack of the American fever and finally as the only cure embarked for New York, landing in Castle Garden, on May 26, 1868. He soon came west to College Springs, Iowa, and worked for the first summer on the farm. Then he attended school at Lucas Station during the winter. In the summer of 1869, Mr. Olson wrought as a bridge carpenter and the following winter attended school in College Springs, Iowa. The next spring found him in St. Joseph, Missouri and there he did carpentering until the spring of 1874. Then he returned to College Springs and opened a cabinet shop and furniture store which occupied him until the spring of 1884. Owing to his failing health on account of the close confinement, he sold out and came west, landing in Ritzville on May 16, 1884. He resided in town and improved his farm besides working at carpentering between times until December 9, 1886, when he removed to the farm, which has been the family home since that time.

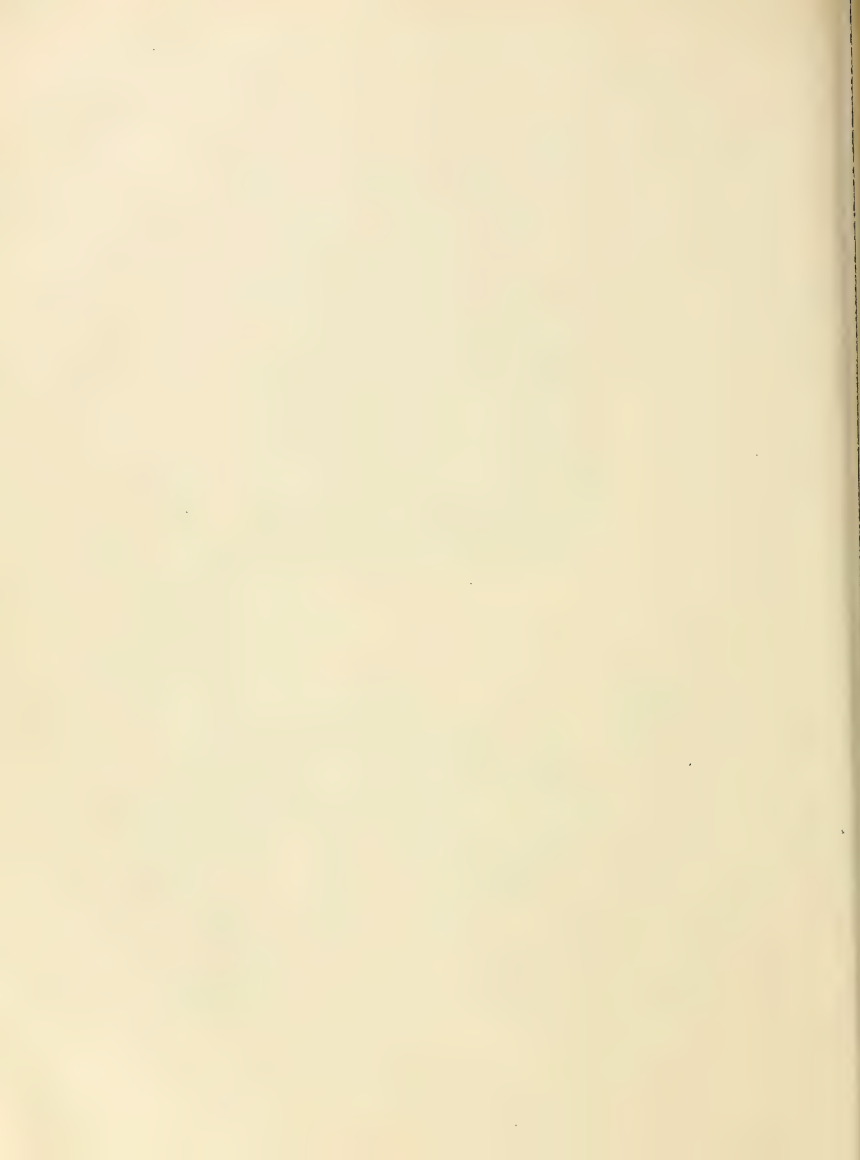
At College Springs, Iowa, on November 30, 1876, occurred the marriage of Mr. Olson and Sarah Nelson, daughter of Nels Nelson, also a native of Sweden, who came to this country in 1868 and now lives near Ritzville. Mrs. Olson has three sisters and one brother, Mrs. Charley Olson, Mrs. C. D. Olson and Mrs. C. H. B. Carlson, all residing in the vicinity of Ritzville, and Andrew F. Nelson, residing at Yorktown, Iowa. Mr. Olson has two sisters and four brothers, namely, Charles, Olaf, Peter J., Johan, Mrs. Katherine Stark, and Annie, deceased. Mrs. Stark is living in the old country. Peter J. died on March 15, 1902 and was one of the oldest pioneers in Adams county.



MR. AND MRS. JOHN N. OLSON



HOME OF MR. AND MRS. JOHN N. OLSON
TWO AND ONE-HALF MILES NORTHEAST OF RITZVILLE



To Mr. and Mrs. Olson four children have been born, Carl M., Abner A., John E. L., and Alfred, who died when an infant. Mr. Olson has always taken a deep interest in educational matters and has been school director for six years. He has also been county commissioner and is widely known as a man of sagacity and substantial qualities. He is not only classed as a pioneer of this section of Adams county but a man who has added materially to the prosperity and development of the community. In politics, he favors much in the Populist platform but is extremely liberal, voting for men of principle regardless of party affiliations. Mr. and Mrs. Olson are now enjoying the emoluments that thrift, honesty and industry have placed at their door.

HENRY F. SCHROEDER, of the firm of Schroeder & Albeck, contractors and builders of Lind, Washington; was born in Hamburg, Germany, December 22, 1873, the son of John and Mary (Stauss) Schroeder, also natives of Germany. The parents came to America in 1883, and located in Kankakee county, Illinois, where they still live. The father is a contractor and builder, and still works at his trade.

Mr. Schroeder has two sisters, Mrs. Louisa Schilling, Kankakee, Illinois, and Hermania, living with her parents, and a brother in Germany. His grandfather served in the Franco-Russian war. At the age of ten years our subject came to America with his parents, attended school in Kankakee county, and when sixteen he began learning the carpenter's trade, which he followed continuously until the outbreak of the Spanish-American war. As a member of Company L, Third Illinois Volunteer Infantry, having enlisted at Springfield, he went to Chattanooga, where he drilled until going with his company to Porto Rico. Under the command of General Brooks he participated in the capture of Aroyo, Guayama, and other stations, and on October 23, 1898, he was wounded and sent to the hospital. Here he contracted a severe case of typhoid fever and was placed aboard a hospital ship and brought to Port Comfort and placed in Josiah hospital. After six weeks he was sufficiently recovered as to be able to return home, where he recuperated a year then came west. He came to Spokane

first, and later toured Eastern Washington and Oregon, finally settling, in 1899, at Lind. He also took a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres of land nine miles from Lind, which he has in cultivation and well improved. He has a fine home in town, and is in a prosperous condition. His firm does practically all the contracting there is done in the town.

Politically he is a Republican, and takes an active interest in the affairs of his party. He is a member of the German Baptist church.

AUGUST WEISE is a farmer and stock raiser residing two miles east of Lind. Born in Bergfeld, Germany, April 14, 1841, he was the son of Michael and Minnie (Kuntz) Weise, both also natives of Germany, in which country they passed their lives and died. Upon their death they were survived by five children: August, Louise, Frederick, Pauline and Amelia.

Mr. Weise attended the common schools of Germany until arriving at the age of twenty years, when he then left school and commenced working on a farm. In 1865 he came to America, locating in Marinette county, Wisconsin, where he worked in a sawmill for four years. He then purchased a piece of land, four acres of which he cleared, then sold out, removed to Green Lake county, and again took up the business of farming. He sold this farm in 1886 and removed to New Salem, Dakota, where he remained five years, and then came to Pendleton, Oregon. Later he removed in turn to Arlington and Portland, and in 1891 he came to Lind, where he has lived ever since. He took a homestead upon coming here, and later bought a quarter section of land, making him the owner of three hundred and twenty acres, all of which is well improved and under cultivation. He had a difficult time in making a living after coming here, but is now well-to-do, having a fine farm and a large herd of cattle.

Mr. Weise was married in 1872 to Amelia Powell, who died in 1882, leaving one child, Pauline.

In 1882 our subject was married a second time, his bride being Bertha Schmidt, daughter of Fred and ——— Schmidt, to which union eight children have been born, four of whom are living: William, Mrs. Bertha Clary, August and Charles.

August Weise is a Democrat, and takes a leading interest in the affairs of his party. His church home is with the Lutheran denomination. While in Wisconsin, Mr. Weise was a member of his school board, and at another time was the assessor of the town of Blue Grass. He has always been an active and prominent man in all enterprises whose object was the upbuilding and development of his country, and is regarded as being one of the foremost citizens of his locality.

S. L. THOMAS resides eight and one-half miles east from Hutton, where he is engaged in farming, his principal crop being wheat. He was born in Kent county, Michigan, August 28, 1859, the son of Johnathan and Caroline (Thomas) Thomas.

His early education was gained in the common schools of his native state. In 1873, when fifteen years of age, he started across the plains and succeeded in reaching the state of California, where he worked on a farm fifteen years. He then came to Washington and filed on a homestead where he now lives. He has continued to add to his holdings in real estate until he now owns in all five thousand acres of agricultural land, upon which he has one of the finest water systems to be found in Adams county. This water system consists of four good wells and two gasoline engines with which to elevate the water into tanks, whence it is piped in every direction over the farm. He has a splendid fourteen-room residence, completely modern in every particular, even to the telephone, and he also has two immense horse barns, holding fifty head of horses. His granary is known far and wide from the fact that, not only it is an unusually large one, but that in its cupola is contained a large four-faced clock, visible for more than a quarter of a mile. His farm improvements also include a blacksmith and harness shop, three chicken houses, two large implement houses, and all necessary out buildings for the estate, making it, all things considered, perhaps the best improved farm in Adams county.

Every mechanical appliance that could be utilized on a first-class Washington wheat farm, is found on Mr. Thomas' place. Among the equipment may be mentioned two combined

harvesters, one operated by thirty-two horses and the other by a fifty horse power engine. Each machine is capable of harvesting and delivering in the sack seventy-five acres of wheat daily. The latest gang disc plows are used in stirring the soil and the large traction engine mentioned is utilized during the plowing season and this outfit can turn over sixty acres in one day. These splendid machines may be seen in cuts in other portions of this work. Also there is a cut of Mr. Thomas' home with some of the other buildings, but the place is so mammoth that a cut cannot do justice to the magnificent improvements on this domain.

GARRETT W. LAVENDER is a prosperous farmer and stock raiser residing one mile east of Griffith postoffice, Adams county, Washington. Born in Animas, Colorado, November 5, 1873, Mr. Lavender is the son of Jesse and Susan (Rhoades) Lavender, natives of Missouri. The elder Lavender lived in the state of his birth until fifteen years of age when he removed with his parents to Texas, and in 1870 he removed to LaPlata county, Colorado, having previously married, and in 1884 he came to Tillamook county, Oregon. The family lived there only two years, then came to Adams county, Washington, where Mr. Lavender took a stock ranch and engaged in the business of cattle raising, while his wife and children lived in Ritzville. After five years he took his family to a home on Crab creek where he continued in the stock business. Here they lived until 1901, when Mr. Lavender sold his land to his son, removed to Spokane, and there died, November 10, 1903. His wife still survives, and makes her home in Spokane. She has two and one-half sections of land, as well as a number of cattle and a large drove of horses. Mr. and Mrs. Lavender were parents of eleven children, seven of whom now live, whose names besides that of our subject, are: Stonewall J., Joseph A., Jesse H., Andrew L., Clay M. and Norah A.

Garrett W. Lavender, early in life, attended school in his native city, and continued his education until graduating from the Ritzville schools in 1893. He started in business independently at the age of twenty. At that age

He entered the business of raising stock as his father had done, in which he has been more or less heavily engaged ever since. In 1898 he purchased eight hundred acres of land eight miles north of Ritzville, which he immediately proceeded to cultivate in connection with his stock business. He later acquired a half section of agricultural land south of Ritzville which he rents to tenants, and he also has a section of railroad land which he rents as pasture.

On January 9, 1900, occurred the marriage of Garrett W. Lavender to Ada M. Baird, daughter of J. G. and Nellie (Adams) Baird, natives of Illinois, and parents of five children. The brothers and sisters of Mrs. Lavender are: John W., Grace, May and Maud.

Garrett W. Lavender is one of the enthusiastic and stalwart Democrats of his county, and devotes considerable attention to the affairs of his party.

OTTO PFANNEKUCHEN was born in Brunswick, Germany, November 7, 1838, the son of German parents, and one of a family of three children. The other two members of the family are Ernest and Willia.

Mr. Pfannekuchen was educated in his native country and also learned the flour milling trade, which he followed in Germany before coming to America when twenty-seven years of age. He located in Madison, Wisconsin, in the vicinity of which city he worked at farm labor twenty-six years. He then worked at his trade three years, but returned to farm work which he followed until 1889, when he came to Adams county. He settled on a homestead near Ritzville, and for a number of years, owing to the squirrel pest and other impediments to his progress, he experienced many hardships and difficulties in gaining a start. In 1896 he purchased railroad land until he owned four hundred acres, all of which is under cultivation, and all under fence. The estate contains eight acres of fine orchard, and the best of farm buildings.

In 1868 Otto Pfannekuchen was married to Caroline Kerner, daughter of August and Johannah (Veldah) Kerner, natives of Germany, in which country the father died. The mother came to America in 1864 and located

near Madison, Wisconsin, where she died, leaving two children, Caroline Johannah, and Mrs. Pfannekuchen.

Otto Pfannekuchen died in Ritzville, January 22, 1898. By his death Adams county lost one of its foremost citizens and most successful farmers. He was the father of six children, John, William, Henry, Fred, Minnie, married to Claus Clodius, and Emma, married to Jacob Shoot.

The deceased was a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and was sustained in the final hour by his faith.

LOUIS NISSEN is a prosperous and well-to-do farmer whose home is eleven miles southeast of Ritzville. He was born near Leck, Germany, June 11, 1860, son of Detleff and Catharine (Christianson) Nissen, natives of Denmark. The father served in the rebellion of 1848. Our subject was a member of a family comprising eleven children. He, early in life, received a common school education which was supplemented later by a course in an institute at Lubeck. At the age of eighteen he started life for himself, beginning by clerking in a store, which vocation he followed six years. He then farmed two years, after which he came to America and was for a time located in Vermont. He then removed to Iowa and four years later to Nebraska, in both of which states he followed railroading. He left Nebraska and came to Washington in 1889, and worked for a brief time in Spokane at the carpenter's trade, and from that city he went to Latah, remained a few months, then came to his present location, where he filed on a homestead. After making final proof on his claim he went to Rock Creek valley and purchased an interest in a half section of land, where he lived four years. He then sold out and returned to his homestead where he has since made him home. From time to time since coming here Mr. Nissen has added to his real estate holdings until he now has a section and a fourth of agricultural land, the major portion of which is under cultivation and well improved with good buildings, orchard, and so forth.

In 1889 Mr. Nissen was married to Ernestine Braseh, daughter of John and Henrietta

(Tech) Brasch, native Germans who came to America prior to the Rebellion, in which the father was a soldier. They were one of the pioneer families of Wisconsin, and numbered seven children, four of whom are living.

To Mr. and Mrs. Nissen have been born seven children: August, Ernest, Louise, Clara, Martha, Elsa and Harvey.

In politics Mr. Nissen is a Democrat, and takes an active interest in the affairs of his party. He has been a school officer for the past seven years, and is a devout member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

GEORGE INGRAM is a native of Aberdeen, Scotland, born September 22, 1857, and is now a farmer residing eight and one-half miles east of Ritzville. His parents were John and Isabella (Harper) Ingram. They were parents of five children: James, William, George, Elizabeth and Barbara.

At the age of eleven years George Ingram was thrown upon his own resources for his livelihood. His first work was herding cows, and as he grew older he worked on a farm until 1884, when he came to Canada. He remained in Canada two years, during which time he drove a truck for a living; then came to Seattle, Washington, where he spent seven years in the various saw mills near the city. Leaving Seattle he came to Adams county, and in 1891 he worked for "Cash-up" Davis, near Colfax. The following year he farmed a rented farm, then two years later went to the Nez Perce reservation where he took a homestead. He later sold his claim and returned to Adams county and took a claim of eighty acres and purchased three hundred acres of railroad land where he now resides. Recently he took a five-months' visit to his old home in Scotland, returning more satisfied and contented than ever with the Big Bend.

Politically Mr. Ingram is a Republican, and he takes an active working interest in the affairs of his party.

GEORGE SINCLAIR, JR., was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, March 12, 1859, came to the United States with his parents when between six and seven years of age, and was educated in the district schools while residing on

the farm with his parents. George Sinclair in early manhood filed on his present farm as a homestead, forty acres of which now lies within the incorporate limits of Ritzville.

The parents of Mr. Sinclair are George and Mary (White) Sinclair, and both were born in Scotland, the father in Caithnessshire, and the mother sixty miles from Edinburgh. The family came to the United States in 1865, settled first in Winona county, Minnesota, and four years later removed to Lincoln county, South Dakota. They remained here until coming to Adams county, in 1880, where the elder Sinclair filed on a timber culture five miles east of Ritzville, but when home resides with his son, who is our subject.

George Sinclair has three brothers and one sister: Andrew, a Lincoln county farmer; Charles, also farming in Lincoln county; Mark, now in Scotland with his father, and Margaret, wife of Henry Horn, a Ritzville business man. Mr. Sinclair has never been married.

Besides his original homestead Mr. Sinclair has a quarter section of land, and has each year about two hundred acres sown to wheat.

Mr. Sinclair is prosperous in his business, and is regarded as an honest and industrious tiller of the soil. Politically, he votes the Republican ticket, though he is not by any means a radical, nor is he an active party man.

JOHN W. SMITH, merchant, postmaster and townsite proprietor of the town of Keystone, formerly known as Harriston, Adams county, Washington, is a native of Beaver county, Pennsylvania, born in July, 1856, son of George and Sarah (Greenmail) Smith, natives of Alsace, Germany. His parents came to the United States about the year 1843, settled first in New York and later in the state of Pennsylvania.

John W. Smith in his youth had very little opportunity to acquire an education, but he managed to gain a great amount of knowledge by his own efforts so that one to transact business or converse with him would class him as a man of finished education. He worked for his father until becoming sixteen years of age, when he went to Pittsburg and took work at nine dollars per week,—the top wage for boys—and in 1878 he learned the blacksmith's

trade. Upon leaving Pennsylvania, he went to Ohio, and from that state to Illinois, where he conducted his first blacksmith shop in Elwood. He again went to Ohio, and was there married to Ellen Akins, in 1879. His wife was the daughter of David Akins who married a Miss Snyder. From Ohio he removed in turn to Michigan, Nebraska and Oregon. In the latter named state he located in the Willamette valley, and came from there to Spokane county in 1882. He settled in Rockford, where he opened a shop which he sold in 1887, and in 1889 he erected the first brick block in the town. He was on the first city council of his town and was a delegate from Spokane county to the constitutional convention in 1889. From Rockford he went to Whitman county and purchased a grist mill. Later he removed to Winona, where he bought and was proprietor of a hotel until coming to his present locality in 1901. Here he acquired title to the townsite and established a postoffice.

Mr. and Mrs. Smith have been parents of five sons and an equal number of daughters, Ida E., Elmer W., Cora, deceased, Minnie M., Harry J., William D., Maggie E., Pearl L., Hiram Z. and Charles L. Mr. Smith is an active Republican, and in fraternity circles is a prominent member of the Odd Fellows and Masonic orders. He is a strong type of the self-made man; regarded by his neighbors as a frugal, conscientious and honorable citizen, with more than ordinary business ability. He is widely known and has almost as many friends as acquaintances.

JOHN F. KOCH. One of the influential Russians of Adams county is John F. Koch, a farmer living three miles northeast of Ritzville. He was born in Saratov, Russia, November 23, 1865. His father, Henry J. Koch, is a Russian of German descent, and is still living in Russia. His mother also a native of Russia, has long since been dead. Henry J. Koch is the father of three children by his first marriage and five by his second.

After the completion of his education Mr. Koch worked on his father's farm until the year 1892, when he came to Ritzville. After working for about one year on different farms

he took up a homestead, built a small house and in two years had all his quarter section of land fenced and under cultivation. He added to his land, buying another quarter section in 1896, and in 1898 the three hundred and twenty acres where he now lives. In 1901 he sold his homestead and the land he bought in 1896, and in 1902 he built a fine home and accompanying buildings on the remaining tract.

In 1884 John F. Koch was married to Christine M. Bauer, only child of William and Anna (Meier) Bauer, natives of Russia, where they died. To this marriage seven children have been born: Fred, Anna E., William, Rudolph, Cora, Martha and Philip, all of whom are living with their parents.

He is a liberal in politics, and a member of the Congregational church. He is a popular man, not alone among his countrymen of Adams county, but with the entire neighborhood where he lives.

CHARLES E. OLSON was born in Page county, Iowa, January 7, 1876. He attended district school in his native state, also in Adams county, where he came with his parents, Charles and Emma C. (Nelson) Olson, in 1884. Charles Olson worked with his father until becoming twenty-two, when he started making his own way. In 1897 he purchased a half section of land from the railroad company, all of which he now has fenced and under cultivation, improved by a fine modern house, good outbuildings and an excellent orchard. His home lies six miles north and two miles east of Ritzville.

Mr. Olson's parents were born in Sweden and came to the United States when young. After coming to Washington they settled on a homestead near where the son now lives. Here the father died in 1895, and Mrs. Olson still lives. They were parents of five children, Charles E., Nels J., Anna M., Helen A. and Nellie.

Charles E. Olson was married in 1900 to Edith S. Griffith, daughter of W. C. and Anna (Wall) Griffith, native Californians, who came to Washington in 1888 and settled at what is now known as Griffith's postoffice. They were parents of six children.

The only issue of the marriage of Mr. and

Mrs. Olson is a son, Clarence F., living with his parents. Mr. Olson is a liberal in his political views, and a good citizen.

ANDREW W. OLSON is a well-to-do farmer living three miles northwest of Lind, Washington. He was born in Sodermanland, Sweden, December 10, 1863, the son of Olaf and Johannah (Peterson) Larsen, both natives of Sweden, where they still live.

Mr. Olson has a common school education which he obtained in his native country. At the age of fifteen he left school to work on a farm. Five years later he came to the United States, locating in Cook county, Illinois, where he lived five years working at the stone mason's trade. In 1899 he left Cook county for the west and settled in Spokane, where he remained one year, then came to Lind and located on a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres. This land he improved and as time went on, he added to it three hundred and twenty acres, making his realty holdings total four hundred and eighty acres of good, well-watered land in one body, all improved and under cultivation. In 1903 Mr. Olson, after harvesting four thousand bushels of wheat, sold this land for ten thousand five hundred and sixty dollars and has now bought a half section six miles north from Ritzville, which he is improving and residing on at present.

Mr. Olson has two brothers, Eric A., and Charles D., and two sisters, Sophia and Josie. In politics he is a Democrat, taking an active interest in the affairs of his party. The family are members of the Lutheran church.

ELJA L. BRADLEY is a prosperous farmer making his home three miles northeast from Wheatland, Adams county, Washington. He is a native of Wilson, Niagara county, New York, born November 19, 1861, the son of Nathan Benjamin and Ovelia (Cardinel) Bradley, natives, respectively, of Niagara county, New York and Montreal, Canada. During the Civil War the elder Bradley was a musician in the famous Army of the Potomac under General McClellan. The grandfather of our subject, N. B. Bradley, was a merchant sailor

on the Atlantic coast and among the West Indies. Later in life he settled at the Rice Lakes, north of Hamilton. He died at the age of eighty-four at Wilson, Niagara county, New York. His wife died at the age of eighty-two. She was of Welsh and her husband of English descent. The mother of our subject was of French ancestry. She died at the age of forty-two at Centerpoint, Linn county, Iowa, leaving a family of children as follows, George F. M., Mrs. Adelia Whipple, Mrs. Mary Haskins, our subject, and Mrs. Alice Veeder. The father was again married, his second wife being in maiden life Clarinda Carpenter. This union was blessed with one child, Mrs. Alverette Jones.

Mr. Bradley accompanied his father to Illinois, when a boy, from that state to Kansas, thence to Harrison county, Missouri, where the father died. Following the death of his father, Mr. Bradley went to the southeastern part of Iowa where he was engaged in stock buying. Later he travelled through Colorado, Nevada, New Mexico, Arizona and California, engaged more or less in mining and in various other occupations. He reached the last named state in the spring of 1883, and the following fall he went to Puget Sound and settled in Lewis county. Here he purchased a tract of railroad land, and engaged in working in the woods on salary and at the same time cleared his own land.

On January 1, 1885, occurred the marriage of Mr. Bradley to Ella H. Dixon, a native of Yamhill county, Oregon and daughter of Elijah F. and Elizabeth E. (Goodrich) Dixon, mentioned elsewhere in this history. Mrs. Bradley departed this life in Spokane on March 14, 1901, leaving two children, Edna M., aged sixteen and Boyd B., aged six years. One child, Gertrude is dead.

In 1892 Mr. Bradley came to Whitman county, farmed in that county until 1899, then went to Spokane and engaged in the employment business until 1902, when he came to Adams county and filed on his present homestead. He improved his homestead and purchased the adjoining quarter-section and leased one section of school land, all of which he has under cultivation. His own land is well improved and is a very desirable farm in every respect



MR. AND MRS. ELJA L. BRADLEY



RESIDENCE OF MR. AND MRS. ELJA L. BRADLEY,
BUILT BY MR. BRADLEY IN 1898.



Mr. Bradley is a member of the K. O. T. M. of Ritzville, and of the First M. E. church of Spokane. His departed wife was also a member of that church. Mr. Bradley is a man of wide western experience, and has endured his full share of the hardships of this life in gaining his present home. In 1904 Mr. Bradley was the regular Republican nominee for assessor of Adams county and was elected by a handsome majority. He served in the same capacity in Thurston county in years gone by and is well fitted for the duties incumbent upon him.

In this connection it is interesting to mention a trip that Mr. Bradley took in the spring of 1881. It will be remembered that at that time the fierce Apache Indians were on the war path. From the foot of the grand canyon of the Colorado river, to Fort Yuma, on the Southern Pacific railroad, Mr. Bradley took the entire trip in a canoe. His course lay right through the country infested with the blood thirsty savages, and he had experiences enough of a thrilling nature to fill a volume.

JACOB LUITEN, whose residence is on a farm five miles north of Ritzville, was born in Glencoe, McLeod county, Minnesota, March 5, 1878, the son of Herman and Mary (Krinze) Luiten, natives of Germany, who came to the United States about the year 1865. They located in Minnesota soon after reaching America, where they farmed for twenty years, then sold their interests and came to Washington in 1887, and located a homestead ten miles north of Ritzville, where they now live on a well-improved and desirable farm. Herman and Mrs. Luiten are parents of eight children: John, Henry, Balthasar, Jacob, Herman, Agnes, Gerhard and Fred.

Mr. Luiten received his early education in his native county in the country school house. He came west with his parents in 1887, and attended school in Adams county after arriving here, thus managing to acquire a fair amount of book knowledge. Until becoming of age he worked for his father, but at the age indicated he purchased a quarter section of cultivated land from his father, since which time he has been engaged in tilling the soil on his own responsibility. He combines the business of cattle raising with that of farming,

and in 1901 he purchased another quarter section of land, thus he now owns a full half section, all of which is tillable and in cultivation, and all well improved, as to buildings, and so forth.

Mr. Luiten is a member of the Congregational church. He is regarded as being a young man of high principles, and of great promise.

CARROLL A. LEE is a farmer residing one-half mile south of Ritzville. He was born in Hendricks county, Indiana, November 12, 1863, and in early life removed to Highland county, Ohio, where his education was acquired in the district schools. Upon attaining his majority he started in life on his own responsibility and came west to Tacoma, where he stayed only a short time. Then he went to Oregon, and from there came to Ritzville in 1885 and went to work as a section hand on the railroad. Later he worked as a clerk in a store in Ritzville, and in the spring of 1886 he took employment on a ranch on Cow creek. He soon filed on a homestead, and bought a well driller which he operated with success and profit until he sold his claim in 1898. He then purchased for six dollars an acre the home where he now lives, consisting of a half section of choice agricultural land, and in 1903 he refused fifty dollars an acre for the same property. His farm is improved with a large twelve-room house, an excellent barn, and a choice orchard.

Mr. Lee's parents are B. F. and Nancy J. (Skillman) Lee, natives of Ohio, in which state most of their lives were spent. B. F. Lee is a farmer by occupation, and is a second cousin of General Robert E. Lee. His wife is a sister of Dr. Evan Skillman, a physician of note, and her family includes many other learned people. Mr. and Mrs. B. F. Lee came to Ritzville in 1893, and are now living with our subject. They have had, besides the subject of our sketch, five sons and three daughters, William, deceased, O. M., Govner, deceased, Frank O., Jennie, Sylvia, R. H., and Emma.

Carroll A. Lee was married, 1903, to Lottie L. Simpson, daughter of John and Martha (Key) Simpson, natives of North Carolina. Her family came to Missouri in 1886, and from there to Washington in 1898, locating near

Ritzville. In 1903 the parents returned to North Carolina, where they now live, taking with them between ten and twelve thousand dollars which they cleared while farming in Adams county. They were parents of the following children: Alice, Richard, Eliza, Lottie C., Cole, Daisy, John, George, Jessie, Mary, and James.

Mr. and Mrs. Lee have been parents of three children, Clara E., Rettia E., and Laura L.

Politically, Mr. Lee is an active Democrat. He has repeatedly held the office of deputy sheriff of Adams county, and was once the nominee of his party for the office of sheriff, but was unsuccessful at the polls. He is a member of the K. of P. fraternity, where he has served two terms in the grand lodge. He also holds membership in the Red Men order.

WELLS E. GAGE, a business man of Lind, Washington, was born in Weaver, Minnesota, on July 19, 1867. John Gage, his father, was a native of Vermont and descended from the old Gage family which has been prominent in the professions and in public life, since colonial days. Lyman Gage was one of the well known men of this family. Our subject's mother, Eleanor (Probosco) Gage, was born in New Jersey, of a prominent colonial family. The father of our subject was many years a railroad contractor and then owned an eleven-hundred-acre farm in Minnesota, where this son was reared and educated. When twenty years of age, Wells E. went to North Dakota and operated a warehouse and elevator for two years. Next we find him in Latah

county, Idaho, in the same business and for twelve years he followed it at Genesee. In April, 1898, Mr. Gage was mustered in with Company D, Idaho Volunteers, as first lieutenant, having been in the company for three years previous. His regiment sailed from San Francisco for the Philippines on June 27, 1898. Upon entering Manila, they had an engagement with the Spanish and on February 5, 1899, were under fire from the insurgents. He was in service for eighteen months and although frequently under fire, never received a wound and kept his health. On July 31, 1899, his regiment sailed for San Francisco, and after being honorably discharged our subject went to the Coeur d' Alene country and wrought in the mines for a few months. Then he returned to the warehouse business, locating at Lind, Washington, in July, 1901. With three associates, he purchased a township of land and he now owns seventeen hundred acres in Adams and Franklin counties.

On July 15, 1891, at Colton, Washington, Mr. Gage married Kittie Maynard, who was born in McMinnville, Oregon, the daughter of John and Mary (Merchant) Maynard, natives of Indiana and Oregon, respectively, and now living in Colton, Washington. The father came to the Pacific coast in 1861 with his parents. To this union, four children have been born: Zetta, aged twelve; Gertrude, ten; Eleanor, four; and Eugene W., who died when eighteen months old. Mr. Gage has four brothers, James E., Charles A., Warren, and Herbert, and two sisters, Mrs. J. B. Schaffer and Mrs. Frank S. Towner. Mrs. Gage has two brothers, Thaddeus and Jay.

Mr. Gage is a Republican and a substantial and highly esteemed citizen.



PALOUSE FALLS, FRANKLIN COUNTY

PART V

HISTORY OF FRANKLIN COUNTY

CHAPTER I.

CURRENT EVENTS—1805 TO 1902.

It was in 1805, at the time of the Lewis and Clarke expedition, that Franklin county was first visited by white men. At that period it was a veritable wilderness, giving little evidence of the magnificent resources which have since been developed. In the autumn of 1805 the famous exploring party, headed by Captains Lewis and Clarke, came to the confluence of the Snake and Columbia rivers, the most southern point of Franklin county. They had come down from above the present site of Lewiston, Idaho, where they had left the chief settlement of the Nez Perce tribe of Indians. Not far below here they had built canoes and "on the morning of October 7th, the whole party had started down the Kooskooskee, now the Clearwater river, and after entering the Lewis, or Snake river, had gained the mouth of that stream at a place called Wallow Wallow."

Of this period in their long and eventful journey Lieutenant Symons, in his report to the United States government, says:

"Captains Lewis and Clarke found the Indians of this country (at the mouth of Snake river), very much affected with sore eyes which they ascribed to the glare of the sun on the desert and rivers and the prevailing sand-blowing winds. It is interesting to know that they

took advantage of this fact and procured plenty of horses and provisions from the Indians in exchange for the surgical operations which they performed and the medicines which they gave the Indians, especially the much desired eyewater, from which their patients found great relief. Their journal says:

"We were by no means dissatisfied at this new resource for obtaining subsistence, as the Indians would give us no provisions without merchandise, and our stock was now very much reduced. We cautiously abstained from giving any but harmless medicines, and as we could not possibly do harm, our prescriptions, though unsanctioned by the faculty, might be useful, and were therefore entitled to some remuneration.

"It was only by utilizing this source of revenue, after their stock in trade was exhausted, that the distinguished explorers were able to make their way back to the regions of civilization."

It was in November, 1883, that Franklin was set off from Whitman county and duly organized. The organic act which passed the Territorial legislature of that year is as follows:

"An act to create and organize the County of Franklin.

"Sec. 1. Be it enacted by the legislative assembly of the Territory of Washington: That Franklin county shall be and consist of all that territory of Whitman county bounded as follows, to-wit: Beginning at a point where the mid-channel of the Snake river intersects that of the Columbia river and running thence up the Columbia river to a point where section line between sections 21 and 28, township 14 north, range 27 east, Willamette Meridian, Washington Territory, strikes the main body of the Columbia river on the west side of the island; thence east on said section line to township line between ranges 27 and 28, east; thence north on said range line to north boundary of township 14; thence east on said north boundary of township 14, to the Palouse river; thence down said river to the mid-channel of Snake river; thence down said Snake river to the place of beginning.

"Sec. 2. That J. W. Schull, C. M. McBride and D. W. Owen are hereby appointed commissioners of said county of Franklin.

"Sec. 3. That the county commissioners above named are hereby authorized within twenty days after the approval of this act, and upon ten days notice, to qualify and enter upon the discharge of their duties as such commissioners, and are hereby empowered to appoint all necessary county officers, required to perfect the organization of said county. And the county commissioners aforesaid, sheriff, auditor and the other officers appointed shall hold their offices until the next general election, and until their successors are elected and qualified according to law.

"Sec. 4. That the justices of the peace, constables, road supervisors, and other precinct and school officers heretofore elected and qualified and now acting as such residing in that portion of Whitman county which is, by the provisions of this act, included in the county of Franklin, shall continue in such office until the next general election and until their successors are duly elected and qualified.

"Sec. 5. That all taxes levied and collected for the year 1883, on the persons and property within the boundaries of Franklin county as herein described, shall be collected and paid to the treasurer of Whitman county; the said Franklin county to receive no part nor parcel thereof; nor shall the county of Franklin receive any part of the property of Whitman county: *Provided*, that nothing in this act shall deprive the county of Franklin of its just proportion of the school money.

"Sec. 6. The county auditor of Franklin county is hereby authorized to take transcripts of all records, documents, and other papers on file or of record, in the office of the auditor of Whitman county which may be necessary to perfect the records of Franklin county. And for this purpose the auditor of Franklin county shall have free access to the records in the office of the auditor of Whitman county, free of cost to the said county, and the certificates of the correctness of said records shall have the same legal effect as if made by the auditor of Whitman county.

"Sec. 7. That all suits that have been commenced and are now pending in which Whitman county is a party, shall continue to be prosecuted or defended by said Whitman county; said Franklin county shall not be liable for any judgments or costs, nor receive any benefits or emoluments from any such suit or suits.

"Sec. 8. The county of Franklin is hereby attached to Walla Walla for judicial purposes.

"Sec. 9. The county of Franklin shall remain with Whitman county for legislative purposes, unless otherwise provided for by a general apportionment bill.

"Sec. 10. That the county seat of Franklin county is hereby located at the town of Ainsworth until the next general election, when the question of county seat shall be submitted to the vote of the people, and the place receiving the largest number of votes shall be declared the permanent county seat of Franklin county.

"Sec. 11. This act shall take effect and be in force on and after its passage and approval.

"Approved November 28, 1883."

In 1897 Mr. A. A. Batcheller wrote and published in the *Seattle Post-Intelligencer* the following concise description of Franklin county. It appears that the present preliminary chapter is a suitable place in which to introduce it:

The county contains an area of 785,500 acres, and comprises the most southerly portion of the great Columbia plain at the confluence of the Snake and Columbia rivers. It forms nearly a three-sided figure, bounded partly on the west and partly on the south by the Columbia river, partly on the south and southeast by the Snake, on the east by the Palouse river; on the north by Adams and the northwest corner of the county touching Douglas county.

"The soil is composed of a volcanic sedimentary deposit, covered with sage brush and bunch grass. The land lies at different elevations, in benches of several thousand acres each, commencing at the junction of the two rivers at an elevation of 334 feet above sea level, and rising to an elevation of about 1,000 feet at the north line of the county. The lower, or southern portion of the county is composed of a light colored soil of a sandy nature, and when irrigated settles down into a dark, heavy loam exhibiting great richness in the production of fruits and vegetables. This portion of the county has proven to be pre-eminently suited for the raising of large crops of fruits and vegetables, of large size and superior quality when irrigated. Apples, pears, peaches, prunes, plums, cherries, nectarines, quinces, apricots and all small fruits grow finely and come into bearing very early. The rainfall for the southern portion of the county, including all precipitation, is an average of eight inches per annum. The northern portion of the county is better adapted to raising grain, being a heavier and darker-colored soil than the southern portion.

Excellent crops of rye and wheat may be grown once in two years by summer fallowing.

"The climate of the southern portion of the county, along with a small part of Yakima and Walla Walla counties, of like elevation, is the warmest and has the longest growing season of any part of Eastern Washington. Here the growing season is from two to three weeks earlier in the spring and the same later in the fall than at Walla Walla or North Yakima. We have 300 days of sunshine in the year, and rarely does the winter temperature touch zero. The winter averages about two weeks that will keep the farmer from cultivating the soil. In the growing season there are from six and one-half to seven months free from any frost. The average mean temperature of the winter months rarely goes below freezing. The healthfulness of the climate here cannot be questioned."

To this the writer will add that he is in a position to verify nearly all of the statements of Mr. Batcheller. Wherever irrigation is employed nearly everything that can be raised in the temperate zone grows most luxuriantly. Ten years ago, in the summer of 1894, he passed through Pasco. East of the track of the Northern Pacific railway was a small lunch room. At the rear of this building, where water had been thrown out corn, potatoes and quite a variety of other vegetables were growing magnificently, a striking object lesson of the value of irrigation. But it was in the spring of that year, in May, that in some localities the irrigation business was carried to extremes. That was the year of the great floods in the two rivers, the Snake and Columbia. The following dispatches are from the columns of the *Spoakne Review*:

"Pasco, May 26.—The intense heat during the past week appears to have had a great effect on the snow in the mountains. The Columbia river has been rising rapidly during the past week and is now fully 25 feet above low water mark and is steadily rising at the rate of a foot

every 24 hours. Two more days' rise will cover all the low lands along the river front, while a three days' rise will carry it to the most extreme height ever known. This is unprecedented for this time of the year, the last of June or the first of July having always been considered the time to expect the highest water on the Columbia. The Snake river is, also, over its banks in places. The old Northern Pacific transfer boat broke loose from the fastenings at sundown yesterday, floated down against the railroad bridge and finally got under it and went down stream. The steamer Frederick K. Billings started after her, got a line to the old boat, but could do nothing and finally let the derelict go."

"Pasco, May 28.—The Columbia is 29 feet above low water and still booming."

"Pasco, May 31.—The Columbia is upward of 30 feet above the low water mark and slowly rising. For the past two days the steamer Frederick K. Billings has been engaged in clearing the drift from the pier of the railroad bridge here."

"Pasco, June 5.—The Columbia is assuming alarming proportions. It is now 35 feet above low water mark and still rising at the rate of a foot every 24 hours. This is five feet higher than ever known by the 'oldest inhabitant.' Sunday (June 3) the high wind started several small buildings along the river front that had so far withstood the flood. The draw bridge is nearly, if not quite under water, while another day's rise will send two or three more piers under the raging stream. This, with the large amount of drift running in the river makes the position one of anxiety to the railroad officials. The approaches to the bridge on each side, are also, being steadily encroached upon, and cautionary signals have been on them for the past two days. So far the west side of the river has suffered the most, the village of Kennewick, on that side being well under water. Many of its inhabitants have been driven from their homes, while quite a number of

ranches in the vicinity that were planted last spring on account of the proposed completion of the irrigation canal, are now from one to three feet under water. The Snake is also the highest ever known, making it impossible for the Northern Pacific to repair the road between here and Wallula, and today the company has placed its steamer, Fredrick K. Billings, on the river to transfer between Pasco and that point."

Franklin county has an area of 1,244 square miles. The Northern Pacific railway enters the county at Pasca, on the southern boundary, and runs nearly directly north, 46 miles and 728 feet, dividing the county into nearly equal parts. From the northeast portion of the county the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company's line traverses 28 miles and 3,273 feet, forming a junction with the Northern Pacific at Connell, in the northern portion of the county. The Washington & Columbia line come in from the Snake river, three miles. This is a portion of the Northern Pacific system.

The census of 1890 gave Franklin county a population of only 696. Thirteen years later the census showed 3,615. The latter is estimated from statistics taken from the school reports of the county superintendent.

During the year ending July 1, 1901, there were entries made in the Walla Walla land office covering 79,749 acres in Franklin county, the largest number of any county in the district for that year.

By act of the Territorial legislature of 1883 the town of Ainsworth had been named as the temporary seat of county government. Section 10 of the act provided that Ainsworth should remain the county seat until "the next general election, when the question of county seat shall be submitted to a vote of the people." It appears that this was not carried out in the strict letter of the law, for in 1885 we find in the session laws the following:

"An act to remove the county seat of

Franklin county from Ainsworth to Pasco, in said county.

"Be is enacted by the legislature assembly of the Territory of Washington:

"Section 1. That the county seat of Franklin county, Washington Territory, be, and the same is hereby changed from Ainsworth and located at Pasco, in said county.

"Sec. 2. All acts and parts of acts in conflict herewith are hereby repealed.

"Sec. 3. This act shall take effect from and after its passage and approval.

"Approved December 22, 1885."

In our scheme of the History of Franklin County we have made a slight departure from the plan followed with the preceding counties. The proceedings of the county commissioners have been rather closely followed during the earlier days of the county's organization. We believe that they are of interest to many of the pioneers, including, as they do, the official acts and fortunes of a large number of many of these very pioneers. It will be observed, also, that the descriptive portions of many of the towns in the county, together with their histories, have been carried along in the body of the work.

Official documents have traced the history of the creation of Franklin county, and its separation from Whitman. The first meeting for organization of the board of county commissioners was held at Ainsworth, at 2 o'clock p. m., December 8, 1883. There were present Commissioners J. W. Shull, D. W. Owen and C. M. McBride. J. W. Shull was elected chairman and A. Turnbull, clerk. The following persons were chosen to fill the respective county offices: M. W. Harper, auditor; W. B. Gray, sheriff; John Schafer, treasurer; A. W. Gray, assessor; Frank Hand, probate judge; John O'Keefe, surveyor; Joseph Keith, coroner; J. E. Van Gorden, school superintendent. Following this official business the board adjourned to meet December 20th. At this meeting there were present Commissioners

Shull and Owen, Auditor Harper and Sheriff Gray. The official bond of Auditor Harper in the sum of \$3,000 was presented, accepted, and he was duly inducted into office, as was the case with Sheriff Gray, his bond being fixed at \$2,000. The bond of Probate Judge Hand was placed at \$1,000.

At this, the second meeting of the board, liquor licenses were placed at \$300 per annum, for no shorter period than six months. At the following meeting, December 29th, the city council of Ainsworth appeared in a body and presented a proposition to build a jail jointly with the county of Franklin. The chairman of the board was instructed to ascertain the probable cost of such building and select a site for the same. Mrs. Flora Livesley was named school superintendent in place of Mr. Van Gorden. January 5, 1884, a request was forwarded to J. E. Gantenbein, local land agent for the Northern Pacific Railway Company, asking for two lots in the town of Ainsworth for county purposes. The ferry license for the Columbia and Snake rivers was fixed at \$25 per annum. At this period the rates of ferriage on these rivers ruled: Two horses and wagon, \$3; 4 horses and wagon, \$4; man and horse, \$1; each additional horse, 50 cents; each pack horse, 75 cents; one loose horse, 50 cents; each additional loose horse, 25 cents; one head of cattle, 50 cents; each additional head, 25 cents; one hog, 25 cents; each additional hog, 15 cents; one sheep, 25 cents, each additional sheep, 10 cents; one foot man, 50 cents; freight per ton, \$1.

January 12th bids were opened for the building of a court house and jail. The contract was awarded to A. Forbis for \$124. This building was completed in the town of Ainsworth March 3d, and accepted. It does not appear from the proceedings of the board that the proposition of the citizens of Ainsworth to join in the building of a jail and court house was ever accepted. In May of this year S. R. Smith was granted a franchise to con-

duct a steam ferry for a period of five years, extending one mile up Snake, and one mile above the mouth of Snake on the Columbia river. Meanwhile, settlement had been made with the treasurer of Whitman county, and Franklin's emancipation was complete.

The removal of J. W. Shull from the county in August required the appointment of a successor. C. M. Smith was named for that position. In January, 1885, Fredrick Kurtzman was appointed treasurer to succeed John Schafer. The first grand and petit jurors drawn in Franklin county comprised the following gentlemen:

Grand jurors—Carl Moritz, J. McCarthy, J. E. Van Gorden, Henry Gantenbein, Jr., J. J. Durant, Edward Parkinson, Maurice Hanigan, W. R. Kohlborn, D. W. Owen, W. B. Mizell, Thomas Winn, Jr., M. W. Harper.

Petit jurors—E. C. McBride, Max Hurdin, W. J. Hess, A. P. Gray, R. A. Gantenbein, B. Farley, John F. Buchanan, C. M. Burger, P. H. Barnholdt, F. L. Schumann, Daniel Page, Gibson Savage, D. D. Sylvester.

Following the separation of the new county of Franklin from Whitman, the boundary line between the small section of Douglas county in the northwestern corner, had never been run by surveyors. February 17, 1886, the following order appeared upon the record of the Franklin county commissioners:

"In the matter of the division line between Franklin and Douglas counties; It is ordered that the county surveyor proceed at once to the above named place and make an official survey of said line as is described in the law in the creation of Franklin county, and that the surveyor make an official return thereof."

There being no newspaper published in Franklin county so early as May, 1886, the *Walla Walla Journal* was designated by the commissioners as the official organ of the new county. An act of the Territorial legislature had removed the county seat from Ainsworth to Pasco. Accordingly, on November 11,

1886, we find an order addressed to the county auditor to advertise for bids to remove the county court house and jail to Pasco. This action was to be in accordance with "plans and specifications on file in his office." By February 7, 1887, this was accomplished, the work accepted and bill for same, amounting to \$218, allowed. Pasco was now the capital of Franklin county de facto as well as de jure.

February 9, 1888, Pasco had a newspaper, the *Headlight*. On that date the auditor was instructed to advertise for bids for the erection of a building for county purposes. But at the commissioner's meeting of February 21st, all these bids were rejected and James O'Connell was employed to draft new plans and specifications for a building 36 by 56 feet in size, two stories high, and present the same at a subsequent meeting of the board. May 7th a special election was called for June 9th for the purpose of submitting the question of building a county court house, and to authorize the issuance of bonds, not to exceed \$10,000, for such purpose. About this time the name of Ainsworth was changed to Pasco Precinct. From this period the identity of the former place gradually faded from the strong light of publicity.

May 8, 1889, but little progress had been made in the way of a new county building. On that date the commissioners entered the following order:

"In the matter of a building for county offices it is ordered that the auditor advertise for twenty days in the Pasco *Headlight*; in one newspaper published in Walla Walla, and in one newspaper, published in Spokane Falls, for proposals for the erection of said county building according to the plans and specifications now on file in the auditor's office, and that an extra session of the board of county commissioners be held on Monday, the 3d day of June, 1889, for the purpose of opening and considering said proposals."

On the day specified the board convened.

It was then found that C. L. Miller had submitted the lowest bid, \$2,227.92, and he was awarded the contract. The bid of James O'Connell was \$3,340; that of C. S. Austin, \$3,300. Pasco was at this period in charge of a board of trustees. In November of this year they applied to the board for permission to use one room in the new building, and one cell in the county jail, for town purposes. This request was granted, and Room B, and Cell No. 2 set aside for Pasco. This permission, however, was tentative upon the payment of a monthly rental of \$5.

During the month of November there was a wholesale change in the names of the streets of Pasco. This action was taken on the petition of the Pasco Land Company. East Clark became Market; East Lewis, Court; East Columbia, Mechanic; East Shoshone, Hagerman; East Bonneville, Lincoln, and Fir, Main streets. Agitation for the incorporation of Pasco began in May, 1890. At the commissioners' meeting on the 5th inst., a petition was presented headed by D. W. Owen, and which was granted, asking for a special election to vote upon the proposition. Election day was set for May 24th, to be held in the court house. It was also provided that the qualified electors vote for mayor, five councilmen and treasurer. Officers appointed to serve at this election were Charles P. Anne, inspector; M. J. Fox and Robert Taylor, judges. This proposition was defeated by a vote of 18 for; 37 against.

The original petition for an irrigation district in Franklin county was presented May 7, 1890. It was headed by W. H. Smith and signed by a number of other public-spirited men of the county. This petition was accompanied by a bond which was approved and the request for an election granted, with the provision that the district be divided into five districts, or sections. The election was set for Saturday, May 31st, the vote on the proposition to be taken at the court house at Pasco. The name selected for the enterprise was "The Pasco

Irrigation District," and the officers named to preside at the election were E. H. Parkinson, inspector; John Toles and Alexander Gordon, judges. The result of this election was 105 votes in favor of the proposition and none against it. The commissioners' record shows the following:

"It is ordered that the Pasco Irrigation District be, and is hereby declared duly organized according to the boundaries as described in the election notices for the same, and the following persons are declared duly elected as officers of said irrigation district: Director Division No. 1, Fred Kurtzman; No. 2, J. C. Helm; No. 3, A. S. Brown; No. 4, J. J. Durant; No. 5, L. M. Morgan. Treasurer District, Thomas Winn; Collector, W. L. Rockwell; Assessor, E. H. Parkinson."

The death of County Auditor Thomas Winn, in June, 1890, necessitated the appointment of a successor. On the 10th inst. David H. McCullagh was selected. The following resolutions was, also, passed by the board:

"Whereas, That in the death of Thomas Winn, late auditor and clerk of Franklin county, and clerk of this board of county commissioners; Be it therefore

"Resolved, That this board and the county of Franklin have lost a faithful and efficient officer and the people an honored and esteemed citizen. That the sympathy of the board be extended to the family of the deceased and a copy of this resolution be spread upon the minutes, and a copy forwarded to the family of the deceased."

In August, 1890, the taxable property of the county was found to be \$645,000. Estimated expenses for the ensuing year were \$7,254. At about this period an economical stroke was executed by combining the offices of auditor and county clerk, and sheriff and assessor.

Another election on the proposition to incorporate Pasco as a city of the fourth class was held May 4, 1891. The proposed name

was the "Municipal Corporation of the Town of Pasco." J. J. Durant was named as inspector, and F. P. Speck and Charles W. Pinnez, judges. It appears, however, that nothing resulted from this move, for on August 11, 1891, a special incorporation election was called for the 29th instant, at Pasco, to vote on the question. Election officers named were D. W. Owen, inspector; W. P. Gray and George W. Haynie, judges. The result was favorable to the friends and advocates of incorporation. Seventy-five votes were cast, of which fifty-five were for the proposition and twenty against. Ransom Olney was elected the first mayor of Pasco; George W. Haynie, treasurer; Fred Kurtzman, J. W. O'Keefe, D. W. Owen, James Waters and W. H. Whemire, councilmen.

Thus a progressive, enterprising spirit had at last attained to supremacy, and the new organization on assuming charge of municipal affairs proceeded to work for the best interests of the town of Pasco.

February 7, 1893, the resignation of Mrs. Margueriette Speck, as county superintendent of schools, was accepted, and Clara W. Wilkins, was appointed to supply the vacancy. During the same month the exorbitant ferry rates across the Snake and Columbia rivers were materially reduced. In the earlier portions of this chapter we have given the rates then in vogue. We now find hogs listed at five, and sheep at one cent a head as against 25, 15 and 10 cents, the prices at that period prevailing. One span of horses, wagon and man are now cut to \$1.50, thus reducing the original rates one hundred per cent. Footmen are now listed at 25 cents instead of fifty cents, the original figures. Other rates were reduced in proportion.

The death of county auditor and clerk, W. H. Brown, in September, 1894, necessitated the appointment of a successor, and on September 22d, Adrian S. Brown was chosen. The following resolutions, passed by the then commissioners of Franklin county, E. Timmermann,

V. D. Lay and John F. Grose, are here introduced as a matter of more than passing interest, not only from their novelty as a portion of official records, but as an evidence of unusual sincerity on the part of the board. In these days of official jealousy and sharp competition in all walks of political life, the following warm testimonials to the official character of office holders will be duly appreciated:

"Pasco, Wash., Jan. 6, 1897—Whereas, the term of office of Adrian S. Brown, as county auditor and clerk of the board of county commissioners, will soon expire, and

"Whereas, we, the members of said board deem it proper to express in behalf of said county official our due regard for his worth as such county official and his standing as a citizen, be it therefore

"Resolved, That in Adrian S. Brown, Esq., we recognize a citizen of the highest moral character and integrity; that as a county official he has ever been faithful and courteous, discharging the duties of his position with credit and ability; and in a manner highly creditable to the county and satisfactory to this board.

"Resolved, That a copy of this resolution be spread upon the records of the proceedings of this board."

"Pasco, Wash., Jan. 6, 1897—Whereas, Mr. F. P. Speck, Esq., the prosecuting attorney of this (Franklin) county, whose term of office is about to expire, and

"Whereas, we, the members of the board of county commissioners of Franklin county, Washington, consider it proper that we should express our appreciation of his services as an officer and his standing as a citizen, therefore be it

"Resolved, That in Mr. F. P. Speck, Esq., we have always found an upright, honorable man, possessed of the highest morals and integrity and as an officer of painstaking and reliable character, and be it further

"Resolved, That a copy of these resolutions be spread upon the minutes of this board."

The valuation of Franklin county, October 3, 1898, was \$821,235.

The rapid extinction of the town of Ainsworth was accentuated October 3, 1898, when the commissioners, on petition of the Northern Pacific Railway Company, "vacated, set aside and annulled" the greater portion of the town plat of the erstwhile capital of Franklin county. What a change was this from the flourishing and prosperous season of 1884, when the great \$1,300,000 bridge was thrown across the Snake river. Then was Ainsworth one of the busiest places in the state of Washington—a town of magnificent proportions if not of "distances." Business enterprises of every description were taxed to their utmost capacity. The streets were lined with people. Competing hotels were taxed to their utmost to supply the demands of the transient and local custom. As a railroad camp, per se, the like, perhaps has never been seen in the state. It was, moreover, the county seat and the prospect then was that it would remain so for years to come. All this, however, was but a transient glory, as light and unsubstantial as the down blown from the thistle. With the completion of the magnificent railroad structure, departed the people who had but lent their presence temporarily to the exaltation of Ainsworth. There was no more heavy monthly pay-roll. There were no more eager traders at the stores; the hotels were deserted; the noise of the steel hammer riveting iron bolts was hushed to the deathly stillness of the desert, or the low hum of the drowsy insect. And thus silently, though reluctantly, Ainsworth gradually passed from the map.

In common with other counties throughout Eastern Washington, Franklin was afflicted with the squirrel pest. Especially were they numerous and aggressive in 1899. June 2d the commissioners passed an order authorizing the county auditor, to supply, free of charge, two ounces of strychnine to each person cultivating 160 acres of land, and the same proportion of the drug for an additional number of acres.

The intense interest that was early manifested in the subject of irrigation is thus described by Mr. C. T. Giezentanner in the initial number of his paper, the *Franklin Recorder*, published January 8, 1897:

"This county has a great many thousand acres of arid land that will prove most valuable when once reclaimed by irrigation. It is bordered by the Columbia and Snake rivers, but owing to the fact that the land is so far above the water that a ditch would have to be taken out at such a distance from Pasco, with any small amount of capital the scheme has been thought to be almost impracticable. But this difficulty has been overcome by the persistent efforts of Mr. J. W. O'Keefe and a few other citizens of Pasco who have devised a great scheme for pumping water up over the banks and on to the high land. They have a patent on this pumping apparatus, and the best of all is they now have the machine constructed and are placing it in position on the Snake about three miles from town.

"Quite a number of capitalists, after investigating the principle and power of the machine have taken hold and its success is assured. Mr. Courtwright, one of the men interested, is here and is helping to lay the plant for a trial test. The intention of the company is to place several of the machines along the Snake and Columbia rivers and water the whole county. These plants can be put in for much less than any other system of water works and their power is unlimited. They will run night and day without any attention whatever, and will throw a perpetual stream of water. There is nothing about them that will wear out, and when once in operation they will do the same work as a gravity ditch. This is the first step in the way of permanent irrigation for Franklin county, and the people who are interested are very much elated over the prospect, and from indications it will only be a matter of time when this county will vie with any other irrigated county in the state."

This, however, was not the original scheme in the county as will be recalled by a perusal of earlier portions of this chapter. The W. H. Smith irrigation plan will be remembered, and, also, the Van Gordon, Helm & Corke Company, whose private scheme was placed on foot a year previous to Mr. Giezentanner's editorial. This plan was to be operated by the wheel process, water being raised from the river by this means and distributed throughout the county on such levels as were available. These gentlemen failed, however, as they relied rather too implicitly on the promises of "boomers" and land agents. It does not appear that the plan of Mr. O'Keefe succeeded to any material extent, and it is now the consensus of opinion that the United States government must, eventually, prove the most substantial reliance for Franklin county, as it certainly must for the greater portion of the Big Bend country. The first steps taken in an official way were the two bills introduced in the Washington legislature in 1897; one by Mr. C. P. Bush, of Vancouver; the other by Mr. Land, of Seattle.

At 3 o'clock, on the morning of February 6, 1898, occurred a fatal wreck on the Northern Pacific line near Lake, now Mesa, 30 miles north of Pasco. Two men were killed; one instantly, and two others were seriously injured. The locomotive, tender and mail car were wrecked, and one passenger coach was damaged. Overflowing water had weakened the road bed for several miles and a bridge near Lake gave way precipitating a portion of the train into a sluggish little stream. One of the men fatally injured was named Leland; the other Gaffverth. Peter Smith and Samuel Jones, who said their homes were in Spokane, were standing on the same platform with the other two, and went down with the mail car. All four were beating their way. Smith was caught between the wheel of the tender and the platform of the car. One of his hands and one of his legs were crushed. Jones escaped with only a few bruises. So soon as word of the

disaster reached Pasco a physician and Coroner Gantenbein, accompanied by a number of citizens repaired to the scene of the wreck and rendered such assistance as was possible. A brother of Leland subsequently came to Pasco and discharged all indebtedness incurred in the interment of the victim in the K. of P. cemetery. Gaffverth had been a street car conductor in California.

That the most flattering hopes were based on the future prosperity of Pasco and Franklin county in general, is proved by the following from the *News-Recorder* of February 25, 1898:

"Judging from the actions of the Northern Pacific Railway Company it seems as though the long-looked for boom in Pasco is near at hand, and when it comes it will come to stay, as no other place under the sun has the advantages that this place has to become a great city. We speak this with all truth and sincerity and not as a rattle to tickle the ears of our readers.

"In the first place the company has paid all of its taxes to date, and our warrants, in consequence, have created a demand and are sought after by money lenders who are more than anxious to pay for them at their face value. In the second place a good many of the company's members are interested in the canal that is to water this county, one of the greatest irrigation schemes of modern times, upon which work is now being done and to complete which will cause an outlay of over a million dollars in this county. In the third place great improvement has been carried on here during the winter, such as additions to the company's buildings and expanding the yard by laying miles of sidetracks until we now have the largest and best equipped yards between Tacoma and Spokane, and which will equal, if not surpass, either of those cities.

"In the fourth place it is the company's intention to make this the east end of the Pacific division of their road, which means the erection of round houses and machine shops, be-

sides adding materially to our population. In the fifth place they have purchased the Washington and Columbia River Railway which will connect with the main line of the Northern Pacific at this place which is a strong indication that Pasco will be headquarters for that whole system. In the sixth place why should't they? Pasco will, without doubt, become the Queen City of the Inland Empire in the future whether she achieves her start in this way or has to await the medium of some other agent. For grandly hath nature done her part and nobly may we do ours."

The strong and abiding faith manifested in this extract still remains with the citizens of Pasco. The fruition of their hopes lies only in the success of governmental irrigation and this, at the present writing, appears an assured fact in the future. Therefore their present encouragement is not, apparently, unfounded, and that their most ardent hopes will be realized is by no means an "iridescent dream."

In the early months of 1898 it was pleasantly observed that marked improvement had manifested itself in the public school of Pasco. Some friction that had marred previous terms seemed to have disappeared. The 22d of February, Washington's birthday, was celebrated by the students with an excellent program of exercises. It was an intelligent and creditable production in every way, and included the following numbers:

Music—Instrumental—"Over the Waves," by Miss Maud Coleman.

Song—"Welcome, Thou Festal Morn," by the choir.

Recitation—"My Native Land," by Henry Sylvester.

Recitation—"A Zealous Patriot," by Eddie O'Keefe.

Recitation—"Washington's Birthday," Flora Dean.

An Acrostic—"Washington," class of ten.

Music—Instrumental—Maud Coleman and Maurice Wilkins.

Recitation—"A Dream," Lavern Edson.
Select Reading—Miss Maud Benton.

Recitation—"Three American Heroes," Gracie O'Keefe.

Recitation—"A Little Boy's Hatchet," Harry Hoffman.

Song—"I've a Tender Recollection," Edna and Delta Koontz.

Recitation—"What It Was About," Theoren Ingalls.

A Story of Washington—Three Reading classes.

Recitation—"A Tribute to Washington," Ed Hoffman.

Music, Instrumental—Maud Coleman.
and Maurice Wilkins.

Recitation—"If I had a Hatchet," Charlie Edson.

A Chain of Dates—Five boys.

Reading—Extract from President McKinley's speech, Mr. Ingalls.

Closing Song—"America," Choir.

During the month of March, 1898, a most peculiar disease made its appearance among the range horses throughout the county. It was in the form of a distemper that by some was considered contagious; by others the result of feeding upon some poisonous weeds. While the animals, if not used, appeared in perfectly good health, if driven until they became warm they would break into a sharp run, going at a high rate of speed for about three miles. They would then suddenly stop, quiver in an agitated manner, and then sink to the ground. Prodded vigorously they would vainly endeavor to rise, but once down they soon expired. The death rate at one period became alarming, but this equine epidemic came to a termination as sudden as was its first appearance. It was noticeable that such horses as were not worked until they were heated were seldom attacked by this singular and fatal plague.

The death, in a railroad accident, of John Wallace, nineteen years of age, occurred in

the Pasco yards of the Northern Pacific Company, Thursday morning, April 21, 1898. As No. 2 was leaving the yard young Wallace attempted to gain a position on the brake beam of one of the coaches. The train was moving. At the time of the accident the victim was accompanied by his brother, Joseph Wallace. The story of the latter is as follows:

"We were sleeping on the ground by a small fire near the stock yard. My brother woke me some time during the night and said that the train was in and we had better hurry to catch it. Even as he spoke the train commenced to pull out. I arose hurriedly and we both ran for the main line. He, having the start reached the train two car-lengths ahead of me. I saw him catch the rods and disappear beneath the coach, and supposed he had reached the brake beam all right. By the time I reached the train it was going too fast for me to attempt to get on. I turned and walked down the track, but had only gone a few steps when I discovered the remains of my brother, which were cut and mangled in a horrible manner, the face being entirely cut off and scattered over the track. We are natives of Sweden and were born in Stockholm. Our parents are dead and we are tramps by profession. The only relative we have in this country is an uncle. His name is Andrew Seaborg and he lives in Minneapolis."

During the spring of 1898 one of the pests peculiar to agricultural districts, was the "sage rat," but differentiated in many particulars from the well known ground squirrel that for a number of years caused great havoc throughout the Big Bend country. The following from the *News-Recorder* of May 27, 1898, seems to point out an effective remedy for this variety of rodent:

"The farmers of Fish Hook Flat have about solved the sage rat problem. They are plowing furrows around their fields in which holes are dug at a distance of from 20 to 30 feet apart. These resemble post holes. The

rat, finding the furrow, runs along until he goes in the hole and is stuck by the farmer who comes along with a dasher and churns him up. We are told by the farmers from that locality that this mode of extermination is effectual, the only disagreeable feature being that after a few days' treatment of this kind the dead rats create a horrible stench."

At Connell, Wednesday, June 8, 1898, John L. Hart, 35 years of age, met his death by falling from a car. In attempting to climb a box car while the train was in motion his grasp slipped from the ladder and he fell, striking his head against one of the journal boxes of the trucks. This, undoubtedly caused his death, as there were no other bruises on the body except that the sole of one foot was cut away by the wheels. From documents found on the person of the victim it was learned that he was from Wichita, Kansas. He had made a trip to the Klondike and was en route for Billings, Montana. This fact was shown by baggage checks in his possession. A brief genealogy found in his pocket book dated back to 1744, when his great grandfather came from England to the United States. Coroner Gantenbein held an inquest and found in accordance with the above facts. Later he recived a latter enclosing \$18.90 from Attorney Hart, of Seattle, to defray expenses incurred by the county in the burial of the unfortunate victim of the accident.

July 29th fire broke out in Pasco in the general store of A. P. Gray, at 9:30 o'clock, p. m., burning the building and the entire stock. From here the flames spread to the Grand Central, an unoccupied hotel building, and thence to the general merchandise store of H. Gantenbein. All that remained of these three business enterprises, the leading stores in the city, were heaps of ashes. Mr. Gray carried no insurance; Mr. Gantenbein \$300 on his building and \$700 on the stock.

An account of one of the most miraculous escapes from death on the rails ever recorded

appears in the columns of the *News-Recorder* of date December 2, 1898:

"Sunday morning, November 27th, a very serious accident occurred in the Northern Pacific yards at Pasco, which resulted in Mr. L. McClerkin losing a foot and almost his life. It had been sleeting and freezing during the night which caused everything to be covered with a coating of ice, and when he stepped up on the rear end of the tender his foot slipped off and the engine, which was backing up to couple onto the train, ran over him. Having been knocked down he was dragged and rolled a distance of from five to eight cars' length, during which time the engine passed over a frog and switch track. Mr. McClerkin never for an instant lost his presence of mind and would halloo to the engineer to stop whenever he could catch his breath, but owing to the wind he was not heard. He says he must have been struck over forty times and each time was surprised that he was not killed. He was taken out between the first driver and the fire-box, the ash pan having passed entirely over him. With the exception of a few bruises and a crushed foot he escaped any serious injury. Dr. Smith, of Tacoma, one of the company's surgeons, happened to be on the train on his way to Walla Walla, and he took charge of the case. The doctor had him conveyed to the Walla Walla hospital where, on the following day, the foot was amputated. Mr. McClerkin has been braking on the road for several years, and being a very careful man has never met with an accident previous to this time. The blow is a hard one as he has a wife and family to support."

Illustrative of the sanguine spirit of Pasco citizens, as well as an evidence of the many material improvements made by the Northern Pacific Railway Company in Pasco, the following is printed in the *News-Recorder* of date December 16, 1898:

"The Northern Pacific Railway Company have made, and are making, substantial im-

provements greatly to the credit of this locality. Heretofore our people have entertained some doubts as to whether the company expected to have a permanent division center here. Some of the more 'leary' ones even made suggestions that Pasco would not be on the main line when the kinks were straightened out of the road. The company has not only straightened the kinks out of the road but is, as fast as circumstances will permit, straightening the kinks out of the town. They have already done enough to assure the people of their intention to do still more. The people have shown by the numerous improvements, new buildings, etc., that they now have an abiding confidence in Pasco that they have not felt since the beginning of the hard times. Now is the time for our business men to shake themselves, wake up their latent energy, and decide upon some plan whereby they can advance the interests of our town and county. You now have confidence in the county yourselves; make others feel it. It is an easy matter to do when they realize that you are in dead earnest. What plan will you offer that will do this?"

In February, 1899, the coal bunkers of the Northern Pacific Railway Company were completed at Pasco. They are the finest on the line, equipped with endless chain and buckets from which the coal is dumped into bins ready for the locomotives. For the purpose of affording a suitable site for these improvements the Pasco House, belonging to the company, was moved across to the east side of the track, and located a trifle north of its former site.

The handsome public school building in Pasco, was completed in April, 1899. The bonds voted for the same were readily sold and all bills against the new edifice liquidated. In this month, too, there were gratifying signs of an awakening on the part of the mayor, council and citizens of the county seat in behalf of municipal improvements. Saloons were ordered to keep orderly houses under penalty of having their licenses revoked; many

sidewalks were built and old ones repaired; there was a spontaneous and general cleaning up of back yards and alleys; the "hobo" element was brought under more complete subjection. The police justice and city marshal discharged their duties in a commendable spirit, and there was evinced on every hand a desire to promote the welfare of Pasco in every way possible. The appearance near town of a large number of loafing Indians was the cause of considerable complaint. April 22d the *News-Recorder* said:

"There are a number of idle, worthless Indians near the town who should be disposed of in some summary manner. It is a strange thing that Uncle Sam provides a place for these people and then permits them to prowl about small towns where they are enabled to procure whiskey at will. An Indian and 'fire water' are a bad combination. If reservation agents were fit for the positions they hold it might give the case a different complexion."

The irrigation question, like Banquo's ghost, will never down in Franklin county until the grand results which are possible are achieved. Still, there is, and ever has been, a plucky siprit manifested by the citizens, and firm reliance in many quarters upon occasional rainfalls throughout the county. It is quite true, also, that crops and fruits have been grown prolifically without the beneficent irrigation which all thoughtful persons desire. The following extracts from the *News-Recorder* of April 29, 1899, throw considerable light upon these local conditions:

"Mr. Edward Corke came down from the Schlomer fruit farm, which he has leased, yesterday and returned this morning. Uncle Van Gordon accompanying him for a few days' visit. While here Mr. Corke informed us that the fruit trees up his way are bearing so prolific that three-fourths of the crop will have to be removed in order that the remaining fruit will have room to develop and ripen, and, also, that the trees will be able to hold up their

loads without breaking down. The farm is situated on the Snake river about seventeen miles from town. As near as we can learn all the fruit trees in the county will have to undergo a like treatment before they will be able to hold up this season's crop. This may be looked upon with some discredit by adjoining counties whose fruit crops will be almost a failure this year, but the facts cannot be denied. The only trouble with us is that we ought to have more farmers; we certainly have room enough."

"It has been predicted that within the next two years all the farming land in Franklin county will be taken up, and the cultivation thereof commenced. Should such prove to be the case, and we see no reason why it shouldn't, the hearts of many thousands of people will be made glad and hundreds of happy homes spring up where all is now one great stock range, with a few exceptional farms scattered here and there over our fertile plains, as there are thousands on top of thousands of acres of as good land as ever the sun shone on, waiting for the industrious husbandman to come and to occupy."

"Heretofore a false impression has existed among the homeseekers that this county had to await reclamation by irrigation to become productive. There are divers reasons for this utterly false idea, which have caused many to be deprived of excellent homes when they might have just as well been reckoned among the prosperous of the great state of Washington. The first reason is that the railroad over which the traveling public comes and goes, was unluckily, built across the most uninviting scope of country in the county. Another is that the lands adjacent to our little city has, also, the same barren appearance, and while the soil is given up by experts to be the very best, it being composed of a volcanic ash and a sandy loam, it has a light, shiftless appearance and is covered with a luxuriant growth of sage brush. This, also, has that peculiar, careworn and

faded-out look that can only be appreciated by the coyote, horn toad and jack rabbit, unless by those who have become accustomed to it, which makes a stranger long for the flesh-pots of Egypt. Now, as a matter of fact, they are, really, gazing upon a promised land. To them this seems but a barren waste, but in reality it is only semi-arid and a great many things can be raised here, even without water, as the splendid growth of the trees, shrubbery, early garden truck, etc., that have been started in recent years go to prove. And a very small amount of water during the months of July, August and the first part of September would make these sage brush plains a blooming paradise. As the Columbia and Snake rivers border two sides of this triangular tract of land before they form a confluence at the southern extremity of the county, which is three miles southeast of the town of Pasco, and roll on toward old ocean, the proposition is a very feasible one, and one that can be very easily overcome with no very great amount of capital if properly applied, thus giving to those who would indulge in dairying, gardening and fruit-growing, opportunities seldom, if ever, equaled."

In May, of the same year, Mr. Giezentanner, in his paper, said:

"Owing to the unusual amount of rainfall this spring trees, shrubbery, etc., have made an excellent growth. Wheat, and everything in that line is very promising. There is a marked increase in the moisture of this locality each succeeding year, and while this may be considered an exceptional year, it is not an exception to this rule as every close observer knows, and if the change in our climatic conditions continues, it will only be a matter of half a dozen years when everything will grow almost as prolifically as in the tropics, and without irrigation otherwise than the natural rainfall. As it is today one wind mill is sufficient to supply one family with all the water necessary for stock, household and irrigating purposes. Our

theory that even wind mills will be done away with is based on scientific principles."

"When the Willamette Valley was first settled they had scarcely any more rainfall than we now have. The change was brought about by the shifting of the earth's poles. The same change is still going on and the rainfall reaching further east, and if the next five years show as marked increase in the precipitation as have the past five years, the people of Franklin county will cease to long for an irrigation canal."

Still, in the face of all this the agitation in behalf of irrigation was, as is now, kept at fever heat. Mr. Giezentanner's report of a Pasco irrigation meeting, June 20, 1899, is as follows:

"The people of Pasco have made up their minds thoroughly to have water. And when they thoroughly make up their minds to obtain a point they always obtain it, simply because when they once put their shoulders and heads together they are 'right thar', as the fellow said when he went into a 'bar fight.' For the past ten years they have been living in hopes that outside capital would become interested in putting in an irrigating canal in this county, as they know for a certainty that this place with water will be ahead of anything on the Pacific coast—this is no boast, but an unvarnished fact. But as there has never been anything tangible for capital to work on in the way of securing a proper proportion of the land, investors have passed us by. Realizing and appreciating this fact a mass meeting was held at the court house last Tuesday evening and the subject exhaustively discussed. Prosecuting Attorney Ransom Olney, Fred Kurtzman, two of the largest land holders in and around town, J. W. O'Keefe and R. Gerry made some very pointed speeches on the question.

"Before adjournment great interest was manifested, but owing to the late hour no committee was appointed and the announcement of another meeting to be held at the same place

next Tuesday evening was given out. The object of the next meeting will be to formulate some plan whereby a large portion of the land can be brought under one head and offered as a bonus to any individual, or company, with means sufficient to carry out the proposition. Should this plan not work, they will, probably, bond the land and themselves push the enterprise to completion. As to the amount of land to be irrigated that will be decided according to the number who wish to go into the scheme, but not less than 5,000 acres will be considered as a beginning. After this a more extensive proposition will, undoubtedly, be taken up."

An adjourned meeting was held Tuesday evening, June 27th, and another the week following, with this result, as reported by Mr. Giezentanner:

"A typewritten agreement was presented to the three members of the subscription committee on irrigation, at a recent meeting, Messrs. Fred Kurtzman, F. Bernd and J. E. Van Gordon, with instructions to solicit the signatures of the land owners who are interested in the advancement of our town and county, and who wish to be benefited by this irrigation movement. The signatures below represent the largest land owners in Pasco, as some of the men own over 1,000 acres each, including lots and acre property. The lists will be left open until all shall have had an opportunity to sign, when a substantial contract, or bond, will be arranged and offered as a payment to any one who will take up and complete the work of irrigating the land. We trust there will be no delay on the part of the committee or subscribers, as this is an enterprise which, if carried out, will reflect great credit on the energy of our people, as well as being a remunerative one, and the sooner it is accomplished the quicker the results will be. So, don't let any grass grow under your feet or any moss on your back, but get to the front like men, and

you will accomplish something. The following is the agreement:

TO WHOMSOEVER IT MAY CONCERN GREETING:

"Be it known—That we, the undersigned, property owners of Pasco, Franklin county, Washington, and vicinity, for the purpose of taking the initiatory steps toward inducing capitalists to aid us in establishing a system of irrigation for our lands, and to give them a starting basis upon which to figure the per cent. they might realize upon the investment necessary to render us such aid, do hereby mutually agree, to and with each other, that we will give the one-half part of all our lands and lots (exclusive of buildings), that can be watered by the system to be established, and that we will execute contracts binding ourselves to convey by good and sufficient deeds such one-half part, to any responsible business man, firm or company, as soon as water is ready to be delivered in sufficient quantity for proper irrigation of the lands.

"Witness our hands this 3d day of July, 1899. R. Olney, F. Kurtzman, J. E. Van Gordon, James McIntyre, D. D. Sylvester, John Toles, G. M. Coleman."

The foregoing is but illustrative of the earnestness of the people of Franklin county in pushing the matter of irrigation. The results of this move were not all that could be desired. Capital remained shy. The question of reclaiming arid lands was then pending in congress, and this fact, also tended to keep the question in abeyance. That the county of Franklin will be made to "blossom as the rose" through the medium of government aid is a matter which at present admits of no contradiction.

Friday night, July 21, 1899, an attempt was made by a burly tramp to murder Mrs. Schuneman and her son, Louis. The Schuneman farm is situated on the Columbia river, two miles west of Pasco. Mr. Schuneman, the

owner, was away at the time looking after some mining interests in another portion of the state. The would-be assassin, who met his death at the hands of Louis, in defense of his mother, made his appearance at the ranch early in the evening, and asked for something to eat. Mrs. Schuneman, a kind-hearted, benevolent lady, gave the tramp his supper, after which he went away. The family, with the exception of a boy named Henry Sylvester, 15 years of age, retired for the night. The latter returned later and left his horse tied near the house.

About one o'clock the next morning Mrs. Schuneman was awakened by some one entering the house. She arose and demanded an explanation. Instead of answering the tramp seized her by the throat with one hand, while with the other he attempted to disembowel her with a mowing blade which he had picked up outside the house. The lady freed herself from the villain's grasp and shouted for help. Louis, awakened by her cries, seized his rifle and at once ran to her aid. Then began a fight for life in the dark. It was some time before Louis dared fire at the intruder through fear of shooting his mother. The sudden appearance of the son caused the fellow to loosen his hold on Mrs. Schuneman, and as she broke away from him the rifle cracked sharply. The tramp fell, but was instantly on his feet again and, making a wild plunge at young Schuneman, met his death at the second shot from the rifle.

When the trouble occurred Henry Sylvester ran for his horse with the intention of riding for the sheriff. But he discovered that the tramp had cut the halter and freed the horse. Then the plucky boy ran all the way to Pasco, notified the sheriff and fainted from exhaustion. Sheriff Davis left for the scene of the tragedy immediately. On his arrival he found the tramp on the floor, dead, with a 44 bullet through his body and one through his head. The coroner was notified and an inquest held

the same morning. The jury completely exonerated young Schuneman, and complimented him on his bravery and presence of mind. Louis Schuneman was a young man of about twenty years of age, very industrious, and who had cultivated a magnificent garden, sold the produce in Pasco and accumulated some money. Whether the man, an unknown hobo, was aware of this is unknown, but it was plainly evident that he intended to kill mother and son and rob the house. He was a big fellow, measuring six feet six inches, red haired and about 35 years of age. Nothing was found in his clothes aside from two cucumbers and some peas which he had stolen from the garden.

During the month of January, 1900, the city council of Pasco passed an ordinance granting to the Inland Telephone & Telegraph Company the right to erect, maintain and operate within the limits of the city, with the usual restrictions. This measure was passed during the incumbency of Mayor Hathaway.

Sunday morning, January 21st, Mrs. Hathaway, while searching for Indian arrow heads along the banks of the Snake river, found an archaic alluminum medal, about the size of a silver twenty-five cent piece. On the face of the medal was, in relief, an image of the Virgin Mary, standing erect, with a halo surrounding her head. Two circles of words encompassed the image, the first being near the edge of the piece; the second immediately inside the first circle. The sentence forming the outer circle read: "Oh, Mary, Conceived Without Sin." The inner circle read: "Pray for Us Who Have Recourse to You." The obverse of this peculiar antique bore twelve five-pointed stars completing a circle near the edge of the medal. In the center was a capital M, crossed by a bar, and connected to the bar was a cross. Suspended to the arms of the letter M were two hearts, one pierced by a dagger; the other bound with a chain consisting of three links. The date of this medal was, comparatively recent, being 1830. It was supposed to have

been lost by some one of the many Catholic missionaries to the Indians.

But a more gruesome find was that made by several young people on Sunday, February 4th. The party were exploring an island in the Columbia, above the mouth of the Snake river. Here they discovered an ancient Indian burial place that had been washed out, exposing a large number of bones, skeletons skulls and decaying bodies of a past generation of Indians. Some of the bodies had been buried in canoes which were still in a comparatively sound condition. In one of them was the body of an Indian almost entirely mummified. It was evident that this one had been killed. The skull was crushed in and partly disjointed from the body. From the base of the skull, extending nearly to the knees, the flesh was dried, plainly showing the cords and tendons of the neck and body. Aside from beaded moccasins and leggings this body, that of a man, was entirely nude. It is sufficient to say that this appalling spectacle chilled the ardor of the most enthusiastic curio hunters. It is the supposition that in this vicinity, many years ago, a fierce battle was fought between two antagonistic tribes.

"The Pasco Athletic Club" was organized in the office of the *News-Recorder* Wednesday afternoon, February 7, 1900. The chair was occupied by Mayor Hathaway, and the following officers elected; C. S. O'Brien, president; Alfred Buchanan, vice-president; A. S. Hamer, secretary and treasurer; R. Gerry, A. J. Tuttle, W. E. Quinlan, J. Heffron and A. J. Jones, directors. There was a list of twenty-five charter members, and the club came into existence under the most favorable auspices. Citizens outside of the club contributed \$60 to the new organization.

The spring of 1900 was notable in the number of improvements in the line of river navigation. It was a revival of an old industry. The Central Navigation & Construction Company purchased the steamer Billings aside

from building another, the Umatilla, in length 165 feet; 30 foot beam, and with a capacity of 350 tons. The ship carpenters, under Foreman H. E. Ulen, of Portland, Oregon, utilized 16,000 feet of lumber in the construction of this beautiful packet. The craft was equipped with new machinery directly from the east, and was in every way an A 1 river boat. There was great transformation on the Billings, also. This was a boat 200 feet in length and of 550 tons capacity. Previous to the construction of the Northern Pacific Company's bridge across the Columbia it was owned by that corporation. The new owners thoroughly overhauled the craft and repainted it inside and out. A new boiler was put in and the old one relegated to a river barge. Freight, alone, on the new boiler amounted to \$1,100.

Reconstruction of the Northern Pacific Railway Company's bridge across the Columbia, was begun in the summer of 1900. At that time new concrete piers were substituted for the old ones, and over 100 men were employed the greater portion of the year following. Vacant houses in Pasco were rapidly filled and new ones run up as fast as possible.

As the delayed freight train No. 5, was pulling out of Connell, Thursday evening, November 22d, the forward stake on a flat car broke. This car was loaded with telegraph poles, some of which rolled off and pierced the ground while the train was traveling at a rate of 15 miles an hour. The other ends of the poles shot through a refrigerator car, derailling it. In each end of a refrigerator car there is a space of four or five feet, partitioned off as a receptacle for ice. In one of these narrow spaces eight men were riding. When Engineer McGilvery and Conductor Bronell gained the wrecked car they encountered an appalling sight. Two men were pinioned to the inner partition, one dead; the other dying. Another, severely injured, was wildly raving in his delirium. The dying man was pierced through by one of the poles. Twenty minutes before

death claimed, its victim he suffered untold agonies. During this time he besought his comrades to lead a Christian life. His last words were: "I am dying, and I want to meet you in heaven."

The names of the two dead men were Frederick Hanson and Albert Newson. The injured man survived, but he was terribly bruised about the head, shoulders and arms. His name was Oliver Armstrong, and he had scarcely emerged from boyhood. It was his first trip away from his home, St. Paul, Minnesota. He was conveyed to the Walla Walla hospital. One of the dead men was a member of the A. O. U. W., and was insured for \$2,000. They were both buried in the Pasco cemetery.

In common with many other towns throughout the state of Washington, Pasco, in December, 1900, experienced an epidemic of smallpox, and, as was the case in other towns, it was of an exceedingly mild type. All necessary precautions were taken, however, by the health officers, and several residences were quarantined. This epidemic was the occasion of stopping a number of holiday entertainments for which elaborate programs had been prepared.

Descriptive of Franklin county, its condition and resources during the year 1900, the following resume, published by the Northern Pacific Railway Company, is concise, candid, and fairly drawn:

"Franklin, lying between Adams county and the Snake river, contains 1,244 square miles, and forms the southern limit of the Big Bend country. The climate is mild and the soil exceedingly fertile, but water is hard to find in some parts of the county. The rainfall and heavy dews afford sufficient moisture for the successful growing of wheat and other grains without irrigation, but in some districts water for domestic and stock purposes is scarce. There are 82 farms in the county in which there are 2,700 acres, which yield on an average from 22 to 27 bushels of wheat to the acre. Land

in this county can be bought at very reasonable figures, and government land can also be taken up under the homestead act. There are 414 cattle with an assessed valuation of \$3,540; 44,900 sheep, worth \$56,125; 5,784 horses worth \$12,003. During the year of 1889 there were 8 birth, 2 deaths, 5 marriages. There are four schools with five teachers and 114 pupils. The Northern Pacific Railway traverses the county from north to south, while a branch of the O. R. & N. runs through a part of the northern portion. The only town of any size in the county is Pasco, the county seat, a division point of the Northern Pacific railroad.

"During the year 1900, just passed, there have been five marriages, 6 births and 4 deaths. Three of the deaths were caused by railway accidents. When the census was taken last spring the population was 486, but since that time immigration has been pouring in and the population has steadily increased until it is a third more, and by the time the year is up it will have nearly doubled."

Friday, February 15, 1901, Pasco was visited by Mr. Perrin Whitman, a grand nephew of Dr. Marcus Whitman, who was massacred by the Indians at his mission near Walla Walla, in 1847. Mr. Perrin Whitman was engaged in the hardware business at Traverse, Michigan. He left Pasco to visit the grave of his grand uncle, and, also, Whitman College. Here he joined his wife and child, and together they continued their journey to the Sound. Mr. Whitman, then a young man of thirty, had never visited Washington before. While in Pasco he exhibited the original diary written by Mrs. Narcissa Whitman while on her famous journey west with her newly wedded husband, Dr. Marcus Whitman. She was the first white woman to cross the Rocky mountains, and wrote this diary 64 years ago. Young Perrin Whitman fell heir to the valuable historical record, and he loaned it to Whitman College for a term of years.

March 25th, Lee Albert Fisch, a boy nine

years of age, was struck on the head by a passenger train engine, and instantly killed. This occurred one-half mile from the town of Connell, at about 3 o'clock in the afternoon. In company with his 13-year-old sister he was riding down the railway track on a bicycle. The delayed train rounded a curve in their rear and was almost upon them when the children discovered its approach and jumped for their lives. They got safely into the clear, but in getting the wheels off the track the pedal of the girl's bicycle caught in the rail. Young Fisch attempted to clear it, but the cylinder of the engine struck his head, and the unfortunate lad was thrown about forty feet. When picked up by the train crew the top of his skull and the entire brain were missing.

The death of Louis Erickson, a pioneer of Franklin county, occurred Friday, August 23d. While engaged in hauling wheat to Page station the rope and brake pole broke, and he was thrown in front of the wheel which, passing over his body, crushed out his life. Mr. Erickson was one of the first settlers on Fish Hook Flat, and was highly esteemed by the community in which he had for many years resided, a respected and influential citizen. The remains were interred in the K. of P. cemetery, Pasco.

In November, 1901, Mrs. C. B. Walton organized in Pasco a Woman of Woodcraft lodge, which was christened Columbia Circle. The officers chosen were: Past Guardian Neighbor, May Rosencrance; Guardian Neighbor, Henrietta Lefler; Advisor, Amanda Bradshaw, Banker, Emma Bromley; Clerk, Aurelia M. Pratt; Magician, Hattie M. Cole; Attendant, Ella Fisher; Inner Sentinel, Wannona Lefler; Outer Sentinel, John Fisher; Musician, Althea Rosencrance.

Thursday evening, February 20, 1902, Indian Charlie was struck by a train on the Snake river bridge was killed. In company with Pocahontas, another Indian, and a "tellicum," or friend, he was trying to pull an old buggy across the bridge. Other Indians were below

the bridge swimming their horses across the stream. The moon was shining brightly and the shadows cast by the heavy bridge timbers prevented the engineer of the extra freight train from observing the obstruction in front of him in time to prevent the disaster. Pocahontas escaped with the loss of his hat and a gallon of whiskey. Charlie was an honest old man, having won the respect of white people as well as the Indians of his tribe, who all quit work for three days to attend the funeral.

In March, 1902, the Fish Hook Flat Sunday School, Presbyterian, was organized with 36 members. Rev. W. O. Forbes presided. Mrs. William Gleason was elected superintendent; Mrs. Shepherd secretary and treasurer. A petition was drawn asking the Presbytery at Walla Walla to organize a church at the Flat, and 15 persons promised to unite should the desired result be obtained.

The suicide of John Campbell, March 17th, occurred on his farm, two miles from Pasco. He fired a pistol bullet into his mouth which passed through and lodged in the back of his head. The remains were interred in the K. of P. cemetery. The cause assigned for this act was despondency produced by long-continued illness. Mr. Campbell had resided in Franklin county for a number of years.

In May, 1902, County School Superintendent McBride announced that he was through organizing school districts for the present fiscal year. The last one was No. 16. In 1900 Franklin county had only four districts. Three were added in 1901 and nine in 1902. It was the advice of Mr. McBride that all the new districts should hold at least one month's term of school previous to the termination of the school year for the purpose of obtaining their proportion of the school funds. This advice was acted upon so far as possible.

May 31, 1902, the Franklin *News-Recorder* said:

"The pastime of jumping homesteads around Connell is still in vogue. A young man

last week went to a neighbor's house, in company with two witnesses, and while the family were out in the field, in plain sight, broke open the house, put up his notice and later filed a contest. The owner of the property immediately had him arrested for house-breaking, and now he is awaiting the time when his case can be heard in the superior court, bound over in the sum of two hundred dollars. If the east enders will give the jumpers the Pasco of it, that nuisance will soon be checked. Last year the young teacher of the Pasco school, who by the way, is a one-armed man, took up a homestead near Lind, joining one taken by a brother-in-law. During the spring term of school the young wife and babe held down the claim, while the teacher 'bached' in a house about a mile from Pasco. Being there, crippled and alone, he looked easy.

"One day while the wife and brother were away from home a rubberneck from Walla Walla jumped one of the claims and hiked out for home. When he arrived in Pasco the thought struck him that it would be a good scheme to go down and offer the teacher \$15 or \$20 for a relinquishment, and thus save time and expense. He went down and struck the cripple, but the cripple struck back so heartily that the jumper did not come to for several minutes. When he did he was ordered to get out of there, which he immediately proceeded to do. On the day following this episode the jumper's lawyer notified the teacher that the contest was off. The plucky teacher broke his fist, but he saved his home and a \$1,500 farm."

Thursday, August 28, 1902, the first car of wheat was shipped from Pasco. It marked a new era in the progress of the town and established a precedent for future emulation. The Northern Pacific Company, at the solicitation of John Norling and other prominent farmers, put in a large wheat platform. The year previous all the wheat on Fish Hook Flat was shipped from Page station, on the O. R. & N. line.

In August, of the same year, the Northern Pacific yards at Pasco underwent a remodeling. A number of diamond switches and several miles of additional siding were constructed. The old stock yards were removed and replaced by new ones of ample capacity, and in a more convenient locality. August 30th the *News-Recorder* said:

"While in town this week Superintendent McCabe informed us that the large force of men now engaged in making improvements here will remain until the Pasco yards become of the best, if not the best, of any in the state; that the enormous amount of freight handled is absolutely demanding it, and that the work would be rapidly pushed. During their recent trip west Presidents Mellen and Hill stopped off here. They, too, intimated that it was going to be well with Pasco in the near future."

August 25th Peter Nelson was fatally shot by a gang of thugs in Pasco. The murder was committed with a 38 calibre revolver, the intestines of the victim being pierced in fifteen places. Nelson was taken to the Walla Walla hospital where he shortly afterward expired. He left a wife and family. Of this foul deed the *News-Recorder*, of August 30th, 1902, said:

"The crime of murder has been committed in our town, for which two young lives are now in jeopardy with all the chances against them. Both of these young men who comes of respectable parents, and whose ages are 19 and 25 years, respectively, have taken the life of a husband and father in cold blood. They were asked for advice and assistance and they gave a death wound. A reward was offered for the assistance asked, but the sight of money filled the breasts of the young men with a lust for adventure and plunder, and the double crime of murder and robbery was committed before the fog of intoxication had cleared from their clouded brain, and they could realize the enormity of their crime. One of the boys was raised here; the other in the east. The family of the

one reared in Pasco moved away, and since that time the boys have frequented the gambling hells, have imbibed freely, and this crime has been the direct fruit of their environments.

* * * This crime is not the only indiscretion practiced by the young, as well as by some of the older ones in the town. We saw months ago what the drift was, and asked that the state law be enforced prohibiting gambling which was dragging the young people into the deadly net despite the protestations and tears of their mothers, and the law was enforced. This removed the worst evil, and people are beginning to think of better things. But the seed that has been sown, and the seed that is being sown will ripen, and the people will see other practical results before the evil tide of a wide-open town is permanently checked. But the people of Pasco are not all bad, and we expect much good to be accomplished in addition to what is already being done."

Oscar Bradshaw is the name of the man who shot Nelson. His companion was William Kellet. Bradshaw was sentenced to be hanged, but he is still in the penitentiary pending an appeal. Kellet was sentenced to twenty years imprisonment.

Following this awful crime it was decided by reputable citizens of Pasco that the "tough element had had their day." Superintendent Gilbert, of the Northern Pacific Railway Company, took the matter up with the Franklin county commissioners. It was decided, as a result of their deliberations, that the railway company pay one-half; the county one-half, of the salaries of two good men, both to be selected by the company, to be placed at Pasco as deputies for the express purpose of ridding the town of hoboes and other undesirable ele-

ments. Results have since proved the wisdom of their action. That Pasco was thoroughly alive to the enormity of the many crimes and misdemeanors with which the town had recently been afflicted, is accentuated by the following from the *News-Recorder* of October 18, 1902:

"The people of Pasco were greatly rejoiced this morning when the news spread that Sheriff Davis had made an important capture of a hold-up for which Mr. Davis deserves considerable credit. Once before he arrested a thief who had stolen an overcoat and a grip from a coach, and he has him safely locked up. But in the arrest this morning he had to shoot his man before he could take him. It appears that he and two accomplices palmed themselves off as railroad men, and boarding a westbound train, with some box-car passengers, whom they had assisted to get aboard, and after the train had got under headway, proceeded to relieve of their valuables. They secured several dollars. They then returned to Pasco followed by the victims who informed the sheriff. In making the arrest one of them attempted to kill the sheriff, and got a good-sized bullet through his thigh from the sheriff's gun. The other two made their escape, and after disarming the wounded robber and turning him over to a deputy, Davis has gone on a hunt for the others."

Again, October 25th, the *News-Record* said: "Sheriff Davis arrested two more hold-up men this week and has them safely housed. They had been working here in the railroad yards as switchmen for about a month. He, also, arrested another thief who was caught trying to make way with an animal left by some stock men at E. F. Gantenbein's feed yard."

CHAPTER II.

CURRENT EVENTS—1884 TO 1904.

The local railroad history of Franklin county dates from the advent of the Northern Pacific, in 1883-4, when it pushed its lines through to what is now Hunt's Junction, Walla Walla county, and crossed the Snake river over a magnificent bridge costing \$1,300,000. Subsequently seventeen miles of this line, between Pasco and Hunt's Junction, were leased by the Washington & Columbia Railway Company, under which name it is now conducted.

The capital of Franklin county, Pasco, is considered in the light of a railway town, one of the most important in the state of Washington. Its extensive railroad yards will accommodate more than one thousand cars; the mammoth ice house supplies many divisions of the Northern Pacific railroad. It is therefore fitting and apropos to the subject of railroads that we pause for a brief space in the general trend of this history and glance retrospectively at the annals of that great transcontinental line, the Northern Pacific. In no other portion of this work has it been exploited, and it is, perhaps, the greatest industry in the state.

The Northern Pacific railroad is classed as the third transcontinental line to be constructed. In reality it is the second, because what was formerly known as the Central Pacific, built by Collis P. Huntington, is merely an extension of the Union Pacific. The Central Pacific is now a portion of the Southern Pacific system. Mr. Cy Warman, the eminent writer on railroad affairs, says:

"Had it not been for the war with Mexico in 1846 which drew attention to the southwest;

the gold discoveries in California in 1849, which drew attention to the Golden Gate route; the efforts of Jefferson Davis and other influential men of the South in the interest of a southern route—in short, if there had been no other way, the Northern Pacific might have been the first, instead of the third transcontinental railroad in America."

Briefly epitomized, the evolution of the Northern Pacific railroad is as follows:

In 1853 Jefferson Davis was secretary of war. That year congress authorized the war department to make explorations to ascertain the most practical route for a railroad from the Mississippi river to the Pacific ocean. The details of these explorations, including the route, or routes, to be surveyed, were all left to Jefferson Davis as secretary of war. Five separate expeditions were set to work by him at once on each of the five routes that had been advocated. These were known as the 32d, 35th, 38th, 42d, and 48th parallel routes. Along these original surveys were subsequently built respectively the Texas Southern Pacific, the Santa Fe, the Kansas Pacific, the Union Pacific and the Northern Pacific railroads.

Isaac Ingalls Stevens had seen service in the Mexican war. That year, 1853, he was appointed governor of the Territory of Washington and, also, named in conjunction with Captain George B. McClellan, of the United States army, to assume charge of the survey along the extreme northern, or 48th parallel route. Associated with these leaders were a number of young men who won fame in after

years. Captain McClellan lived to win supreme command of the Army of the Potomac; Captain Stevens fell on the battlefield fighting for the union cause during the Civil war. According to an arrangement between these two, Stevens worked west from St. Paul, Minnesota; McClellan eastward from Puget Sound. Governor Stevens from the Mississippi and Captain McClellan from the Columbia, fought their way up to the low crest of the continent, the Rockies, where a base of supplies had been established. Consequently to General George B. McClellan belongs the honor of having made the preliminary survey of the line of the Northern Pacific railroad through Franklin and Adams counties—in short through the entire state of Washington.

From this arduous task Governor Stevens emerged an enthusiastic advocate of the "northern route." To Secretary of War Davis were submitted the reports of the five surveying parties. Being a warm-blooded southerner Davis naturally favored the 32d parallel route. He did not wish the road to leave the Mississippi farther north than Vicksburg. Such would, probably, have been the case had not great and mighty events interposed to change the political destiny of the nation. The five surveys had occupied several years. There was a new pilot at the helm of the Ship of State. Abraham Lincoln placed his finger on Omaha. This settled the question so far as the first Pacific road was concerned.

After the Union Pacific company had secured the necessary legislation to insure the construction of a line from Omaha, President Lincoln signed the bill creating the Northern Pacific Railway Company. This was on July 2, 1864. Josiah Perham was at the head of the enterprise at that period. He had been before congress for some time with what he called "The People's Pacific Railroad Company." This was an organization composed of New England men. It had been squeezed out of the 42d parallel scheme. Now it had suddenly become

enamored of the northern route. The new company, for which President Lincoln had signed the bill, was to receive no subsidy in government bonds. The land grant, however, was to be twenty sections to the mile of track in Minnesota, and forty sections in the territories. One hundred and thirty-five persons were named in the act of incorporation, as commissioners to organize the Northern Pacific Railroad Company. In September, 1864, thirty-three of these commissioners met at Boston and elected Josiah Perham as president. But this original organization soon went to the wall. It then appealed to congress for aid to build the road. Finally, in 1867, a reorganization was effected. At the head of this new syndicate was William B. Ogden, president of the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad Company. Other railroad presidents cast their lots in with the new enterprise. They employed Edwin F. Johnson as chief engineer and began running a line over the preliminary survey made by Governor Stevens and Captain McClellan.

During the summer of 1870 actual construction work on the Northern Pacific railroad was commenced at Thompson's Junction. This section on which work was done was called the Lake Superior & Mississippi railroad. It was controlled by Jay Cooke, who subsequently became an important factor in the great Northern Pacific aggregation. Within two years \$30,000,000 were received from the sale of bonds. The road was extended as far west as the Red River in 1872. But the panic of 1873 swept Jay Cooke off his feet. General George W. Cass was appointed receiver of the road. About this time one Henry Villard, a young German journalist, who had become interested in the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, secured control of the Northern Pacific. Until 1880 surveys on the western divisions of the line had been preliminary. Now they became more detailed and in that year, under the energetic administration of President Frederick Billings, dirt was flying in Adams

and Franklin counties along the line finally selected, and the road was pushed through to Ellensburg in 1883-4. The whistle of the locomotive was heard in Franklin county. The tinkle of dropping rails along the roadbed was often heard far into the night as they fell from the advancing flat cars. The first overland train direct from Duluth to Tacoma arrived on Sunday, July 5, 1887. But the overland railroad communication was fully consummated via Portland and the road connected with Tacoma in 1883. September 7th of that year was driven the "golden spike" sixty miles west of Helena, which fastened the last rail of the Northern Pacific railroad joining the Pacific and the Atlantic oceans.

The Northern Pacific was now operating a ferry for its cars across the Columbia. In 1894 the road threw a bridge across the Columbia about one mile south of Pasco, in Franklin county. The O. R. & N. Company built a branch line into Connell, sixty miles north of Pasco, a few years since. The mileage of these roads has proved very remunerative to Franklin county. It may be said with considerable pride that the warrants of this county are now at par, and are readily cashed by the county treasurer on presentation. Financially, Franklin county is in as good condition as any other county in the state of Washington.

During the great railway strike of 1894, on the Northern Pacific, Pasco was a central point of interest. There was a prolonged tie-up and regular soldiers were stationed here in considerable force. In other portions of this history the strike has been treated at length, and it is unnecessary here to recapitulate. It is sufficient to say that the first train from the west arrived at Pasco July 4th, the first that had moved since the inauguration of the trouble. This train experienced considerable difficulty in getting through the town. Progress was impeded by derailed cars, and the marshals found considerable difficulty in keeping the track clear. Trainmen were hooted and

jeered by the strikers, but no violence was offered at this time. July 17th the strike appeared to have weakened in force in the vicinity of Pasco. Work had been resumed in the yards twenty-four hours previous. Passenger and freight trains were run. Superintendent Gilbert, with the pay car, was in Pasco during the morning, and it was then understood that quite a number of the strikers had applied for reinstatement.

Two months prior to the strike the memorable march of the Commonweal Army, led by the redoubtable General Coxey, occurred. The following was written by the Pasco correspondent of the *Spokane Review* May 6, 1894:

"United States Marshal Sam Vinson arrived in Pasco at nine o'clock last night with 27 deputies en route for North Yakima to protect Northern Pacific property against the Coxeyites. Their services were needed here, however, and affairs at this time have assumed an alarming aspect. The deputies will remain until further orders, and reinforcements have been asked for.

"Soon after the arrival of the deputies a freight train pulled in from the west with about sixty of the Seattle and Tacoma contingents of the commonwealers on board. An hour later another freight arrived with 150 more commonwealers. Ten deputies were sent across the river, where they flagged the train and compelled the Coxeyites to climb down. The train pulled into town, followed soon after by the men on foot. So soon as the train was ready to proceed 200 men climbed aboard. Owing to the darkness it was not deemed advisable to try to dislodge them at that time, and Superintendent Gilbert, who is on the ground, ordered the train to be held until after daylight. At 4:30 a. m. the deputies took a position at the eastern yard limits, and the train was stripped of the commonwealers without serious difficulty. Several of the men acted ugly, but no violent resistance was offered. The

commonwealers came back to town grumbling and threatening to make matters lively tomorrow, when, they say, 500 more will arrive. Those now here sent out committees to beg food, and citizens responded liberally with flour, meat and potatoes.

"Leading citizens have just held a mass meeting to protest against the mobilization of the tramp army here. The men will either have to walk out or starve should they remain here long. Trouble is expected when several hundred additional men arrive tomorrow. 'Jumbo' Cantwell is reported at Ellensburg with 200 men. Vinson has wired to Marshal Drake to send fifty more deputies, or order troops from Walla Walla.

"The Coxeyites say it is now every fellow for himself and everybody for Spokane, where they expect to rendezvous. A carload of provisions consigned to 'Jumbo,' at Spokane, passed through Pasco today. A large number of commonwealers have gone through here in the last day or two bound for Spokane. E. J. Jeffries, former Spokane agitator, who was elected commander of the Seattle contingent, at Puyallup, arrived here with part of his force today. The men say they are determined to reach Spokane, and unless reinforcements arrive the present force will be unable to hold them. Superintendent Gilbert says:

"We have forty United States marshals here now, and they will be largely increased tonight, with the prospect of having an additional reinforcement of troops here soon. In a short time we will have the road so well guarded that the capture of a freight train will be impossible."

"At 8 o'clock p. m. a force of deputy marshals took a position on the west side of the Columbia river bridge for the supposed purpose of clearing all trains as they pass of 'industrials,' and keeping them on the west side of the river. On the morning of the 7th the situation at Pasco is less alarming than it was the day before. Deputy Marshal Vinson's re-

quest for reinforcements has been temporarily withdrawn. Finding that the deputies were determined to prevent their leaving here on trains, the commonwealers yesterday began leaving for Spokane in squads, on foot, taking chances of catching freights on the way, and in this most of them have been successful. Over 200 have left here on foot, and they are strung all along the road between here and Sprague. Half of them have already won their way to Spokane. Deputies are guarding the railroad bridge over the Columbia and none of the Coxeyites are allowed to cross. Several came over on the ferry today. Conductors have orders to sidetrack trains whenever the commonwealers boarded them and refused to get off. The deputies here had not trouble in stripping trains. The men, as a rule, are peaceable. Invariably they instantly obey an order to get off only to instantly get on again so soon as the train begins to move. Vinson has prevented their leaving here on trains, so far.

"'Jumbo' passed through Pasco today on his way to Spokane. He informed Marshal Vinson that he had 200 men behind who would cross the bridge, peaceably if they could, but they would cross. It is not yet known when they will arrive. The commonwealers who arrived today say that several hundred are working their way to Spokane over the Great Northern. It is only a question of two or three days when all the men now on the road will reach that city. They are waiting for trains at every way station and the trainmen are in sympathy with them and they generally manage to catch on."

On the 18th instant the Pasco correspondent advised the *Review*:

"Over 125 'wealers' arrived on the west side of the river Wednesday. At the west end of the Columbia river bridge they were turned back by the guard of United States marshals stationed at that point. This proved to be only a temporary check, for they all crossed during the day at the steam ferry, the boat making

three trips for them. Wednesday night and Thursday forenoon twenty-five more arrived, coming over by the same conveyance. The trouble at Yakima seems only to have dispersed them and retarded their movements, for they have been coming in by all possible routes, some proving courageous enough to brave the perils of navigating the Yakima, a number of small parties having reached here on venerable scows and improvised rafts."

In the spring of 1901 there was in existence a "Spokane addition to the town of Pasco. April 2d of that year, by order of the county commissioners, this addition was "vacated, set aside and annulled forever."

The purchase of a poor farm for use of the county occurred, practically, April 3, 1901. On that date the commissioners made the following order:

"Ordered, that Franklin county purchase from Mrs. C. W. Wilkins lots 5 and 6, block 11, Gray's addition to the town of Pasco, with all appurtenances thereunto belonging, for the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars, and that the county auditor draw warrants for said amount in payment thereof on delivery of warranty deed for same; that Franklin county will assume the taxes upon said property for the years 1897 and 1898; otherwise it shall be clear of any and all incumbrances; and thereafter the property to be known as the 'poor farm.'"

At the same session of the board Raymond Bland was appointed assessor of the county.

At the meeting of the commissioners, April 9, 1902, C. S. O'Brien was appointed county treasurer to succeed N. R. Sylvester, resigned. At the same meeting it was ordered that the county, it having been ascertained that it contained a population of between 3,000 and 3,500, be placed in the 25th class for the purpose of establishing salaries of county officials assuming office in the future. The plats of the towns of Eltopia and Hardersburg were, also, presented and approved on this date. The plat of the town of Judson had been presented by

L. J. Weltfong and Elva Poe, July 7th, and approved. The latter town is now known by the name of Mesa, and at one time it was called Lake.

At the commissioners' meeting of October 7, 1902, three new voting precincts were created, Judson, Eltopia and Connell. Wednesday, October 8th, a franchise was granted Herman Sohm, of Connell, for the exclusive privilege of supplying the citizens of Connell with water, and providing for the use of streets, alleys and county roads and other thoroughfares, for this purpose. This franchise was to be in force and effect for a period of ten years, tentative upon the said Sohm installing a water plant system and conveying and supplying water according to any contracts which he might make.

January 12, 1903, the plat of the town of Connell was presented to the commissioners, and by them approved. It appears from the record of the commissioners' proceedings for 1903 that the plan of Herman Sohm for supplying water to Connell did not materialize, as on April 6th of that year, the following resolution was passed by the board:

"Resolved, That an exclusive franchise is hereby granted to the Connell Land & Improvement Company, a corporation of Connell, Franklin county, state of Washington, and its assignees, for the use and occupation of all the streets, alleys, county roads and other thoroughfares within the limits of the north half of the northeast quarter of section 36, township 14, north of range 31, E. W. M., being the unincorporated town of Connell, Franklin county, state of Washington, and all additions that may be platted to the unincorporated town of Connell, and for the use and occupation of all county roads and highways within one mile in every direction from the center of the north half of the northeast quarter of section 36, township 14, north of range 31, E. W. M., for the purpose of laying in, under and upon said streets, roads, alleys, thoroughfares, county

roads and highways, water pipes, mains and other apparatus for the conveyance of water for the purpose of supplying the same to the town of Connell, and to the inhabitants of Franklin county, state of Washington, and the territory within one mile thereof, as aforesaid, and charging a reasonable price therefor. And for the further purpose of using the above described streets, alleys, county roads, throughfares and highways within the above described boundaries for the purpose of erecting poles and stringing wires thereon for the purpose of supplying the inhabitants thereof with electric lights, electric power and telephone service."

This franchise was to be in force and effect for a period of twenty-five years from April 6, 1903. The same day a similar franchise was granted to the town of Mesa (Judson), in the name of J. W. Harris. Both of the aspirants for the county seat were, evidently, lining up for the contest, resolved to make as good a showing of enterprise and public spirit as possible.

The county seat question in Franklin is still in abeyance. At the general election, in November, 1904, the struggle will lie between Pasco, Connell and Mesa (Judson). July 5th a petition was presented to the county commissioners, signed by 272 names, more than one-third of the voting strength of Franklin county, praying for an election to be held to vote upon the question of county capital removal. The petition was granted. Wednesday, April 6th, petitioners of Franklin county to the number of 467 had requested the commissioners to submit the proposition of county seat removal to a vote of the people. This petition had, also, been granted, fixing the general election of November, 1904, as the day upon which to decide the contest. This last petition was in the interest of Connell.

The present officers of Franklin county (1904) are, A. Livesley (chairman), W. T. Anderson; W. E. Blakely, commissioners; L. H. Koontz, auditor and clerk; J. E. Peck,

sheriff; J. G. Gaiser, superintendent of schools; L. E. McClerkin, assessor; C. S. O'Brien, treasurer; Charles T. Hutson, prosecuting attorney; Raymond Bland, county surveyor. Frank Rudkin is judge of the superior court.

The present city officials of Pasco are: W. D. Page, mayor; H. J. Pratt, Harry Koester, Edward Spates, John Mulholland and R. Gerry, councilmen.

The existing conditions of irrigation in Franklin county are exceedingly favorable. May 10, 1904, the secretary of the interior allotted \$1,500,000 out of the reclamation fund for the irrigation of a large tract of land in the vicinity of Pasco. The project was approved by Secretary Hitchcock, subject to the conditions relating to water rights, acquirement of necessary property, etc. At present there is a party of surveyors in the field making excellent progress. The plan adopted is to take water from the Palouse river above the Falls, and lead it through a chain of lakes, westward, these lakes being utilized as reservoirs. This chain includes Washtucna, Sulphur and other lakes. The Palouse river forms part of the eastern boundary of Franklin, separating it from Whitman county.

Thursday, August 11, an important irrigation meeting was held at Walla Walla. The commissions of Oregon and Washington met in joint convention and considered matters affecting the mutual interests of the states. The principal subject brought before the convention was the plan of the government to irrigate Franklin county in the vicinity of Pasco. Dr. N. G. Blalock was the first mover for irrigation many years ago, and it was he who first planned and built the Palouse ditch in the vicinity of Washtucna. His funds became exhausted and the scheme was never carried out. This old experimental ditch is still in evidence for many miles in Franklin county. The Washington commission was named by Governor McBride. At present Franklin county appears to be a center of interest in southern Washington, and the

plan of the government is attracting attention in all parts of the state.

F. H. Newell, of Washington, D. C., is chief of the reclamation service of the government. With Mr. Newell is associated his assistant, T. A. Noble. The latter has charge of all reclamation work in Washington. Mr. Noble is now engaged with the party of 40 engineers in surveying for the proposed Palouse river ditch, which will water the lands of Franklin county south of Eltopia, and extending to Pasco. This region is one of the most fertile in the state. Should present plans of the government reach fruition the waters of the Palouse river will be diverted into the Wash-tucna Coulee where an immense reservoir will be constructed.

July 27, 1904, an increase of the arid land reclamation fund held by the United States treasury to approximately \$25,000,000 was announced in the report of the auditor of the department for the fiscal year ended June 30, 1904. This fund was accumulated from the proceeds of public land sales in California, Nevada, Idaho, Kansas, Utah, North Dakota, Oregon, South Dakota, Washington and Wyoming.

A portion of the Walla Walla correspondent's report of the irrigation meeting at that place, wired to the *Spokesman-Review* of date August 12, 1904, is as follows:

"The Palouse Irrigation scheme by which water taken from the Palouse river will be distributed over an immense area near Pasco, is feasible and the government will build it if private or corporate influence do not interfere to cause trouble. In the latter event delay, and perhaps abandonment entirely will result.

* * * F. H. Newell made the address of the day, setting out that two points need to be settled before action could be taken; riparian rights and an absolute guarantee that the interior department would not be held up by corporations or individual graft. He explained that hearty co-operation will be neces-

sary on the part of the people. Proceedings in relation to the construction of the Kahlotus branch of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, he said, had materially retarded progress and promise still to cause delay and perhaps abandonment entirely.

"Addresses were made by ex-Governor Moore, a director of the railroad company, explaining the position of the railroad people as entirely free from any intention to retard or interfere with the work. Dr. N. G. Blalock, Maurice Bien, chief counsel, D. W. Ross, resident engineer, and others spoke."

The relation of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company to the irrigation plans of the government is as follows: As has been stated it is the object of the government to divert the water of the Palouse river through a chain of lakes in the northern part of Franklin county, and thence into an immense reservoir formed by Washtucna Coulee, near Connell and about fifteen miles long. Several years ago the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company abandoned its trackage into Connell, and a portion of the roadbed was torn up. The company is now reconstructing this road, and the right of way lies directly through the Wash-tucna Coulee.

In order to carry out the present plans of the government it would be necessary for the road to relinquish this right of way, and seek some other entrance into Connell. It is expected, however, that some amicable arrangement will be reached whereby the irrigation work can be carried on to completion.

Palouse Falls are on the Palouse river, which forms a portion of the boundary line between Franklin and Whitman counties. They are 195 feet high, and are capable of affording a fine water power, equal to any that may be found in the west. Their chief attraction is the easy and inexpensively way they may be utilized. So valuable are these falls that the San Francisco Electric Light & Power Company is understood to have closed a deal for

the purchase of them. The banks on either side are solid basalt rock, both above and below the falls. Four miles up the Palouse are the Middle Falls where, after nearly a mile of continuous rapids there is an abrupt fall of 20 feet. This is the property of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company. A mile farther up the river are the Little Falls, perhaps the most slightly of any of the falls of the Palouse. Just above them the river broadens into a lake so calm and still that the current is hardly perceptible. They have a fall of over 24 feet. At the lowest water ever known in the Palouse the flow was strong enough to generate 2,000 horse power as measured and estimated by the engineering department of the Agricultural Department at Pullman.

As illustrative of the earnestness of the Franklin county people on the subject of irrigation, a mass meeting of the citizens was called to meet at Connell, Saturday, February 13, 1904, at 2 o'clock p.m. It was for the purpose of taking some united action in petitioning the government to establish the Palouse river project for the irrigation of Franklin county lands. The call was signed by Charles T. Hutson, Connell, W. T. Anderson, Mesa, W. E. Blakely, Eltopia, W. B. Smith, Kahlotus and C. T. Giezentanner, Pasco. This meeting was attended by 250 men from all parts of the county. Large delegations were present from Mesa, Eltopia, Kahlotus, Pasco, Page and Connell. Charles T. Hutson called the meeting to order; John Cooper, of Kahlotus, was elected temporary chairman and Henry L. King, of Connell, secretary. The committees on organization appointed were: M. M. Taylor, Connell; W. E. Blakely, Eltopia; D. W. Page, Pasco; W. T. Anderson, Mesa; and Raymond Bland, Kahlotus. The executive committees named were: Connell, Charles T. Hutson; Mesa, W. T. Anderson; Eltopia, W. E. Blakely; Kahlotus, J. O. McKinney; Page, J. M. McIntyre. C. S. O'Brien, of Pasco, was elected treasurer. This committee was instructed to meet at the

Pasco, Franklin county, Chamber of Commerce for the purpose of formulating plans to merge the two organizations into one. Their report concerned itself mainly with outlining the duties of officers of the organization.

November 1, 1901, the Franklin County *Register*, published at Connell, said:

"Franklin county produced its first wheat this year, although small patches were sown previously. To A. J. Puffer, of Walla Walla county, belongs the credit of introducing wheat culture upon the arid soil of this county, he being the first to demonstrate the practicability and success of cereal production upon the sage brush lands which comprise almost its entire area.

"Edward Corke, county assessor, who has been generally over the county and has enjoyed the best opportunity to judge of agricultural conditions, estimates that half a million bushels of grain was produced this year. For the first time the supply will more than equal the demand. Over 900 homesteads have been entered during the past year, and fully as many tracts have been sold by the Northern Pacific Railroad Company. That means the 1,500 farms are being improved by this time."

March 7, 1902, the *Register* said:

"The homeseekers' movement is doing great things for Franklin county. And greater things are in store for the future. In eastern Washington, whose wheat-raising possibilities for the homeseeker are especially attractive, there are a number of counties which are grain producers. These are Walla Walla, Columbia, Garfield, Asotin, Klickafat, Lincoln, Adams, Franklin and one of two others.

"Some of these like Walla Walla, Columbia and Whitman, are quite old settled districts, Walla Walla county being the oldest, and others ranging from three to ten years in length of time since cultivation was first started. Still, others, like Franklin, Adams and Lincoln are quite new. Of these Franklin is the newest and, consequently, the one to which most home-

seekers will be likely to direct their attention as containing within its borders the cheapest lands. Very little of this broad area has been settled more than a few months, or years, at the outside. The entire southern part, except the town of Pasco itself, is quite new. Sheep ranged at will over its confines until this season.

"Among the Franklin county towns that have sprung up recently are Connell, Lake (Judson, now Mesa), Eltopia, Kahlotus and others. In a majority of these there is little except a railroad station. The country around Connell has, undoubtedly, a splendid future. Nearly all the railroad land has been purchased, and very few, if any, homesteads worth anything at all are left in the vicinity of that place; the same being true of lands surrounding Washtucna."

The reception of President Roosevelt at Pasco is thus described by the Franklin county *Register* of date, May 15, 1903:

"At the last meeting of the city council of Pasco an appropriation of \$50 was made for the purpose of making suitable arrangements for the entertainment of President Roosevelt, May 25th. This was followed by a meeting of the citizens on May 11th, and ways and means of raising additional funds, the manner of decorating, and the method of reception were considered. It was the consensus of opinion that the entertainment of the president should not be confined to Pascoites, but that the whole county be invited to co-operate with Pasco in making the reception a credit to all. Kennewick, in Yakima county, was invited to participate in the reception, and were accorded representation on the committees.

"The committees are as follows: the first named in each committee being chairman:

"Reception—Charles T. Hutson; W. T. Muse; M. M. Taylor; W. E. Quinlan; C. S. O'Brien; R. W. Morris; W. E. Blakely; A. Livesley; B. M. Price; W. T. Anderson; L. J.

Wiltfong; Raymond Bland; E. T. Redd; Henry L. King; H. A. Hoover; M. C. Samson; N. R. Sylvester; H. B. Pratt; L. H. Koontz; John Norling; Jacob Klundt; W. Spates; A. P. Gray; Robert Gerry; Edward Spates; W. J. Girling; Frank Cardwell.

"Finance—L. E. McClerkin; Robert Gerry; W. T. Anderson; Charles T. Hutson; Raymond Bland.

"Decoration—A. S. Hamer; H. B. Pratt; J. D. Peck; W. E. Quinlan; H. J. Cramer; A. P. Gray.

"At the reception a large crowd greeted the president. People were in Pasco from all portions of Franklin and Yakima counties. As the president stepped from the train he was greeted with resounding cheers. Charles T. Hutson, of Connell, came forward and in the name of the citizens of Pasco welcomed him in these words:

"Mr. President:—The citizens of Pasco and vicinity extend you greeting and welcome. The welcome is not measured by the barrenness of the surrounding country and Pasco hopes, if she ever again be given the opportunity to welcome the nation's executive, that ere that time—through the national irrigation act and the aid of its friends and representatives in congress—to direct a portion of the vast volume of water now going to waste daily, in the Columbia and Snake rivers, upon the lands, and to be able to welcome him to a veritable garden of Eden. These berries and fruits are offered as a testimonial of what Pasco land will do under irrigation."

"Mr. Hutson then handed the president a box of selected strawberries and fruit grown on the Livesley & White ranch, about four miles from Pasco, on the Snake river. The president evinced much pleasure and received the berries with the remark, 'Proof positive of the garden of Eden.' He then spoke briefly on the results and benefits of irrigation and the intention of the national irrigation act. A little girl from Kennewick presented Mr. Roosevelt with a

boquet of wild flowers which he cordially received. The depot, warehouse and other buildings in the vicinity were decorated with a profusion of the national colors. The speech occupied about fifteen minutes, and the people were favorably impressed with the president.

Thursday, August 20, 1904, a man named Hunt was run down by an engine in the Pasco railroad yards, about 2:30 p. m., and his head and both arms were severed from his body. Mr. Hunt was a car repairer. The Walla Walla passenger had arrived and he started across the tracks to the train to examine it. A large freight engine just then backing down ran over him. Deceased left a wife and two small children. They accompanied the remains to Walla Walla, where the funeral was held.

About 184,000 bushels of wheat was the amount marketed from Franklin county ranches during the year 1903. There was received at Connell, 91,400 bushels; at Kahlotus, 65,100; at Page, 17,648; and at other points an aggregate of 10,000 bushels. This record is made from the estimates of the warehouse men and railway agents.

Connell, thirty-five miles north of Pasco, is rapidly coming to the front. At present it contains in the neighborhood of 350 inhabitants. As has been recorded in the earlier portions of this chapter, the plat of the town of Connell was filed with the county commissioners, and by them approved, February 12, 1903. The town was founded, however, two years previous to this, and had, at the time of the filing of the plat, made a substantial growth. November 30, 1901, Mr. H. B. Drifting, in a letter to the *Franklin News-Recorder*, said:

"Connell has improved rapidly since I was here last. There are now two hotels, two harness shops, two stores, two hardware stores, a drug store, two feed stables and several new buildings going up, including a church which will be used for a school house this winter. The Northern Pacific Railway Company is enlarging its well in order to supply the increasing

demand and also that the new settlers might have water. I am surprised at the amount of business done at this place, and I have been told that it all sprung up within a year."

When Connell was established the site was a school section leased by F. D. Mottet, a sheep man. In 1902 Mottet gave up his lease to allow opportunity to the purchaser of the school section to plat a permanent townsite and sell to business men permanent locations. October 11, 1901, the *Ritzville Times* (Adams county), said:

"Connell, the little burg just across the line in Franklin county, which dates its existence from the first of last January, seems to be coming right along with other towns in this section of the country. A few months ago its only establishment was a general merchandise store, which was very 'general' in one sense, a 16 by 30 foot shed serving as business quarters and family residence. The proprietor now occupies a substantial, two-story structure, 24 by 60 feet, and from all reports does a thriving business despite the competition of another store. The town, also, has a hardware store, a drug store, harness shop, blacksmith shop, two hotels, livery stable, two lumber yards and more business houses are to follow soon."

So early as November, 1901, a camp of the Woodmen of the World was organized at Connell, Camp No. 626, with 42 charter members. The officers were: A. H. Huston, consul commander; Emery Troxel, advisor; W. G. Van Valkenburg, clerk; Ernest Sohm, banker; Herman Sohm, assistant clerk; Benjamin Leonard, escort; Joseph Moser, ——— Brimm, Walter Monske, managers. The same year the German Methodists built a church edifice, the only one in the town, 24 by 36 feet in size. The Presbyterians and other denominations hold services irregularly.

Saturday, February 15, 1902, at a school election held that day it was voted to issue bonds to the amount of \$2,500 to be used in the erection of a school house for the Connell

district. There was not one dissenting vote, which fact well illustrates the patriotic and enterprising spirit of the pioneers of Connell. Commenting upon the conditions of Connell the *Ritzville Times*, of date March 21, 1902, said:

"Connell sprang up last year (1901), a sudden rush into the country making a town necessary. Connell has a number of stores, a newspaper, United States land office, fine depot and yards, two hotels and many other buildings. It is a lively town, somewhat handicapped on account of being on a school section."

The new German Methodist church was appropriately dedicated Sunday, March 29, 1902. The services were well attended, the building being scarcely large enough to hold the number of people who attended the morning and evening services. The morning service was in German and the afternoon service in English. Presiding Elder Lange conducted the services and preached an eloquent and instructive sermon. He was assisted by Revs. Buehler and Beckley, Fiegenbaum and Sohm. The church was elaborately decorated for the occasion.

Friday, April 25, 1902, James Christianson, a young lad, was assisting Charles Baldwin in caring for a bunch of cattle belonging to his father and Mr. Orchard, that were being pastured about six miles west of Connell. While they were watering the cattle at a spring Mr. Baldwin suggested to the boy that he take his horse and drive up the cattle that were scattered along the coulee, while he, being the stronger, would draw the water. Some little time after the boy departed the horse returned riderless with the saddle hanging beneath its breast. After going some distance Mr. Baldwin found the boy badly mangled and unconscious. He hastened for assistance and the lad was brought to his home, dying on the way. On examination it was found that one of the boy's arms was broken in several places, his chest was crushed in, there was a fracture of the skull and marks of severe bruises on other parts of the body. Where the unfortunate boy

was discovered there were signs that he had been dragged quite a distance on the ground, and a stirrup, that had been detached from the saddle was found near by.

In May, 1902, articles of incorporation were filed with the secretary of state for the organization of the Franklin County Bank, located at Connell. The officers of the institution were F. D. Mottet, president; B. S. Wadsworth, vice-president; M. M. Taylor, cashier; F. D. Mottet, James C. Cunningham, B. S. Wadsworth, George Mottet and M. M. Taylor, directors. The capitalization of the bank was \$25,000. Recently the Bank of Connell was established, giving Connell the benefit of two excellent financial institutions, and affording great convenience to the farmers and business men of that vicinity. These are the only two banks in Franklin county at the present writing (August, 1904.)

The wheat industry gained great impetus in 1902. May 30th the *Connell Register* said: "Several hundred thousand bushels of wheat will be harvested in the country adjacent to Connell this year, and it seems there are no preparations being made to erect suitable warehouses at this station to accommodate it. It is important that all of this wheat be marketed here and suitable facilities should be at hand to properly handle it."

There are at present three warehouses and two more in process of construction which will be ready to receive a portion of this season's crop.

At an election held August 8, 1902, the voters of Connell school district decided to accept the two-acre tract in the southwest corner of the northwest quarter of section 31, town 14, range 32, E. W. M., as a site for the new school building for which \$2,500 in bonds had been voted. Plans for the contemplated edifice had been decided upon, and the school board advertised for bids for its erection.

September 3, 1902, Gottlieb Werner was found dead in a room in the Connell Hotel.

having committed suicide by hanging himself to a clothes hook. Werner was a homesteader living near Rye Grass, and had been away harvesting on Eureka Flat. He had come to Connell for lumber and supplies. While in Connell he reported having lost one of his horses and appeared quite despondent. He drank some during the day. Subsequently he was induced to go to bed at the hotel. As he did not respond to a call the following day, on the request of the landlady Deputy Sheriff Ulrich broke open the door of the room, when the dead body of Werner was discovered.

The Franklin County Sunday School Convention assembled at Connell Tuesday, December 9, 1902, with an excellent attendance, principally from the northern portion of the county. Pasco was represented by Edna Byers and Edward Hoon.

The afternoon sessions were held at Joyce's Hall; evening sessions in the German Methodist Church building. At the latter sessions the church was filled to its utmost seating capacity. Instructive and interesting addresses were given by Rev. H. Fiegenbaum, of Connell, E. P. Rine, of Ritzville, W. C. Merritt, State Sunday School Worker, G. J. Sohm, Connell, and Messrs. Edward Hoon, of Pasco, and W. R. Young, of Connell. The solo by Miss Lilah Maas and the numbers by the quartette were pleasant features of the convention.

The officers elected for the ensuing year were Edward Hoon, Pasco, president; William F. Maas, Connell, vice-president; Miss Edna Byers, Pasco, secretary; Joseph Janosky, Connell, treasurer.

The work of surveying the Connell townsite began Saturday, December 6, 1902, by officers of the Franklin County Bank, Mr. Sayles, of Walla Walla, having charge of the details. The lots were given an area of 25 and 50 feet frontage. Sixty acres were platted, affording in the neighborhood of 350 lots available. Of the tract platted 36 acres were

on the west side of the Northern Pacific railroad tracks; 24 on the east side.

In December of the same year a number of the east side business men met with the officers of the Franklin County Bank, the purchasers of the Connell townsite lands, and perfected arrangements for the organization of a corporation to be known as the Connell Land & Improvement Company. It was capitalized at \$20,000. The ostensible object of the organization was to overcome the factional feeling and friction which had heretofore existed between the east and west side people of the town, and to consolidate all business interests that all might work in unison for the success of the town. By the terms of the agreement the business men were to have one-half of the stock, and the bankers were to take over the other half. Provision was, also, made for an equal division of the controlling interests and corporation officers. The incorporators were F. D. Mottet, George Mottet, B. S. Wadsworth, M. M. Taylor, L. W. Taylor, Ernest Sohm, Herman Sohm, William F. Maas, G. J. Sohm, Otto Ulrich, C. W. Crabill and W. R. Young.

Articles of incorporation were adopted and the following officers chosen: B. D. Wadsworth, president; C. W. Crabill, vice-president; W. R. Young, secretary; L. W. Taylor, treasurer; C. W. Crabill, Herman Sohm, Otto Ulrich, B. S. Wadsworth, F. D. Mottet and M. M. Taylor, directors.

This movement resulted, practically, in the transfer of the franchise granted Herman Sohm for the construction of water works in Connell to the new organization known as the Connell Land & Improvement Company, which went ahead with, and completed the work. The water is taken from a large well on a rising piece of ground west of the town, whence it is distributed throughout the village. At present there is a good pressure, but this can be increased by means of a tall tower which

has been built, and surmounts the pumping works. Friday, April 17, 1903, the *Connell Register* said:

"Just before noon, Wednesday, the Reinbolt crew which were drilling for the Connell Land & Improvement Company on the hill in the western part of the towsite, having reached a depth of 268 feet, struck a vein which promises to afford an abundant supply of water. Soon after the drill reached the water vein, the drillers repaired to lunch, and on their return they found thirty-seven feet of water standing in the well. An exhaustive test was given that afternoon and Thursday. Bucketful after bucketful were drawn out in rapid succession for several hours with no apparent sign of diminishing the supply in the well. There is every indication that the well will furnish an adequate supply of the finest kind of water. The news that water had been struck came as a surprise to many. Considering that the well was started on such high ground it was thought that a much further depth would have to be gone before water would be secured. The work of establishing a pumping plant, erecting reserve tanks and laying water mains will be rapidly pushed and within a short time the 'long-felt want' of Connell—a water system—will have been satisfied."

June 19, 1903, the *Register* again said:

"Connell is proud and happy over the possession of such an excellent water system as the plant has proved to be. Well may the farmers of the adjoining country who depend on Connell for water rejoice with her. Ever since the trial last week the pump has been going daily, giving out a four-inch stream of water. Every day long strings of farmers' teams have lined up and received loads of pure, sparkling water, and have gone on their way rejoicing. The pump has now been running for a week and there has not been the slightest indication of the supply of water in the well being reduced."

The new townsite of Connell was opened Thursday, January 15, 1903. Several choice

lots were purchased by merchants who expected to soon begin building. The townsite company placed on the market nearly three hundred business and residence lots at prices ranging from \$50 to \$300, according to location and advantages. The general design of the new town is excellent. The streets are wide, running directly through the entire plat, the main business streets trending north. The principal streets running east and west were named Main, Franklin and Mottet; those running north and south A, B, C, D, E, F, and G. The most favorably located lots were all disposed of early in the day. Many were disappointed in being compelled to accept second choice.

The Modern Brotherhood of America was organized in Connell February 10, 1903, by District Manager C. W. Kent. It began with a charter membership of 23. The officers were C. H. Meyers, president; C. O. Bench, vice-president; W. R. Young, secretary; Herman Sohm, treasurer; B. D. Leonard, conductor; Mrs. C. O. Bench, chairman; C. W. Crompton, physician; C. W. Crabill, watchman and Alfred Dressel, sentinel.

A change took place March 27, 1903, in the personnel of the officials at the Northern Pacific Railway station, at Connell. Agent H. F. Nichols left for Spokane to accept a position in the chief dispatcher's office. His place was filled by C. H. Burt who had been promoted from day operator at Cheney. H. T. Thompson, the former night man at Connell, relieved Mr. Burt at Cheney, and E. J. Campion, from St. Paul, Minnesota, became night man at Connell.

During the month of March, 1903, a large number of buildings were moved from the west to the east side of Connell. They were, in the main, business edifices. This work was done by Mr. Vinyard, a housemover from Sprague.

May 1, 1903, the *Register* said:

"This week will about wind up the business on the old townsite west of the track. The

Franklin County Register building was moved last Saturday. This week Janosky & Gaiser, the general merchants, and Otto Ulrich, the harness merchant, moved their stocks, and are now doing business in their new building on the townsite. Kitley & Younce, the butchers, will finish moving their meat market into its new quarters today. N. J. Hale's barber shop is being moved. A lot has been leased to the Chinaman for his restaurant and he will shortly be ready for business. G. H. Jennings will secure lots this week and begin moving his livery business."

A convention of the eastern part of the North Pacific German Mission Conference was held at Connell Tuesday, Wednesday and Thursday evenings, April 7, 8 and 9, 1903. Those taking active parts in this assembly were Elder H. F. Longe, Connell, Revs. W. J. Huiwig, Edwall, Carl Yam, Ritzville, C. A. Wentsch, Walla Walla, George Hartung, J. C. Honn, F. W. Bucholtz, Spokane, W. J. Maas, W. Beckley, Adam Buehler, H. R. Fiegenbaum and P. J. Schnert, of Connell, and vicinity. Interesting themes were discussed and quite instructive sermons delivered.

The largest crowd of people that had ever assembled in Franklin county gathered at Connell July 4th, 1904. There were goodly sized delegations from all portions of the county and adjoining settlements, and one and all spoke enthusiastically of the entertainment they had received at the hands of the people of Connell. From 10 o'clock in the morning until the dancing ceased late in the evening the visitors were entertained by a continuous program of music, speaking, racing, ball games, sports and fireworks, all of which were greatly enjoyed. On that day the Connell brass band, an excellent organization of its kind, made its debut, and its music added much to the enjoyment of the occasion.

The Connell Commercial Club held its first regular meeting Tuesday evening, May 10, 1904. The assembly was called to order by M.

M. Taylor. The principal topic of discussion was the advisability of holding a Fourth of July celebration. All present were favorable to the project and the following committee of five was appointed to assume entire charge of the work: Loyd Campbell, Otto Ulrich, Emery Troxell, H. E. Smith and S. T. Bailie.

Other permanent committees to take charge of, and manage the business of the young, but flourishing organization, were:

Finance—C. M. Taylor, J. W. Bailie, Charles Lynch, C. H. Meyers, and John Lammers.

Membership—B. D. Leonard, S. P. Dougherty, C. H. Strothers, J. K. Gipson, and S. T. Bailie.

Public Affairs and Taxation—E. T. Sohm, A. H. Dressel, Emery Troxel, George H. Rodgers, and C. G. Fuller.

Advertising—B. S. Wadsworth, C. W. Crabill, Otto Ulrich, H. J. Sohm, and W. E. Quinlan.

Railroads—William A. Campbell, O. C. Chase, V. C. Reinbolt, and C. F. Younce.

Printing—Charles T. Hutson, W. A. Lee, L. W. Taylor, W. L. Campbell, and Alfred Buchanan.

Municipal Improvements—H. G. Sohm, G. W. Cully, George H. Jennings, and I. C. Dirstine.

Immigration—H. E. Smith, H. M. Blanchard, F. D. Mottet, and Joseph Gertlar.

The names first mentioned on these committees were named as chairman.

Connell's first destructive fire occurred Monday, July 18, 1904. It started in the rear of Dirstine Brothers' drug store, which was destroyed, together with Younce's meat market and the dwelling of W. H. Panhorst. The losses were: Dirstine Brothers, \$2,000; insurance \$500; Charles Younce, \$500, no insurance; Keibel Brothers, of Lind, owners of the meat market building, \$1,000, partly insured; W. H. Panhorst, \$600, insurance \$300.

The accident was caused by stepping on a

parlor match. Mr. Dirstine was working with some chemicals and the room became filled with gas. He placed his foot on the match, which, exploding, caused an immediate combustion. The people of the town worked with energy, and saved considerable adjacent property. The wind was in a southwesterly direction and the flames spread to the butcher shop; thence to the Panhorst building. The water system of the town proved on this occasion of great benefit.

There are few other towns of any prominence in Franklin county aside from Connell and Pasco. Kahlotus, with a population of about 100, is located on the line of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, about midway between Connell and the eastern boundary of the county. Its existence dates from the spring of 1901. It achieved importance at the completion, to that point, of the branch of the O. R. & N. railroad. Kahlotus has two general stores, one hardware store, one barber shop, one butcher shop, and blacksmith shop.

Mesa, originally Lake, subsequently Judson, and now Mesa, is an old station on the Northern Pacific railroad. It has one general store, one lumber yard, postoffice, blacksmith shop and tank and yards.

March 12, 1902, the *Register* said:

"Eltopia is three weeks old. To show for its brief age, it has a hardware store, first established by W. E. Blakely, of Connell, a grocery and general store, a real estate office, managed by W. F. Carson, of Walla Walla, a depot and yards and postoffice. The townsite comprises eighty acres and is most eligibly located.

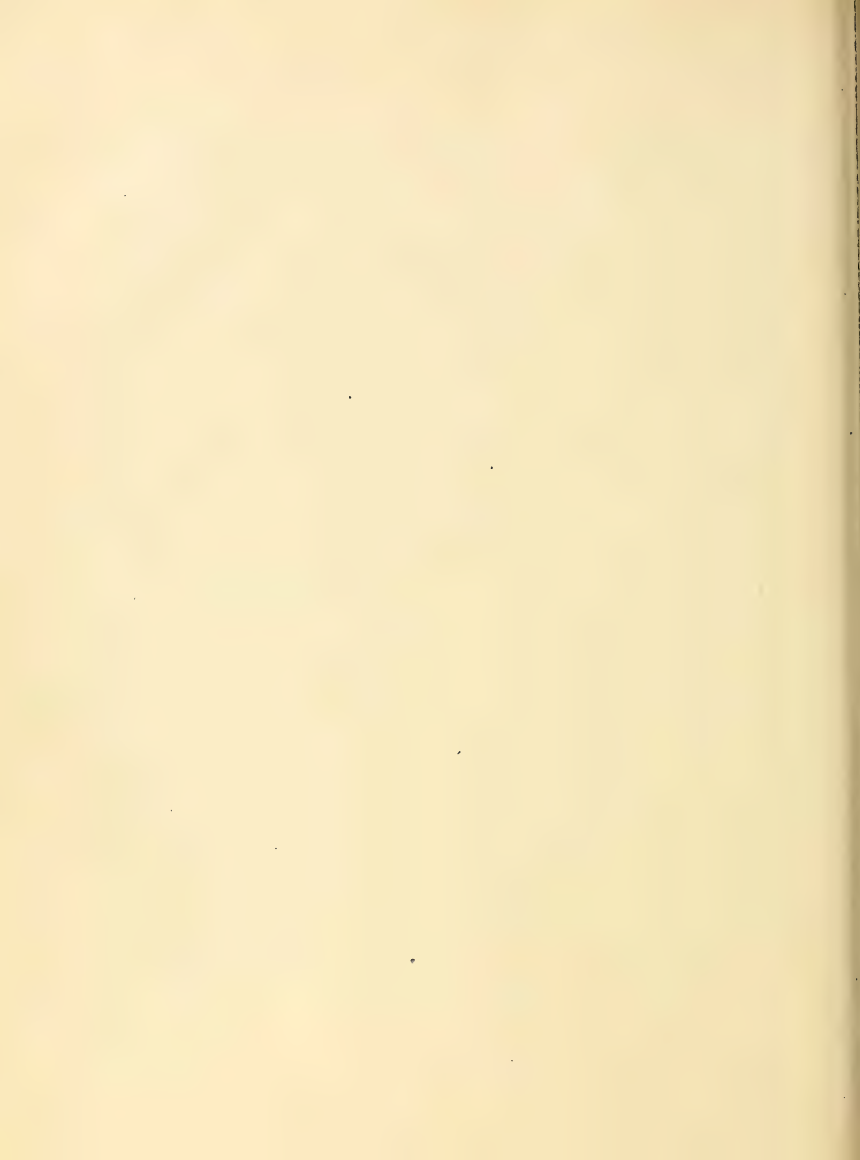
Glade, a few miles further south, and on the line of the Northern Pacific, is on the borders of the heavy sand belt which surrounds Pasco. There is no population to speak of at Glade and no industries.

January 3, 1902, the *Register* said:

"McKinley is the name of a postoffice re-

cently established in Franklin county. The increase of the number of postoffices in this county is probably greater than that of any other portion of the United States, with the possible exception of some of the islands of the Philippines. Until the early part of 1901 there was but one office in the county, at Pasco, the county seat. Now there are five in the county, an increase of 400 per cent in less than twelve months."

Franklin county is likely to come to the front with a marked increase of population and a decided advance in agricultural development. Only a few years ago it was regarded as a sage brush desert, not worth reclaiming, and therefore destined to remain uninhabited. 'At present it is rapidly filling up and will probably make a record similar to that of Adams county. The general characteristics of the county are not unlike those of Adams to the north.' The surface is chiefly a rolling sage brush and bunch grass prairie, roamed over, until lately, by large bands of sheep. Part of the county is rough, particularly the "breaks" of the Snake river and places along the banks of the Columbia. Some portions are quite sandy. Timber does not grow in the county. Wheat is destined to be the staple production. A striking object lesson of the rapid development of Franklin county in the last four years is found in the annual report of Superintendent of Schools Gaiser, which has just been completed. In 1900 there were only four school districts, with 87 pupils of school age and 86 enrolled. In 1904 there are 25 school districts, 687 children of school age and 552 enrolled. In 1900 the total income for school purposes was \$3,781.95; in 1904, \$20,800. In 1900 the value of school property was \$2,700; in 1904 the valuation is \$20,545. Little more than \$2,000 was expended for school purposes in 1900, while in 1904 the amount required is \$14,642.





ROBERT GERRY



CORNELIUS S. O'BRIEN



DANVILLE W. PAGE



EDGAR HOON

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

FRANKLIN COUNTY

HON. ROBERT GERRY is a prominent and successful business man of central Washington. He is handling a large mercantile establishment in Pasco, which is his home, and also an extensive business in Kennewick, Yakima county. He carries a large stock of general merchandise and does a thriving business. In addition to this, Mr. Gerry owns about twenty-five hundred acres of choice land in the Horse Heaven country, besides considerable other property. He has gained his entire holding there through his own wise efforts and is without doubt one of the leading business operators in these parts.

Robert Gerry was born in Ellsworth, Maine, on January 9, 1858. His father, Robert Gerry, was a native of Massachusetts and is still living, being retired from active business. He followed lumbering during his life. At one time he was elected mayor of Ellsworth on the Populistic ticket. It is said that he was the only one elected on that ticket east of the Mississippi at that time. He also ran on the same ticket for governor. The mother of our subject, Amanda (Maddox) Gerry, is a native of Maine and still living. Robert received a thorough business education, beginning in the public schools at Ellsworth, Maine, and completing at Eastman's Commercial College, Poughkeepsie, New York, graduating in 1878. Immediately subsequent to that, he went to work for R. H. White & Company, a large retail dry goods establishment in Boston, continuing with them for two years. Then he came to Walla Walla, it being the spring of 1881, and was assistant postmaster in that city for four years. After that, he returned east

and spent a couple of years during which time he served a term as alderman in the city of Ellsworth. In 1888, Mr. Gerry came to Pasco and opened a general merchandise establishment and since that has branched out as stated above and has also secured much land and other property. In addition to attending to his business affairs and making a fine success in the same, Mr. Gerry has given considerable time to political affairs, always taking a keen interest in the questions of the day. From 1891 to 1893 he was treasurer of Franklin county and then was elected a representative to the legislature for three successive terms his name always appearing on the Democratic ticket. In the halls of the legislature he was always a man of purpose and determination which enabled him to take up and carry forward those measures which were for the best interests of his party and his constituents. Fraternally, he is connected with the K. of P.

In Yakima county, in 1893, Mr. Gerry married Miss Mollie, the daughter of Jacob and Mary (Wright) Giezentanner. Her parents are now living at Kiona, where the father is postmaster. To Mr. and Mrs. Gerry, four children have been born, Lillian, Mary A., Robert and Walter. The son Robert is the fourth successive Robert Gerry.

HON. CORNELIUS S. O'BRIEN is at present the efficient treasurer of Franklin county. He has held various offices in this county and has always showed himself capable and trustworthy and is among the leading cit-

izens. Mr. O'Brien has also a fine wheat farm on the Snake river, which is leased. He is a prosperous and progressive man and has shown himself a thorough and worthy business man.

Cornelius S. O'Brien was born in McHenry county, Illinois, on September 21, 1860, being the son of William and Hannah (Sweeney) O'Brien, both still living in Harvard, Illinois. They were born in New York and the father followed merchandising during his active life. Cornelius was educated in the common schools and at St. Mary's college at St. Mary's, Kansas, where he completed a thorough commercial course. Five years were spent in the Chicago and Northwestern railroad as clerk at Harvard, Illinois. In 1887, he came to Tacoma and took a position as shipping clerk for the Tacoma Lumber Company for five years. After that, he was one year in the Pierce county auditor's office and in 1894, he came to Pasco and two years later was elected auditor of Franklin county. For two terms he served in that capacity and then was elected representative to the state legislature. He served with distinction and credit to himself. Upon his retirement from that position, he returned to Pasco and was selected as county treasurer, in which office he is at the present time.

Mr. O'Brien is a member of the Elks and the K. P. and is a genial, active and capable man. On December 20, 1898, Mr. O'Brien married Miss Jessie French, the wedding occurring at Spokane. They have many friends here and are leading members of society.

DANVILLE W. PAGE is well entitled to be classed as one of the pioneers of the Big Bend country. A long residence here in the stock business has made him well known to all the old timers and his labors have accumulated for him a goodly competence in the years that have gone by. At the present time, he is dwelling in Pasco, where he has a beautiful and commodious residence. He took about the first homestead within the present precincts of Franklin county and for twenty-one years he dwelt on it. The same is located about twenty miles east from Pasco, and is one of the best places in the county. For many years after coming here he was the most extensive horse

grower in the country. He had as high as one thousand animals at a time and in addition handled a bunch of cattle. At the present time, Mr. Page has sold most of his stock property and handles only a couple of hundred horses. However, as he has decreased the number he has improved the breed and now has choice animals.

Danville W. Page was born in Somerset county, Maine, on September 28, 1854, the son of Isaac and Dolly (Parkman) Page, also natives of Maine. The father followed farming and died when our subject was twelve. The mother is still living in Maine. Danville received his education from the common schools and remained in Maine until twenty-three, being occupied in farming. In 1877, he came to California and two years later came on to Washington. In 1880, he was on the log drive which brought the timber down the Yakima river for the ties used in the construction of the Northern Pacific railroad. Shortly after that, he took the homestead mentioned, where he at once began operations as a stockman. He established Fishhook ferry there and operated it for years. The town of Page on the O. R. & N. was named in honor of our subject. During the years of his extensive stock business, Mr. Page operated in connection with a partner, who has died since. When our subject retired from the farm, he sold all his interests there and transferred his headquarters to Pasco, where he now lives. He has a choice residence and owns other property. In political matters, he has always been a Democrat and thrice has been called by the people to act in the important office of county commissioner and refused the nomination for a fourth term. He also assisted to establish district number two of this county. He has shown marked faithfulness and ability in all this public service and is entitled to the respect and confidence freely bestowed by an admiring constituency.

At Walla Walla, on May 22, 1894, Mr. Page married Miss Maggie, the daughter of Mike and Maggie (Fogleton) Sentel, and to them one daughter, Clare, has been born. Mrs. Sentel died some time since, but Mr. Sentel is still living.

Mr. Page is also mayor of Pasco, and has given a good administration. He was for many years supervisor of his road district. One peculiar thing exists in Franklin county,

which, doubtless, is not found in another county in the state. Not a bridge or culvert is found on the entire road system of the county. This speaks volumes for the natural lay of the land as well as for the wisdom of the commissioners in laying the road system. Mr. Page was commissioner when land boomers were trying to inflate values in Pasco, and despite their tremendous efforts to bond the county, even raising monster petitions and indignation meetings, he stood firm with the other two men, who are mentioned elsewhere in this volume, and refused to grant the bonds for the erection of the forty thousand dollar court house and for other things these boomers wished. This so started the county that today it is entirely without bonded indebtedness, and is one of the most prosperous political divisions of the state. Much credit is due Mr. Page and it is universally recognized.

EDGAR HOON. In enumerating the leading men of Franklin county, one is certain to include the name of the gentleman, of whom we now purport to speak. Various reasons are forthcoming for this selection, among which may be mentioned that Mr. Hoon is a real pioneer of Washington, being a native as well, and that he has wrought with display of energy and wisdom in his chosen occupations, that he is also guided in his efforts by manly and upright principles which distinguish him as a man of reliability and excellent standing. Being satisfied that the state where he was born was the best place for a young man, he has labored close to his native heath and has succeeded admirably, owing entirely to the tireless energy and wisdom displayed in the care and acquirement of property.

Edgar Hoon was born in Walla Walla county, Washington, on April 18, 1869, being the son of Philip and Jennie (Fay) Hoon, natives of Pennsylvania and Wisconsin, respectively, and now residing in Milton, Oregon. Such educational training as could be secured in the early schools and institutions of this country, was provided for young Hoon, and he made the best of his opportunities. His father was an extensive operator in stock in this and adjoining states and our subject early learned the important business. When twenty-one he

started for himself, first handling cattle. This was in 1890, but since that time, he has disposed of all of his neat stock and his now handling sheep instead. He owns, in partnership with J. E. Sizemore, about five thousand of these profitable animals and also has more than five thousand acres of land on the Snake, which is utilized for winter pasturage. Mr. Hoon takes his stock to the mountainous regions during the summer months and as the weather declines he brings them to the lower altitudes, using the home land for the few weeks in the heart of winter. He owns a pleasant and commodious residence in Pasco and from there oversees his business interests.

The happy day of Mr. Hoon's marriage was in the fall of 1892. Then Miss Nevada Johnson became his bride. Her parents, George and Maggie Johnson, are now living in Free-water, Oregon. To this union, three children have been born, Bernice, Zella, and Thelma. Mr. and Mrs. Hoon are leaders in society and have many admiring friends. Their home is one of the choice ones of Pasco and they are highly esteemed young people.

GEORGE W. BORDEN has practically given his life to the stock business and the result is, he is one of the most skillful and well-to-do men in this industry in central Washington. He has over sixteen hundred head of fine horses on the range, all well bred, fine animals. He has some very fine stallions and his stock is known as the best to be found. He resides about thirty-five miles west from Connell, in Franklin county, near the old government trail across the Columbia river at White Bluffs. The place where he has his headquarters was taken by Jordan Williams in 1861 and is one of the oldest and best known stock ranches in the state. Mr. Borden has a half section under fence and controls as much more. He raises considerable hay and some general crops and has the place supplied with substantial buildings and other improvements necessary in his business.

George W. Borden was born in Crawford county, Ohio, March 4, 1867, the son of Alexander and Marv (Kounrode) Borden, natives of Indiana and pilgrims across the plains to New Mexico and Colorado in 1872. Later

they came on to the Pacific coast and now live at Ellensburg, in this state. George W. attended the common school at Farmington, New Mexico, and Animas City, Colorado, and the major portion of his early life was spent in handling stock in Colorado, being in the employ of George Thompson, then the cattle king of that country. He came with his father to Tillamook county, Oregon, and a short time thereafter journeyed to Washington. He began herding sheep for Ralston and Stevens. In 1882 he entered the employ of Jordan Williams and David Kuntz and handled horses and cattle for some time. Mr. Williams was one of the very first settlers on the Columbia river in Washington, having his headquarters at White Bluffs, where our subject now resides. A short time after this, Mr. Borden took charge of Hy Cabler's horses and for fourteen years attended them. In 1895 he filed on a homestead where he now lives and since then has been in the horse business for himself. In addition to other improvements, Mr. Borden has a fine ferry operated by horse power. It crosses the Columbia without a cable and the only one of its kind on the river. Mr. Borden has three brothers and four sisters, John F., Zack, James, Mrs. Emma Gardiner, Mrs. Lillie Protter, Mrs. Mary Ibersen, and Mrs. Rose Coffin.

At Pasco, in Franklin county, on March 11, 1897, Mr. Borden married Miss Minnie Wright. She is a step daughter of Captain Edward Craig, who lives in Kittitas county, across the Columbia from White Bluffs, and was born in Missouri, in 1880. Mrs. Borden has one brother and three sisters, Irving, Mrs. Lottie Belden, Mrs. Percy McCarter, and Hattie. To our subject and his wife, three children have been born, Archie, at Pasco, in April, 1898; Loyal J., at White Bluffs, in 1899, and Cecil G., at White Bluffs, on October 2, 1903. Mrs. Borden's sister, Hattie, makes her home with our subject. Mr. Borden is a member of the K. of P. and his wife belongs to the Christian Endeavor church. They are excellent people and have many friends.

GEORGE HENDRICKS, a farmer and stockman in northwestern Franklin county, was born in Germany, in 1870, the son of John and Katherine Hendricks, natives of Germany. He

was educated in the common schools of his own country and in 1886 came with his uncle, Jacob Harder, to America and with him was associated in the stock business in Franklin county. Becoming dissatisfied, he quit the business and began traveling to various portions of the country and afterward journeyed to the leading countries of the world. In 1900 he came again to Franklin county, landing here without any means and determined to take advantage of the fine offers Franklin county held out to make another start in life. His wisdom in this last venture has proved to be a success, for he now has a quarter section of land and two thousand five hundred head of sheep, all paid for. After having traveled to all portions of the United States, Mr. Hendricks is now satisfied that Franklin county offers the best inducements to any man who wishes, by honest industry, to provide a competence. Not even the fatherland can tempt him now to depart from this, his adopted home. He is a stanch young man, master of four languages, on the road to success, and esteemed by all.

JOHN C. LEWIS is at the head of a thriving livery trade in Kahlotus, where he located in the present year. He has a good building and equipment, which enables him to care for the business that is drawn to him through his deferential treatment of all patrons and conscientious care of their interests. Upon coming to Franklin county, Mr. Lewis took a homestead, which he sold after proving up, to embark in his present business.

Reverting more particularly to his early life, we note that our subject was born in Westminster, California, on March 20, 1874, the son of W. B. S. and Mary Lewis, natives of Missouri and Kentucky, respectively. They came west to Los Angeles county, in 1873, and two years later returned to Missouri. Three years after that they came back to California again, locating in Los Angeles county. There the mother died in 1891 and the father is living in Glendora, California. They were the parents of five children, Sarah M., William H., J. C., E. L., and Mary. John C. was educated in the schools of Longbeach, California, and when seventeen assumed the responsibilities of life for himself. For three years he clerked in a

general store, then followed fruit farming for two years. In 1898 he came to Franklin county and took a homestead, proving up on the same in due time. In 1904 he bought the business and stock in Kahlotus and removed hither.

Mr. Lewis was married in 1901, Cora M. Moore becoming his wife on that occasion. She is the daughter of E. B. and Ole (Penney) Moore, who were the parents of five children. Mr. Lewis is a strong Democrat and always is found in the harness ready to forward the principles he believes to be for the best interest and welfare of the country. He is a member of the Christian church and is a man who receives the confidence and esteem of all who know him.

Five months after his first marriage, Mr. Lewis was called to mourn the death of his wife. On May 9, 1904, he contracted a second marriage, Miss Estella Hodgen being the lady of his choice. Her parents, Harvey and Augusta (Stetson) Hodgen, natives of Missouri and Oregon, respectively, have always been farmers and now dwell in Adams county, this state.

NOAH H. RING is to be named as one of the pioneers of Washington and like that sturdy class, he, too, has labored with distinction in industry and energy, accumulating his present holding thus. He lives at Kahlotus, where he owns a half section of land, largely farmed to wheat. He has a fine residence and a choice well, besides other improvements, as orchard and so forth.

Noah H. Ring was born in Blackbrook, Clinton county, New York, on December 31, 1854, the son of Nelson and Harriet (Ferguson) Ring, natives of Vermont and New York, respectively. The father died recently, but the mother still lives in New York. They were the parents of eleven children, whose names are given below, Mary, Margaret, Nelson, deceased, Julia, Joseph, Edward, Mitchel, Noah H. and Zoah H., twins, Frank, deceased, and Anthony. Our subject gained his educational training from the public schools in St. Lawrence county, New York, and as young as fifteen he began to earn his own living and to do for himself. In 1877 he went to Illinois and there labored for one year. Then he came on to Washington and located at Walla Walla,

and since that time he has been identified with the interests of the Evergreen State. He was associated with the well known financier, A. M. Cannon, in early days, and is well acquainted with the old timers. In 1902, Mr. Ring sold his interests in the Walla Walla country and came to Franklin county and took a homestead where he now lives. He owns a half section of land in Adams county, which he secured in 1900. The entire estate is devoted to wheat and is very productive. Mr. Ring also gives some attention to raising stock and has a band at the present time.

The marriage of our subject and Miss Sarah L. Smith was consummated on July 26, 1893. The wife is a daughter of Alexander and Sarah (McMillan) Smith, natives of Prince Edward Island. The father died some time since, but the mother is still living with Mr. Ring. They had nine children, James L., John D., W. B., W. S., Charles W., Emma I., Sarah L., Margaret A., and Alfred A. To Mr. and Mrs. Ring, five children have been born, named as follows: Nelson A., James L., Mina, Ruth M., and Reta E. In political matters, Mr. Ring is a Republican and always manifests a keen interest in the affairs of the community and state. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., while he and his wife belong to the Methodist church.

JOHN COOPER has earned the title to a retired life and the enjoyment of the gratifying competence which is his, because of the activity and industry that have characterized him in the years that have gone by. He has certainly been a man of wide experience and in it all the calm and keen judgment, careful methods and wisdom which are his have been manifest and have brought about, in proper exercise, the happy results mentioned.

John Cooper was born in Herefordshire, England, on December 4, 1841, the son of Francis and Mary (Saunders) Cooper, also natives of England, and where they remained until their death. John had one brother, Thomas. As the parents died when our subject was young, he came to America with an aunt and uncle, landing in San Francisco. When fourteen he went to work in the foundry there and for eight years wrought at that vige-

orous labor, learning thoroughly the boiler-maker's art and other lines of the business. After that he turned his attention to telegraphy and mastered that as easily as he had the other business. Ten years were spent in California in that labor and then he came to John Day as operator for the O. R. & N. in construction, having his headquarters at The Dalles. After that he held the station at Grant for six years. Next we see him in the stock business, and after taking a timber culture claim he purchased eight hundred acres of railroad land and gave his attention to handling sheep and cattle. In 1892 he took a band of sheep to Harney Valley and did well on them. As his children wished school privileges, he removed to Arlington and later, when he held a position on the Hunt line, the family resided in Walla Walla. In 1893 he went to Waitsburg and remained the following seven years. In 1900 Mr. Cooper came to Kahlotus and bought two sections of railroad land. All this is well improved and rented at the present time. Also, Mr. Cooper has a residence in town, where he makes his home at the present time, and whence he oversees and directs his estates.

In 1871 occurred the marriage of Mr. Cooper and Miss Sarah E., daughter of Alvan and Eliza (Dunbar) Hunsicker, natives of Virginia. In 1835 they journeyed west to Missouri and there the father died. In 1864 the mother crossed the plains with her family and located in California, where she died. She was descended from English ancestors and her great grandfather was James Sommers, of Eastman castle. Her father was a German and her mother's people came as the first settlers to the American colonies. Sir James Sommers and Lord Fairfax were friends and a county in Virginia is named after the latter. They established a church and other improvements there and they now both rest under the pulpit. Mrs. Cooper was one of a family of nine children, who are named as follows: John, James S., George, L. W., Robert, Mary, Elizabeth, Gertrude, and Sarah E. To Mr. and Mrs. Cooper the following named children have been born: Gertrude, now the wife of J. O. McKinney, of Kahlotus; E. J., telegraph operator at Mendota, California; Claudia, married to T. C. Martin, in Ritzville; Frederick, a brakeman on the O. R. & N.; Marie, with her parents; Orah, deceased; Hazel E., also with her parents. Mr.

Cooper is a stalwart Republican and since he cast his first presidential vote for Mr. Lincoln, he has firmly held to the principles of his party. He is president of the Chamber of Commerce in Connell, and is also a member of the A. F. & A. M. He and his wife belong to the Christian denomination and are devout supporters of the same.

WHELOCK B. SMITH has been very active in the business world since coming to Franklin county and his labors, dominated by wisdom of a high order, have resulted in excellent success. He is now one of the wealthy business men of this portion of Washington and has won it all by his own efforts. At the present time, he is giving his personal attention to a general merchandise establishment in Kahlotus which is the largest of its kind in this portion of the county.

In addition to this he has nearly three sections of good wheat land which is all rented out. He has buildings and improvements on each quarter, except one farm of a half section. He manages these estates in addition to handling his mercantile business and he has a first-class income annually.

Wheelock B. Smith was born in Prince Edward Island, Canada, on June 12, 1864, the son of Alexander and Sarah (McMillan) Smith, natives of Prince Edward Island and of Scotch ancestry. The father died in his native place, but the mother came west in 1893 and is now living in Kahlotus. They were the parents of nine children, and reared them all to be good citizens and men and women of character and standing. Our subject was educated in the public schools in his native place and labored with his father until the latter's death. Then he assisted his mother to support the balance of the family until he was twenty-seven, when he married and came west to Fletcher, Adams county, Washington. He took a pre-emption, later a homestead, then bought railroad land and improved the whole of it in good shape. He has a section in one body of three-fourths of a section in Adams county, and another three-fourths in Franklin. He has an orchard of eight acres, and the estates are well improved. Mr. Smith farmed until 1901, when he removed to Kahlotus and built a residence and opened a livery barn. He conducted this

until the spring of 1904, when he sold and gave his undivided attention to the general merchandise business, which he had started in the meantime. He has a large stock of well selected goods and is doing a large business. Mr. Smith has also given attention to raising stock and now has one hundred head, having recently reduced his hands by selling two hundred.

On October 15, 1891, Mr. Smith married Miss Mary E., daughter of Archibald and Penelope (McGoygan) Thompson, natives of Prince Edward Island. They are Scotch people. To Mr. and Mrs. Smith six children have been born, George N., Nellie F., Dora E., Silas, Lena E., and Sarah A., who is deceased. Mr. Smith is a good active Democrat and always is found at the elections working for his principles. He belongs to the M. W. A. and he and his wife are members of the Methodist church.

OWEN McADAM first saw the light in the Emerald Isle, the date being March 15, 1848. His parents, Patrick and Bridget (McCaron) McAdam, were also born in Ireland, the county being Monaghan. They followed farming and remained in their native country until called hence by death. Owen was educated in the public schools adjacent to his father's home, studying portions of each year and working the remainder on the farm. When grown to manhood, he devoted his entire time to the assistance of his father until twenty-six years of age. Then he went to England and for two years was occupied on the docks. It was 1871 that he came to America, locating first in San Francisco. Two years later he went to lower California and for five years was section foreman there. Three years were spent on the Southern Pacific, then he came to Franklin county and entered the employ of the O. R. & N. While thus employed, he also took a homestead, which is located six miles west from Washtucna. He did general farming and also raised stock and to these related occupations he is still giving his attention. He has added another quarter to his homestead and half of his estate is under cultivation. His stock is largely horses and he has been well prospered in his labors here.

In 1876 Mr. McAdam married Miss Sarah, daughter of Mark and Margaret (McAnn)

Owens, also natives of Ireland, who, in 1840, removed to Scotland, where they remained until the time of their death, having been parents of five children. Mr. Owens followed boating on the canal.

To Mr. and Mrs. McAdam three children have been born, Mary A., the wife of Alfred Marsh, living in Spokane. The other two children died in infancy. Politically, Mr. McAdam is a liberal Democrat and is an independent thinker. His church affiliations are with the Catholics and he has always shown himself a man of principle and progressiveness. His labors in Franklin county have been good and he is a leading citizen of his section.

JESSE O. McKINNEY resides in Kahlotus, where he does a real estate business and also operates a hotel. Mr. McKinney owns nearly all of the town site and has promoted the place. He is a man of vast experience in the northwest, as will be seen from a perusal of the outline of his career given below.

Jesse O. McKinney was born in Bakersville, North Carolina, on April 27, 1859, the son of William M. and Huldah (Blalock) McKinney, also natives of North Carolina, where they remained until 1881. In that year they removed to Gilliam county, Oregon, and there dwell now, following farming and fruit raising. Eight children were born to them, Moses N., Mrs. Vista Turner, James D., Mrs. Huldah Solveste, William, Robert, Mrs. Edith Little, and Jesse O. The latter received his primary education in the public schools of his native place and then entered Weaverville college, where he completed his studies. When nineteen he accepted a position as bookkeeper of a mining concern, following the same until 1881, when he came to his Uncle, Dr. Blalock, the well known promoter and capitalist in Walla Walla. After some time with him, he went to what is now Gilliam county, Oregon, and located a pre-emption near Blalock station. Two years later he was in charge of the mica mines near Moscow, Idaho, and after some time in that capacity took a position with Dr. Blalock as manager and collector of his business for one year. Next we see Mr. McKinney in Genesee, Idaho, handling a drug store. Two years later he was with the doctor again and this time remained until 1894. He

then went to Gilliam county again and bought a fruit and truck farm and gave his attention to handling that until 1900. Then he went to Yakima and leased Indian land, placing two hundred acres under irrigation. A year later he was in Washtucna, handling general merchandise with his brother-in-law, T. C. Martin. In December, 1902, he sold his interests and located at Kahlotus. Here he built a hotel, started a farm implement store, and did various improvements to place the town on its feet. Later he sold the implement business, but still manages the hotel. He also handled coal, wood, and lumber. Mr. McKinney has a quarter section adjoining town, besides the town-site, also owns a farm in Gilliam county and has much other property. He has done good work here and his efforts bid fair to be crowned with brilliant success. He labors hard for the progress of Kahlotus and the country in general and is a wise worker. Already the town is growing well and is mentioned in another portion of this work.

The marriage of Mr. McKinney and Miss Gertrude Cooper occurred on January 31, 1889, and two children have been the fruit of this union, John M. and Violet C. Mrs. McKinney's parents are John and Ella (Hunsicker) Cooper, natives of England and Virginia, respectively. They crossed the plains in early days and located near Sacramento, California, whence they came to Wasco county, Oregon, in 1882. A further review of their lives is found elsewhere in this work. Mrs. McKinney spent the earlier part of her life with her parents in Grant station, Oregon, where she was well educated in St. Mary's Academy. The parents later moved to Gilliam county, where she was married. She has the following brothers and sisters: Edgar, Mrs. Claudia Martin, Fred, Marie, and Hazel. Mr. McKinney is a strong Democrat and always takes an active and leading part in the campaigns, and is now one of the central committee of the county of Franklin.

OTTO ULRICH is one of the stirring business men of Connell, being one of the younger men who have come to this new country to develop and improve it for the ingress of civilization's benefits. He has wrought industriously and skillfully here and has gained

for himself a good standing and by his careful and obliging ways has secured a first class patronage. While a harness maker by trade, he is now conducting a real estate and insurance business in Connell.

Otto Ulrich was born in Lesueur county, Minnesota, on February 6, 1878, the son of Charles and Minnie (Westhoff) Ulrich, natives of Germany and Pennsylvania, respectively, and now dwelling in Minnesota. Otto was reared and educated in Lesueur county and when of the proper age he entered the harness shops and there spent three and one-half years in learning and prosecuting his trade. He was skillful in it from the beginning and has the reputation of being as fine a workman as is in this part of the country. In 1900 he decided to come west, and as Washington offered the best opportunities of any place he could find, he came here and soon had decided to locate in Connell. Previous to this, however, he had worked some in Ritzville and on April 1, 1901, he located in Connell, started in the harness business, which he conducted until November 10, 1903. In 1902, he erected a new shop but disposed of this property when he retired from the harness business. He owns other property among which may be mentioned his residence. He is also deputy sheriff of Franklin county and constable of Connell, which offices take some of his time. Fraternally, Mr. Ulrich is associated with the M. W. A.

On February 18, 1903, Mr. Ulrich married Miss Hannah Zimmermann, a native of Minnesota. Her father is John Zimmermann, now dwelling in Minnesota. The mother died some time since.

JOHN B. LOVE was the builder of the first cabin between the site of Connell and Washtucna. The same was located on his homestead, about three miles south from Connell. He has labored industriously here and has made his farm well improved. One hundred acres of the land are cropped to wheat and in addition to the home place, Mr. Love owns seven hundred acres of good farm land on the Columbia. He has been successful in his labors here since coming and has a good showing for it now. He is a man of good substantial qualities and Franklin county is to be congratulated on securing such worthy

men to subdue the prairies and improve the land, making it one of the prosperous sections of the state.

John B. Love was born in Tennessee, on June 10, 1836, the son of Jeremiah and Elizabeth (McCray) Love, natives of Tennessee, and of Irish ancestors. They both died in Missouri. They removed to Lawrence county, that state, when our subject was an infant and thus were among the earliest pioneers in the section. He secured his education there and remained, assisting his father until of age, when he began farming for himself. This was continued until 1878, when he journeyed to the Indian Territory. He rented land near Purcell, and began farming and stock raising. His labors were continued in these lines until 1900, when the western fever again attacked him. The only cure was to come to the inviting state of Washington and he speedily accepted the inevitable. He was soon in Franklin county and here he selected his present homestead. Since then Mr. Love has given his attention to general farming and to stock raising, and has made much improvement on the homestead as well as executing other labors.

In 1857, while in Lawrence county, Missouri, Mr. Love married Miss Catherine Ferris, who was called hence by death in 1865. Two sons were born to this marriage, Robert, farming in the Indian Territory, and James, handling a homestead in this county. In 1867 Mr. Love contracted a second marriage, the same occurring in Lawrence county, also. Amelia Shipman became his bride on this occasion and eight children have been born to them, named as follows: Len W. and Alfred, living on homesteads in this county; Samantha E. and Mary C., married and living in this county; Minerva E.; Tennessee A.; Zora M.; and Chickisaw.

WILLIAM E. BLAKELY is one of the stirring and business men of Franklin county and as such is to be classed in any work that names the leading citizens of this political division. He was born in Richland county, Wisconsin, on February 4, 1863, the son of Walter and Elizabeth (Knowlton) Blakely, natives of Pennsylvania. The mother is deceased but the father is still living in Wisconsin. William E. was educated in the Badger State and there

remained until 1882, in which year he came to western Kansas and engaged in farming. For five years, he tilled the soil there then went to the vicinity of Purcell, Indian Territory and did farming and stock raising. He succeeded admirably there until 1901, when he sold out and came to Washington. He located at Connell and began speculating in land. He bought and sold thousands of acres and now owns nine hundred and sixty acres, all good wheat land, two miles west of Eltopia. In March, 1902, Mr. Blakely opened a hardware store in Eltopia and is operating the same at the present time in addition to overseeing his estate. He carries a full line of all kinds of shelf and heavy hardware needed in this section, besides farming implements, feed and so forth. He has secured a good patronage from the surrounding country and is constantly increasing his business. Mr. Blakely served as county commissioner for district number two, his name appearing on the Democratic ticket. He takes commendable interest in everything that is for the upbuilding of Franklin county and the success of those principles in politics which he deems best for all. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the M. W. A.

At Dodge City, Kansas, in 1887, Mr. Blakely married Miss Emma Knittle, a native of Pennsylvania. Five children have been born to this marriage, Edna I., Eunice B., Everett E., Earl D., and Elizabeth E.

WILLIAM T. ANDERSON is at the head of a general merchandise business at Mesa, Washington. In addition to this he is overseeing an estate of about thirteen hundred acres of good wheat land which he is improving and bringing to be one of the choicest wheat producing estates of the county. He has shown himself to be a thorough and upright business man, progressive and active and is deserving of the success which his wisdom and thrift have brought.

William T. Anderson was born in Lawrence county, Missouri, in 1871. His parents, Joseph and Elizabeth (Colley) Anderson, are natives of Virginia and are living in Franklin county. The first seventeen years of our subject's life were spent in the Bullion State, where he received his education. Then he went to the In-

dian Territory and engaged in stock raising and farming, being in partnership with his father. They labored there until 1900, when William T. came west, seeking a location. He soon discovered what he desired in Franklin county and established a general merchandise store at Connell. That was the second store in town and he had a good business there until the spring of 1903, when he removed his entire stock and business to Mesa. In addition to handling all kinds of merchandise, he deals in farm implements and supplies of all kinds that are needed in this part of the country. As stated above, he has acquired an estate of thirteen hundred acres in addition to his business which indicates that he has been immensely successful in his labors here. He is now commissioner of the third district of Franklin county and is an excellent officer. Fraternally, Mr. Anderson is connected with the A. F. & A. M. and the I. O. O. F.

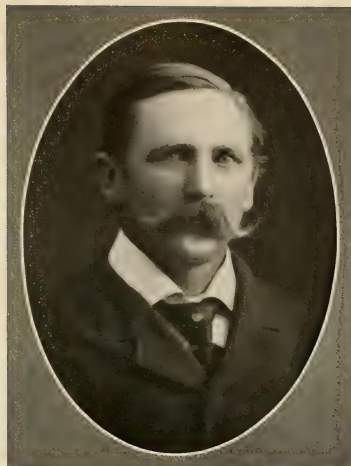
At Purcell, Indian Territory, in December, 1899, Mr. Anderson married Miss Minerva Love, the daughter of John B. and Permelia Love, now living in Franklin county. To Mr. and Mrs. Anderson two children have been born, William N. and Joseph.

When the Spanish-American war broke out in 1898, Mr. Anderson joined the First Texas Cavalry Volunteers, under Colonel Luther Hare. His command was sent to the border of Mexico, where they did guard duty until the close of the war when he was mustered out at San Antonio, Texas.

MAX HARDER. The estates owned by Mr. Harder and his two brothers, who are mentioned elsewhere in this volume, are the largest stock ranches in Franklin county and thus they are the heaviest tax-payers in this county. Mr. Harder resides two miles east of Kahlotus at the head of Washtucna lake and his property is well supplied with water. It is an ideal stock ranch, being provided with everything that could possibly be needed for carrying on the extensive business that Mr. Harder does. The estate consists of seven sections, one-half of which is farming land and the rest grazing. Mr. Harder owns three hundred cattle and something over two thousand sheep. He is one of the wealthy and leading citizens of this portion of Washington.

Max Harder was born on November 26, 1858, in Schleswig-Holstein, Germany, the son of John and Kate (Rothman) Harder, also natives of Germany. They followed farming and are now deceased. Max remained with his parents until seventeen years of age, receiving his education during that time. Then he began work for himself as a farm hand which he continued until 1880, when he came to America, landing at Castle Garden on May 10, of that year. He came on direct to Omaha and took up farm work until he entered the employ of the Santa Fe railroad in New Mexico. After a year in that, he turned his attention to mining and shortly after met with an accident which crippled him. Then he returned to Germany and remained there until 1883, when he came back to the United States and took up the stock business. This he has followed continuously since with the happy results of having gained the magnificent list of property, mentioned above.

In December, 1889, Mr. Harder married Mrs. Katherine Moritz, the widow of Peter Moritz and the daughter of Herman Schlichting natives of Germany. To this union, one son was born, on December 21, 1894, Walter M. Formerly Mr. Harder belonged to the Democratic party, but now he is a member of the Republican party, believing thoroughly in protection. In 1888, he was chosen to the important position of commissioner of Franklin county and acted in connection with D. W. Page of Pasco, and Captain Gray of Coeur d'Alene, of Idaho. Owing to the fact that at that time, Pasco was filled with all sorts of boomers who were striving to inflate values beyond any reason, the county commissioners had the fight of their lives to keep them from swamping the county with bonded indebtedness. However, Mr. Harder, supported by his staunch associates, stood in the face of objections and at mass meetings, never flinching, until the question was settled. Owing to this strong stand, more than anything else, Franklin county enjoys a freedom from indebtedness to this day. Mr. Harder is well pleased with Franklin county and says he knows of no other place in the United States superior to this location. He was one of the pioneers here, seeing much of the hardship incident to such a life but he has overcome all and is now in a position to enjoy the splendid properties he has accumulated. It



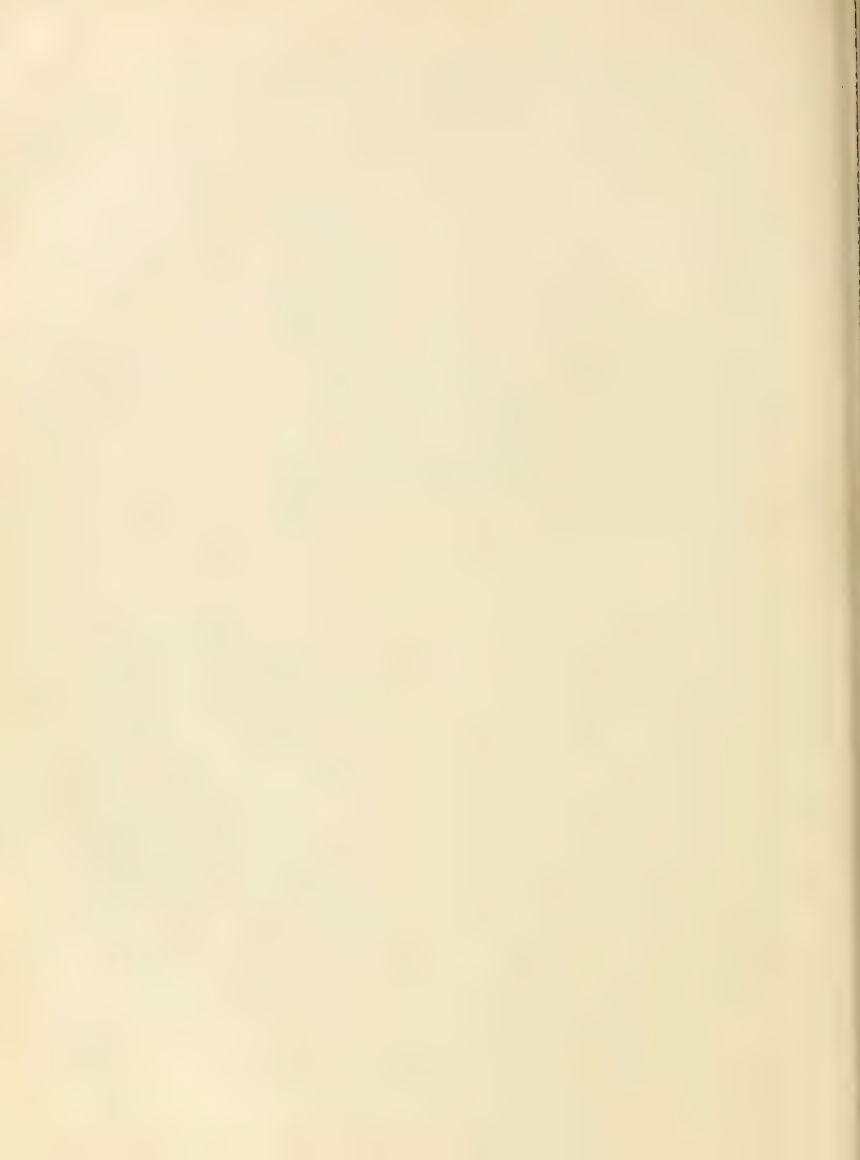
MAX HARDER



HANS HARDER



JACOB HARDER



is very interesting to know that in addition to his other accomplishments and successes, Mr. Harder is master of three different languages, speaking fluently each one. He is an honorable and upright man, known over a large section of territory and esteemed by hosts of warm friends.

HANS HARDER is to be classed as one of the leading stockmen of central Washington and the success he has won in this industry shows the determination and wisdom manifested in its prosecution and which certainly entitles him to the position he now occupies and the competence which is his to enjoy.

Hans Harder was born in Schleswig-Holstein, Germany, on May 28, 1861, the son of John and Kate (Rathman) Harder, also natives of the Fatherland. They were blessed with nine children, named as follows, Claus, Kate, Henry, John, Christena, Max, Hans, Jacob, and Annie. Hans was favored with good schooling until sixteen and then was apprenticed to learn the miller's trade. For three years he diligently followed that craft and became very proficient in it. Then came three years of service in the Germany army, and in 1883, we find young Harder setting his face for the new world. He located first in Nebraska but in a short time came thence to Washington. He selected Franklin county as his place of operation and with a capital of four thousand dollars began the stock business. His headquarters were on the Snake river, four miles south from Washtucna lake and his efforts, put forth with wisdom and thrift, were crowned with success from the beginning. As land was so plenty and it was open to all, no one thought of taking it in those good old days. Later, however, as the country began to settle up, each one of the early stockmen began to secure land for their use. Mr. Harder leased eight sections from the railroad company in 1894 and soon thereafter bought school land. In 1899, he purchased fifteen sections of land where he now lives, two miles east from Kahlotus. This land is utilized in handling his herds and today he has about five hundred cattle and three thousand sheep. He has abundance of water and a goodly portion of his estate is irrigated.

In May, 1893, Mr. Harder married Miss

Dora, daughter of Harm Schlomer, a native of Germany. Mrs. Harder is one of a family of six children, named as follows, Detlef, John, Dora, Pete, Hiecke, and Herman. To Mr. and Mrs. Harder, four children have been born, John, Harry, George, and Katie M. In political matters, Mr. Harder is allied with the Republican party and is actively interested in the campaigns. He has always given of his time and means to assist in forwarding educational interests and is a member of the school board at this time.

JACOB HARDER, a farmer and stock man residing three miles east of Kahlotus, is one of the heaviest property owners of Franklin county. His estate consists of almost thirteen sections, a large portion of which is agricultural land and is producing hay for his bands of cattle. He has the distinction of being the first man in Franklin county to divert water for irrigation purposes, thus demonstrating what an untold benefit irrigation would be to the county. A detailed account of his life will be interesting and with pleasure we append the same.

Jacob Harder was born on April 10, 1869, in Schleswig-Holstein, Germany, the son of John and Kate (Rothman) Harder, natives of Germany and now deceased. The old home place has been in the Harder family for over four hundred years and is now owned by a brother of our subject, Claus Harder. Jacob was educated in the common schools until sixteen, then was apprenticed to learn the miller's trade, which he followed for three years. After that, he spent three years and three days in the German Cavalry, being enrolled in the Fifteenth Hussar Regiment. He was promoted to the position of corporal and at the end of his services was honorably discharged and now possesses a medal won in the army by expert marksmanship. Upon quitting the army, he came direct to Washington, locating on a portion of his present place and engaging in the stock business with his brothers. His first efforts were given principally to raising horses and at one time, Mr. Harder owned about two thousand of these animals. He secured his start by purchasing two hundred brood mares from the noted Indian, Wolf, who was the rich-

est Indian in the northwest, owning at one time four thousand horses. In 1897, Mr. Harder disposed of his horses and since that time has given his attention to sheep and cattle exclusively. His home place is the headquarters of his business and is handsomely and wisely fitted out with everything for comfort in a rural abode and for carrying on his business. He owns some six hundred head of cattle besides a great many sheep.

In Chicago, on June 13, 1898, Mr. Harder was married to Annie F. Hennings, a native of Germany and the daughter of Carsten and Katherine Hennings, also natives of Germany. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Harder, Carl DeWitt, on March 3, 1899, and John Jacob, on March 27, 1902. In every sense of the word, Mr. Harder is a pioneer and frontiersman. He has seen this county develop from a wilderness to its present prosperous conditions and has had no small part in its transformation. Many came and succumbed to its hardships and were forced to retire but he has weathered all the hard days of adversity in such a manner that he has brought success out of it all, being now one of the wealthiest men of the county. To instance how quiet were the times, Mr. Harder remarks that during those dull days, a fine work horse would be sold for five dollars and a cayuse for fifty cents. Thus some idea may be gained of the terrible problems of pioneer life in attempting to secure a livelihood. Mr. Harder is well satisfied with Franklin county, owing to its resources and believes in its future. His excellent judgment and sagacity have been rewarded in his bountiful success and the future looks very bright for him. Mr. and Mrs. Harder are members of the Lutheran church and are very highly esteemed people. Our subject has the following brothers and sisters: Claus, on the old home place in Germany; John, in Nebraska; Katherine, deceased; Anna, in Kiel, Germany; Max and Hans, in Franklin county. Mr. Harder is a fine linguist and in addition to his mother tongue, speaks fluently three languages. He is a man of stability and talent and has won very many friends.

In this connection, we desire to mention an incident in Mr. Harder's life, which shows the manner of man he is and the spirit in him. At Wedel, Germany, he observed a man drowning in the center of a mill pond. Hastening to the

rescue, he swam to him and succeeded in getting him to shore, thus saving his life, even at the risk of his own.

M. M. TAYLOR, who is now at the head of the Franklin county bank in Connell, is a man of wide experience in the business world and of unquestioned integrity in fiduciary capacities. His foresight and energy have practically laid the foundation of Connell, being a leading spirit in the platting and starting of the town. The bank is the strongest moneyed institution in the county and has succeeded admirably since its inception in business here and is now possessed of a flattering outlook for growth and prosperity. Mr. Taylor holds the important position of cashier and manager of the institution and his well known ability in financial matters insures a continued success in the future of the institution.

M. M. Taylor was born in Clark county, Indiana, on January 26, 1852, the son of Leroy W. and Kissiah (Ketchum) Taylor, natives of Indiana and Kentucky, respectively, and now deceased. While M. M. was an infant the family came to Henry county, Iowa, where he grew up, was educated and remained until 1884. When he arrived at man's estate, he embarked in the flour milling business and followed it successfully until the year mentioned, when he sold out and came west. In 1888, he located in Tacoma and there opened a men's furnishing store with Mr. Hare, under the style of Taylor & Hare. For eight years they did a good business and during a portion of that time, Mr. Taylor was treasurer of the city of Tacoma. In 1892, they sold the business and Mr. Taylor went into the banking business, being president of the Washington National Bank of Tacoma. He also had extensive commercial interests in Alaska during the time he was in this relation and a portion of the time he went there personally and superintended the business. He handled general merchandise and supplies for the interior camps and did exceedingly well in the ventures. In 1902 Mr. Taylor decided to return from the arduous and trying work of handling a business in Alaska, and accordingly sold his interests there and came to Washington. Shortly after landing here he espied the opportunity at Connell, or what was to be Con-

nell, and he immediately organized the bank with which he is associated at the present time and they bought the ground and platted the town and started the settlement of the place. Connell has been a prosperous town since and bids fair to be one of the leading points in this section.

At Mount Pleasant, Iowa, in 1871, Mr. Taylor married Miss Ella H., daughter of Michael H. and Hannah J. Hare, natives of Iowa. The father was a Methodist preacher; Mrs. Taylor was also born in Iowa, and she is the mother of three children: Leroy W., a teller in his father's bank; Donna, wife of L. E. Reid and dwelling in Boston; Jack, attending school. Mr. Taylor is a member of the Elks and is a man of excellent standing.

BENJAMIN D. LEONARD is one of the well known business men of Connell, where he has wrought for some time with display of good wisdom and energy, which have brought him a gratifying success in financial matters, while his genial ways and kindness to all have won for him many friends. He is manager for the Interior Warehouse Company, while also he does a general carpentering and contracting business in addition, and also handles a good trade in a feed and grain store.

Benjamin D. Leonard was born in Johnson City, Tennessee, on July 28, 1865, the son of E. M. and Catherine J. (Hayes) Leonard, natives of Tennessee, and now dwelling there. During his youthful days, our subject gained his education from the common schools and labored with his father on the farm until of age. Then he entered a dry goods establishment in Johnson City as salesman and there operated until 1899. In that year, he executed a determination he had long cherished, that of coming west. In due time he landed in Walla Walla and at once went to work at the carpenter trade, which he had mastered in his younger days with his other accomplishments. He continued at that until January 1, 1901, when he came on to Connell. He was one of the first to settle here and at once went to carpentering and contracting. This labor he has continued steadily since, although he has also added the other occupations mentioned above. He does a good business in each line and is well pros-

pered. Mr. Leonard located a homestead just north of town when he first came here and there he dwells at the present time. He is a man who takes an interest in the questions of the day and also is active in political campaigns. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F., the M. W. A., and the M. B. A.

In December, 1893, Mr. Leonard married Miss Mary A. Dodd, the daughter of W. I. Dodd, now dwelling in Greene county, Tennessee, where he has served as sheriff for some time. Her mother died long since. To this union one child, Lacy L., was born and is now living with his grandfather in Tennessee. In 1896, Mr. Leonard was called to mourn the death of his beloved wife. In February, 1899, Mr. Leonard married a second time, the lady of his choice on this occasion being Miss Ricina Pickering, the daughter of George and Catherine C. Pickering, natives of Tennessee and now deceased. On October 27, 1900, in Walla Walla, death again entered the happy home and he saw his wife snatched away. She left one son, Randolph R., who is now living with Mr. Leonard's sister in Oregon. Mr. Leonard stands first class in this community and has many friends. He has shown good ability in his various labors and is a man of substantial worth.

JOHN R. McCLURKEN resides about eleven miles northwest from Pasco, where he owns an estate of one thousand acres, well improved and productive. The farm he owns in partnership with his son Louis E. He was born in Washington county, Illinois, on December 9, 1835, the son of James and Sarah (Rodman) McClurken, natives of Scotland and early pioneers to Illinois. Our subject was brought up on the farm and received his education from the common schools. When he reached manhood's estate, he engaged in farming, continuing the same until 1871, in his native place. Then he went to Evans county, Colorado, where he remained until 1878. That was the year in which he came to the Walla Walla valley. For four years, the family lived there, then went to Ainsworth and from there to Pasco. He was in the employ of the Northern Pacific railroad until 1900. For six years, he was car inspector. Then he came on to his present location, purchasing two sections of railroad

land. One thousand acres of this he cultivated to wheat. Mr. McClurken has gained a good success in his labors and the fine estate which he owns is productive of very gratifying dividends annually.

Politically, he has always been a staunch Republican, laboring faithfully for the success of his party, wherever he dwelt. He is well posted on the questions of the day and is able to give a good sound reason for voting as he does.

In Randolph county, Illinois, on September 18, 1857, Mr. McClurken married Miss Esther, the daughter of James and Mahala Coulter, natives of Virginia. Mrs. McClurken was born in Illinois and is the mother of five children, named as follows: James C., in Okanagon county; Flora E.; Sadie, married to J. DeMoss, in Yakima; Louis E., in partnership with his father, also assessor of Franklin county; Herbert F., employed in the Northern Pacific office at Pasco.

FRANK SCHUNEMANN is one of the wealthy pioneers of the Big Bend country. For many years previous to coming here, he traveled and wrought in various places in the east, being well acquainted with all the leading mining camps on the coast as well as in the states. He is a veteran in life's battles, having seen nearly fourscore years on the pilgrim way. At the present time Mr. Schunemann resides in Pasco, being more retired from active business of life. He owns a farm of about one hundred acres, four miles up the Columbia from Pasco, which is well improved and given to general crops. About six acres of land are planted to orchard which is very productive.

Frank Schunemann was born on the shores of the Baltic sea in Prussia, on December 16, 1829, being the son of Christen F. and Mary Schunemann. The father died when our subject was very young and the mother then married Frederick Kleinschmidt. They came to Illinois in 1857 and there remained until their death. Frank came to Canada in 1852 and for two years worked at blacksmithing, which he had learned in Germany. In 1854, he settled in Chicago and followed blacksmithing for a decade. Then he came to the Pacific coast by way of the Isthmus, landing in California and locating at Oakland. He labored at black-

smithing there and in other cities for some time then gave himself to mining and blacksmithing all through the west until 1873. In that year, he went to Arizona and did gold mining until 1878 being favored with good success. At one time, he was lost on the great desert near Prescott and wandered three days on the burning sands with neither food nor drink. In 1879, he came to Washington on horseback, and the family joined him next year. For five years thereafter, Mr. Schunemann was engaged as blacksmith for the Northern Pacific and then took a ranch where he now resides. In addition to attending to the farm, he has prospected more or less since and now has some very promising claims in the Leavenworth district, Chelan county. Mr. Schunemann has removed to Pasco where they may enjoy the competence that they have gained. He has also erected a residence there. For six years, Mr. Schunemann served as commissioner of Franklin county, with credit to himself and his constituency. On February 24, 1904, Mrs. Schunemann died. She was a good woman and sincerely mourned.

At Elgin, Illinois, in 1859, Mr. Schunemann married Miss Caroline, the daughter of John and Mary Kraft, natives of Hanover, Germany, now deceased. To this union seven children have been born, named as follows: Frank, farming in California; William and Henry, engineers on a steamboat on the Columbia; Julia, wife of James Clemens, living in Yakima county; Albert, an engineer on the Northern Pacific; Fred, operating a livery and dray line, in Pasco; and Lewis, a farmer.

WILLIAM W. SPATES resides sixteen miles northwest from Pasco, and is engaged in farming. He was born in Fayette county, Kentucky, on January 15, 1845, the son of Noah B. and Ann (Jewett) Spates, natives of Kentucky and now deceased. In his native place, William W. was educated and there remained until eighteen. Then he went to Illinois, settled in Morgan county, and engaged in farming for eighteen years. Next came a move to Missouri where he remained four years. In 1887 he came to Washington and took a homestead, where he now resides. He has improved the place in good shape and has a fine orchard of

two hundred and fifty trees, being the only orchard in his part of the country. Previously, Mr. Spates had given his attention to horse raising but has sold out his stock and devotes himself to farming. He is a man of industry and energy and takes a great interest in the up-building of the country. For one term he was county commissioner and always manifested a lively interest in the political welfare of the country as well as in educational progress. He receives the respect and esteem of his fellows and is a good substantial citizen.

JOSIAH E. VAN GORDON resides five miles up the Columbia river from Pasco, where he has a ranch of sixty acres. A portion of the farm is devoted to fruit raising and the balance to general crops. He was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, on September 13, 1828, the son of John and Hannah (Swawger) Van Gordon, natives of New Jersey and the Keystone State, respectively. When Josiah was twelve years old, the parents came to Ohio, settling in Perry county. Here he received a common school education and grew to manhood. When twenty-eight years of age, he came west to Minnesota, taking a farm in Becker county, near Detroit City, which he operated until 1881. At that time, Mr. Van Gordon came on to Washington and for some time worked for the Northern Pacific. While in the employ of this company, he secured his present place in 1885 and since that time he has continued on it, with the exception of four years, from 1890 to 1894, when he was postmaster at Pasco. For two terms he has served as county commissioner and also has been probate judge of this county. In 1861, Mr. Van Gordon enlisted in the First Minnesota Battery of Light Artillery but on account of being disabled in the battle of Shiloh, he was discharged. In 1863, not to be cheated out of fighting for his county and defending the stars and stripes against all assault, he re-enlisted in the Second Minnesota Cavalry where he did excellent service until the close of the Rebellion. During the Indian troubles of 1864, Mr. Van Gordon was on the plains and knows what it is to fight the savages as well as to stand in the fierce battles of modern warfare.

Following the war he returned to Minne-

sota and there gave himself to farming until he came west to Washington. In Minnesota, Becker county, he married Miss Alzoa A. Hazelton, who died in 1900. The wedding occurred on August 17, 1856, and two children have been born to this union: Boyd P., now farming in North Dakota; Jessie, dwelling in Minnesota.

Mr. Van Gordon has traveled along life's pilgrim way for nigh on to fourscore years and during all this long while, he has shown remarkable fortitude in meeting and overcoming the difficulties of the battles of life as he displayed bravery and fearlessness in fighting the battles of his country. He is now enjoying the golden years of his life in quiet retirement with a competence of this world's goods, being also secure in the esteem and love of all who know him.

ALVIN P. GRAY has the distinction of having built the first house ever erected in Pasco. This was in early days but since that time he has continued here with display of energy and wisdom in the business world. An outline of his career is certainly to be embodied with those who have assisted to make Franklin county what she is at this day. When he first came here the territory now in Franklin county was embraced in Whitman county and he has seen the formation of this political division that now has Pasco for the county seat.

Alvin P. Gray was born in Hancock county, Maine, on March 9, 1856, the son of E. P. and Matilda (Black) Gray, natives of Maine, and now deceased. The father followed lumbering. From the common schools, the great educator of the American people, our subject received his educational training during his boyhood days in Maine. He remained with his father on the farm until he was twenty-one years of age and then stepped forth from the parental roof to meet the responsibilities of life for himself, either to gain success or to fall in the struggle. It was 1876 when he came to the Golden State, making the trip across the continent without special incident. For four years after landing in California, he was engaged in lumbering, and then in 1881, came to the Sound country. One year later he landed where Pasco now stands and at once began the erection of the building mentioned above. He engaged in

business and has been identified with this section since. In 1896, Mr. Gray determined to open a general merchandise store here, believing that the outlook warranted it. He did so and since that time he has continued uninterruptedly in the prosecution of the business and has made a good success in it. He has a good store, well stocked with wisely selected goods adapted to the needs of this community and which find their way to all portions of the country adjacent to Pasco. Through deferential treatment of all Mr. Gray has built up a good patronage and has the ability of making and holding friends. In addition to his mercantile business, Mr. Gray owns a fine wheat ranch of one-half section, located on the Snake east from Pasco, which is well improved and handled by tenants.

At Tacoma, Washington, in 1896, Mr. Gray married Miss May O'Neal, a native of the Evergreen State. Her father is living in California and her mother is deceased some time since. This union has been blessed by one child, Josephine.

GIBSON SAVAGE, who lives about thirty-five miles up the Columbia from Pasco, is one of the leading stockmen of the valley. He handles about five hundred horses at this time and one hundred head of cattle. His headquarters are on an estate of two hundred and forty-five acres, favorably situated for the stock business and productive of hay for winter purposes. This location was made long since and when he had the choice of the country, since Mr. Savage is a pioneer.

Gibson Savage was born in Polk county, Oregon, being thus a native of the occident. His parents, William and Sarah (Brown) Savage, were natives of New York and Illinois, respectively. The father died some time since, but the mother is still living in Oregon. The father crossed the plains in 1845, being among the very first who made that most unique of all trips in the United States. Stock raising occupied him until his death. Our subject remained in Oregon until 1881, gaining, during his boyhood days, the training to be had from the early district schools. Then came a move to what is now Franklin county and here he located as mentioned above and commenced

raising stock very extensively. At that time he was the heaviest stock breeder in this part of the country and he sold to all the important markets. Since then, as settlers have come in and the range has become limited, he has steadily decreased his holdings to the number already spoken of. In addition to the property enumerated, Mr. Savage owns town lots in Pasco, and is a prosperous man. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the K. P. and the Elks. In political matters, Mr. Savage has always evinced a lively interest and is found alert in the campaigning work.

FRED BASKE, of the firm of Baske & Huesmann, dealers in lumber, paints, and oils, Davenport, Lincoln county, was born in Germany, August 10, 1862. His father, Gottlieb Baske, died in Germany when our subject was about six months old, and the boy was reared by his mother, Henrietta, who passed away when he was seven years of age.

In 1885 young Baske came to the United States, settling first in Nebraska, where he remained until 1892. Thence he came to Davenport, Washington, and in partnership with Fred Huesmann, a sketch of whom will be found elsewhere, engaged in the lumber business. Our subject has one brother and two sisters, August, Louisa, wife of Julius Vohrpahl, and Bertha, wife of Otto Paga, all living at present in Germany.

Mr. Baske was married in Germany, in 1884, to Laura Zagelow, born in Germany, and the daughter of Fred and Louisa (Lueck) Zagelow. Both parents now reside with Mr. Baske in Davenport. Mrs. Baske has five brothers and three sisters, William, Fred, Edward, and Paul, farmers living near Odessa, Lincoln county, and Herrman, living in Stevens county, Washington; Amanda, single, in Nebraska, Annie, wife of John Kraatz, of Davenport; and Agnes, wife of Emil Lueck, a merchant living in Nebraska.

Mr. and Mrs. Baske have two children, Fritz and Hugo. Fraternally, Mr. Baske is a member of Acacia Lodge, No. 64, A. F. & A. M., the I. O. O. F., and A. O. U. W. Although a staunch Republican our subject is not particularly active in politics, but has been a delegate to county conventions, and is now

serving his second term in the city council of Davenport. He owns a story and one-half cottage at the corner of Tenth and Washington streets, Davenport, adjacent to apple, pear and

prune orchards. He owns and occupies, for business purposes, an entire block. Mr. Baske is popular with all, and a business man of sterling merit.

PART VI.

CHAPTER I.

THE PRESS OF LINCOLN, DOUGLAS, ADAMS AND FRANKLIN COUNTIES.

The history of the Big Bend country would be incomplete minus a chapter devoted to the press. It would have been an impossibility to write a comprehensive and complete history of this territory without the data gathered from the files of the old established newspapers of the four counties comprising the Big Bend. Perhaps it is on this account, perhaps because of the courteous treatment the writer has received at the hands of the newspaper publishers in his search for historical data, perhaps because of the long association with them, this chapter has been given more space than was originally intended. The country weekly occupies a field exclusively its own. It cannot give from day to day the happenings of the world, nor furnish the pages of interesting general matter which the metropolitan dailies provide. But it does give a weekly history of events in the community in which it is published, and heralds abroad the virtues of the territory in which it circulates. It gives what no daily outside can give—the local news of the immediate neighborhood in which its readers are more vitally interested than they are in the Russo-Japan war. The country newspaper is the most powerful factor in the upbuilding of a town, and the settlement of the country surrounding its place of publication.

LINCOLN COUNTY.

Beginning with the year 1882 there have been established in Lincoln county two monthly publications, forty-three weeklies, two semi-weeklies and three daily newspapers. At the present writing, August 30, 1904, there are published in the county twelve weekly newspapers and one religious weekly.

The first paper established within the present boundaries of Lincoln county was the *Sprague Herald*, issued in Sprague in the fall of 1882 by J. T. Armstrong and W. H. Smallwood. Mr. F. M. Gray, who two years later launched the *Lincoln County Times*, was also at one time interested in the *Herald*, either as part owner or as an employe. The old *Herald* was an important factor in the development of Sprague during its infancy. The *Herald* was published about four years. Mr. Smallwood first came to Washington in 1876, having been appointed at that time by President Grant register of the Vancouver Land Office. He held this position five years, then engaging in the practice of law and newspaper work. Aside from editing the *Sprague Herald* Mr. Smallwood at different times published the *Vancouver Independent* and the *Klickitat Sentinel*.

The *Lincoln County Times*, the oldest newspaper in Lincoln county at this period, was

born in a blacksmith shop, at Harrington, in June, 1884. The paper started under quite inauspicious circumstances. In fact it was a bold experiment, for the county was sparsely settled, and money was a scarce article among the few pioneers. But little land was under cultivation and there was no market for what little produce was raised. Towns which came to the front a few years later were not then dreamed of. The sole means of travel was by private conveyance.

The founder of the *Times* was Frank M. Gray, a gentleman who played an important part in the early history of the county. Mr. Gray was, eminently, a hustler, a graphic and interesting writer whose trenchant literary style attracted wide attention. He was a typical pioneer editor and boomer. In the face of obstacles that would have discouraged almost anyone else Mr. Gray clung to his work and built up a subscription list which was equalled in number by few interior papers.

The establishment of the *Times* at Harrington was an event that changed the history of Lincoln county to a considerable degree. Owing to the central location of Harrington Mr. Gray believed that that town could secure the county seat at the coming election. It was largely through his efforts that Harrington entered the race for county seat honors, and beyond a doubt had Harrington not entered the race Davenport would have retained the county seat at the initial contest. The *Times* put up a robust fight for the town in which it was published, but shortly after the contest Mr. Gray decided to abandon the enterprise in Harrington. He was a shrewd newspaper man and saw that Davenport, although at this time not able to poll as large a vote as its neighbor in the southeastern corner of the county, was destined to become a town of some importance. Accordingly he entered into negotiations with the people of Davenport to move his plant from Harrington and occupy the field made vacant by the suspension of the *Leader*.

The following summer he moved his plant to Davenport, the people of that town furnishing a lot and erecting a building for him as an inducement for the change. The building was one of the pretentious edifices of Davenport at the time, but in the rapid growth of the town it soon became out of date and remained one of the landmarks of the town until 1899, when it was remodeled. Mr. Gray at once applied himself to patching up the differences between the two ends of the county, and when the change was made he adorned the head of his paper with an emblem consisting of an eagle, under which were clasped hands and the motto, "In union there is strength."

This emblem adorned the *Times* heading until 1902, when it was discarded for something more up to date. Only the old timers knew the significance of the emblem and motto or why it had been made. While Mr. Gray's efforts were largely devoted to healing the wounds of the recent county seat contest, he very successfully and profitably took care of Mr. Gray's interests. He filled his paper with "ads" from Sprague, Sheney and Spokane Falls, all these towns making a strong pull for the Big Bend trade, and Mr. Gray's efforts were not directed to throwing cold water on this rivalry. A small part of the support came from the town of Davenport. The *Times* during this profitable period of its life was an eight-column folio. A rush of advertising often caused the editor to issue a six-page paper. A monthly circulation of 4,000 copies was guaranteed. The subscription price was \$2.50 per year and advertising rates were \$18 per column per month. At the head of the editorial columns appeared: "Office hours all day and half the night," and old time residents state that this was not in the least overdrawn. The *Times* was established as a Republican paper by Mr. Gray and it has been strongly of that faith ever since. To Mrs. Gray belongs much of the credit for the success of the *Times*, she having written articles and set type for al-

most every issue that went forth during Mr. Gray's proprietorship. In November, 1888, a large Campbell cylinder press now in use in the *Times* office was installed. It was the first press of the kind ever brought into the country.

During the summer of 1904 there was placed in the office of the *Times* a Simplex typesetting machine. This, and the one in the office of the *Lind Leader*, are the only ones in Eastern Washington, outside of Spokane.

January 13, 1889, Mr. Gray sold the *Times* to Frank M. Dallam. The latter is one of the brightest newspaper men in Washington. He has passed his whole life in a printing office, his first experience at the "case" being in 1858. For several years he worked for his father on the Quincy, Illinois, *Republican*. Upon the death of his father in 1868, Frank assumed charge of the Warsaw, Illinois, *Bulletin*, where he continued until 1875. He then went to California and published the *Hayward Journal* from 1877 to 1882. In 1883 Mr. Dallam came to Spokane Falls and started the *Review* as a weekly publication, later issuing it as a daily. He remained with the *Lincoln County Times* until July, 1890, when he was appointed receiver of the United States land office at Waterville. When the Washington Press Association was formed in 1888 Mr. Dallam was made its first president. He is now publisher of the *Palmer Mountain Prospector*, at Loomis, Washington. When he secured control of the *Times* several changes were made, the most important being the entire home publication of the paper. He made the paper a mirror of local happenings of the town of Davenport and presented to the outside world in his pleasing style the various advantages which the Big Bend country held forth to the industrious and ambitious immigrant. During Mr. Dallam's residence in Lincoln county he was honored by an election as a member of the Constitutional Convention. When he took up his duties as receiver of the Waterville Land office July 1, 1890, he installed Mr. L. E. Danforth as local

manager. January 23, 1891, Mr. Danforth was succeeded as manager by Lawrence A. Inkster, who had formerly worked on the *Times* for Mr. Gray, and who later had published the *Sprangle Record*, in Spokane county. With this change the all home print feature was eliminated and two pages of eight-column folio were patent. A short time after assuming the management Mr. Inkster purchased the business from Mr. Dallam, and the form of the paper was again changed, the patent pages being discarded, and the *Times* became a seven-column folio all printed in the home office. In this form it remained until October 20, 1893, when the five-column quarto form was introduced, four pages being general news printed in Spokane.

On the first of July, 1898, Mr. Inkster leased the plant to Mr. Dallam, who conducted the *Times* until November 9, 1900, when it was taken in charge by Mr. Inkster. During Mr. Dallam's incumbency the journal became an all home print paper—five-column quarto—and it has retained that form since. For a short time during the summer of 1901 Mr. Inkster issued the *Times* semi-weekly, but the support would not justify the extra labor and it again became a weekly publication. The *Lincoln County Times* is the oldest paper in the Big Bend country, and is one of the leading and most influential papers in Central Washington.

The organization of Lincoln County in the closing days of 1883 and the lively contest which followed for the location of the county seat led to the establishment of newspapers at the three towns in the race for county seat honors, Sprague, Harrington and Davenport. Davenport's champion was the *Lincoln Leader*, issued for the first time June 12, 1884, by Elmer C. Warren. The *Leader* ably presented Davenport's side of the controversy and in return was supported by every business house in the city which was seeking to retain the county seat. It should be remembered, however, that

the business houses in Davenport at that time were not many, and after the contest the *Leader* suspended publication. The last issue was run from the press November 21, 1884.

The fourth newspaper to be launched in Lincoln county was the *Sprague Journal*. This came into existence January 16, 1885, having been established by Frank McMorley. Later the *Journal* passed into the hands of Frank McMasters. Under his control the paper flourished for a time and in 1888 was designated as the county official paper. Financial difficulties overtook the *Journal* and early in March 1888, publication was suspended and the county printing contract was turned over to the *Lincoln County Times*.

Among the earliest of Lincoln county newspaper ventures was the publication of the *Sprague Sentinel* by John W. Kelly, January 7, 1887. The *Sentinel* continued to appear regularly at the county seat until the summer of 1888 when it suspended and left the field to the *Sprague Herald*. Mr. Kelly conducted the *Sentinel* in anything but a conservative manner and his treatment of men and measures through the columns of his paper was of the "fire-eating" style. In the first issue he succeeded in stirring up enough trouble to satisfy the average newspaper man a lifetime. An editorial entitled "Self Defense" appeared in the first issue, which was pronounced very bitter by those who read it. The article was in reply to a paragraph in the *East Portland Vindicator*, and it went so far as to make specific charges against the editors of the *Vindicator*. The *Sentinel* readers supposed the East Portland paper would take the matter up again, and the next number of the *Vindicator* was anxiously awaited. But instead of the paper one of its publishers arrived and immediately swore out a complaint against Mr. Kelly, charging him with criminal libel. The case came up before Justice Bartol, W. H. Smallwood appearing for defendant and Wallace Mount for plaintiff. The case resulted in the binding of

Kelly over to the district court in the sum of \$750, which bond he filed with George Murphy and George Bonninghoff as sureties. McGuire, the East Portland publisher, left on the evening train for his home, but on complaint of Kelly was, in return arrested at Ritzville by Sheriff Green, of Adams county and brought back to Sprague. He was charged with a similar libel in an article published against Kelly which had been printed about three years before. The law limits the time to two years in which such an action can be brought, hence McGuire was released, but was placed under \$200 bonds to appear at the May term of court to prosecute his charge. Mr. Kelly got out of his difficulty, but succeeded in getting into more personal trouble within the succeeding year and a half.

One of the most popular and enterprising papers published in Lincoln county was the *Sprague Herald*, a namesake of the initial paper printed in the county. This paper was first printed April 19, 1888, and for nearly two years it was a factor in making Sprague the flourishing city it became. F. M. Winship was the editor and proprietor of the *Herald*, and the *Sprague* paper was recognized as one of the best papers of Washington. Politically it was independently Republican. From July 12, 1890, to October 7, 1891, the *Herald* was issued twice a week, and during the many years that Sprague occupied its prominent place on the map, Mr. Winship's paper was the foremost. In the early 90's the *Herald* had opposition represented by a daily and from three to five weeklies. But the fire of 1895, which within a few hours blighted the hopes of a town reduced the newspapers to an extent that at the beginning of 1897 the town of Sprague was not able to support even one weekly. The *Herald* was the only Sprague paper to escape destruction in that office conflagration, but Mr. Winship lost otherwise in the fire, and in December, 1896, he decided to discontinue the business he had been connected with so long.

Removing to Spokane he opened the Quick Print job office. The last issue of the *Herald*, December 4, 1896, came out in handbill form, in which the editor discussed the suspension question as follows:

"The *Herald* appears this week in a diminutive form corresponding to the dwarfed condition of our city. The air of prosperity which once pervaded this place has become so rarefied that it will no longer sustain the life of even a country editor who, heaven knows, is accustomed to subsist on very little. Our city could have overcome the ravages of fire and again risen with new strength and beauty as our sister cities have done; could have survived the loss of the county seat, even drought, flood or pestilence might have been met and lived through, but when our great ally, the Northern Pacific deserts us, and like the Arab, silently folds its tents and gets out, there remains but one course to follow. With the glad new year (it will be the only glad thing around) the *Herald* will bid a kindly adieu to the old friends who still stand loyally by the emancipated form of our once robust city, and thanking them sincerely for all the favors of the past years, still hope later to meet them all again in cordial business and social relations in a fairer and more permanent abiding place."

For six months Sprague was without a newspaper. The *Herald* was established as an eight-column folio with two pages patent, but on December 6, 1888, was enlarged to a six-column quarto, four pages being printed at home. In July, 1889, it returned to its old form, but on November 14, of that year it became a seven-column folio and an all home print publication. June 10, 1891, it was enlarged to a seven-column quarto, all printed at home, and was an exceptionally good paper.

The *Herald*, established at Sprague in the spring of 1888, was not long without opposition. Its politics was independent Republican, but some of the radical Republicans of the county did not like the independent proclivi-

ties of the *Herald* and induced W. M. Chandler to start a paper which should be conducted more in accordance with their views. Accordingly in June, 1888, Mr. Chandler launched the *Sprague Mail*. This was a good newspaper but unpopular in many respects, and on June 14, 1889, it suspended publication leaving the field to the *Herald*. In the last issue of the *Mail* Mr. Chandler said:

"With this issue of the *Mail* I sever my connection with the newspaper business. I have come to the conclusion that the people of this community will not support two newspapers in the way they should be supported. The *Mail* has not been a paying investment."

One of the most influential and best edited newspapers in the Big Bend country, or of eastern Washington, is the *Wilbur Register*, published by Howard Spining. An interesting event was the establishment of the *Register* at Wilbur in 1889, and one that caused considerable excitement among several newspaper men in the county. It had been known for some time that the people of Wilbur were anxious to secure a newspaper in their town, and several parties had their eyes on the place, each one ignorant of the intention of the others. There was a general disposition to hold off invading the field until the following spring, but the demands among the people became so urgent that three parties started to the prospective field at the same time. Expeditious movements on the part of those desiring the field were called out by the report that several parties were "working" the inhabitants for encouragement to locate.

For some time H. L. Frost, who had formerly been in the newspaper business at Heron Lake, Minnesota, had been located at Davenport, and had been considering the advisability of establishing a paper at Wilbur. He had a printing plant in the depot at Spokane Falls ready for shipment. His energy was aroused on Thursday, February 7th, by the appearance at Davenport of Messrs. F. M. Winship, and

Harry J. Hubler, of Sprague, who were bent on the same object as Mr. Frost. The Sprague gentlemen secured a sleigh and started for Wilbur. They had hardly got out of sight before Mr. Frost, in charge of Mr. Lee, dashed madly in the same direction. Mr. Lee was a driver who started out with the intention of reaching his destination at the earliest possible moment and consequently landed Mr. Frost at Wilbur at seven o'clock that evening. What was Mr. Frost's surprise to find already on the ground Mr. Inkster, of Davenport, on the same errand. This sudden influx of newspaper men was a surprise to the people of Wilbur and it resulted in the establishment of a journal without unnecessary delay. The Sprague contingent did not arrive until the next morning, and was too late. Mr. Frost had secured the support of the people, and immediately ordered the plant shipped from Spokane Falls.

Mr. Frost formed a partnership with H. J. Hubler, and March 23, 1889, the first number of the *Register* was taken from the press. The name of H. J. Hubler & Company appeared as proprietors and Mr. Hubler, who was a young man recently from Ohio, did the editorial work. The paper was an eight-column folio with two pages patent, and was well filled with advertisements from the business men of Wilbur and Davenport. With the issue of July 12, 1889, the partnership between Mr. Frost and Mr. Hubler was dissolved, the former securing entire control. August 16th, of the same year Mr. Frost installed M. C. Hopkins, an excellent printer, as manager of the *Register*. The latter conducted the paper only until October 18th. November 22d Mr. Frost sold the *Register* to Frank Atkinson, one of the pioneers of Lincoln county, and a farmer residing in Sassin precinct. Mr. Atkinson published a good paper during his ownership. The *Register* had been established as an independent organ, but under the new management it became Democratic. January 16, 1891, the plant was sold by Mr. Atkinson

to Harry J. Neeley, who for some time had been foreman of the office, and the agriculturist returned to his home on the farm. Mr. Neeley changed the politics of the paper to Republican, with which party it has since affiliated. He made several improvements in the journal, among other things being the publication of three of the four pages at home. In June, 1892, the form of the paper was changed to a six-column quarto, with four pages patent.

Mr. Neeley continued the publication until April 1, 1893, when he leased the plant to C. H. Cole and W. H. Waynick, who had personally been connected with the *Spokane-Spokesman*. Both were practical printers and newspaper men. They remained in charge of the *Register* until August 11, 1893, when Mr. Neeley again became the publisher. He made the paper a seven-column folio with only two pages of home print. C. H. Cole and L. B. Goshorn purchased the *Register* April 13, 1894, and Mr. Goshorn presided over the editorial desk. Under the control of Cole & Goshorn, the paper was made a five-column quarto with patent features. Harry Neeley again became interested in the *Register* February 15, 1895, through purchase of Mr. Goshorn's interest, and the firm of publishers was Cole & Neeley. It was continued under this management until May 8, 1896. On that date the paper was purchased by Howard Spining, formerly county clerk and treasurer of Lincoln county, and H. S. Bassett, who for several years had been connected with the printing business in Sprague. Under the management of these gentlemen the *Register* made rapid strides until today the paper is one of the best published anywhere in a town the size of Wilbur. In the spring of 1902 Spining & Bassett purchased a new Cottrell press, a gasoline engine and made other improvements which caused the *Register* office to be recognized as one of the best equipped between Spokane and the Columbia river. At that time the *Register* was made all home print, and its eight pages have since been

printed in the home office. October 2, 1903, Mr. Spinning purchased his partner's interest and is the sole publisher.

Occasionally it falls to the lot of a newspaper to explain in its first issue the exact spot on the map where it is published and to give an excuse for being in existence. This was the case with the *Almira Journal*. It was first published in September, 1889, on the spot where Almira now stands, and its excuse for being in existence was because that it believed that Almira would soon appear upon the surface of the earth. The publisher was not mistaken in this. The railroad arrived and Almira became one of the liveliest towns in the county.

Harry Hubler, who had personally been connected with the *Wilbur Register*, was the proprietor of the new venture in Lincoln county journalism. Mr. Hubler was a practical printer, a ready writer and he made the *Journal* a very creditable and popular paper. In May the following year James Odgers purchased the *Journal*, which he published a few months. He then started the *Coulees City News* and for a short time published both papers.

The population of Sprague in 1890 was 1,722, and the place was transacting more business than towns of several thousand people. In May of that year the first daily paper made its appearance in that city. It was called the *Advertiser*, a sheet diminutive in size, but well supported by the business men. Marshall McClure and M. L. Ryan were the proprietors. In June the weekly *Advertiser* was also started. The daily did not long retain its pamphlet size, as on June 20, it was considerably enlarged and improved.

Publishing a daily paper in a town the size of Sprague was a considerable expense, a luxury that could be indulged in in small communities only where public spirit is alive in the population. That this was the case in Sprague was made manifest by the fact that the *Daily Advertiser* was published for nearly three years and that its place was immediately taken by the

Daily Mail, which continued until July, 1894. Mr. Ryan severed his connection with the *Advertiser* early in 1891, and for a time thereafter Mr. Thompson was associated with Mr. McClure in the venture. April 19, 1893, the last numbers of the *Daily and Weekly Advertiser* were published and the plant shipped to La Junta, Colorado. The *Advertiser* made enemies, as has every newspaper, good, bad or indifferent, and in its closing days was much in disfavor. Commenting upon its suspension a contemporary said:

"The *Sprague Advertiser* is now no more, though its demise was not unexpected. The paper can scarcely be said to have been a legitimate enterprise, conducted on legitimate principles, and the ending is the common lot of every enterprise not founded on honest effort. Such publications are likely to spring up and flourish for a time, but a day of reckoning is sure to follow sooner or later."

Following the suspension of the *Almira Journal*, John W. Hartline purchased a newspaper plant, brought it to Almira, and launched the *Almira Democrat*, the first number appearing October 27, 1890. Fred McDermott was installed as editor of the *Democrat* which continued to sound the praises of Almira for about fifteen months.

The first *Lincoln County Democrat* to be published under the name *Lincoln County Democrat*, made its bow at Sprague September 16, 1892. It was published by De Rackin & Richards, and was a seven-column folio. As its name suggests it was a supporter of Democratic principles and office seekers. Mr. Richards soon withdrew from the management of the *Democrat* and Mr. L. F. Williams became associated with Mr. De Rackin in the publication of the paper. Publication was suspended the following spring when the proprietors began publishing the *Daily Mail*.

For one year during the business stress under which the country was laboring in the early '90s, the little town of Reardan supported a

paper. This was the *Reardan Messenger*, a six-column folio established in March, 1893, by J. D. Crossette, and D. H. Stewart, the latter being, also, the publisher of the *Cheney Sentinel*. Mr. Crossette assumed editorial charge of the paper, but within two months sold his interest to Mr. L. B. Goshorn, of Spokane. The latter at once took editorial direction and added new life to the journal making it one of the brightest of the Lincoln county newspapers. Under the most favorable circumstances it would have been no easy matter to have conducted a paper in so small a place with any profit, and during the hard times that had to be contended with existence simply became impossible. Early in 1894 publication was suspended. An effort was made in the spring of 1894 to revive the *Messenger* by E. S. Doyle, but that paper was not destined to long survive.

The *Sprague Daily Advertiser* suspended publication April 19, 1893, but the *Sprague Daily Mail* made its appearance simultaneously with the suspension of the former paper. It was established by L. F. Williams and S. E. DeRackin, who for some few months had been publishing the *Lincoln County Democrat*. Though not very large at the start the daily was bright and newsy, and bid fair to "fill a long felt want." The *Weekly Mail*, was also published in connection with the daily. June 26, 1894, the *Daily Mail* suspended publication. The firm of Williams & De Rackin was dissolved, the former retiring and Mr. De Rackin continuing in the publication of the weekly edition. He associated with him in the enterprise A. J. Lacey, a gentleman who was described by a contemporary, as a "native of West Virginia, a lawyer by profession, something of a farmer, handy with the pen, and talks out of meeting." Messrs. De Rackin and Lacey devoted the *Mail* to the Populist cause which was a very popular cause to support at the time. They established a Populist paper at Wilbur

which paper was looked after by Mr. Lacey, the latter remaining with the *Mail* only a short time.

In January, 1895, Mr. DeRackin, having been appointed to the office of sheriff of Lincoln county to fill the unexpired term of Sheriff Williams, installed Mr. W. E. Grant as editor of the *Mail*. Three months later Boyd Brothers, formerly of Spokane were selected by the owner to publish the paper. In June, 1895, Sheriff DeRackin severed all connection with the *Mail*, the control passing into the hands of a publishing company composed of leading Populists, who placed B. J. McMahon in editorial charge. In the big fire two months later the *Mail* plant was literally destroyed, entailing a loss of \$900, covered by \$500 insurance. An effort was made to put in a new plant and continue the publication of the *Mail*, but this project was abandoned.

During the years that Populism held sway in Lincoln county that political party had no more ardent supporter than the *Harrington Leader*. This paper was established in May, 1893, by M. P. Stephens. It was a bright, newsy publication and began business with fair prospects. The financial depression of the succeeding few years consigned many papers to the journalistic graveyard and the *Leader* went with them. It was in August, 1895, that Editor Stephens wrote the following farewell to the town of Harrington and sought pastures new:

"*The Leader* has stood the trials and tribulations of hard times as long as it possibly can. Our subscription list was quite large and increasing, but nearly all were 'stand-offs,' and the more we had the worse we became financially. Our advertising has dwindled down from about \$90 per month to a miserable \$10. These facts staring us in the face, a dreary winter approaching and a large family to be cared for, make it imperative for us to seek a livelihood elsewhere."

Mr. Stephens moved his plant to Hillyard and commenced the publication of the *Hillyard Headlight*.

For a short time during the campaign of 1894 the *Harrington Democrat*, a campaign paper, was issued from the *Leader* office.

The *Sprague Independent*, weekly, was launched November 3, 1893, by W. F. Thompson. During the strike of the Northern Pacific employes in July, 1894, the *Independent* was run as a daily and furnished a full account of strike matters. Beginning with the first of October the *Independent* was again issued as a daily, a five-column, eight page paper, suspending on December 1st. The *Independent* was the heaviest loser among the Sprague newspapers during the great fire of 1895, the loss being estimated at about \$2,000 with no insurance. The paper did not suspend at once, however, and appeared again after a week's lapse, printed on a jobber in pamphlet form, promising to grow in size, beauty and excellence. It appeared spasmodically until the middle of December, under the management of Howard Spining, now of the *Wilbur Register*, when it gave up the ghost and left the *Herald* the only paper in the field where before the fire four thriving newspapers were published.

The *Farmer* was the name of a monthly publication issued a short time in 1894 by W. F. Thompson, of the *Sprague Independent*. The *Farmer* was established in March.

March 16, 1894, Mr. F. F. Lischke established the *Lincoln County Populist* at Sprague. It was a five-column folio devoted to the Populist cause and was published from the office of the *Sprague Independent*. The last issue appeared in July of the year of its birth, but in its place appeared the *Lincoln County Democrat*, by the same proprietor, the first issue of the new paper appearing August 8th. Mr. Lischke claimed to have thoroughly "soured" on Populism and promised to give the inside history of the Populist movement in Lincoln county, together with interesting sketches of the

leaders and candidates of that party. He kept his word and for some time ran a serial story entitled "Populists I Have Met," the characters of the story being well known men of the Populist party in Lincoln county. Mr. Lischke made use of strong adjectives and added flavor to the 1894 campaign, after which his paper was suspended.

The *Truth Teacher* was the name of a publication which certainly was a novelty, both in appearance and literary character, established in Creston in 1894 by E. E. Millikin. The press work was done on a mimeograph. The *Truth Teacher* devoted its columns to the theories advocated by the Seventh Day Adventists. It occasionally branched out into politics and was Populistic. This paper continued publication several months.

Friday, April 27, 1894, Lincoln county was honored by a visit from a distinguished party of newspaper men from the central west who had come to investigate and write up the county. The party consisted of David Ward Wood, of the *Farmers' Voice*, Chicago; James Strong Judd, of the *Orange Judd Farmer*, Chicago; C. D. Coleman, of the *Rural World*, St. Louis; E. S. Brooks, of the *Rural World*, St. Louis; D. H. E. Whitford, of the *Ohio Farmer*, Cleveland; J. B. Conner, of the *Indiana Farmer*, Indianapolis; Charles E. Nixon, of the *Chicago Inter Ocean*; E. V. Smalley, of the *Northwest Magazine*, St. Paul; P. J. Smalley, of the *Daily Globe*, St. Paul, and D. R. McGinnis, of Sunnyside, Washington. The party were met at Spokane by delegations from Sprague and Davenport, and came over the Central Washington railway to Davenport, where they were entertained by citizens. From Davenport they drove to Sprague where they were also entertained.

The *Harrington Kicker* was a Republican organ established at Harrington in July, 1894, by C. B. Grace. The *Kicker* struggled for a time and proved that its heading was no misnomer. It was printed on a mimeograph.

The *Sprague Journal*, a namesake of one of Sprague's papers, was established in September, 1894, by Leonard F. Williams, who, together with S. E. DeRackin the preceding year had started the *Mail*. The new paper was bright and newsy and ardently devoted to Democracy. Mr. Williams was a graphic and pleasing writer and he enjoyed a substantial support from the citizens of Sprague. The fire of August 3, 1895, destroyed the *Journal* plant, the loss being estimated at \$1,000. Mr. Williams did not deem it advisable to re-establish the paper, but in company with John R. Reaves, of Spokane, he purchased the Rossland (British Columbia) *Miner*.

The *Wilbur Express* was established at Wilbur, October 12, 1894, by De Rackin & Lacey, who were, also, proprietors of the *Sprague Mail*. Mr. De Rackin did not long remain with the *Express*, but the paper, rechristened *The People's Monitor*, was published by A. J. Lacey for several months. It was a Populist organ. But the Populist party and the editor of the *Monitor* did not dwell in harmony, and the new paper, apparently successful at its inception, soon began to retrograde. Here is the way the *Wilbur Register* gives the history of its contemporary:

"The editor of the *Monitor* came to Wilbur with only a pair of sleeve buttons in his purse, and succeeded in inducing some of the business men, through political friendship, to assist him in starting a "pop" paper. How well he succeeded is attested by the flattering patronage accorded to the (their) *Express* during the first few weeks of its existence. Every encouragement was given it, and for a time it looked like the *Express* would be a success financially and otherwise. The patronage of the paper began to decline, however, and its fall was more rapid than its rise."

Early in May, 1895, Mr. Lacey left Wilbur. For the succeeding few weeks the *Monitor* had a new editor every week. Attorney E. A. Hestelne first tried his hand, then Attorney W.

L. Sarver, took charge. In June publication was suspended and the plant shipped to Cheney.

The *People's Banner*, a weekly Populist paper, made its appearance at Davenport on December 19, 1895. C. H. Scott was the editor and publisher. Mr. Scott also launched a monthly journal known as the *Searchlight*, but only one or two issues appeared. February 2, 1896, Mr. Scott sold the *Banner* to Former Sheriff De Rackin, and he and his family took their departure for Seattle, where he continued the publication of the monthly journal in the interests of the Populist party. Mr. De Rackin did not receive the support in Davenport which he considered himself entitled to, and August 8, 1896, he moved the plant to Harrington, and continued the publication under the name of *Harrington Banner*. Here the *Banner* changed its support in the county seat contest to Harrington, and the editor, who in Davenport was outspoken against fusion of Populists and Democrats, now supported the allied forces. Following the election of 1896 the *Banner* suspended publication.

This was De Rackin's last newspaper venture in Lincoln county. To say that his journalistic career in the county was uneventful would hardly cover the facts. During the several years in which he was engaged in the business at Sprague, Harrington and Davenport, he succeeded in stirring up more trouble of a political nature than any other person who ever resided in the county. The subsequent movements of this Populist editor are equally as interesting as those in the Big Bend country. In 1899 we find him publishing the *San Juan News* on the Island of Porto Rico—and in trouble. The following press dispatch explains the nature of his difficulty:

"San Juan, Porto Rico, April 12, 1899.—The supreme court has confiscated an issue of the *San Juan News*, an American newspaper published here, for criticising the court last week. The *News* printed an extract from General Fred D. Grant's report stating that the

Porto Rico judiciary is corrupt, and referring particularly to the lower courts.

"General Henry warned the *News* to desist, but the action of the supreme court today was taken without the consent of General Henry, who countermanded it. The same supreme court also demanded that the *News* submit all its articles to it before publication. General Henry disapproves of this and there is much feeling among the Americans on account of the incident."

Mr. De Rackin, a short time after this incident, went to the Philippine Islands and engaged in the publication of a magazine. In 1904 he received an appointment as representative from the Philippine Islands at the St. Louis Exposition, and had charge of the exhibits from our eastern possessions at the big fair.

Early in February, 1896, F. W. Midaugh and John O. Moore began the publication of the *Harrington Independent*, a bright, newsy little six-column paper, which commanded the business support of the town in which it was published. The plant was one leased from the *Medical Lake Ledger* office. As its name suggests the *Independent* affiliated with no political party when it started on its career, but with the opening of the 1896 campaign it suddenly embraced the Populist faith and announced that thereafter it would devote its energies to fighting the "money power." The *Independent's* exchanges were caustic enough to say that money had, doubtless, exerted a powerful influence of the Harrington editor. In August, 1896, the *Independent* plant was removed to Davenport by its owners and the *Lincoln County Populist* appeared. Here was a peculiar move in newspaper circles. The Populist *People's Banner* transferred its plant from Davenport to Harrington and the Populist *Independent* at the same time moved from Harrington to Davenport. During the life of the *Populist* in Davenport there were many changes in proprietorship and editorial management.

The paper was started by F. W. Midaugh. In January, 1897, an interest was purchased by Charles H. McCourt, a young man who had had considerable experience in the profession, having published papers at St. Croix, Wisconsin, and Ortonville, Minnesota. Other changes were made from time to time, Mr. Midaugh each time retaining an interest in the paper until January 1, 1898. At that period Mr. Midaugh's interest was purchased by Mrs. Joseph Sessions. This left the management in the hands of Mrs. Sessions and Mr. W. E. Grant. Mr. Midaugh continued to edit the paper, however, until July 1, 1898, when the Populist plant was leased to J. J. Sargent and G. W. Curtis, who conducted it during the campaign of 1898. Mr. Sargent was an experienced newspaper man, having been for five years city editor of the Rock Island, Illinois, *Register*, and having also published papers at Dawson, Dakota, and Pullman, Washington.

The election of 1898 resulted disastrously to the Populist party in all parts of the state of Washington, and as a natural consequence brought about the suspension of many organs of that party. The *Lincoln County Populist* did not suspend, but January 7, 1899, it appeared as an independent paper and with the name changed to *Lincoln County Mirror*. On the date of this change of heart McCourt & Curtis became the publishers. In September of the same year Mr. McCourt disposed of his interest in the *Mirror* to Bert Grube, and for the succeeding few months the paper was conducted under the firm name of Curtis & Grube. The junior member of the firm soon tired of newspaper life and Mr. Curtis became the sole publisher. Disaster overtook the *Mirror* at the beginning of the year 1900, and it was relegated to the journalistic cemetery. A "whereas" on the door announced that the rude hand of the law was upon the plant in the nature of a sheriff's notice of sale upon a foreclosure of mortgage. The *Mirror* plant was taken to the town of Chesaw, on the north half

of the Colville Indian Reservation by Fred J. Fine, who established the *Chesaw Times*, a journal destined to survive but a brief period.

It is doubtful if many residents of Davenport will remember that the *Davenport Courier* was at one time a newspaper published in their town. The *Courier* enjoyed but a brief career. In fact it "died a bornin." This was in December, 1896. Messrs. Fine & Miller were the publishers, and the first issue proved to be the last. Mr. Fine appeared to have been the moneyed man of the firm, and it is alleged that his partner, after involving him in debt, departed suddenly and mysteriously for other fields, leaving Mr. Fine to foot the bills. This action seriously embarrassed the remaining partner of the firm, and other complications arising as to the ownership of the plant, the enterprise was abandoned.

From December 4, 1896, until June, 1897, the town of Sprague, which a short time before had boasted of a daily paper and two or three excellent weeklies, was without a newspaper, too much discouraged to support even a weekly. Then there appeared a small, three-column, eight-page pamphlet labeled the *Sprague Times*, and fathered by T. F. Sullivan, formerly employed by Mr. Winship on the *Herald*. The first year's experience in editing the *Times* was not a success financially and Mr. Sullivan's pathway was not strewn with roses. September 1, 1899, Mr. R. D. Anderson purchased the plant and has since continued the publication of the *Times*. Mr. Anderson, upon purchasing the paper, made it a seven-column folio with two columns patent. September 12, 1902, the form of the paper was changed to a five-column quarto, four pages being printed at home, which form it still retains. The *Times* is a Republican paper.

During the campaign of 1898 the Democratic party desired to have an organ at the county seat. Accordingly arrangements were made with Rufus P. Wood, proprietor of the *Medical Lake Ledger*, to remove his plant to

Davenport and there issue a Democratic paper. It was October 14th before the first number of his paper, the *Davenport Chronicle*, made its appearance. The new paper was a five-column quarto carrying four pages of patent matter. Mr. Wood was a young gentleman who had had considerable experience in newspaper work, having edited the *Medical Lake Ledger* for several years, and he made the *Chronicle* a creditable publication. The field in Davenport for several years had been filled to overflowing—there being the *Lincoln County Times*, *Lincoln County Mirror*, and the *Chronicle*. The inevitable happened. The *Chronicle* suspended in April, 1900, outliving one of its contemporaries, the *Mirror*, only a short time. Mr. Wood took the *Chronicle* plant to Colville where he commenced the publication of the *Stevens County Reveille*.

November 11, 1898, the *Harrington Citizen* was printed for the first time. It was a six-column folio with two of its four pages patent and was independent in politics. James R. Goodwin purchased the plant and established the *Citizen*, being assisted by Verne L. Joslyn. January 13, 1899, Mr. Joslyn leased the plant from Mr. Goodwin and conducted the paper alone. He made it an all-home print affair which feature was continued only about six months. July 7, 1899, the *Citizen* passed into the hands, by lease, of G. E. Shawler, who remained in charge until June 29, 1900, when Mr. Goodwin again took charge. W. M. Miller presided at the editorial desk until December 14th. Under Mr. Goodwin's management and Mr. Miller's editorship the *Citizen* became Democratic in politics, and during the campaign of 1900 supported Mr. Bryan for president, and the county fusion ticket. The paper was enlarged to a seven-column folio and greatly improved. September 27, 1901, the *Citizen* plant was purchased by C. G. Garretson, a young man who had recently graduated from Williams College. Mrs. Garretson was made associate editor. Under this new

arrangement the paper became Republican in politics. James Goodwin, its founder, repurchased the *Citizen* October 2, 1903, and turned its politics again into the Democratic channel. The *Citizen* is now a five-column, six-page paper and all printed at home. It is a live, newsy journal and its columns are weekly filled with interesting local and county news.

The town of Almira was without a newspaper from the suspension of the *Democrat* early in 1892 until August 10, 1900. On this date C. C. Hammerly and G. A. Northrup launched the *Big Bend Outlook*, which appeared as a six-column folio, with patent features. Mr. Hammerly was editor and Mr. Northrup business manager. August 5, 1901, Mr. Hammerly purchased his partner's interest and became editor and proprietor. Since March 28, 1902, the *Outlook* has been a five-column quarto, four pages patent. The political complexion of the *Outlook* is Republican.

The Democratic *Davenport Chronicle* had been "out of print" only a few months when the salutatory of a new Democratic paper for Davenport was written. The name of the new venture was the *Davenport Tribune* and was issued September 6, 1900, by James Odgers, who for many years previous had been the publisher of the *Coulee City News*. To many the field would not have appeared an inviting one for a Democratic newspaper. Davenport was a journalistic cemetery filled with the graves of political papers which had supported Democratic and Populistic principles. But the *Tribune* was a success from its inception. It began life as a five-column quarto, with four pages patent, but soon increased to a six-column paper. It remained this size until November 14, 1902, when it became a seven-column folio all home print. The *Tribune* plant is an excellent one, having a large power press and all the latest improved printing machinery. The *Tribune* is strongly Democratic and is the leading paper of that faith in the county.

The *Reardan Gazette* was established May 3, 1901, by O. B. Setters. The paper was started as a four-column quarto, four pages patent. July 19th of that year Mr. Setters secured the services of J. J. Sargent, a practical newspaper man who was associate editor for one year. August 28, 1903, the *Gazette* was sold to Mr. J. P. Taylor, an old-time newspaper man from Minnesota. Mr. Taylor at once enlarged the paper to a five-column quarto which form it still retains. He is publishing a very newsy periodical supported liberally by the people of Reardan. The *Gazette* is Republican in politics.

May 10, 1901, the *Odessa Record*, a six-column folio, Republican paper, was established at Odessa. March 14, 1902, the paper was purchased by R. S. Crowl, of Grafton, North Dakota, who soon afterward enlarged it to a seven-column folio and made other improvements. During the summer of 1903 Mr. Crowl sold the *Record* to W. C. Weik, and in the fall of the same year repurchased an interest. It is now published under the firm name of Weik & Crowl.

The first number of the *Creston News* was issued August 9, 1901. The *News* was established by D. Frank Peffley and was a six-column folio, of which two pages were patent. Tuesday night, February 4, 1902, the plant was entirely destroyed by fire. Only small insurance was carried and the loss to Mr. Peffley was considerable. A new plant was immediately secured and the paper resumed publication. The *News* is a Republican paper and has recently been enlarged, being now a six-column folio, all printed at home. Miss Sadie Peffley is business manager.

The *Wilbur Sentinel* was established September 13, 1901. The plant was brought down from Keller, on the south half of the Colville Indian Reservation where it had been used in the publication of the *Keller Miner*. The *Sentinel* was first published by Robert Robb, M. E. Robb and W. B. Robb, but a short time after

its establishment was under the exclusive control of M. E. Robb. It was a seven-column folio, all home print and was independent in politics. The form was soon changed to a five-column quarto. July 1, 1902, the *Sentinel* was purchased by N. C. Davenport, of Sherman, and has since been of the Democratic persuasion. The paper is an all home print publication.

At the beginning of the year 1903 the enterprising business men of Downs decided that a newspaper was something greatly to be desired. No newspaper man was to be secure at once and the Downs Business Men's Association undertook the publication of the *Downs Dispatch*. Dr. Frier was made editor in chief of the new enterprise and he was ably assisted by other citizens of the town. The press work was done in the office of the *Harrington Citizen*, the edition being mailed from Downs. June 1, 1903, Mr. C. G. Garretson put in a plant at Downs and continued the publication of the *Dispatch*, James Goodwin being installed as local manager. October 2d Boyd H. Arthur purchased the *Dispatch* and published it until the first of the year when he moved the plant to Edwall and started the press. The people of Downs were not to be without a paper, however, and the Business Men's Association again began publishing the *Dispatch*. This they continued until April 1, 1904, when Mr. O. U. Hawkins brought in a plant and the name and good will of the paper were turned over to him. He changed the form of the paper from a five-column folio to a four-column quarto, with four pages patent.

The *Messenger* is the name of a weekly religious paper published by C. C. Hammerly from the *Outlook* office, Almira. The *Messenger* is devoted to religious news from eastern Washington and Northern Idaho. It was established February 26, 1903.

Lee McCarty began publishing the *News* at Almira March 17, 1903. The *News* was a seven-column folio and Democratic. It was

maintained for little less than a year, when it was sold to C. C. Hammerly, proprietor of the *Big Bend Outlook*. He disposed of the plant and was again without opposition in the Almira field. The *News* had been established a short time when the plant was destroyed by fire. Mr. McCarty immediately procured a new plant and resumed.

The town of Edwall had a newspaper issued within its limits February 13, 1904. Boyd H. Arthur, who for some time previous had been publishing the *Downs Dispatch*, moved his plant to Edwall and on that date launched the *Edwall Press*. The *Press* is a five-column quarto, having six pages of patent matter. It is independent in politics.

EDITORIAL SECTION.

For many years the publishers of Lincoln county followed a throat-cutting system of bidding on legal notices that all but ruined the newspaper business in the county. All legal notices, whether they ran three weeks or two months, whether they occupied a three inch space or a seven inch space, were published for the same price, and that price was generally too low. This mistake of the publishers was rectified at a meeting of Lincoln county newspaper men held at Davenport, March 10, 1900. The meeting proved very harmonious and a uniform price was decided upon which all agreed to maintain. Thus a source of revenue was opened to the publishers which heretofore had yielded nothing but work.

Not until July, 1902, was there any editorial association of publishers organized in the Big Bend country. July 21st a number of newspaper men from Central Washington assembled at the Grand Hotel, Spokane, and organized the Big Bend Editorial Association. Those who took part in the formation of this organization were O. B. Setters, of the *Rear-dan Gazette*; C. G. Garretson, of the *Harrington Citizen*; D. F. Peffley, of the *Creston News*;

Howard Spining, of the *Wilbur Register*; W. S. Swenson, of the *Ritzville Times*; A. A. McIntyre, of the *Big Bend Chief*; J. F. Dealy, of the *Hatton Hustler*; R. D. Anderson, of the *Sprague Times*; and L. A. Inkster, of the *Lincoln County Times*. A constitution and by-laws were adopted and an organization was put on foot which has resulted in good for the publishers interested. The second annual meeting of the association was held at Davenport, Monday, March 27, 1903.

A business meeting was held at the rooms of the Commercial Club in the afternoon, and a reception and banquet was tendered the editors in the evening at the Hotel Vendome by the Commercial Club. Those in attendance were O. B. Setters, Howard Spining, D. Frank Pettley, R. S. Crowl, C. C. Hammerly, L. A. Inkster, James Odgers.

The business meeting was a very interesting one, many papers of value to the fraternity being read. The banquet in the evening was attended by the editors and all the prominent business men of Davenport and their wives, and was a most enjoyable affair. The following officers were elected: James Odgers, president; Howard Spining, vice-president; L. A. Inkster, secretary; C. G. Garretson, treasurer.

The editors performed a good day's work in Davenport, both for themselves and the public, in getting together and considering those questions which they constantly have to meet in the discharge of their duties as newspaper men.

DOUGLAS COUNTY.

Douglas, not having been settled until several years later than its neighboring county, Lincoln, and not yet having reached the importance enjoyed by the latter owing to its more thickly populated condition, has not enjoyed such a varied experience in the newspaper line. Sixteen weeklies and one monthly publication have been established within the boundaries of

the county, and of this number seven weeklies are published at the present writing.

The first paper published in Douglas county was the *Big Bend Empire*, which was for the first time printed February 16, 1888, at Waterville. The *Empire* was established by L. E. Kellogg, who is certainly entitled to rank as one of the pioneer newspaper men of eastern Washington. He is a native of Ohio, having been born at Ashtabula, August 3, 1850. He received a common school education, taught school, and after serving his apprenticeship on country newspapers, he turned his face toward Washington territory in 1876. He came to Colfax, Whitman county, and formed a partnership with Charles B. Hopkins. They established the *Palouse Gazette* that year, the first newspaper published in Washington north of the Snake river. He continued to publish the *Gazette* for two years, when he sold his interest to his partner and started the *North-west Tribune*, which paper he afterward removed to Cheney.

It was during the winter of 1887-8 that Mr. Kellogg decided to put in a paper in the western Big Bend. He brought his plant to Ritzville, and from there he started out for Waterville with his army press and type, by wagon across the trackless desert country. Incidental to the trip was the breaking down of the wagons, becoming snow-bound, the exhausting of food and fuel, and finally the abandonment of the entire outfit, while the teamsters made their way into Waterville for assistance. But Mr. Kellogg was accustomed to pioneering by this time, and the little inconvenience such as he encountered on the way did not deter him from his purpose of flying a newspaper in Waterville. February 16, 1888, the first number was issued, a six column folio, of which two pages were patent. Although Mr. Kellogg has always been an ardent Republican he believed that the pioneer paper of Waterville should devote its whole energy to the upbuilding of the town and county, and the *Empire* held a neu-

tral course in politics until the opposing party had an organ, when it immediately announced itself a Republican paper and such it has remained since. The first few months of the *Empire's* existence were anything but profitable. Waterville, at the time the paper was started, consisted of only five or six buildings and it was a bold undertaking to attempt to make a living from the proceeds. The old army press was worn out and had to be replaced. Mr. Kellogg had no money with which to purchase another; neither did any of the settlers in the vicinity. One day, so goes the story, Mr. Kellogg went to his friend, R. S. Steiner, and related his troubles; how it would be necessary to get a new press if the *Empire* was to continue publication; and how he could get the new machine if he had only \$50 with which to make the first payment. Mr. Steiner did not have the money, but he said there was a man living at Douglas named Fitzgerald who generally had money, and it might be possible to get it there. A note for the amount was made out in favor of Mr. Fitzgerald and jointly signed by Mr. Kellogg and Mr. Steiner. The editor then left to look up the man who was alleged to have money, and although a perfect stranger, Mr. Kellogg secured the necessary \$50 and in due time secured his new press.

The healthy growth of Waterville during the summer and fall of 1888 had its effect on the fortunes of the *Empire*, and on September 6th it was enlarged to an eight-column folio. Advertising patronage increased and May 30, of the following year the *Empire* became all home print and was printed from new type, which greatly improved the appearance. In the fall of 1889 it again returned to its patent pages and it was not until the fall of 1891 that it again became an all-home print paper, which form it retained for several years, in 1892, being increased to seven columns. June 25, 1891, Mr. Kellogg retired from the management of the paper, selling to D. C. De Galia, who was, also, the owner of

the *Waterville Immigrant*. The new owner discontinued the latter paper upon assuming charge of the *Empire*. Mr. De Galia left the *Empire* September 7, 1893, leasing the plant to Joseph G. Tuttle, who had been employed on the paper a year past. September 1, 1894, the plant was purchased by Edward Johnson, who was also the editor and proprietor of the *Douglas County Democrat*. It was his intention to conduct the *Empire* as an organ of the People's party, but he allowed the journal to continue as a Republican paper during the campaign, it being ably conducted during this period by Frank M. Dallam and Joseph G. Tuttle. In December, 1894, Mr. Johnson, who now owned both the *Democrat* and *Empire*, consolidated the two and publication was continued as the *Empire*. The paper was leased at this time by Fred McDermott and Joseph G. Tuttle, the former being editor and the latter business manager. At the termination of a one year's lease these gentlemen purchased the plant and conducted it as partners until December 7, 1899, when Mr. Tuttle purchased his partner's interest. During these years the *Empire* was issued part of the time as a six-column folio, and again as a seven-column folio. August 13, 1903, the size was increased to an eight-column folio, patent outsides, which form it still retains.

The second paper to be printed in Douglas county was the *Waterville Immigrant*. This was started by Jerry Nunan, March 23, 1889. The *Immigrant* was a seven-column folio and was launched during the prosperous days of Waterville and the Big Bend country. In October, 1890, Mr. Edward Johnson, of Spokane Falls, and D. C. De Galia purchased the plant from Mr. Nunan and continued the publication until June, 1891. At that time Mr. De Galia became the owner of the *Empire* and the two Waterville papers were consolidated and run under the *Empire* heading.

Orondo, the town which "held the key," but which, it may be added, never unlocked

anything, had a paper in the early days which under the management of Dr. J. B. Smith tried hard to secure a proper recognition of the claims of Orondo. This was the *Orondo News*. Dr. Smith purchased the old *Empire* plant and in July, 1889, issued the first number of his paper. Orondo was the smallest town in the Territory at the time supporting a newspaper, and it is doubtful if a smaller town ever had a paper published in it for so long a time as had this Columbia river town. There were other factors which combined to make a reputation for the *News*. It appears on good authority that the editor of that journal was a poet. But unlike so many other newspaper men who are poets, Dr. Smith persisted in publishing his effusions, in opposition to protests from all over the country. Dr. Smith was aggressive to a remarkable degree and was tender of criticism. However, he could give and take with a fairly good grace, and usually gave more than he received. All of these things taken together made the *News* a highly interesting and picturesque paper. It was no Sunday school picnic, this conducting a newspaper at Orondo. The following from the *Big Bend Empire* of March, 1895, tells a part of the story concerning the struggles of the *News*:

"About the time the first gentle zephyrs of an impending boom were wafted up the Columbia, and it was discovered that 'Orondo held the key,' that the world might know this fact, it was decided that Mr. Charles Preston, an A1 printer, and all-around newspaper man who had become charmed with the location of Orondo, should order a plant and began the publication of a newspaper. A part of the outfit to be used in the jobbing department was ordered from the east, and the first plant of the pioneer Douglas county paper—the *Empire*—which was about to be discarded for a better dress, was purchased. Some delays were occasioned, during which time Mr. Preston decided not to

go into the venture on his own responsibility, and Dr. Smith stepped in. Along about July, 1889, the *Orondo News* was born. A fellow by the name of Lyons put up the type for a time, after which came a printer and his wife, named Gillihan, who jumped the job in the course of a few weeks. It was reported that he was obliged to take his salary in Orondo town lots. Mr. Preston again went on, getting the paper out until about the latter part of April, 1890, when he was called as a witness in a case at Conconully. One page of the *News* had been set up and printed, the other half remaining to be done, but off to the Okanogan county seat the printer had to go. He was absent three or four weeks.

"Meantime Dr. Smith, who, we believe, was on one of his occasional meanderings up the Entiat or down to Wenatchee, returned after about ten days, and finding two weeks' papers unprinted and the printer gone, he pulled out for Waterville to secure help. From Waterville the doctor wandered out over the prairie, tramping something like 30 miles in one day. Just at moonrise he found the house of Fred McDermott, who, taking compassion upon the doctor, and being moved by the pitifulness of the situation, went down in a day or two and the *Orondo News* was again revived, the sheet appearing with the title page bearing one date and the local that of three weeks later. The only serious question, if we remember, was that of the volume number, it finally being decided to make a statement to such effect, and count them all in, for in after years, when Orondo should have become a city of metropolitan dimensions it might be important to have the age of its pioneer journal truly and accurately without lapse or miscalculation."

The *News* struggled on until November, 1890, when it suspended.

The second oldest paper in the county is the *Coulee City News*. It was started June 20, 1890, by James Odgers. This was before

the Central Washington railway had extended to Coulee City and the plant was carted to its place of publication from Almira. The *News* from its inception was a very healthy publication, and that the people of the new and enterprising town were in sympathy with the enterprise was manifested in the liberal support the paper received from the outset.

The *News* and its proprietor did much for settlement of Douglas county. Being there before the railroad they helped to blaze the way and make the path straight for those who followed. The *News* was a staunch Republican paper up to the campaign of 1896, when it supported the Democratic ticket and ultimately landed in the Democratic camp. While Mr. Odgers was proprietor of the *News* until 1903, there were several parties who tried their hand at the editorial desk. In May, 1893, J. S. Sinclair leased the plant and continued to issue it off and on until December, 1894. These were trying times for newspaper men in Washington and several times the *News* suspended, only to be resurrected again and again struggle for an existence. Mr. Odgers again becoming editor in December, 1894, continued to direct the utterances of the *News* until August 24, 1900, when he went toavenport to establish the *Tribune*. Lee Odgers then conducted the *News* until February 15, 1901, when N. E. Barnett leased the plant. The first of the year 1902 Mr. Barnett increased the size of the paper from a five-column folio to a six-column folio, two pages being printed at home. From September 16, 1902 to February 24, 1903 D. J. Jones conducted the paper for Mr. Odgers. February 24, 1903, Mr. Odgers sold the *News* to Dan J. Jones who still owns and edits it. Upon Mr. Jones assuming ownership the *News* was again made a Republican organ.

Following the suspension of the *Orondo News* Dr. J. B. Smith removed the plant to Waterville and in the spring of 1891 started the *Douglas County Democrat*. For a time

he edited the paper, but later it passed into the hands of J. J. Graves, an experienced newspaper man. In 1894 we find the *Democrat* owned by Edward Johnson. Up to the spring of 1894 the paper was, as its name implied, Democratic, but the Populists of Waterville at this time being anxious to control an organ, made overtures to the *Democrat* publisher and as a result that paper at once became intensely populistic in its utterances. December 1, 1894, Mr. Johnson purchased the *Empire* and discontinued the publication of the *Democrat*.

The *Rock Island Sun* was the name of a Republican campaign sheet published at Rock Island, in Douglas county, from August, 1892, until after the election of that year, by Penrose & Adams. This plant was moved to Waterville and the *Index* started.

Another journal which participated in the campaign of 1892 was *The Eye*, the initial number of which appeared in September. In November it suspended. *The Eye* looked out for the interests of the People's party and was edited by E. P. Tyler.

The *Bridgeport Standard* was established in November, 1892, by T. P. Hopp, and was published for a number of years. In 1894 the *Standard* suspended publication and the plant was taken to Concoull to replace the *Okanogan Outlook* plant destroyed in the floods. Mr. Hopp re-established the *Standard* that fall, purchasing a complete new outfit, and continued publication of the paper for several years.

In the fall of 1892 John James Graves purchased the plant of the *Rock Island Sun* and transported it to Waterville where, on December 3d he established the *Waterville Index*, a six-column folio, an all-home print paper. The *Index* was intensely Democratic and Mr. Graves, who was a journalist with an experience of twenty years, succeeded in giving Waterville a very creditable paper. In January, 1895, E. R. Tyler, the former pub-

lisher of *The Eye*, purchased the *Index* and conducted it on Populistic principles. Dr. J. B. Smith, the erstwhile publisher of the *Orondo News*, again broke into the newspaper field and secured control of the *Index* after it had for a time been conducted by Mr. Tyler. In August, 1898, the plant was purchased by Harry Nunan, who, also, had formerly been engaged in newspaper work in Douglas county. The new proprietor conducted the *Index* until the following spring, when he took the plant to Seattle.

From December 3, 1892, until December 27, 1901, a period of nine years, not a newspaper was established in Douglas county. This period represented the times of depression and the newspaper business is the first to feel the effects of these conditions. Although no new ones were placed on their feet several which had been previously started were suspended. It was December 27, 1901, that A. A. McIntyre printed the first number of the *Big Bend Chief* at Wilsoncreek. It was a five-column quarto with four pages of patent matter. November 27, 1903, the *Chief* was purchased by Barney Martin, who still conducts it. The *Chief*, since its founding, has been an independent paper.

The *Hartline Standard* was established April 11, 1902, by Spining & Bassett, who were at that time publishers, also, of the *Wilbur Register*. The *Standard* was established as a five-column quarto with four pages of patent matter, which is the form it still retains. William Baillie was installed as editor and local business manager. August 8th of the same year, Richard F. Steele assumed charge and remained with the *Standard* until April 10, 1903, when A. P. Rose took charge. August 21, 1903, W. H. Hughes became the local manager for Spining & Bassett. Mr. Bassett sold his interest in the newspaper business to his partner August 2, 1903, and on the 15th day of January, 1904, Mr. Hughes bought the *Standard* plant from Howard Spining.

The *Coulee City Review* was a newspaper established in Coulee City May 16, 1902, by Spining & Bassett. The *Review* was a four-column quarto, carrying four pages of patent matter. For nearly a year F. C. Gibson was the local manager of the paper, he being succeeded March 20, 1903, by A. P. Rose. Mr. Rose left after only a few weeks' service on the *Review* to take charge of the *Hartline Standard*, and his place was taken by J. Gould. Publication of the *Review* was suspended in May, 1903, and the plant was shipped to Wilbur.

From the spring of 1899 until August 7, 1902, the *Big Bend Empire* alone occupied the newspaper field of Waterville. On the latter date Trimble & Jacobson put forth a Democratic paper in the county seat town. This was the *Douglas County Press*, a five-column quarto, four pages being printed at home. April 9, 1903, Ben Spear purchased Mr. Jacobson's interest and the publishing firm became Trimble & Spear. March 3, 1904, Mr. Spear purchased his partner's interest and now publishes the *Press*, the only Democratic paper in Douglas county.

Arthur W. Henning for a time published at Wilsoncreek a monthly journal devoted to farming interests. This was the *Northwest Review* and it made its first appearance in November, 1902. Mr. Henning did not put in a plant, the press work being done in Spokane.

In July, 1903, D. C. Ashmun, of Enumclaw, decided that Quincy was large enough to support a newspaper and he accordingly started the *Quincy Record*. In October, S. Gardner Shaw was installed as manager of the paper. Financially the *Record* was not a success and after a few months publication was suspended. January 1, 1904, Mr. Shaw secured possession of the plant and resumed publication under the name of the *Quincy Quill*. The *Quill* is a four-column, six-page paper and is all printed at home.

B. N. Kennedy established the *Bridgeport*

Post April 1, 1904. The *Post* is a six-column folio with two patent pages and is Republican in politics.

ADAMS COUNTY.

The first newspaper printed in Adams county was taken from the press May 12, 1885. This paper was labeled *Adams County Record*, and it was printed from an outfit brought to Ritzville by G. E. Blankenship, who is now a resident of Olympia. The starting of this pioneer paper could not have been done with the idea of "filling a long felt want." Ritzville, at that date could not boast of over 100 population, and it is doubtful if the whole of Adams county could muster 400 men, women and children. Mr. Blankenship conducted the paper only a few months, selling to J. B. Whittlesey and S. A. Wells. The former was the Northern Pacific station agent and the latter an attorney who had taken an active part in the affairs relating to Ritzville and Adams county. The *Record* continued to be published by Messrs. Whittlesey and Wells until January or February, 1887, when it was suspended.

But the people of Adams county desired a paper and they were not destined to remain long without one. The *Record* plant still remained in Ritzville, and this was secured by W. E. Blackmer, who launched the *Adams County Times* July 2, 1887. For many years Mr. Blackmer continued to preside over the destiny of this, the only paper in the county, until December, 1894. In the disastrous fire of June 6, 1888, the *Times* was almost completely destroyed, the loss being placed at \$1,200, covered by \$500 insurance. A new outfit was secured within a few weeks and the *Times* like a phoenix, rose from its ashes. In his first issue after the paper was on its feet again Editor Blackmer said:

"Things in general are coming rather 'rocky' for us at present. Just as we were feeling at home in our new house it was burned,

and we were left homeless; our printing press was warped, twisted, sprung and melted until it looked like anything but material belonging to the 'art preservative;' one of the insurance companies, who had several losses, refuses to pay all except ours, and because there is no hole to crawl through we are compelled to wait the full 60 days; and last, but not least, several of our exchanges have 'cut' us because the *Times* did not appear for 30 days. This is rough, especially so when taking into consideration that the only pair of scissors was lost in the late conflagration, and we now have to borrow our wife's button-hole cutter to mutilate the exchanges which have stuck to us."

January 1, 1894, the *Times* became the property of F. P. Greene and J. D. Crosette, the latter having had editorial charge for some time previous. The name was changed from the *Adams County Times* to *Ritzville Times*. Again the *Times* came under the control of Mr. Blackmer as we find that he was in the possession during the campaign of 1894, and he continued as the owner of the paper until the fall of 1896. January 1st, of that year the plant was leased by Mr. Blackmer to James A. Ewell, who had been employed on the paper for some time. Under Mr. Ewell's management the *Times* was a free silver Republican organ.

October 3, 1896, Jesse Dorman, who was the proprietor of the *Ritzville Mail*, purchased the *Times* of Mr. Blackmer and consolidated the two papers, continuing publication under the name of *Ritzville Times*. It now became Populistic in politics. During the next few years there were many changes in the ownership and politics of the *Times*. Orris Dorman secured control and published it for some time. The first of the year 1899 it passed into the hands of W. O. Lewis and R. N. Henderson, who started out to publish a nonpartisan paper. Mr. Henderson remained with the journal only a short period, as we find that on January 27, 1899, W. O. Lewis was sole publisher. February 10th, of the same year, Da-

vid W. Pettijohn who had been employed on the *Times* staff for some time, became a partner of Mr. Lewis. November 3d Mr. Pettijohn's name appeared alone as publisher. The latter continued in this capacity until April 12, 1901, when W. S. Swenson, who had been in the service of the *Adams County News* for two years previous, purchased a half-interest. It has since been published by Pettijohn & Swenson. The *Times* is Democratic. It is issued from a well equipped office and is one of the leading papers of the great wheat producing counties of eastern Washington.

Samuel E. De Rackin, who played such a sensational, but not always successful role in the newspaper and political history of Lincoln county during the middle '90's, enjoyed a brief journalistic experience in Adams county. In December, 1894, he brought a plant to Ritzville and established a Populist paper to which he gave the name *Ritzville Mail*. Within a few months' time Mr. De Rackin disposed of his Adams county newspaper to C. H. Scott. It appears that the *Mail* was not destined to remain under any one management for a great length of time, and Mr. William King soon became the editor and proprietor. Later it passed into the hands of Jesse Dorman. October 3, 1896, Mr. Dorman purchased the *Adams County Times* and discontinued the publication of the *Mail*. The plant, which had done service in Ritzville for a little less than two years, was taken to Pasco.

The *Pythian Herald* was a monthly publication devoted to the interests of the Knights of Pythias. It was printed for a few months at Ritzville, its first number appearing in July, 1895. The publishers were Blackmer & Ewell, at that period proprietors of the *Times*. The *Herald* was, typographically, a handsome sheet, and the letter press exhibited evidence of careful preparation. Lack of financial support caused its demise.

It is doing no injustice to the many other excellent newspaper offices in the Big Bend

country to state that the neatest and best equipped office in the territory of which this history treats, is that of the *Adams County News*, published at Ritzville by E. D. Gilson and J. R. Thompson. The *News* owns its own home, a handsome brick building erected especially for a newspaper office. As one enters the editorial rooms the idea thoroughly impresses one that a mistake has been made, and that instead of entering a printing office he is being ushered into a parlor. The walls are lined, the tables are covered and the windows are filled with curios and works of art, in the examination of which one might profitably spend many hours. But not alone in the editorial rooms does the *News* appear to good advantage. In the composing and press rooms are all the equipments necessary in a modern printing office. This handsome collection of curios belong exclusively to Mr. Gilson.

The *Adams County News* was established February 2, 1898, by J. A. Thompson, who was at that time sheriff of Adams county. Although an office holder Mr. Thompson conducted the *News* as an independent paper. It was established as a seven-column folio, with two pages of patent matter, which form it still retains. On October 10, 1898, Mr. Thompson died, and for a short time the paper was conducted under the proprietorship of Mrs. N. E. Thompson, and the management of J. R. Thompson. In November, 1898, Mr. E. D. Gilson secured an interest in the business and since that period it has been conducted by Mr. Gilson and Mr. J. R. Thompson. The *News* is a Republican journal.

July 20, 1901, M. P. Stephens, who had been engaged in the newspaper business at Harrington, printed the first issue of the *Pohna Hub*. The *Hub* ceased to revolve just prior to the election of 1902.

One of the most interesting, spicy, and best edited papers in Eastern Washington, one that is more generally copied than any other in the same territory, is the *Lind Leader*, published at

Lind by Al P. Haas. Mr. Haas is a brilliant and able writer and is thoroughly versed in the mechanical branch of the newspaper business. As a result he has succeeded in bringing the *Leader* to the front as one of the prominent journals of the great wheat belt of Washington. Mr. Haas came to Lind in the fall of 1899, and on November 4th established the *Lind Herald*, a six-column folio, with two pages patent matter. Politically, it was independent. He published the *Herald* for little over a year, and then, early in December, 1900, he purchased a complete new outfit in Portland, Oregon, and launched the *Lind Leader*. He has been gradually adding material to the plant until he now has an exceptionally well-equipped newspaper plant. Among the latest additions is a Simplex type-setting machine installed in the spring of 1904. This was the first Simplex in Eastern Washington outside of Spokane, and, according to the Simplex Company, Lind is the smallest town in the United States in which one of these machines is in use.

The *Washtucna Enterprise* was started March 21, 1902, by Eugene Lawton, formerly of Everett. The *Enterprise* under Mr. Lawton's management was a four-column quarto, four pages being patent, and was independent in politics. October 9, 1903, Mr. Lawton sold the paper to Gale Smith and removed to Walla Walla, where he accepted a position as managing editor of one of the daily papers of that city. The *Enterprise* is now a four-column, twelve-page paper. Under both proprietors it has been an excellent paper, and has done much to advance the interests of Washtucna.

April 4, 1902, J. F. Dealy, who had formerly been employed on the *Adams County News*, launched the *Hatton Hustler*, a six-column folio with "patent insides," which he has since published. January 2, 1903, the *Hustler* was enlarged to a quarto, but in July of the same year it was reduced to its old size. May 6, 1904, a new press was installed since

which period the *Hustler* has been a five-column quarto with four pages patent. It is a bright, newsy paper, and is fully appreciated by the citizens of Hatton.

Another attempt was made to publish a paper in Paha. Early in 1904 the *Adams County Hub*, a seven-column folio, with two pages of home print, was established by the Hub Publishing Company, of which L. O. Stewart was the manager. After a few months' life the *Hub* suspended.

FRANKLIN COUNTY.

The *Pasco Headlight*, the pioneer paper of Franklin county, was thrown to the breeze February 10, 1888. The paper was in editorial charge of I. N. Muncy, not the least versatile member of the press association. Aside from editing the journal and managing its business Mr. Muncy was agent for the sale of a patent lamp, was a real estate agent, attended all the county and city conventions as a delegate, and was also a tiller of the soil. By combining these various avocations he managed to make both ends meet.

The *Franklin Recorder* was established at Pasco about the first of January, 1897, by C. T. Geizentanner. The plant was one formerly used in the publication of the *Ritzville* (Adams county), *Mail*. In May, 1897, Mr. Geizentanner purchased the material and good will of the *Pasco News*, and consolidated the two under the name of the *News-Recorder*.

Number 1, volume 1, of the *Franklin County Register*, published at Connell, was issued Friday, September 20, 1901, by A. H. Harris. Mr. H. L. King, an able newspaper manager and forceful writer, was installed as manager. At its inception the *Register* was a five-column folio. May 2, 1902, the paper was enlarged to a seven-column folio, which form it still retains. February 6, 1904, the *Register*

passed into the sole possession of Mr. King, who is making a most excellent paper of the property. Mr. King is, also, United States Land Commissioner, located at Connell.

The *Pasco Pilot* was established September 7, 1889, by M. V. Harper & Sons. It has since gone the way of all its predecessors, leaving the *Express* alone in the field.

CHAPTER II.

REMINISCENT.

LOST ON THE PLAINS OF THE BIG BEND.

(From a series of sketches written by Mrs. W. W. Foote on "Early Times and Old Time Folk," for the *Spokane Spokesman-Review*.)

By the year 1878 something like a hopeful and permanent growth had begun in all the material interests of the vicinity of Spokane. The little town of Spokane could muster a population of nearly 200 white persons. With the influx of population to our city in the year mentioned came J. J. Browne, always a prominent figure in every enterprise for Spokane's good. In a field so ripe for harvest Mr. Brown naturally practiced for some years his chosen profession of the law and no better idea can be gained of the breezy characters and customs which prevailed in our community at that time than by listening to his inimitable portrayal of some of the experiences which he calls so commonplace. The tales of frontier life which he tells in leisure moments have all the human and pathos of "Georgia Scenes," and the picturesque vividness of Eggleston's Hoosier sketches. One incident which illustrates many phases of pioneer life in the new country Mr. Browne thus relates:

Two men had located upon adjoining ranches in the Medical Lake country, and each claiming a coveted 40 which adjoined both farms, there was constant bickering between

the men, and a fresh law suit considerably oftener than a new moon. At length a violent encounter occurred and that night, or rather about four o'clock next morning, Mr. Browne was awakened by the succession of war whoops by which it was customary to summon a neighbor to his door in those days. The somewhat unseasonable caller proved to be a man—Cavanaugh by name—who was in the hands of the sheriff for suspected complicity in the shooting affray between the two men before mentioned, Akers and Conover, namely, and was on his way to Liberty Lake for examination. This call was to engage Mr. Browne's professional services in his defense, so in a short time the attorney followed his client and was on hand when the trial began early in the day.

The justice who presided at the examination was one of those typical solons whose conception of official duties comprises nothing further than strict construction of the law and evidence absolutely cited. The prosecuting attorney produced such slight evidence as could be obtained, and read from an old statute book the law in such case made and provided. Mr. Browne, provided with a more recent digest, saw that he could afford to dispense with the evidence in favor of his client, and read impressively to his honor the act by which the law quoted by his learned adversary had been repealed. The scrupulous judge dismissed the prisoner for lack of a law by which to commit

him, Mr. Browne prudently refraining from reading the amended re-enactment of the law which instantly followed the repeal so opportunely cited.

But the Akers-Conover imbroglio was still to be adjusted, and the same witching hour of the next morning Mr. Browne, as attorney for the latter, was again summoned from his bed by the same matin haloo from Mr. Cavanaugh and requested to go to Crab Creek, some fifty miles away, and defend his client, Conover, against the charge of shooting his neighbor, Akers. Arriving a day later at the scene of the trial, Mr. Browne again encountered the prosecuting attorney, a fiery little Frenchman, whose English made him a butt in the untutored community. The justice in this case was prone to decide his case in court upon grounds not strictly covered by law and evidence, and the *vox populi* in this instance was that of the rancher and the cowboy. These Mr. Browne propitiated by an adroit mimicry of his opponent's struggles with our language, thereby ruffling the Gallic temper and affording unconcealed amusement to the court and spectators. Ascertaining the drift of public sympathy, Mr. Browne entered the unblushing plea that the plaintiff in the case was no good, anyway, that he was more than suspected of cattle stealing, that his client was perfectly justifiable in shooting so dangerous a man as a means of self defense, and that, as he had only shot him slightly, by way of a hint, instead of fatally, as he deserved, the shootee should take warning and reform, and the innocent shooter be dismissed. And he was, though the session of this frontier court was prolonged until 3 o'clock a. m.

The next matter on the program of this celebrated case was the settlement of the attorney's fees by both of his grateful clients on the spot in promissory notes, as they were in the condition laconically described as "broke." Mr. Browne had with him on this trip his wife and eldest son, then a baby of one year. Desir-

ing to come home by way of Deep Creek, he obtained explicit directions over the lonely and unfamiliar road, and thought he should recognize instantly the spring and bunch of willows at which his course was to deviate from north to east. But the sky clouded over, a heavy rain came one and as they traveled in an open carriage, and must have been struggling with an umbrella at the turning point, they went on and on, presumably to the east, until as the sun shone out almost at setting, they discovered that they were on the wrong side of that luminary, as it were, and decided that the line of timber then heaving into sight was none other than the banks of the Columbia, and that they were not less than eighty miles from home.

A ranch—blessed sight—was visible, the first one seen during the day, and they cast themselves upon the hospitality of the owner, a kindly soul who had mated with one of the daughters of the native race and rejoiced in a family of a half a dozen half-breed children. The host made them welcome to the best he had, and, as his wife was absent, he prepared the evening meal himself with the skill of long apprenticeship. A pig's head was boiling over the fire-place, and to this was added a mixture of flour and water which served for bread, and a thinner compound of the same ingredients was served in the form of gravy. These viands, with a cup of tea, completed the menu, to which they sat down with the whole family, the hostess having returned. The one room, with its fire-place and earthen floor, served all purposes for the family and guests, and all hands passed the night upon buffalo robes around the walls. The feelings of the travelers can be imagined, perhaps, but certainly never portrayed, when morning revealed the escape of their team from the ill-fenced pasture, with small probability of recovering the horses nearer than Spokane. The alternative of an eighty-mile walk with a young baby and other impediments was only a degree less formidable to Mrs. Browne than a forced sojourn at that

place alone until the horses could be recovered. Fortunately the ranch afforded a saddle horse, upon which the eldest son of the farmer soon set out by short cuts of the road to Spokane, hoping to head off the fugitives, while Mr. Browne took their trail to overtake them if possible, and Mrs. Browne abandoned herself to waiting, she knew not how long. By special intervention of Providence, however, the boy sighted the runaways after a two hours' ride, and Mr. Browne heard with joy his significant war-whoop from the hill-tops in communication of the fact. The two soon "surrounded," and turned and corralled the animals, and a two days' drive to Spokane was soon begun.

Of the two promissory notes given as attorney's fees in the cases mentioned, Mr. Browne says that of Mr. Cavanaugh was presently paid, but the other, a happy-go-lucky, or unlucky Irishman, let the payment lapse once and again, promising to pay in stock, hay, eggs, etc., but never fulfilling until years rolled away, and Mr. Browne, but for an occasional reminder from Conover himself would have forgotten the debt; though, as it covered former transactions, also, its amount was considerable. Finally there came, some five years after the date of the note, a letter from Mr. Conover couched in the following language:

"Mr. Browne:—Dear sir—I am very sorry I have been unable to pay your note, but circumstances have made it impossible. I have no doubt you saved me from the penitentiary. I fully appreciate your efforts in my behalf, and I am not ungrateful. I have been more anxious in the matter than you have, and my failure to pay has worried me almost beyond endurance. I cannot sleep and am almost mad with despair. I will call in a few days, but thought best to write," etc.

The letter enclosed a clipping from the *Irish World*, with the request to read carefully and return—the clipping being an outcry of the laboring man at \$1.50 per day against

the professional man at \$10, was taken by Mr. Browne, in connection with the harrowing letter, as a piece of facetiousness on the part of his queer client. But some two days later the Irish gentleman appeared in person at Mr. Browne's office and retracted the pathetic statements made in his letter.

"Well, I am glad you have had the grace to worry about it, at least," said Mr. Browne.

The other went on to tell how he had worked on the railroad at Pasco until sickness had laid him up and dissipated all his hard earnings but \$15, which he wanted Mr. Browne to take and relinquish the note. Mr. Browne thought this hardly fair, as the note and interest by that time amounted to some \$75. At the mention of interest, Mr. Conover jumped up—a full-fledged populist orator—and delivered a carefully prepared speech, one and one-half hours in length, upon professional and social topics, quite in the inflammatory style of his cherished clipping from the *Irish World*. He quoted every line Shakespeare ever wrote upon avarice, greed, and hearts of stone, and, as it was not a busy day, Mr. Browne abandoned himself to the entertainment thus offered, and felt that he was realizing something on the old debt at last. When the tirade was ended Mr. Conover offered to add a good Winchester rifle to the \$15 in payment of the debt, if Mr. Browne would give up the note then and there. The money was paid down, the gun promised in a few days, and the note handed over, with little expectation on the part of Mr. Browne of ever seeing or hearing from his queer client again. But the next morning, upon going to his palatial residence in the only brick building in the town, at the corner of Mill and Riverside, there upon the outer stairs sat Mr. Conover, smiling contentedly. Mr. Browne asked him to enter, but he said politely, "After you; after you."

Presently he came up the stairs with measured tread and entered the office in military style, with head erect and gun at shoulder, and

marching up to Mr. Browne with perfect gravity, saluted and said: "Mr. Browne, it gives me pleasure to present you with this gun; the finest gun in America; the very gun I shot Ben Akers with. Do me the favor to keep it always as a trophy."

Thus ended the pioneer lawyer's experience with one "bad man from Bitter Creek."

HELL GATE.

Most everyone in eastern Washington knows of Hell Gate, on the Columbia river. There are very few, though, that have heard how a semi-civilized tribe of Indians attempted to dam the Columbia river at this point for the purpose of securing a large nugget of gold that had dropped into the river from an overhanging ledge of quartz. For the benefit of those who have never visited the place a short description of it, as it appears at present will be given.

The river at Hell Gate is about 60 yards wide. The north bank is a butte, or mountain of quartz formation, about 1,000 feet high, into which the river has cut so that a perpendicular wall of quite a height rises abruptly at the water's edge. About 150 yards from this wall, out in the river, lies a huge rock or island. It is about a hundred square yards and stands fifty feet out of the water. About the same distance from the rock toward the opposite bank of the river, lies another island almost the same size. A short distance farther lies another island which extends almost to the river's brink. A few rods below the rock wall on the north bank and the first island lies another huge rock about the size of the opening between the wall and the first island. The south bank is of a sandy soil which has a gentle slope to the plateau, about a mile distant.

The Indian legend goes that a white man was wrecked on the Pacific coast several hundred years ago, and being very intelligent and the first white man ever seen by the Indians,

was in a short while chosen ruler over one of the most powerful tribes in the northwest. After assuming the title of chief he began exploring in the interior country. He followed the course of the Columbia river until he came to the place now known as Hell Gate. Here he discovered a vein of rich quartz. Having obtained considerable gold prior to this time he had interested his followers in the yellow metal and soon had them working diligently. The river at this time flowed in a canyon, the south bank being a wall of cement and solid sand. The north wall had been undermined by the river so that the top of it extended several hundred feet out over the water. While working on this overhanging wall a pocket, or a large nugget of gold, was discovered. It was about the size of a full moon, as the Indians described it, and was thoroughly examined and tested before the work of removal began. All the members of the tribe had been summoned to the place to view the wonderful find and also to assist in the work of taking it out. Several years were spent in rigging a contrivance to lift the wonderful nugget, but at last all details were completed and the day arrived for the, by this time, sacred task to begin.

Everything worked like a charm and in a short while the nugget was on the surface and being rolled toward the village that had been established since the first work, several years before, had begun. When within about 100 feet of being on solid ground the nugget toppled a trifle to the left and rolled into the river. A dozen stalwart braves cast their bodies before the moving body, but not in time, for they were crushed to death in their fruitless attempts to stop it. A great commotion was caused by the accident and numbers of the tribe jumped into the water in their wild despair and were drowned. Time passed slowly to the disappointed Indians and they grieved over their heavy loss. The white chief had not been idle, though, and one day announced to his followers that he would recover

the lost treasure. His plan was to cut the overhanging rock loose from the wall and allow it to drop into the river, thereby forming a solid dam. This dam would hold the water back long enough to allow them to recover the nugget.

Work was immediately begun and thousands of men worked long and hard. Great ropes and levers were prepared and by the time the rock was ready to drop every detail had been completed. The fall of the year when the river was low was selected for the time, and one day the awful crash came. The ground trembled as if an earthquake had come, and the sudden splash caused such a wave of water to run down stream that the work of recovering the nugget was immediately begun. There lay the sacred treasure in plain sight and almost the whole tribe ran into the bed of the stream to examine it. Considerable time was lost by this move, however, and the water above rose higher and higher. In falling the rock was broken in several places and the immense weight of water pressing against it from above forced one of the pieces out of place and the water rushed through with such awful force that nearly the entire tribe perished. The break was not large enough, however, to carry the great sea which had been formed by the dam, and in a few days the cement and sand on the south side of the river began to give way, and when the sea had entirely run out it was found that it had carried with it other portions of the dam and the entire south wall of the river, leaving it in about the same shape it is to-day. The white chief was among the number lost and the Indians of this day hold to the belief that he was the devil and only came among them for the purpose of destroying them.

An Indian would as soon start through a forest of fire as to attempt to go through Hell Gate channel, although white men go through every few days. The Indians claim the devil

is still in there and that he reaches up and upsets the canoe of every Indian who tries to pass a certain point in the Gate. It is a fact known to people living near Hell Gate that any number of Indians have been drowned at this point, but this is probably due to fear and mismanagement of their boats more than to the cause assigned by the Indians.—*Wilbur Register*.

ORIGIN OF SPOKANE RIVER.

The legend of the origin of the Spokane river, which has been current among the Indians for generations, and which is still a nursery classic among them, is told by Mr. E. B. Chase. It relates to an amphibious dragon of colossal proportions which devastated the Spokane country and swallowed indiscriminately all beasts, birds, reptiles and fishes that fell in his way, being particularly addicted to carrying off beautiful maids and plump pa-pooses. He was, apparently, invulnerable to all weapons and all attempts to capture him were futile. At length one day after a most successful raid and a consequent engorgement, he lay sleeping helplessly down near the present mouth of the Spokane. Here he was discovered by an Indian girl who alarmed her tribe, and they, thinking to take a mean advantage of the besotted condition of the monster, bound him with all the strings, cords, cables and hawsers available, to every root, tree and rock in the neighborhood. They then made a combined assault upon him with felonious intent, but only succeeded in giving his dragonship an uneasy sensation, so that he roused himself and walked off dragging trees, rocks, cables, etc., plowing the canyon of the Spokane river and turning lose the present volume of water from its bed as he walked, and finally vanished into the mountains beyond its source, where he has been seen by "reliable" witnesses, but from which he never issued since.

HISTORY OF A CRIME.

The following history of one of the most sensational shootings in the records of the northwest, which occurred in Douglas county in 1886, was published in the *Waterville Inland Empire* in June, 1889:

"It may not be generally known that almost in sight of the grand, new court house that is to serve as a temple of justice in Douglas county, is a man pursuing his way unmolested, who has been indicted by a grand jury of this county and warrants are now in the proper officer's hands for his arrest. As this case is only familiar to the older settlers, a brief recital of the circumstances will be of interest at this time. Three years ago this summer it was learned by Officer Jack Hubbard, of Spokane county, that one Campbell Engel, for whom a reward was said to be offered by the authorities in Missouri, for murder, was living on a ranch near the present town of Waterville. Officer Hubbard obtained a requisition from the Governor of Missouri and with all the necessary papers started for Spokane Falls on, or about, the first of September, accompanied by one Frank Aiken, to arrest Campbell Engel, or Thomas Payne, as he was known here.

"Arriving in the neighborhood, Officer Hubbard made a halt to examine the situation before attempting the arrest. Being assured the senior Engel was alone, Officer Hubbard and Sheriff Robbins arrested the old gentleman and, securing him in a buggy between them, Hubbard and Aiken started to return to Spokane Falls about noon. When some thirty miles from here, and darkness was coming on, Officer Hubbard noticed some one pursuing them on horseback. Suspicious that it was some one who was coming to rescue their prisoner, he asked the old gentleman if he knew who their pursuer was, and was answered in the negative. The pursuer came nearer till it was observed that he was armed. Just

where the 'twenty-seven mile post' stands between the two coulees, Officer Hubbard stopped his team to learn who their armed pursuer was. Here was where the awful tragedy occurred.

"The rider on horseback dismounted and opened a deadly fire on the party in the buggy, apparently regardless of who was killed. The first to fall was the aged prisoner, shot through the body, his lifeless body falling across the dashboard. Officer Hubbard began returning the fire, but soon fell mortally wounded. Aiken mounted one of the horses and fled for his life to the nearest settlement and gave an account of the tragedy. A party immediately repaired to the battlefield and found the bodies of Thomas Engel and Officer Hubbard. The usual formalities of a coroner's inquest were held, but to this day no one has been arrested for the terrible crime. Manfred Engel, alias Payne, has been regularly indicted by a grand jury for the killing of his father and Officer Hubbard on or about September 7, 1886. For more than one year warrants have been in the hands of the Sheriff of Douglas county for the arrest of Manfred Engel, alias Payne, and for some reason the arrest has never been attempted.

"Two years ago the daily papers of Spokane Falls contained sensational articles regarding the tragedy and Manfred Engel, the alleged perpetrator. He was described as a dangerous outlaw, equal to the noted Jesse James in bravery and reckless disregard of law. His rendezvous was described as among inaccessible caverns of Grand Coulee, where a single man could protect himself from 300 captors. There was no truth in such stories. The Engel ranch is about eight miles south of Waterville, and is a pleasantly situated farm home. The house is situated on a running branch that comes from the mountains, and is in all respects similar to other pioneer cabins. The family have the reputation of being inoffensive since their residence here, good

neighbors and industrious. The evidence against Manfred is most entirely circumstantial, the only eye witness being Frank Aiken, Officer Hubbard's assistant. The family now consists of old Mrs. Engel, Manfred and a married sister."

The last act of this, probably the most sensational tragedy that had previously occurred in eastern Washington, was enacted at Waterville in the spring of 1890, when Judge Mount dismissed the case of the State vs. Manfred Payne. There were no witnesses to appear against the prisoner and young Payne was made a free man.

OVER THE COULEE WALL.

During the hard snow storm of January, 1890, Mr. J. L. Stubblefield, who then resided on a farm west of Wilbur, Lincoln county, had a very exciting experience and accomplished something which has probably never been done before or since, namely, falling over the coulee wall and down a distance of 150 feet. The account of the adventure is thus told in the *Wilbur Register* shortly after the occurrence:

"Mr. J. L. Stubblefield, of Lincoln, who was reported lost, has turned up; but in a somewhat battered condition. He paid us a visit on Sunday and was somewhat amused to read an account of his disappearance in the paper. He states that he was traveling around for four days, the greater part of the time with only one snowshoe, the other having been lost through an accident. It seems that he was walking along the wall of the coulee when, coming to a place where the snow drift overhung the wall, it broke off and fell into the coulee, a distance of 150 feet, carrying him with it. Although considerably bruised he made an effort to extricate himself from the mass of snow, and after several hours' hard work had the satisfaction of once more seeing the blue sky of heaven, but minus one snow shoe, still six miles from home and surrounded by snow

from four to seven feet deep. Such a situation was sufficient to appeal to the stoutest heart, but Stubblefield seems to be endowed with an indomitable will and he at once made an attempt to reach home. What he suffered may be conjectured better than described. For four days and three nights he struggled on, never sleeping, eating or seeing any one, but all the time aware of his position and distance from home. To the latter fact his safety is most probably due, for had he been at all uncertain as to his whereabouts he would, in all probability, have despaired of his escape and laid down exhausted, never, probably, to have made another attempt to reach a place of safety."

THE BIG BEND.

By LOUIE D. TODD.

'Tis a treasure vault of nature,
And the world its riches crave,
For the milk sucked from its bosom
Would a nation's famine save.
All the wealth of field and forest,
All the wealth of mount and plain
Wait the stroke of blade and hammer
To yield up their golden gain.
'Tis a land that's doubly favored
By the smiling of the sun,
And the frowning of the heavens
When the cooling rain drops come.

It nestles close beside a river
That is plunging to the sea,
And dashing 'gainst its mountain barriers,
As if striving to be free.
Roll on, oh, river, to the ocean;
Tell the world what thou hast seen,
Of the sweep of waving forests,
Of the rolling plains of green.
Tell it how you changed your journal,
Swerved your course a thousand miles
To spare for men a fertile country
Where the God of nature smiles.

No other river to the ocean
Will a tale like thine unfold,
Of the wealth seen in thy travels;
Of the wealth thy borders hold;
For thy thoughts the grandeur bear,
And thy breath the sweetness breathes,

Of the boundless fields and forests,
 Of the richly laden trees;
 While the lowing of the cattle,
 As they suckle from thy breast,
 In the falling shades of evening
 Echoes on from crest to crest.

And there grows within thy roaring
 All the fairest of the vine;
 Luscious fruits in clusters hanging
 From the north and southern clime.
 Great fields of wheat in golden splendor,
 Waving like a mighty sea,
 Holding safe their precious treasure
 'Till the grain shall ripened be.
 Herds of cattle o'er the prairies
 Yet unturned by plowman's toil,
 Feed and fatten for the market
 Fed from nature's seeded soil.

Where nature works with freest hand,
 Builds her greatest work of art,
 Will the feeble life of man
 There most smoothly play its part.
 Man is but a part of Nature
 Straying from her chosen way,
 Seeking for the barren deserts
 Where his truant soul can stay.
 Oh, leave the dreary course you travel,
 Spurn the rocky path you go,
 Join again your life with Nature,
 Where the fragrant flowers grow.

A HISTORIC TREE.

In the yard surrounding the residence of Judge C. H. Neal, at Davenport, grows a tree. Botanists know this tree under the name of "Salix Babylonica." To the unscientific it is known as the weeping willow. This tree which graces a Lincoln county yard has a history and its pedigree is traced back a century.

General J. B. Metcalf, at one time attorney general of Washington, has written an interesting story of this tree and its forefathers, which is here reproduced. The story is told by a tree now growing in General Metcalf's yard at Seattle, the parent of the one at Davenport.

"On the 15th of August, 1769, in the city of Ajaccio, on the island of Corsica, a babe was born whose wondrous career startled and electrified the world, for in after years that

same little being grown to its full maturity, changed the map of Europe with his sword as if it were a magician's wand. It was told to my parents from whom I had it, that when the child, Napoleon Bonaparte, was summoned into this world, his family lived in painful poverty from the time of his birth until his marvelous successes; that he had excelled in mathematics at the school of Brienne, but that his career as a penniless lieutenant with Jacobinical tendencies was often without credit to himself, his family or his country. In 1795 his 'defeat of the section' in their attack upon the convention with a 'whiff of grapeshot' first gave him real prominence, but the beginning of his military triumphs was at the siege of Toulon. From this time his star was in the ascent, and when the brilliant and decisive battle of Marengo laid the Austrians at his feet, he became necessary to his country.

His dazzling victories made playthings of crowns, footballs of thrones, leveled the barriers of the Alps and modeled the boundaries of Continental Europe at the behest of an imperious will. But the splendid halo of his military triumphs faded into the gloom of the gigantic drama at Waterloo, and soon the warship Northumberland brings this matchless conqueror to our island home, on October 15, 1815. Here the proud heart of the great captive fretted away into death, on the 5th day of May, 1821, and Europe breathed a sigh of relief. Borne to the grave on the shoulders of the men who wore the uniform of the nation he had tried in vain to subdue, he at last rested 'neath the overshadowing branches of the trees, who were my progenitors, and who, I may be permitted to say, stood in the relation of grandparents to the tree which tells this tale.

"Years have marshalled themselves into the past and bring me to that part of my story where I bear closer personal relation to its incidents than heretofore. One day a great ship of war floating a starry ensign which had

been recognized throughout the world as the emblem of liberty, came into harbor. The dark blue uniforms of her officers told that they were not of the nation which had been the jailor of the captive conqueror. They wandered to the spot where the trailing branches of my ancestors had now become famous sentinels, and where 'the willows weeping over the grave guarded the ashes of the man for whom Europe had been all too small.' By permission these gallant gentlemen carried away to their ship some twigs from the hanging boughs, whereat my ancestors felt much honored. These scions of an already distinguished family protected by the floating folds of that starry flag, came to the great republic, and with patriotic pride they soon found themselves imbedded in the historic soil of old Virginia, at the home of him who, greater than Napoleon, could refuse a crown. They have heard that when the colonies had so bravely contended for liberty how Washington had written his name upon the very skies, where all the world could read of the renown he had won, not only in statecraft and war, but in the proud eminence of an unsurpassed example of the highest patriotism.

"Of him it had been said that 'he was first in war, first in peace and first in the hearts' of his countrymen.'

"They listened with intense interest to the thrilling story which began with Braddock's defeat and ended with the surrender of Lord Cornwallis. And now to myself. The honor and glory which had been conferred upon my ancestors I modestly claim is equal to the fame and prestige acquired by the historical trees of any country, and not only justifies the pride I feel in them, but also in bringing my own existence into notice. During the years of sustaining this honorable position many thousands passed us by as they visited the grave of the great patriot. On one of these occasions a lady and gentleman, separating themselves from the moving throng, came and stood beneath

the overhanging branches, attracted by the little sign-board at our feet, which bore the superscription, 'From the Grave of Napoleon Bonaparte.' The kind old gentleman of this beautiful domain, passing at this moment, stopped to greet them and heard their colloquy. The lady and gentleman told how they had come from the great western ocean. This visibly touched the old man, for he had been one who had gone with white-tented argosies which swept over the plains in forty-nine. He was carried back to those days of trial and danger when so many lives had been lost in searching for phantom fortunes. His heart warmed to the fair California, and he chivalrously brought to her a gorgeous bouquet from the conservatory, and turning to her companion asked if he could not also give him a souvenir of their visit. Her companion raised his arm, caught one of the boughs which hung above them and said, 'I would be pleased with this little slip.' Thus you see, by a singular but pleasing and not unromantic incident I became severed from my parents.

"I was tenderly cared for and brought to California and began my separate existence in that land of flowers, but did not remain there much more than a year. The great beauties of Puget Sound were then attracting attention, and like my parents I made an ocean voyage before I found a permanent home. Great was my pleasure when I knew I was to grow in that commonwealth that bore the name of the Father of His Country, and so I came to reside in the metropolis of the northwest, the now famous city of Seattle. Here I have grown and flourished until my stalwart proportions measure fifteen inches in diameter, and here for twelve long years I have looked out upon the western skies, have watched the storms which have gathered upon the crest of the majestic Olympics, and kept note of the sun as it hid itself in the bosom of the great sea beyond. And yet another honor has come to my distinguished family. A child of mine, and a

great grandson of the tree that shared Napoleon's solitude is growing in the county that bears the name of Abraham Lincoln. We are proud, indeed, of having grown upon the soil that Napoleon trod, but no honor is greater than being permitted to grow upon soil hallowed by its relation to these two illustrious American statesmen."

SEA SERPENT IN CRAB CREEK.

An old timer of the Crab Creek country in Lincoln county vouched for the following story to the editor of the *Odessa Record*:

"It was spring time in the early 80's. The snow and rain caused the creek to rise at a rate of twelve inches per hour, so I was compelled to leave my shack for the highlands. In a few days the water went down and I returned to my shack. The usual lot of brush and logs of all sizes after a freshet covered a portion of the place. A good-sized limb resembling a birch tree, laid with the heavy end toward the creek. Being in need of firewood I picked up my axe and sunk it into the tail end of what I thought was a tree. To my surprise and horror it started off like a whirlwind, shaking the earth as it plunged into the stream, causing its banks to overflow as it surged down the creek in its mad rush to escape further damage. About three feet of its tail lay at my feet, which I preserved in alcohol. Eight years afterward I visited the Zoo Garden in Philadelphia and to my surprise found this same snake with its tail cut off on exhibition. It was captured along the coast of Florida in the latter '80s. On my return home I shipped the missing tail, to which the management replied, 'just the fit.'"

LOST IN A BLIZZARD.

There are few old timers of Eastern Washington who have not a personal acquaintance with Frank M. Dallam, the veteran newspaper man, who has published papers in many

of the principal towns of the state east of the Cascade range, and who is at present the editor and publisher of the *Palmer Mountain Prospector*, at Loomis, in Okanogan county. In the fall of 1882 Mr. Dallam was residing in Alameda county, one of the garden spots of California. His interest in eastern Washington was aroused by the descriptions of the country brought to him in his California home by a townsman who had returned from a trip to Cheney, to which point the Northern Pacific railroad had then just been completed, and where the enthusiastic Californian had arranged to go into business. In company with this champion of Cheney Mr. Dallam started north and arrived safely in Walla Walla. From this point the two gentlemen started to drive overland to Cheney, leaving the former place on New Year's Day, 1883. The experience of these two men in making the trip across Adams county is worth perusing, and is told in the words of Mr. Dallam as follows:

"We left the home of a stockman in the southeastern part of Adams county very early one morning, with the hopes of getting well on the way to Cheney during the day, as the roads were good and no snow on the ground. We had got fairly started when snow commenced falling so heavily that we could only see a short distance ahead of the horses. Of course we lost the trail, as it was soon obliterated, and drove steadily until nearly nightfall without encountering a single sign of habitation. Fortunately just before dark we struck the railroad track. Further travel with the team was out of the question. The horses were tied to the vehicle, well blanketed and well provided with feed, while the belated travelers started out on foot, following the railroad track to discover, if possible, where they were. In a few minutes a train appeared. In response to signal the engineer stopped, and we were taken on board to learn that we were at a point between Sprague and Ritzville, somewhat nearer the latter place."

A WELL OF GOLD.

People who were living in Davenport in the spring of 1897 will remember the gold excitement which seized the citizens on Monday, May 24th, and held them in its grasp for something less than 24 hours. The fever spread rapidly and ran high while it lasted, but subsided with the sunlight of another day. The "find" and the subsequent excitement were reported by the *Lincoln County Times*:

"The gold was discovered in the form of coarse dust pumped up from the bottom of Dr. Whitney's well by Mrs. Whitney's son, Dot, who was engaged in washing some plates used in photograph work. The boy noticed that a mineral substance resembling gold adhered to the smooth surface of the facings used on pictures. The attention of others was called to this and the mineral subjected to a critical examination with the result that it was declared to be gold. This was sometime during the afternoon of Monday, but it was not until late in the evening that it was noised around that such a discovery had been made. Some people began to gather around the wonderful pump to examine the nuggets reported to stream forth from the spout with the water whenever it was set in motion. Pan after pan of the mineralized water and gravel were washed and examined by the light of a lamp, and each time the naked eye could detect a yellow sediment which all agreed was the genuine article.

"This was something extraordinary and gradually a conviction began to dawn upon some of the more excitable spirits that if they were not actually treading upon gold-paved streets, gold at least formed a subsoil, and at once visions of the yellow metal with all the wealth and splendor that the possession of a store house of it implies began to flit across the minds of those who stood by. It was nearly midnight before Dr. and Mrs. Whitney were permitted to retire, but interest did not abate

with the shutting down of the gold works at the pump. Some of the enterprising spectators who had been entertaining dreams of subterranean caves walled up with golden treasure, under cover of darkness began to stake out and locate claims wherever fancy led them to think hidden wealth lurked, so that by morning location notices decorated fences, stumps and stakes for a distance of three miles down the creek. Property holders when they arose in the morning discovered that their premises had been staked off into mining claims while they slumbered.

"The news continued to spread around the town during the night and some who had not seen the washings from the well, but had heard of what it contained, could not contain themselves until morning, so they aroused Dr. Whitney again at 3 o'clock, a. m., and resumed work at the pump with the pan before starting to make locations. By ten o'clock Tuesday mornin, however, the excitement had about died away, but though it was still claimed that the gravel from the well contained some gold colorings, there was a very general impression that it contained a great deal that was not gold. No development work was done on the numerous claims, and there seemed too be a general disposition to turn the whole thing into a joke."

COULEE CITY AND TALES OF THE GRAND COULEE.

Mr. Harry Jefferson Brown writes entertainingly of the following incidents of life in Washington's wondrous chasm:

He who has journeyed through the "bad lands" of Wyoming will be forcibly reminded of them on entering the Grand Coulee through the gap in the wall at Coulee City. The broken and detached masses of lava scattered about in wild confusion, the wagon road winding in and out among them, avoiding here and cutting off distance there; and the ashes, dust and alkali flying up in clouds from under the

horses' feet if it is summer time will bring back vivid remembrance of the conditions in northern Wyoming, that makes the traveler look carefully to his water bottle, and to calculate with as great nicety as his experience will enable him when and where the next supply of water will be reached. Only there is a difference: Even while at the height of anxiety, there bursts upon his view the vision of a small earthly paradise in the form of garden and orchard, through which runs a living spring. Nowhere but among the contrasts of dead ashes of a prehistoric past could such freshness and greenery exist. The beauties of this small watered portion of the Coulee's bottom comes to him in startling suddenness. They stir the emotions more surely and spontaneously than can any other phase of nature.

And it is for reasons something like these that Coulee City is lucky, with the luck perhaps of wisdom, in her choice of site for a public park. You come upon it after a journey through the gray of cinders and residue of fierce fires long since quenched, as unexpectedly as upon an oasis in the desert, and with as keen a sense of pleasurable relief. There is an oddity in the prospect from this park that surely is not paralleled elsewhere on this continent. On the one hand you have before you extending to the horizon a great plain, set at just the inclination needed to present a distant view of each farm and homestead. A countryside practically set on edge for your benefit, to inspect at leisure or examine with glass; to study as you would any map. On the other hand you see the immense chasm stretching away to the south, with the great walls, kaleidoscopic in color, merging together in the distance. The veritable entrance to Avernus, that was once as glowing with as fierce a heat. And those wonderful walls! How they compel attention and appeal to all that is imaginative and to all that is in you of the adventurous. Room here, indeed, for adventures. What hairbreadth escapes of the most thrilling note have not already occurred

on these precipitous walls. No great stretch of the fancy is needed here to see, pouring over the walls in an avalanche, countless numbers of the wild denizens of the prairies, driven to desperate flight by fires, sweeping like hurricanes over the plains. Or a stampede of cattle in the night, rushing on blindly to meet certain destruction at the foot of the cliff. Or the cowboys themselves, whose night songs availed them nothing, and whose heroic efforts to head the herd and circle them ended but too surely in sharing the fate of their charges. This is but fancy, however, but, were the time taken to search out all the traditions of the Coulee, tales of interest would surely be brought out that would rival any told of the old pioneer days of buffalo and Indian.

As a matter of fact there occurred but so short a time ago as September last (1903), an incident within sight of Coulee City that held as much pathos as any recorded in the history of the frontier. Conceive this situation: A mother and child on a visit to friends on the Coulee wall; the father in a distant town; an errand calling the mother away for a brief time leaving the child safe and happy with its companions; the return of the mother to find the child has disappeared, strayed away from its playmates without their noticing. The frantic search throughout the evening and all of the next day. The discovery of tiny footprints leading directly to the precipice. The fearful search of men, who, with ropes and lanterns are lowered down the face of the walls into every bench and shelf and nook and crevice, dreading always to find that for which they were looking. The journey of the father to help in the search and console the mother. The final discovery, almost by accident, of the little one sleeping peacefully in a meadow whither it had strayed far from the dangerous Coulee Wall, chilled and hungry, but alive. * * * * * When that little one grows up it is easy to see what particular interest this chasm will hold for her.

Jack Covert, one of the youngest pioneers of the Big Bend beyond the Coulee, and who is the exponent of what a young man of ambition and energy can do with lava land, can tell of a night vigil on the verge of the Coulee wall. Though knowing the country like a book, having ridden the range there in the years before the advent of the wire fence, when the bunch grass was, practically, unlimited, he one night became lost—no difficult feat—and rode straight for the Coulee wall. To be sure he did not do this purposely, for Jack's prospects for the future were particularly bright, and death over the wall was not to be welcomed. Eagle Eye, his glasseyed cayuse, that can run down any coyote, refused to go to horse heaven by that route—he saw the edge of nothingness in time and balked. So Jack was compelled to remain on the edge of the wall for the night. It being winter and very cold, he tramped a circle in the snow and kept moving therein throughout what he calls the longest night he has ever lived. This was the prudent and prairiewise plan. Another might have floundered about at haphazard and so gone over the brink.

Wild Bill is from the Okanogan and has earned his title. When a man boasts he will race his pony full tilt straight to the edge of a precipice and not stop loping until the pony's forefeet are within one yard of the crack of doom and then "makes good," he sure deserves to be called "wild." Bill did this. If you don't believe it he will swear to its truth. If still doubtful he will show you the prints of his pony's forefeet within a yard of the Coulee wall. But better still, there are those in the Big Bend who claim they saw him do it, and will say so—and the Big Bend people are noted for telling the plain, unvarnished truth and eschewing all that savors of fairy tales. What happened to the writer is commonplace, but may serve to illustrate the difficulties of travel across the Coulee:

In company with P. C. Hansen, of Mold,

as "pard", and guide, the trip was made over the old Indian and Bell trails to the harvest at Tipso, via the Coulee mouth, north, at the Columbia. We had but one packhorse, a buckskin cayuse of the siwash breed, with cabalistic markings on shoulder and quarters. From the delicate way in which Mr. Hansen, who is an expert, had to handle the pony while packing, I got an idea of what a trip down the Coulee wall might mean. The nicety of touch necessary to pass the ropes for the diamond hitch, and the utter gentleness necessary to use in tightening them without the pony taking a conniption fit, led me to ask a few questions.

"Yes, she's sure to jump a couple of rods if the pack touches anything."

"And how wide is the trail down the wall?"

"Couple of feet," he answered.

And then I wished I hadn't been curious, for they say it is not a happy plan to shake hands with the devil till you meet him. The descent, however, was made in safety, although when guide and pony disappeared down the narrow path, slipping, sliding, scrambling, amid a shower of loose rock, I all but bade farewell to my "pard." The return was something different. When, having climbed near to the top of the trail, and in its worst part on the west wall, hundreds of feet from the bottom of the Coulee, that siwash of a pony balked and suddenly sat down. She kept on sitting down, alternately swapping ends and changing her base until out of our sight. We could judge of her progress by the echoing sounds and speculate in the nature of changing conditions of our property on the downward path. Bets were offered and taken as to the integrity of the pack, the strength of the cinches, the position and durability of the saddle, the life of the cayuse and other debatable points. All bets were declared off when, after a toilsome hike down to the bottom of the trail, we saw Miss Cayuse loping gaily across the alkali flat. When we had chased her a good and plenty my friend ejaculated:

"And we didn't bring the rifle."

"Why?" I asked, tenderfootedly.

"Saddle's worth more than the cayuse."

Which was so. The alkali dust, however, was her undoing, for a thirst engendered by breathing it drove her at last to investigate an empty bucket in my partner's hand, and so within the danger zone of a rope.

P. C. Hansen, a young veteran of the Spanish-American war in the Philippines, is typical of what a young man of brains and energy can do when he turns his attention to the land. Instead of squandering the savings of a soldier's term of enlistment as too many young men unfortunately have done, he invested in a farm well adapted to fruit and grain, and with splendid facilities for trout culture, 20 miles south of Spokane, on Rock, or Cœur d'Alene Creek. Then he uses his citizen's right and files a claim on a choice slice of Big Bend prairie. He will use his soldier's privilege this spring to prove up and obtain title deed to his ranch. Thrift and economy it takes and lots of hard work. But 'tis worth it all."

TALE OF THE EARLY DAYS.

"In the earlier days of the Big Bend ranges, when there was no stock anywhere except that belonging to the range herds and droves, there was no likelihood of the maverick, or unbranded colt, belonging to any one but the range ranchers. It became the established custom to sell all unidentified stock at the close of the round-up season. The stock belonged to the ranchers, but as it was impossible to determine who should have it, the unidentified were all put up and sold in a bunch; the proceeds placed in a common fund for the maintenance of corals and defraying of other common expenses. This was the most logical and business-like course, and is followed to the present day, though there is now always the possibility that some farmer nearby will appear to claim some of the stock.

"Fifteen or thirty years ago when there was no settlement in all that range country traversed by Wilson Creek, Kenneway, Lake and Crab Creeks, except here and there a stockman's camp, a white man was seldom seen in all that country with the exception of an occasional cowboy, and the stockmen were almost wholly a law unto themselves. They fixed their own customs; applied their own regulations. Their laws may have been somewhat lax, but woe to the culprit caught overstepping the fixed bounds of right and propriety. To be sure avarice and greed sometimes goaded men to violate these laws the same as any others, but the perpetrator well knew that once caught he would see his finish. In spite of the traditional 'slick-earing,' and stories of vast wealth accumulated on the range from no capital whatever, these old ranchers were as honest as could be found in any other avocation, and their hospitality was renowned. To be sure it has been said that all one needed to establish a drove or a herd was a good stout pony, a cowboy saddle, a lariat and a branding iron, but that story is, certainly the offspring of envy and constitutes an unmitigated slander.

"There is an old tradition of the early days which belies that statement. One season a report was current to the effect that a stranger was riding the ranges of the Kenneway and Crab Creek, accoutred with that fabled capital for the acquirement of stock. He possessed, besides these necessary articles, a blanket, a frying pan and a rasher of bacon. He must have been some tenderfoot who had long heard of the ease with which wealth could be acquired in the Big Bend and imagined that all stock was common property. Rumor passed from man to man that a trespasser had appeared and was unlawfully roping and branding stock. A council of war was held and it was decided that a mortal offense had been committed, and that the mysterious stranger had committed a crime worthy the death penalty. These men will be condemned as mur-

derers, but they could see no other way of preserving the sacred right of private ownership. If one man was allowed to appropriate whatever he could reach it would not be long until all custom would be thrown to the wind and only anarchy would reign. What they did may seem harsh, but those frontiersmen could see no other means of self preservation. They abandoned the search for horses or cattle and inaugurated a man hunt. The same tradition says that the interloper was found, quickly corralled and with few preliminaries rendered powerless to violate regulations of the ranges any more. Also it was said that his little "kit" or riders's outfit was divided by lot and the episode ended.

"Whether or not this tradition be true or false, it serves to illustrate the character of the stockmen and to indicate the spirit and practices which made property secure to the owner in the absence of courts or any other constitutional machinery of law."—*Wilbur Register*.

KILLED A BEAR ON MAIN STREET.

The town of Wilbur made vast strides during the early 90's towards becoming a city. The *Wilbur Register*, always faithful to the little town, had its columns filled with matter calculated to make outsiders believe that Wilbur had emerged from the frontier town and was fast approaching the staid and quiet status of an eastern city. The following from its issue of December 16, 1892, however, led one to believe that even at that late day the bears sometimes resented the encroachment of civilization and wandered through the town:

"A crowd of men were seen hurrying to and fro on Main street last Wednesday, with here and there a gun in sight, and for a few seconds horrible sights flashed before the imaginary vision of those who were not informed as to their purpose. A lone shot was heard in the vicinity of the Big Bend block and as the crowd congregated at that point a

Register reporter timidly approached from the opposite side of the street, expecting to find the mangled remains of some dear friend, or bank robber, cold in death. He was agreeably disappointed. Before his gaze lay the bulky form of a brown bear, the result of a rifle shot from the unerring aim and keen eye of J. M. Rose. The wild beast had been shot in the eye. Mr. Rose afterward informed the reporter that the eye was the safest place to shoot a bear, as it was sure to destroy eyesight when it failed to kill. Lyse Brothers, the butchers, secured the carcass and proceeded to dress it for use. It had been a long time since a bear has been killed on Main street, and as it is late in the season it is not likely that another one will be seen this winter."

February 10, 1893, the *Register* said:

"Since the heavy snow it is not an uncommon sight to see a deer going through town and almost every day the boys and dogs about town have fun with jack-rabbits which stray within the city limits. For game, of all the towns of the state, Wilbur is in the lead. As it is unlawful to kill deer at this time of the year all that pass through are unmolested."

IN THE EARLY DAYS.

From the *Wilbur Register*: "The enormous grain shipments from northwestern Lincoln county last year, and the prospect for another large crop the present season forms a striking contrast with the condition of the same section eleven years ago, when I first settled here," remarked a pioneer to the *Register* the other day. (This was in July, 1894, that the pioneer told his story.) "At that time stockraising was not only the principal industry, but I might say the only industry in the greater portion of this territory. I settled south of Wilbur, and the country at that time was thought to be suitable for nothing but grazing. Cattle and horses were the only output. A few hardy vegetables were occas-

sionally grown for home consumption, and a little grain was raised to feed the work team and saddle horses. The man would then have been considered a rank enthusiast who should venture the prediction that in a few years millions of bushels of grain would be exported annually from the locality.

"In those days the country was new and the neighbors were few. At that time John Turner, H. McManis, William Hunter, T. D. Geer and the Harveys lived on what is now known as 'Wheat Ridge.' The next spring came W. H. McQuarie, I. N. Cushman, Henry Rich, C. C. Pryor, Charles Prather, William Allen, Charles Schroeder and A. E. McDole, and from that time on the country was rapidly settled up. At that period the nearest lumber yard was thirty-five miles distant, and the settler had to camp out until he could secure lumber and build a house. Spokane Falls was the nearest trading point, and it was sometimes more convenient to do without needed groceries than to 'run down to the store' and procure them. Until the Geer postoffice was established our nearest one was Brents. The first breaking done in our settlement was by Mr. McManis and Damain Wagner in 1884, I believe. The first threshing on the 'ridge' was done in somewhat primitive style. Mr. McManis had raised a few acres of wheat, and necessity, always the mother of invention, spurred him to evolve a unique plan for threshing. He simply stacked his grain in a little round corral and turned his horses in to tread it out. In 1887 the Cole Brothers, of Brents, secured a small, second hand threshing machine in the Walla Walla country; and this was the only machine in Lincoln county for two years, when Portch Brothers, of Sherman, brought in a new machine. From that time on the introduction of machinery kept pace with the rapid progress of grain raising until now the music of the steam thresher is heard on every hand.

"The first header in this section was owned

by the same parties, and in the same relative order, the first being used by Cole Brothers in 1887 and Portch Brothers following shortly after. Until grain had become the well established staple crop the squirrels, which now cause the farmers so much trouble, and loss, were unknown. I do not remember to have seen a single squirrel in this region prior to 1885. The opinion of the early settlers that the country was suitable only for grazing purposes appears to have been a reasonable conclusion from the conditions then existing. Owing to the lack of rain in those years eight to ten bushels an acre was considered an average crop. With the changing needs, climatic conditions appear to have changed also, and the tendency seems to be constantly toward an increased average rainfall and consequently larger yields and more certainty of crops."

A MYSTERIOUS DEATH.

In the summer of 1883, when there were, probably, not over fifty inhabitants in the whole territory of what is now Douglas county, there occurred a death which at that time attracted earnest attention on account of the mystery connected with it. The victim was a man named Frazer. Frazer and Hector Patterson, the latter well remembered by all old timers, had been working for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company at Ainsworth. In the summer of 1883 these two men came to the settlement on the north side of Badger Mountain, and both took claims, Mr. Frazer settling on the land now known as the "Billy Wilson place." Frazer had some money due him at Ainsworth and he received word that a couple of his horses which had strayed away, had wandered back to the Northern Pacific town. He borrowed a couple of horses of Platt Corbaley and left for Ainsworth to close up his business there and bring back his horses.

Arriving at Ainsworth he secured the ani-

imals and the money due him. Having received the mail for himself and Mr. Patterson he started back. He made a Camp at Crounce Island in the Columbia river and this is the last time he was seen alive. This was in the month of August. A Mr. Crouch found where Frazer had camped at the horn of Moses Lake in the Coulee. Mr. Crouch came to the Badger Mountain settlement and his report of having found Frazer's camp, who was evidently on his way home, alarmed his friends. Platt Corbaley went down to Moses Lake and recognized the camp there as Frazer's. He found his own and Frazer's horses. The animals had nothing on with the exception of the pack horse, which had carried its load for 26 days. About the same time Henry Mansel found Frazer's saddle at a point about ten miles southeast from the camp. On the saddle was found some writing evidently made with a nail, but with the aid of the strongest magnifying glass the only word that could be deciphered was "water." After a diligent search Mr. Corbaley found a few bones, supposed to be the remains of Frazer. These were later brought to Badger Mountain by Hector Patterson and Jack Coby and interred.

This was the most mysterious death that ever occurred in Douglas county, and will, probably, forever remain a secret. Several theories were advanced at the time. One was that he died of thirst. Another was that he died from the bite of a rattlesnake. There was some suspicion of foul play, but there were no clues to work on, and the mystery still remains unsolved.

"JIM ODGERS' " FIRST PAPER.

James Odgers, publisher of the *Davenport Tribune*, is one of the pioneer publishers of the Big Bend country. In 1889 he became the proprietor of the *Almira Journal* and this is generally supposed to have been his first experience in the newspaper business in the Big Bend.

But it was not. The year previous Mr. Odgers and Pat Grantfield, now a resident of Hartline, came to the little town of Waterville from Nebraska. They came west to look up a location in the Big Bend country, which was that year attracting considerable attention. During the winter of 1888 Messrs. Odgers and Grantfield remained in Waterville waiting for spring to open and for "something to turn up." They made their headquarters at the office of the *Big Bend Empire*, which had been established the previous winter by L. E. Kellogg. Occasionally they assisted Mr. Kellogg in running off the paper. In the manner Mr. Odgers secured an insight into the printing business and it fascinated him. It was at this point that the idea took possession of him to become a newspaper man, and he has since been continually in the business.

One day it became necessary for Mr. Kellogg to leave town for a short period. He left Odgers and Grantfield in charge of the office, telling them to keep an eye on the place and to refuse no money that might come in on subscription. He informed them that he would be back in time to get out the next week's issue of the *Empire*. Several days passed but the editor did not return. Heavy snows blocked the roads and all traffic was suspended. Publication day was approaching, and not a line of type was up for the issue. The situation looked serious to Mr. Odgers, who was alive to Mr. Kellogg's desire to always have the paper out on time.

"I'll tell you what it is," he is reported to have said to Mr. Grantfield one day, "Pat, we've got to get the bloomin' paper out ourselves."

The two Nebraskans set to work preparing copy. Odgers had paid more attention to the mechanical part of the business than had his companion, and he volunteered to set the type. In the course of time enough matter was put into type to make a respectable showing, and late on press day the forms were locked "and

ready for the week's run. Just as they were about to be placed on the press Mr. Kellogg, who managed to break his way through the snow and reach home, came into the office. The reader can imagine the joyful surprise of Mr. Kellogg to find everything in readiness for the press, when he expected to have several days' work ahead of him before the issue could appear. The readers can, also, imagine that Mr. Odgers exhibited some little pride in this, his first newspaper venture. A feeling of satisfaction prevailed among all concerned.

But something was wrong. Mr. Kellogg realized this so soon as he glanced at the forms to see what had transpired in the little city during his absence and, possibly, to correct any error that might have been made by the less experienced printer. The feeling grew on him that something was decidedly wrong. At first he could not make out what it was. Then it dawned on him. In setting the type Mr. Odgers had begun at the opposite end of the composing stick from which he should, although the nicks on the type were placed outward, as was proper. This, of course made the type read as does a printed page, instead of negatively as it should. Just what Mr. Kellogg said when he realized that not only would the forms have to be reset, but that the type already set would have to first be distributed on account of the scarcity of the little metals will never be printed. Matters were finally adjusted, however, and the *Empire* came out only a few days late.

This was James Odger's first newspaper. But he has printed a lot of most excellent ones since that time.

A. L. ROGERS' GOLD MINE.

"All is not gold that glitters," is a very old saying, but it was not until a few years ago that A. L. Rogers, of Waterville, Douglas county, found this to be true. The story is told by the *Big Bend Empire*:

"When A. L. Rogers entered the field as a

perpetrator of practical jokes he probably did not think the joker would so soon become the victim. He had a sample of ore from the Entiat. Peter Friesinger offered to test it for him. While pulverizing it Peter added a liberal supply of gold paint and prepared 'amalgam' to separate the gold. When water was turned upon the mass it looked like a panful of gold. Mr. Rogers dipped his finger in, withdrew it covered with glittering wealth, and yelled at Milt Mowe:

"My God, Milt, there's millions in it!"

"The Klondike looked like thirty cents badly stacked. He plunged his hands in, and as he held them up there floated through his mind visions of a financial revolution. His thumb represented the eclipse of J. P. Morgan. A glimpse of his forefinger made him decide to offer Rockefeller a job as special manager. Before the revelations of his middle finger the steel trust faded into innocuous desuetude. The other two retired all the greenbacks. The drippings on his palms drove the Bank of England out of business. Another plunge brought him back to earth with a sensation of pity for the comparative failure of Napoleon, Cecil Rhodes, and the Czar of Russia. For about an hour he founded empires and, like Alexander, was sighing for more worlds to buy. Just as he was about to light his cigar with a note for \$1,000 drawing twelve per cent. interest with first class real estate security, H. B. Creel tried to call his attention to their horse deal. This was too small to consider till Creel handed him an open envelope of the dry paint. One glance at that, another at the brilliant mass in the pan, and the spell was broken. Could the poet Milton have a resurrection his pen might do justice to a modern 'Paradise Lost.' But no other can. Still, Rogers says he will yet get even with Friesinger and Creel."

CHURCH SERVICES IN A SALOON.

The *Big Bend Empire* of March 1, 1888.

tells of an interesting religious meeting held in a saloon in Waterville, as follows:

"To the average eastern person there is a horror of the rough society of the frontier. But as an illustration of the hospitality and liberality of the 'Wild West,' Waterville furnishes a good instance. Elder F. White arrived in town a few days ago and proposed holding a series of religious meetings. For some reason the usual place for such services was occupied, and Josh Clary, our enterprising and liberal merchant and liquor dealer, offered his place as a house of worship, which offer was readily accepted and services announced. At the appointed time the house was as full as could be seated on hurriedly improvised benches. The congregation was not such as ordinarily finds its way to the cushioned sanctuary, but were mostly weatherbeaten men with a goodly sprinkling of cowboys as could be detected from their clanking spurs and sombrero hats. When services commenced heads were uncovered, smoking ceased and the most respectful attention was paid until the conclusion, when one arose and in a few telling words proposed 'that we rustle the old man a few dollars.' Nearly every man went into his pocket for a two or a four bit piece with a grace that prompted the mental conviction that after all, true christianity is not wholly confined to edifices with the tallest steeples, and that beneath the roughest garment there may throb the noblest heart."

LOST BETWEEN THE COULEES.

The following account of a trip through Douglas county during the winter of 1889-90 was written by Luther P. Query two years after the experience narrated:

Winter before last there were two of us, my friend Randall and myself. Our outfit consisted of a light buggy and two horses, or I should say, cayuses. Despite the gently falling snow that morning when we struck out

from near the present site of Coulee City, the atmosphere was in a manner speaking quite clear, and we expected the storm would cease entirely as the day advanced. But when he reached the top of the hill it showed no sign of abating, having increased, if anything, and it became foggy. At that time the stage people had not erected their monumental sentinels of rock along the road and so with difficulty we began picking our way.

My companion said he knew the lay of the land and was confident we could make it across Moses Coulee shortly after noon safely enough. The storm increased. There were already about ten inches of snow on the ground, much more than lay in the coulee when we started. The ponies kept pulling to one side to avoid the storm and as the wheels struck the rough bunch grass Randall would pull them back again. For a time after one of these attempts everything seemed to go smoothly, then suddenly the jolting recommenced. Randall pulled one way and another, but no use. Then he got out and searched about, and still he could find no trace of the furrowed tracks. We had, evidently, been out of them for some distance. We had lost the road. Meanwhile the snow was falling more heavily and the wind had become stronger and uncertain. We turned on our back track.

"It may clear up after this," remarked Randall.

I thought it was a queer prospect, but I hoped it would, for to me the situation was becoming dubious and entirely uninviting. We followed back for, perhaps, a quarter of a mile or more. The wind continued whipping around fitfully, now destroying our tracks almost as rapidly as they were made. We could find nothing of the road.

"What now?" I asked, shivering.

"We must be half way over, and will be apt to strike the road directly," said Randall. "Let's head west and go on."

We did so, at least as best we could find

out. I looked at my watch. It was twenty minutes past eleven. So dense and blinding was the snow that the lay of the land over which we were traveling could hardly be distinguished a rod ahead of the team. Anyone who has been out in such weather knows how it is. You can't tell which is up and which is down hill, only as you pass over it. Sometimes the wheeling was quite smooth and sometimes we bumped up against rocks or sage brush and had to back off to avoid and get around them. Once, in passing over a sharp and unforeseen declivity the buggy tipped so far over that I was thrown out. Then the team plunged into a deep snow drift and came near breaking the tongue in floundering about.

Thus for three hours we kept going, walking and riding by turns. At a quarter of two we stopped long enough to feed the ponies a small measure of oats we happened to have along. We had nothing for ourselves, so we trotted about and swung our arms vigorously to keep warm. Then we started again. Three o'clock, half-past three and four o'clock came on, and soon night and murky darkness. I was worn out walking but I dared not ride much because of the cold. The horses made attempts to break away and run, then to stop, neigh uneasily and tremble. This failed to add to spirits, especially mine, in the least. I don't know how Randall felt, but I began to feel that by another day all would be over with us. I was losing hope. The storm increased in fury and the cold became more stinging and intense. My overcoat felt to me like a sheet of ice and Randall looked like a walking icicle. I dreaded to part with the horses, but suggested that we unhitch and let them go for themselves.

"No, let us both get in and go a little further," replied Randall.

We patted the horses encouragingly, then got in and started. The gloom of night, the raging storm, and the cold was awful—terrible. The horses wanted to trot; Randall allowed them. We had, evidently, struck where the

snow had been blown off and was shallower. They increased to a gallop. Suddenly—and how suddenly! Great horrors! To stop was impossible! A chasm of black, fathomless darkness yawned beneath us.

"My God!" gasped Randall, "the coulee walls!"

Over, downward we plunged! Death was my only thought. Crash! Chug! And we seemed buried in snow. Then a ray of light flashed over and upon us. I thought it was the light of another world. A vision appeared—an angel. Yes, an angel in night shirt—or night robes—what a sight! Then I began to realize. My senses were returning.

"Maria," I heard the spectre say, "I'll be blessed if somebody ain't went an' driv plum over our house."

And sure enough, so we had. It was a dugout in the bank of a small draw. The yawning chasm was a ten foot spot in front of the cabin, and our team and buggy plunged clean over it into a huge snow drift. We were six miles from the top of the Grand Coulee hill and perhaps three from where we lost the road so many hours before.

CASTLE ROCK.

A person who has made him home on the prairies of Minnesota, says the *Coulee City Review*, as he stands on the brink of the precipice a short distance from Castle Rock, just south of Coulee City, and looks down is filled with awe and admiration at the beauties of nature that are spread out far below him. There he sees a huge basin bounded on all sides by perpendicular walls of rock several hundred feet high, so straight and even that it is hard to believe they were not fashioned by the hand of man.

Two little lakes, reflecting the colorings of the sky, appear to be just below one. And off a little farther, near one side of the basin, is Castle Rock, grand and majestic, towering

above the highest walls that bound the basin. Castle Rock viewed from this point looks like a picture of one of Sir Walter Scott's castles of the olden time, and seems to be guarding the little kingdom in which it is situated. Some one has built a pile of rocks on top for a chimney, and this adds to the illusion. As one stands above the little lake he is seized with a desire to toss a rock over and see it splash in the water below. He picks up a rock as large as his fist and gives it a toss. It apparently starts for the center of the lake, but as it descends it appears to be drawing in toward the wall, and when it strikes it is not near the lake. The body of water which seems to be just below one, is in reality several hundred feet away.

GRAND COULEE.

Wilbur Register: Indian legends are numerous in the great state of Washington and the Grand Coulee country has its share of these stories. Many years ago, according to a story told by an Indian brave, the lakes in the Grand Coulee contained monster sea animals which sported around in the water all seasons of the year. This old liar of an Indian tells that his great-grandfather at one time had an encounter with these sea monsters and during the battle, which lasted three days, no less than thirteen stalwart sons of the tribe lost their lives. The water was colored a deep red with the blood of the luckless warriors and the slaughtered sea monsters, and remained in that state for years and years. In fact, the shore of the lake in question was dyed a beautiful carmine and in many places remains in that condition to this day.

Of course this story is the result of an imaginative and superstitious brain. However, it is claimed by several army officers who in the early days used to hunt in the coulee, that the bones of strange animals were occasionally found in the mire along certain lakes in the Grand Coulee.

THE BLOOD-THIRSTY COYOTE.

Any one who has lived in the Big Bend country of Eastern Washington for any length of time knows more or less of that much despised (but never feared) animal, the coyote. A new-comer from the east, even at this late day, might be freely excused for not feeling exactly comfortable should he find himself alone on the prairie some dark night, and, apparently, surrounded by a howling pack of wild animals, which one could imagine bearing down on him, as he might have read of the terrible Russian wolf doing. That is, to qualify the statement, he might be excused had he not been enlightened concerning the habits of the coyote.

But we are credibly informed that in the early days of the Big Bend's history these animals were far more numerous than at present, and the nights were, certainly, made hideous by the howling "varmints." In the then unsettled condition of the country a stranger might be readily excused for entertaining fears if placed in the condition of the gentleman described in the following reminiscence by Mrs. James Gordon Bennett, of Ritzville:

"As we have no Indian story to relate, perhaps Mr. Schuler's introduction to coyotes will not be out of place. In early days Messrs. Schuler, Smith and another gentleman whose name we have forgotten (they were recently from Pennsylvania), started out from Ritzville one morning in search of land. They wandered around all day. Night came on and they made the discovery that they did not know where they were. They were both tired and hungry, having had no food nor anything to drink throughout the day. Their feet were blistered, heads aching, and hearts longing for the green fields of Pennsylvania, far away. In this condition they were about to surrender to the inevitable and pass the long night on the prairie, when one of the party espied a light

in the distance. Mr. Smith and his friend thought that by heroic effort they might walk to the light, but Mr. Schuler said, 'No, I never can walk there; I'll tell you what to do. Go to the house, get a wagon and come back for me. If it was to save my life I could not walk there. I am completely exhausted.'

"So they left him with the understanding that about the time he thought they might be returning he would call occasionally to them, as they were fearful they might not be able to locate his whereabouts in the darkness. On their arrival at the house they found the family sitting down to supper. They related their tale of woe, and the man of the house informed them that he would accompany them so soon as he had finished his meal. Imagine their surprise when, going to the barn they discovered Mr. Schuler in the yard. The general exclamation was, 'You here! How did you get here?'

"'Well,' replied Mr. Schuler, 'after you left me the wolves began to howl; they were all around me; I thought they would devour me; I forgot all about my feet and ran as fast as I could. I tell you I thought my time had come.'

JIM'S REPORT.

Many good stories are told of the early days in Eastern Washington when the cowboy was in his glory. A good one was related to the *Washtucna Enterprise*, some few years ago, by Judge Joseph Thomas, of Walla Walla. In the early days he was a cowboy foreman on the Big Bend range. Now, one of the most serious labors of a foreman was connected with the quarterly report. Here is one, which Judge Thomas avers he received from the Big Bend range in palmy days before any railroads had reached the country, and when the settlers were few and far between; when the cattle men had dominion over the land:

"Deer Sur:—We have branded 800 caves this round-up We have made sum hay, Potatos

is a fare crop. That Englishman you left in charge at the other camp got to fresh and we had to kil him. Nuthin much has happen since yu left yours truly Jim."

FIRST ADAMS COUNTY STRAWBERRIES.

A. S. Elder told the following in regard to early days in Adams county to the *Washtucna Enterprise*, in January, 1903:

"If I am not mistaken the first furrow plowed on Rattlesnake Flat, and in fact in this section of the country, was plowed by myself. It was 18 years ago, and I remember very distinctly about my first crop. I had in between four and five acres of wheat, and during the summer I went over in the Dayton country to get a grub stake for the winter. Russell Brakefield made a proposition to me that he should harvest my wheat on shares, and I willingly took him up, giving one-half. There was no machinery here then, not even a scythe, and he pulled the wheat up by the roots. My share, straw, roots and all, amounted to eleven sacks.

"It was about this time that the first experiment was made trying to raise strawberries. Uncle Will Martin and I lived near each other and we each had a patch of strawberries. After the berries began to ripen, and there was about a quart in all on my vines, my wife and I walked over one Sunday afternoon to call on Uncle Will and wife. Of course he took us out to view his strawberries. There was, perhaps, a pint on all of his vines and Uncle Will carefully removed the leaves under which he kept his berries concealed and discoursed glowingly upon their size and beauty, but his hospitality did not go to the extent of offering any of these berries. A sample all around would have stripped his vines. After spending a very pleasant afternoon with Uncle Will and his amiable wife we all walked back to my place, and of course I had to show him my strawberries. I knew where everyone of them was located, and could have picked out the exact rest-

ing spot of all the large ones in the dark. I picked several of the largest and ripest berries and offered them to Uncle Will to sample. My liberality almost staggered him.

"Why, surely, you don't have enough to eat?" he exclaimed in astonishment. 'Certainly,' I said, 'We have had them until we are tired of them.'

"His astonishment was beyond all description, and he made no attempt to conceal it. After silently meditating a few minutes he remarked, 'Well, Al, your ground was plowed a year earlier than mine.'

"After he found out how I had lied to him, and that we hadn't even tasted a strawberry, to say nothing of having them for table use, it was sometime before I had anything to say to him about my strawberry crop."

RECESSIONAL.

Written by A. T. GREENE, of Waterville, Wash.

The moon shines bright 'round the old house tonight
Standing all alone upon the hill;
And if you'll hearken you'll find it has a voice
Though it seems so silent and so still.
Oh, it's lonesome now in these old deserted rooms
Erstwhile so cheerful and so bright,
And on the winds that are sighing through the halls
Comes a voice to you all tonight.

CHORUS:

Goodbye, Oh, my children,
As you go on your way
We will sing one song for the pleasant times we've had
Together for many, many a day.

Some four years ago you came to live with me;
Only boys and girls were you then.
I used to laugh at your stern and wrinkled brows
O'er some problem far beyond your ken.
Many hard knocks I have seen you take since then,
And many sad hours you have passed,
Many bright hopes looking forward to the day
That has come to you all at last.

CHORUS.

As you go forth to join the moving throng
That's ever toiling up life's road,
With hearts and hands then do your duty well,
And so cheerfully bear your load.

That when by and by the summons comes to join
The class that has passed over the way,
May you hear the Master say "Well done,"
Upon the grand commencement day.

CHORUS.

COMMENCEMENT HYMN.

Dedicated to Class 1904, Waterville High School,
By A. T. GREENE.

Alter Alteri, Omnes Deo.

To Thee, O God, our youth we bring—
Our choicest gift, our greatest prize,
And unto Thee, our Lord and King
We pray accept our sacrifice.

May they remember Thee, their God,
Now in the joyous days of youth,
Grow strong beneath life's chastening rod,
In ardent, holy zeal for truth.

Grant them of manhood's high emprise
To follow where the truth may lead,
And by its altar stairs to rise,
On stepping stones of thought and deed.

Grant them a woman's gentle hand,
To calm the fevered brow of care,
Dispel the sadness of the land,
And plant the Rose of Sharon there.

So may they live to bless their kind,
With helpful deeds, with graces rare,
Come to these lives, Oh, love, divine,
And set thy royal signet there.

ACROSS THE BIG BEND IN 1856.

George W. Miller, who took part in the Indian war of 1856-6, as a member of Company H, of the First Regiment of Oregon Mounted Volunteers, and who has been a resident of Columbia and Garfield counties since August, 1860, gives a very interesting account of a march across a portion of the Big Bend country in the campaign of 1856. Mr. Miller says:

"I well recollect the surroundings of the Oregon Mounted Volunteers' camp on Mill creek, at the place where the city of Walla Walla now stands, at the beginning of the year 1856. At that time it was a bleak, cold, dreary

looking place, with but little timber or brush near. The snow was eight inches deep and the mercury twenty degrees below zero.

"The principal part of our diet during the winter was meat and potatoes. This was good enough and we had no complaint to make until our potatoes were gone and our beef began to get blue. Then we began to feel blue and would have kicked had we been in kicking distance of the authorities who sent us there; but we were not. Our famous march was made from Palouse Falls to Priest Rapids, under a scorching sun, a distance of 90 miles, with only two watering places and these were springs so thoroughly impregnated with alkali that our horses would not drink the water that flowed from them. Our food was horse meat with a handful of flour to make an occasional pot of horse soup. Arriving at the second alkali spring we pulled out a few dead horses, and then when the hair quit boiling up it was ready for use.

Here my first pot of horse soup was made from the shank of a horse boiled in alkali water half an hour, then a handful of flour stirred in to thicken it. But this soup wasn't good; we received no nourishment from it.

"By the time we reached Priest Rapids most of the boys were afoot, some carrying their guns, saddles and blankets on their backs, hoping to find a cayuse pony on which they could ride. From here we took up our line of march for Walla Walla, hoping there to find something better to eat. This campaign was made through a country that had not a thing to forage for, but the cayuse horses, and most of them too poor to skin. When we found plenty of them we shot them down and took their liver and heart to eat, that being more easily masticated than the flesh of the poor animals; and then it did not have that dirty, sweaty, saddle blanket taste that the poor horse had.

CHAPTER III.

LIEU-LAND LITIGATION.

Allusion has been made in another portion of this part of the History of the Big Bend to what are technically known as the "lieu-lands." Perhaps Whitman county was the most vitally interested in this important question, but it practically affected all the counties traversed by the Northern Pacific railway, and occasionally some not reached by that road. Thus it chances that Lincoln, Adams and Franklin counties become interested sections in the litigation which followed the passage of the lieu-land act.

Briefly the conditions were these: July 2, 1864, the original grant was passed by congress providing for a statutory withdrawal from sale or from homestead entry all odd sec-

tions within defined limits so soon as a railway line of general route had been determined. In Washington Territory this provision became effective when the map of July 30, 1870, was filed and approved. This map showed the line as entering the Territory of Washington near the southeast corner, about ten miles north of the Oregon line; thence running nearly due west to the confluence of the Walla Walla and Columbia rivers; thence along the course of the Columbia to about the first range line west of the Willamette principal meridian; thence north to the point where the international boundary line first touches the tide waters of the Pacific ocean.

Another map was filed February 16, 1872,

by the Northern Pacific Railway Company. In transmitting the same its president stated that it was a "map of the preliminary line of the road of this company from the Red River of the North to the Columbia at the mouth of the Walla Walla river." He also requested withdrawal of all odd numbered sections of land along said line, and the acting commissioner of the general land office (Mr. Curtis) directed the register and receiver at Walla Walla to withhold odd sections within forty-mile limits of this amended line, and to increase the price of land in all even numbered sections to two dollars and a half per acre. This new line entered the Territory at a point about one hundred and eight miles north of that at which the line designated by the map of 1870 crossed the eastern boundary. Running thence in a general southwesterly direction, it joined the Columbia opposite the mouth of the Walla Walla river as in the line of 1870. It should be mentioned that this was a second map of general route, and that in ordering withdrawal in accordance with it, the acting commissioner proceeded without instructions from the department of the interior.

It will certainly be apparent to all that in permitting this second withdrawal an act of injustice was committed. A map of general route is filed in 1870 and withdrawals in accordance with it made. Homestead sections on odd sections are prohibited and the price of even sections is doubled. Then, after many have purchased lands at the advanced price, the entire route is changed and another eighty-mile belt is established. Surely this was an erroneous manner in which to conserve the interests of immigrants or to encourage the settlement of the country.

This advances us to 1873. By way of comment it may be said that when congress granted to the Northern Pacific Railway Company all the odd sections of land for forty miles on each side of its track in territories, and for twenty miles in states, from St. Paul and Du-

luth to Puget sound, and to the tide water on the Columbia river, it was not supposed that any amount of these lands would be occupied in advance of those acts of the company which were necessary to have the lands withdrawn from settlement. Experience soon proved the error this assumption. "Westward the Star of Empire" had taken its way. The few scattering settlers had become

"The first low wash of waves where soon
Shall roll a human sea."

Immigration was not content to remain behind the slowly marching iron rails. Consequently when the railway company applied for a title to its lands the Government awoke to the fact that thousands of acres had been settled upon under the general land laws. To reimburse the company for such heavy losses congress passed an act granting it other lands in lieu of those already occupied by settlers, which lands might be selected within a strip ten miles on each side of the original grant. This act was approved by the president of the United States October 14, 1873.

October 14, 1880, the Northern Pacific Railway Company filed its map of definite location, according to which the line was to enter Washington Territory some miles south of the point established by the map of 1872. Withdrawals of odd-numbered sections for forty miles on each side of this definite line were ordered. More than this. The company was permitted to select lands between the forty-mile limit lines and lines established ten miles further from their road. In making their selections the company laid claim to many acres of land in various counties which had been located upon and improved by bona-fide settlers.

The leading case of the entire contest was that of the Northern Pacific Railway Company vs. Guilford Miller, the defendand being a resident near Almota, in Whitman county. Mr.

Miller's land was without the railway limits of the map of 1870, within those of the map of 1872, and was, also, more than forty, but less than fifty miles from the line of definite location. It was, therefore, reserved by the order of the acting commissioner in 1872, and was also within the lieu lands belt. It was selected by the railroad company as a portion of its indemnity land, and suit was brought to have Mr. Miller's entry canceled.

As illustrating the depth of interest taken in this litigation by the federal government, and as tersely exhibiting the principle involved, we quote in full a letter transmitted by President Cleveland to L. Q. C. Lamar, at that period secretary of the interior:

EXECUTIVE MANSION.

Washington, D. C., April 28, 1887.

To the Secretary of the Interior, Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir:—I have examined with much care and interest the questions involved in the conflicting claim of Guilford Miller and the Northern Pacific Railway Company to certain lands in Washington Territory. The legal aspects of the case have been examined and passed upon by several officers of the government, who do not agree in their conclusions.

Miller claims to be a settler upon the land in question, whose possession dates from 1878. He alleges that he has made substantial improvements upon this land, and cultivated the same, and it appears that he filed his claim to the same under the homestead law, on the 29th of December, 1884.

The railroad company contends that this land is within the territory or area from which it was entitled to select such a quantity of public land as might be necessary to supply any deficiency that shall be found to exist in the specified land mentioned in a grant by the government to, said company in aid of the construction of its roads, such deficiency being contemplated as likely to arise from the

paramount right of private parties and settlers within the territory embracing said granted lands and that the land in dispute was selected by the company on the 19th day of December, 1883. A large tract, including this land, was withdrawn by an order of the interior department from sale, and from pre-emption and homestead entry in 1872, in anticipation of the construction of said railroad and a deficiency in its granted lands. In 1880, upon the filing of a map of definite location, the land in controversy, and much more which has been so withdrawn, was found to lie outside the limits which included the granted land; but its withdrawal and reservation from settlement and entry under our laws was continued upon the theory that it was within the limits of the indemnity lands which might be selected by the company as provided in the law making the grant.

The legal points in the controversy turned upon the validity and effect of the withdrawal and reservation of this land and the continuance thereof. The attorney general is of the opinion that such withdrawal and reservation were at all times effectual, and that they operate to prevent Miller from acquiring any interest in or right to the land claimed by him.

With this interpretation of the law, and the former order and action of the interior department, it will be seen that their effect has been the withdrawal and reservation since 1872 of thousands, if not millions, of acres of these lands from the operation of the land laws of the United States, thus placing them beyond the reach of our citizens desiring under such laws to settle and make homes upon the same, and that this has been done for the benefit of a railroad company having no fixed, certain, definite interest in such lands.

In this manner the beneficent policy and intention of the government, in relation to the public domain, has for all these years to that extent been thwarted. There seems to be no

evidence presented showing how much, if any, of this vast territory is necessary for the fulfillment of the grant to the railway company; nor does there appear to be any limitation of the time within which this fact should be made known and the corporation obliged to make its selection. After a lapse of fifteen years this large body of public domain is still held in reserve, to the exclusion of settlers, for the convenience of a corporation beneficiary of the government, and awaiting its selection, though it is entirely certain that much of this reserved land can never be honestly claimed by said corporation.

Such a condition of the public land should no longer continue. So far as it is the result of executive rules and methods these should be abandoned; and so far as it is a consequence of improvident laws, these should be repealed and amended. Our public domain is our national wealth, the earnest of growth and the heritage of our people. In the case under consideration I assume that there is an abundance of land within the area that has been reserved for indemnity, in which no citizen or settler has legal or equitable interest, for all purposes of such indemnification of this railroad company if its grant has not already been satisfied. I understand, too, that selections made by such corporation are not complete and effectual until the same have been approved by the secretary of the interior, or unless they are made, in the words of the statute, under his direction.

You have thus far taken no action in this matter, and it seems to me that you are in condition to deal with the subject in such a manner as to protect this settler from hardship and loss.

I transmit herewith the papers and documents in the case, which were submitted to me at my request.

GROVER CLEVELAND.

In 1888 the Guilford Miller case came before Secretary Vilas for trial. Notwithstanding the opinion of the attorney general that Miller's entry should be cancelled, the secretary decided that the withdrawal in accordance with the map of 1872 was void. He said that when the statutory withdrawal had been once exercised it was exhausted and could not be taken advantage of a second time; that therefore the amended map was without authority in law.

Though this decision secured to Mr. Miller his right to the land and was a decided victory for the many other settlers similarly situated it did not end the controversy. "One swallow does not make a summer," and the company would not yield its claim on account of one defeat. The vexatious uncertainty concerning titles continued to disturb the minds of the lieu-landers. In 1893, in the memorable case of Charles Cole *vs.* the Northern Pacific Railway Company, a determined effort was made by the defendant corporation's counsel to have the Guilford case overruled. But in an elaborate decision, the then secretary of the interior, Hoke Smith, sustained the rulings of secretary Vilas, and the lieu-land contest, so far as Whitman county was concerned, was considered as practically determined.

Not so, however, The Northern Pacific Railway Company appealed to the United States circuit court, and finally to the federal supreme court. But everywhere the Guilford Miller decision and the decisions following it were sustained. Nevertheless each case from the various counties in Washington involved in these contests had to be tried on its own merits. Even those who had obtained United States patents to lieu lands could not rest secure, as a reversal of the rulings under which they had been issued might invalidate their deeds. One by one the cases, like wounded snakes, "dragged their slow lengths along" through the state departments and courts, the

company fighting with ability and vigor, and with heart-sickening tenacity; the settlers contending for their hard-earned homes with equal firmness.

To sum up in syllabus the status of the lieu-land cases at this point, it would appear to be about as follows: By the decisions referred to it was decided that *bona fide* settlement on odd-numbered sections within indemnity limits prior to 1885 would give the land to the settlers. But a case in which settlement was made subsequent to that date, in March, 1898, was decided against the settler, and his filings refused. The effect of this was to recognize the validity of the company's selection of 1885, and consequently to take from the numerous claimants who had made entries subsequent to the said selection both their lands and the valuable improvements thereon. To prevent such hardship and loss, congress passed an act providing that in cases in which railroad lieu-lands were held by *bona fide* settlers under color of

title or claim of right under any law of the United States or any ruling of the land department, the company might relinquish its claim and select lands in lieu thereof wherever it could find an equal amount not mineral or reserved and free from valid adverse claims. Although this is the substance of the act there are other provisions, but not so germane to the question at issue. This statute was introduced and pushed by Senator John L. Wilson, and carried as a rider to the Sundry Civil Appropriation bill. To the settlers it proved a boon of incalculable worth, saving them the expense and anxiety of prolonged litigation and in some instances, perhaps, the loss of their homes. Critics of the measure contend that it was of still more benefit to the railroad company, inasmuch as it permitted their selection of timber lands much more valuable than the agricultural lands relinquished. But it is far from the province of this work to attempt to determine the truth or falsity of this assertion.





